

Erkki Hautamäki

Finland in the Eye of the Storm

The S-32 Folder by Marshal C. G. E. Mannerheim

Secret Documents from 1932-1949

Erkki Hautamäki

I dedicate this book to Vilho Tahvanainen, an indefatigable patriot and agent of the Finnish Marshal C.G.E. Mannerheim.

From German first translation!

Note on the German edition:

This is the second German translation of Part 2 (2020), which, however, includes all the essential information from Part 1 (2004). Part 2 is rather the complete edition of the author - the final result of the research.

The "first part" is thus obsolete!

Note on the Eng Version extra information is added by Eng Translator and noted as such .

The reasons why the free world lost on May 8, 1945:

1. Betrayal

2. Ruthlessness of the enemy

3. Overpowering strength of the enemy

The Germans owe the world nothing - The world owes everything to the German Empire!

The translator!

Erkki Hautamäki - Finland in the eye of the storm The folder S-32 from Marschal l CGE

Mannerheim secret documents from 1932-1949 appe(FILE) S-32

Part II, years 1941-1949

INTRODUCTION

As we saw in Part I of the book, the events leading to World War II also have their "roots" in earlier political Secret documents from 1932-1949. Erkki Hautamäki Vilho Tahvanainen, a tireless patriot and officer of the Finnish Marshal C.G.E. Mannerheim.

This is the translation of Part 2 (2020), but contains all the essential parts from Part 1

Includes information from Part 1 (2004). The second part is the Author's complete edition - the final result of the research.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION p9

SUMMARY p21

CHAPTER 1 p30

Political and military developments 1919 -1940 p30

England/Britain - Imperial Germany - Hitler's Germany p30

France/Germany p40

The United States and Roosevelt - Tsarist Russia - The Soviet Union p43

CHAPTER 2 p49

Visit from Colonel General F. Halder and greetings from Hitler p50

Mannerheim sends his agent to meet Churchill in London p51

Important news from the Kremlin... p53

Meeting between Hitler and Göring's special envoy "Colonel" Grassmann and Mannerheim p54

Mannerheim is warned p59

Comments from Sweden, Norway and Denmark are invited p62

Parliament's opinion p65

Mannerheim and Ryti's agent returns from the Nordic countries p66

Finnish society and its opinions in spring/winter 1941 p67

Mannerheim and Ryti's agent returns from London p72

## CHAPTER 3 p80

Mannerheim interprets Churchill's instructions more precisely p82

The Balkans and Operation "Marita" p86

Colonel Sainio and Colonel Raappana receive special assignment - Operation "Holy Island" p87

The collapse of the S-Front in the Balkans - Was Stalin's Red Army ready? - Front E p96

Colonel Buschenhagen and "Colonel" Grassmann meet President Ryti on 3/3/1941

Mannerheim's proposal to President Ryti p100

## CHAPTER 4 p104

German operational plan "Barbarossa Three" and Finland in 1941 p104

Events in Central Europe and the Balkans p106

Effects of the Balkan War on further development  
of the Second World War and on Finland p110

Stalin's assessment of the situation and attack plan "Thunderstorm" (Aparatzija Geroza) p112

Stalin's "big dream" and "the quiet mobilization" p114

What goal did the Soviet Union pursue under Lenin and later under Stalin?

Militarization of Soviet society? p117

Stalin's first 5-year plan 1928 -1932 p118

## PAGE 3

## CHAPTER 5 p123

The situation in Finland during the German operations in the Balkans in the spring of 1941 p123

Stalin's written response is delayed Ryti and Mannerheim are concerned p123

Mannerheim sends General Talvela to meet with the German leadership p124

Colonel Buschenhagen, Lieutenant Colonel Veltjens and Minister Schnurre on April 2, 1941 in  
Helsinki p125

Stalin finally breaks his silence - radio contact 4-5. April 1941 p130

Finland's military and political leadership faces a difficult decision p132

Mannerheim finds out what his generals are thinking p140

Colonel Buschenhagen back in Helsinki p142

The Finnish SS Battalion and Mannerheim p144

## CHAPTER 6 p162

Hitler's special envoy Minister Schnurre in Helsinki May 20-22, 1941 p162

Finnish officer delegation in Germany May 25-27, 1941 p163

Hitler's special envoy "Colonel" Grassmann in Helsinki on May 26, 1941 p165

The Marshal's agent returns from London in early June 1941 p166

Colonel Buschenhagen and Colonel Kinzel negotiated from June 2nd to 6th, 1941  
with Finnish military representatives in Helsinki p170

Hitler's letter to President Ryti and his ultimatum of June 2, 1941 p172

Mannerheim clarifies his generals' opinion on the Leningrad Offensive in p176

## CHAPTER 7 p178

Stalin expresses himself - written confirmation dated June 11, 1941 - letter from Mannerheim p179

Finland decides not to get involved with Germany p190

Finland is conducting a "silent" mobilization - Stalin responds to letter p195

When would Finland carry out a general mobilization? p197

Germany is ready to attack in the East p198

Finland knows about Stalin's war pact with Churchill on October 15, 1939 p200

## CHAPTER 8 p203

Germany strikes - "Barbarossa"

- Letter from Mannerheim and Ryti to Churchill p203

The Soviet Union begins military operations against Finland June 22, 1941 p206

President Ryti and Mannerheim write a letter to Churchill June 24, 1941 p207

Stalin's "Wolf Moment" p215  
The connection between Stalin and Hitler p221

PAGE 4

CHAPTER 9 p234  
Churchill's concern  
Churchill and Roosevelt - the Soviet Union must not collapse p234  
The significance of the Molotov/Ribbentrop pact - gaining time p238  
The battle of the giants has begun 1941 p240  
Finland's political and military solution in the spring and summer of 1941  
- the Mannerheim-Stalin-Churchill Agreement p243  
1. The Red Army was effectively reformed p244  
2. Stalin's Plight p245  
3. What would be the fate of the European Northern Front? p246  
4. The role of Sweden and the other Nordic countries in the Mannerheim approved Stalin/Churchill Agreement p248  
The success of the first phase of the German campaign in the East 41-42 - the final Second phase defeat 1943-1945 p249  
Loss figures from the first days of the German Operation Barbarossa p251  
The agents of Churchill and Roosevelt in Moscow in the summer of 1941, who offer their help p251  
Germans at the gates of Moscow p252  
The Moscow "miracle" - the decision for war? p254  
Hitler takes over the leadership of the OKW/OKH -Front commanders are exchanged - November-December 1941 p255  
Summer 1942 p265  
CHAPTER 10 p 285  
Situation on the Finnish front p285  
Finland delays its invasion. German warfare sets Mannerheim under pressure to begin the invasion - What will the Red Army do? p288  
Head of the Headquarters Information Department, Captain Kalle Lehmus...: Marshal Mannerheim and daily order No. 3 p 295  
CHAPTER 11 p298  
The Continuation War 6/25/19 41 9/19/19 44 p298  
A Summary of the Aspirations of the Leaders of the Great Powers p301  
The fuse of the "time bomb" of the senseless Versailles revenge plan had burned out in 1939-19 41 anyway - the explosion was imminent! p304  
Excerpts from Mannerheim's monologue p305  
Was Finland a "driftwood" in the maelstrom of war? p307  
The political background of the decisive battle of World War II I (Front E) 19 41-19 45 p309  
The German peace plan 310 presented by Rudolf Heß  
The door to World War II opens for the United States of America and the administration of President Roosevelt 314  
·Stalin's ingenious "right of veto" p315

PAGE 5

CHAPTER 12 p317  
Finland again in the "eye of the storm" p317  
A- Investigation of the causes and causes of wars p323

Specific features of the politics of the world wars p323  
 International trade and finance in the background politics of the world wars p323  
 The treatment of Germany and its allies after the end of the Second World War p335  
 Cooperation President F.D. Roosevelt and Henry Morgenthau 1934 -1945 p337  
 Hitler succeeds in stabilizing the German economy - Roosevelt's "New Deal" collapses under unemployment p340  
 Old Testament American revenge on Germany? p344  
 Declarations of war on Germany by the Jewish World Council 1932-1933 p345  
 War propaganda as a "weapon", the effect of which still lasts p351  
 The new world order - The historian's "reckoning" p355  
 After all, who planned and fought these wars and did they lose? p356  
 In the end, who is the winner of the war and who is the loser? p357  
 ·Considerations on war architecture p357  
 The concept of "world domination" and the myth of German striving for it p361  
 World domination as a powerful weapon of psychological propaganda p361  
 The American pattern of world domination - God chose the USA p362  
 The British pattern of world domination  
 - "A state like the world has never seen before" p 363  
 The Soviet Union's quest for world domination p364  
 Germany - did Hitler strive for world domination? p366

## CHAPTER 13 p369

War pact between Churchill and Stalin October 15, 1939 p369  
 Reasons for the conclusion of the Moscow Peace Treaty on March 13, 1940 p372  
 Secret cooperation agreement between Germany and the Soviet Union 1936 p376  
 The secret and fate of Paul Grassmann 1944-1947 p380  
 Stalin and Hitler's European Security Pact of 1936 p382  
 What were the fates of the other side, the Soviet representatives? p384  
 What is the background to the 1936 agreement between Stalin and Hitler?  
 and its significance for Stalin? p384  
 The Stalin-Hitler Agreement of 1936 and its significance for Hitler p384  
 What attention did Hitler pay to the significance of this treaty? p385  
 The fate of migrant workers p389  
 Fall 2008 I Marshal Boris Mikhailovich Shaposchnikov? p394  
 Stalin - "Journal L'Geneve" July 12, 1939 p397  
 The World War contributes to the world revolution p400

## PAGE 6

## CHAPTER 14 p405

Personal ambitions of the leaders and hidden war aims p405  
 France - Daladier continues the policies of Clemenceau/Poincare 1919-1945 p405  
 England - from Churchill, the naval minister, to Churchill, the war leader p407  
 The United States of America and its development into a financial power p411  
 The secret of the US one dollar bill - the Illuminati symbol p415  
 US imperialism as a scourge of humanity p418  
 The war policy 1917-1919 of US President W. Wilson (1913 -1921) p419  
 Why did Wilson declare war on Imperial Germany in May 1917? p420  
 Submarine Warfare p420  
 James A. Malcolm and Balfour Declaration p423  
 President Wilson leads the United States into World War I in 1917  
 The second phase of the First World War began in 1917-1918 p425



Wilson's 14-point peace proposal for Germany p429  
 F. D. Roosevelt as President of the USA 1933 -1945 p431  
 The Lend-Lease Program - the trigger of the Second World War? p435  
 USA - Lend-Lease - Aid = Money and Materials p436  
 Final Consideration - Roosevelt's Ego - Relationship with Stalin and the Soviet Union p442  
 J. V. Stalin and the Soviet Union 1924-1953 p445  
 Hitler's documented peace offers to his opponents p451  
 Mannerheim's first monologue in the fall of 1940 p452  
 Author's afterword to Mannerheim p455  
 APPENDICES p461  
 Appendix 1: Telegram July 5, 1941 England PM/AM p461  
 Appendix 2: Telegram July 16, 1941 England PM/AM p462  
 Appendix 3: Telegram June 22, 1941 to Moscow p463  
 Appendix 4: Telegram June 25, 1944 Churchill! Donner p464  
 Appendix 5: German Armed Forces 2 June 1, 1941 p465  
 Appendix 6: Soviet Armed Forces 2 June 1, 1941 - "Aparatzija geroza" p466  
 Appendix 7: Losses in the Continuation and Lapland Wars in Finland and the Soviet Union p467  
 Appendix 8: Hitler's directive No. 21 "Barbarossa case" to the army command dated December 18, 1940 p468  
 Appendix 9: Proclamation from Reich Chancellor Adolf Hitler to the German people dated June 22, 1941 p477  
 Appendix 10: Jewish declarations of war against Germany 1932-1952 p486  
 Appendix 11: Letter from Mannerheim to Hitler September 2, 1944 p489  
 Appendix 12: Mannerheim's 2nd monologue January 23, 1950 p491  
 Appendix 13: Hans Otto Donner - Mannerheim's Agent p492  
 Appendix 14: Stalin's reply to the Finnish cultural delegation in October 1945 p494  
 Appendix 15: Stalin's message to Pekkala during the negotiation of the CFE Agreement in 1948 p495  
 Appendix 16: Stalin's toast to the Finnish army in 1948 p496

## PAGE 7

Appendix 17: Letter from the German Foreign Minister v. Ribbentrop to Stalin dated October 13, 1940 p499  
 Appendix 18: The Finnish military leadership during the so-called "Intermediate Peace" March 13, 1940-June 25, 1941 p502  
 Appendix 19: Lenin's "Testament" January 20, 1923 p506  
 Appendix 20: The Leningrad Defense Front September 8-17, 1941 p508  
 Appendix 21: Finnish advance June 25th - December 8th, 1941 p509  
 Appendix 22: Attacks by Soviet forces from June 9 to August 13, 1944 p510  
 Appendix 23: German withdrawal from Lapland in autumn 1944 p511  
 Appendix 24: Important Sources and Good Friends p512  
 Appendix 25: Vilho Tahvanainen and Mannerheim's folder S-32 p514  
 Appendix 26: The author and his letter to Boris Yeltsin dated January 23, 1992 p521  
  
 Appendix 17: Letter from German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop to Stalin dated October 13, 1940 499  
 Appendix 18: The Finnish military leadership during the so-called "Interim Peace" 3/13/1940-6/25/1941 502  
 Appendix 19: Lenin's "Testament" 1/20/1923 506  
 Appendix 20: The Leningrad Defense Front 9/8-17/1941 508  
 Appendix 21: Finnish Offensive 6/25-12/8/1941 509

Appendix 22: Attacks by Soviet forces from June 9 to August 13, 1944	510
Appendix 23: German withdrawal from Lapland in the autumn of 1944	511
Appendix 24: Important sources and good friends	512
Appendix 25: Vilho Tahvanainen and Mannerheim's Folder S-32	514
Appendix 26: The author and his letter to Boris Yeltsin from January 23, 1992	521
BONUS I IN THE GERMAN EDITION:	
The Attack on Germany. The Role of the Zionists in the 1st and 2nd World War	
A speech by Benjamin H. Freedman - 1961	
BONUS II	
Germans in the Finnish War of Independence	1918
BONUS III	
Finnish Waffen-SS LITERATURE AND DOCUMENTS	
IMAGES AND MAPS	
8	
527	
545	
561	
566	
576	

## PAGE 8

Folder S-32

Part II, Years 1941-1949

### INTRODUCTION

As we saw in Part I of the book, the events that led to the Second World War also have their "roots" in earlier political decisions made by the great powers. That was undoubtedly the Treaty of Versailles, which ended World War I. The main winners of the war were those who created a large and effective "invisible front" during the period 1914-1918 - England, France, and the United States.

This was based on their exploitation of global media (press and media of that time), which gradually shaped not only the perceptions of the citizens of the warring countries but also those of neutral nations, placing the sole responsibility for their suffering on Imperial Germany. The victorious powers were able to dehumanize their opponents during the course of the war with their false propaganda of horror, to the extent that the hateful and despicable image of the enemy could no longer be changed by any victor who ended the war. In this invisible propaganda war, Germany was lost at that time due to many different factors without the help of other countries.

The victors - if there are any in these primitive events of humanity - did not have the courage to deal with their often very gruesome propaganda once peace was restored. The propaganda, often terrible and unjustly accusing the opponent, which had been carried out for years, resulted in the masses of citizens now harboring unrestrained desires for revenge and blame.

The Weimar Republic, which had emerged from the ruins of imperial Germany, would have had to continue paying the war costs of all the victorious countries involved in the war. ("make Germany pay", "Let them pay", "le boche payera").

It was England that, from the beginning of the war, tried vigorously to incite and rally the entire world public opinion to their side (the so-called Northcliffe "Yellow Press"). The entry into the war for the supposed rescue of little Belgium was a welcome starting point for future war propaganda. Finally, England controlled, among other things, the information cables that ran under the sea to America, so that only the information it selected and accepted about the situation in Europe was transmitted to America. In addition, it controlled the world's oceans and the connections to all the capitals of the world with its fleet. Moreover, it already had a language of the real world.

The English also knew how to best exploit these advantages. The war propaganda office, established immediately after the outbreak of war (1914), was effective. England was eager to convince the dominions of its empire and the rest of the world of the nobility and selflessness of its own war efforts. The legitimacy of their cause in their fight for humanity and civilization against all of mankind against the supposedly criminal imperial Germany - these "Huns" and savages. England claimed even then that Germany wanted to enslave all the peoples of the world. (vgl. WW2 Churchill). This propaganda was eventually believed almost everywhere in the world. The ironic thing about this slander is the fact that the victim of this slander - Germany - was at that time a global leader both culturally and technologically. In fact, the intense pressure on America, combined with the horror propaganda, ultimately led in 1917 to President Wilson guiding the United States into World War I and decisively influencing its outcome.

The reasons for this "European crusade" were ultimately quite unusual, as there were no territorial, diplomatic, or commercial conflicts between Germany and the United States.

Now it was about both lies and organized provocations (e.g., S/S Sussex, S/S Lusitania, cf. the Mainila shots of 1939). As for the main purpose, namely the repayment of war loans to England, France, and Russia, the Jewish financial billionaires of the US Federal Reserve Bank (p. 415-420) did not give President Wilson (Wolfson) any peace. 1 One reason for this was probably also Germany's resumption of unrestricted submarine warfare (1917), which Germany had reduced to insignificance in 1915 under American pressure for its own warfare. This effective countermeasure, which was primarily intended to break the naval blockade developed by the British Navy, brought England foreseeably to the brink of hunger and collapse, as it would soon become completely dependent on foreign imports. The prolonged restriction of submarine warfare, however, was a fatal mistake for the entire German war effort. After the entry of the United States into the war, a compromise peace was of no further interest to either France or England.<sup>2</sup>

1 (Lindbergh, 2005) The call for help from England to the United States and the propaganda of terror eventually convinced President Wilson to enter the war. to save England and France.

2 At the outbreak of the Second World War, the then American President F. D. Roosevelt had no similar obstacles to "unofficially" involving the United States in the war from the very beginning. (Author)

Eng Translators Note:

## **The Zimmerman Telegram**

### **The Conspiracy behind the Conspiracy**

---

[SOURCE]:

Wikipedia

[Arthur Zimmermann](#)

---

Anyone who researches Arthur Zimmermann as the cause of America "entering" WW1 should also realize that Zimmermann was also the cause of Russia "exiting" WW1.

And strangely enough, Russia was exiting the war against Zimmermann's Germany at the exact same time America was entering the war against Zimmermann's Germany.

Any serious student of history would want to understand such a strange relationship of conflicting interests in the same man.

For the part about America "entering" the World War, America would declare war on Germany just three days after German Foreign Secretary Arther Zimmermann admitted to sending a telegram to Mexico promising an alliance against America should America declare war on Germany.

The fact that Zimmermann openly and freely admitted to the deed, when he could have just said it was Woodrow Wilson's "war conspiracy theory" talking, raises serious questions about the German leader's loyalty to Germany.

And a German official mysteriously committing such a bizarre treasonous act against his own country should have given everyone in America pause to rethink what we were getting ourselves into.

Perhaps this part of history was not as black and white -- good guy vs bad guy -- as we were led to believe.

On reflection these many years later, this site will present the hypothesis that Arthur Zimmermann was in reality a double agent working against the best interests of Germany and in fact, working against all Christians.

---

## **A Few Facts about History**

---

History tells us that the American public was dead set against becoming involved in Europe's bloody wars.

A little known history to many was the fact that most Jews were very pro-German (anti-Czar actually) during much of WW1.

The reason being that many Jews who lived in Germany and the many American Jews who were originally from Germany enjoyed a relative freedom. In contrast, most Jews living in Russia lived in forced ghettos with little freedoms. Hence, both sets of Jews were highly anti-Russian and highly supportive of the Kaiser's war against the Czar.

Hence, history tells us that the Jewish media-Scribes in America were against America joining the war against Germany and convinced Americans to stay out of the war. They were successful (until they changed their mind later on and talked us into the war).

History also tell us that Zimmermann, as Germany's foreign Secretary, was instrumental in helping Lenin and his Merry Jewish band of Bolsheviks travel unmolested through Germany's wartime defenses, in his own train loaded with gold, on the way to overthrow the Christian Czar of Russia.

History tells us that Christian Russia was plunged into the hell of anti-Christian Communism, where 80% of the Commissars were Jewish and where 40-50 million Christians died horrible deaths, not the least being the Ukrainian Christians of the Holodomor, who began dying under Stalin to the tune of 7 million just two weeks before Hitler came to power.

History tells us that Zimmermann's success in installing Lenin to power took Russia out of the war against Germany. Some may call that a patriotic matter in Germany -- overthrowing a Christian Russian leader to install a Jewish leader -- we don't!

History tells us that this Judeo-Communist overthrow of the Caesar (Czar) of the Eastern Orthodox Catholics destroyed any hopes of Christianity ever retaking Constantinople -- the capital of the Eastern Orthodox -- and the Holy Lands -- the center of Christian life.

History tells us that Crusading Jews took control of the Holy Lands from England who had taken it from the Muslims in WW1.

History tells us that Jewish leaders promised England's leaders, by way of the Balfour Declaration, that Jews in America would engage in propaganda to entice America into entering the war against Germany if England gave Palestine to the Jews - allowing the Jews to ethnically cleanse Palestine of non-Jews.

This history of Zimmermann is all about the objectives of the Balfour Declaration.

---

## A Few Facts about the Zimmermann Telegram

---

Given these facts as background, we will try to prove that Zimmermann deliberately had his cables to Mexico intercepted and that he freely admitted to the fact, knowing full well that the incident would bring America into the war against Germany.

With America entering the war, Zimmermann could then convince his fellow Germans that they needed to immediately make peace with the Jewish Communist Commissars -- Germany's new "friends" -- so that the remaining German troops could be moved to the Western Front in order to match the incoming American troops.

Thus allowing the Jewish commissars to firmly establish their iron fist on the throats of Russian Christians.

In addition, with America now defending England's homeland, England would be free to complete the securing of Palestine from the Ottoman Empire for the exclusive use of the Jews.

In other words, Foreign Minister Arthur Zimmermann was a Zionist sympathizer who sold out his own German country, much as Henry Kissinger sold out America's interests as our foreign minister or as we call the office, the Secretary of State.

In March 1917, with the imminent collapse of the Russian front, Zimmermann took steps to promote Peace in the East with the Russians, a proposal that was of immense importance to Germany at the time. The foreign secretary set forth the following: regulations for front-line contacts with the opposite side; reciprocal withdrawal of the occupied areas; an amicable agreement about Poland, Lithuania and Kurland; and a promise to aid Russia in its reconstruction and rehabilitation. Last not least, Lenin and the émigré revolutionaries would be allowed to pass through Germany to Russia by train. These proposals once carried out, would free Germany's armies in the east and allow them to be concentrated in the west, a master-stroke that would reinforce the German western front vastly. Zimmermann thus contributed to the outcome of the October Revolution.

-- Wikipedia - Arthur Zimmermann

# Pre-WW1 War Propaganda



© Press Publishing Company

SOME PROMISE!

*April 1911*

Many historians date the United States' entry into the First World War to the Zimmermann Telegram.

On January 16, 1917, Arthur Zimmermann, German Secretary of Foreign Affairs, sent a coded telegram to the German ambassador in Washington in a new code the British could not decipher. Lucky for the Brits, the Washington ambassador forwarded the telegram in the old code to the German ambassador in Mexico, Heinrich von Eckardt.

Matching the new code next to the old code gave the Brits a Rosetta Stone in which to break the new code.

It was not until February 24 that the U.S. government received the decoded telegram.

March 1 the telegram was made public with some "conspiracy nuts" believing the telegram to be faked by either the Brits or by the Woodrow Wilson administration, or even faked by both in

conspiracy together, calculated to entice the United States into entering our first World War.

These "conspiracy nuts" were completely silenced when Arthur Zimmermann himself vouched for the authenticity of the telegram on March 29th.

From the cartoon above, we see that the Zimmermann telegram became a great propaganda tool, both against the "conspiracy nuts" to shame them into silence, and for convincing the Yanks into joining the Brits in their war.

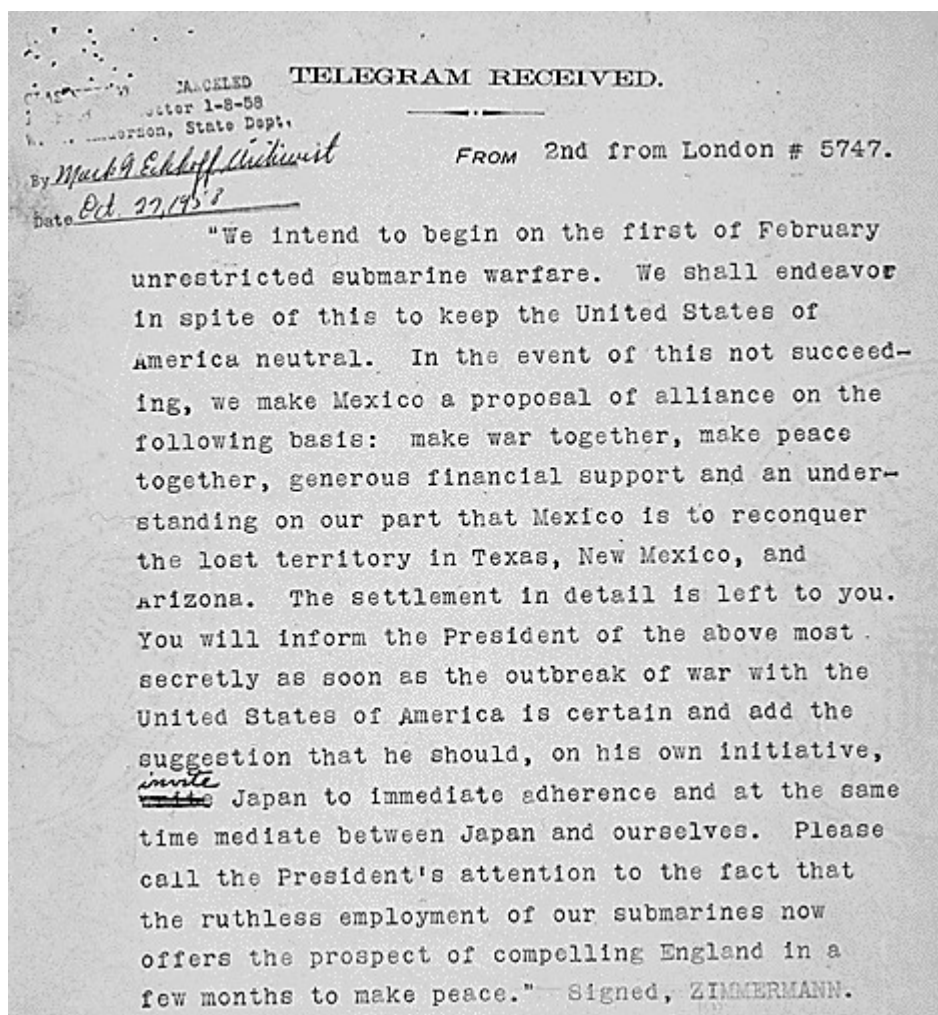
Three days later, April 2, President Wilson asked Congress for a Declaration of War. On April 6, Congress gave Wilson what he wanted.

And the rest is history.....

... BUT NOT SO FAST...

Who says that Zimmermann was not plotting all this on purpose as an act of "disinformation"?

### Zimmermann Telegram



#### 1) Germany did not want war with America

If you believe the telegram, then you have to believe Germany did not want war with America -- It says so.

Mexico was to declare war on America, ONLY if America declared war on Germany. One act of Yankee aggression would then justify another act of aggression by the Mexicans, right?

What would be so wrong about that?

Well, for a country that did not want America to fight them, this sure backfired on Germany in a big way, did it not?

The Zimmermann Telegram is cited as the "casus belli" for America declaring war upon Germany.

I tend to believe the Germans are not that stupid.

## **2) What was there to gain : Mexico was never a formidable foe for the U.S. anyway**

Even this political cartoon, meant as propaganda for America's entry to war, clearly indicates the feeling that dirt poor Mexican peasants would present no problem to a modern American fleet of destroyers, submachine guns, tanks and artillery. Mexico has never presented a difficult problem for the US to tackle -- even from the Alamo days, where Texas all alone whipped Mexico's tail, to the Mexican-American War where our soldiers were in Mexico City without breaking a sweat.

Yes, Zimmermann tried to stir up regional troubles all over the world, from the Irish uprising against the English, to an uprising against the English in India. It is not inconceivable that even a small Mexican irritant for the U.S. would be of some help to Germany's cause.

For the record, Mexico turned Germany down, as they did not want to handle a large Anglo population in those States, nor did they want to face a violent retaliatory strike from America after the war.

Germany should have known all this.

The question to ask Americans of the day is why everyone did not laugh at the amateurish pranks of the Germans, instead of taking it so deadly serious?

If America did not fight, then there would have been no problem with Mexico anyway. But if America did fight Germany, then America would have had to contend with a weak Mexico as well, but otherwise, no big deal.

The answer to the question of why Americans took it so seriously was because a Jewish media-Scribe press were relentlessly pushing for war by that time, who had previously been pushing isolationism. I will explain this later in fuller detail.

Same as in current days, they successfully pushed America into wars with Iraq, Afghanistan and soon Iran, all to protect Israel.

## **3) Why did Zimmermann confess?**

The Zimmermann Telegram had a far more effective impact for the German cause in being intercepted, than if it had not been intercepted.

In the world of espionage, Germany may very well have totally faked the "Zimmermann Telegram", by actually sending it out, knowing full well that it would be intercepted.

British and American authorities would obviously then make a big deal of it, at a time that very few in America really believed that the Woodrow Wilson Administration wanted lasting peace, and at a time that most were worried that British intelligence was manipulating our American media into supporting America getting into the war.



It would have been a fantastic way to create doubt and in-fighting in America, greatly reducing our morale to fight.

So with the perfect piece of "disinformation" espionage spies could conceive of being a masterful hit, why then did Zimmermann screw up the "disinformation" by confessing that he sent it? Why did Zimmermann make a complete mockery and fools of leading American Isolationists of the day, the chief "conspiracy nuts" being such notable American icons as trusted Henry Ford and American hero Charles Lindbergh, by notarizing to the American enemy exactly what he had done? The only conclusion one could reach was that Zimmermann was working at odds with the best interests of Germany.

Wow, what a statement!!! You mean to say that Zimmermann could have been a double agent???

What an observation that other countries could ALSO have officials who do not look out for the best interests of their own country!!!

---

## **Zimmermann was EXTREMELY helpful to the Jewish Communist Bolsheviks**

---

Was Zimmermann a Jewish Foreign Minister working "for Germany", much as Henry Kissinger was a Jewish Secretary of State working "for America"?

We have all seen how Henry Kissinger had signed away America's best interests by helping Israel at all costs, along with giving away free South Vietnam to communist North Vietnam and giving away a major part of Christian Cyprus over to a Muslim Turkey, so why not Zimmermann?

Remember, all the Jews were on the side of Germany as it fought the much hated Czar. (Czar Nicholas was mild, good natured and reasoned to everyone else) But, once the Jewish Bolsheviks caused the hated Czar to fall, then the Jews turned in favor of Russia and against Germany. They did not want Germany to make inroads into Russia. They needed to get America into the war.

Arthur Zimmermann was the German Foreign Minister who allowed part-Jewish, but communist, Lenin to travel through Germany on the way to communist rebellion in Russia against a Christian Czar.

My scepticism rises sky-high whenever I see a diplomat help the Jews in an "atheist" communist uprising against a devout Christian Czar.

So, I have to question whether getting America into the war against Germany, just as the Jewish commissars were taking over Russia, was a way to entice Germany to back off the newly communist Russia and redirect their energies toward the Western Front.

This says that Zimmermann helped the Jewish Communists in Russia -- to help Germany -- which would later turn around and sponsor the communist Spartacus Uprising in Berlin -- against Germany.

Sometimes diplomats burn their own bridges!!!

Interestingly, in the same month that Lenin was being helped through Germany by Arthur Zimmermann, their arch-enemy England was helping Lenin's buddy in arms, Trotsky, get out of British commonwealth Nova Scotia by the English government, where Winston Churchill was Lord of the Admiralty, commander of the British naval officials in Halifax who was holding Trotsky.

Why would Winston Churchill want his Christian Czarist ally overthrown and taken out of the war?

In March 31, Trotsky was deported from France to Spain for his anti-war activities. Spanish authorities did not let him stay and he was deported to the United States on December 25, 1916. He arrived in New York City on January 13, 1917.

Trotsky was living in New York City when the February Revolution of 1917 overthrew Tsar Nicholas II. **[Trotsky] left New York on March 27, but his ship was intercepted by British naval officials** in Halifax, Nova Scotia and he spent a month detained at Amherst, Nova Scotia. After initial hesitation, the Russian foreign minister Pavel Milyukov was forced to demand that Trotsky be released, and **the British government freed Trotsky on April 29. He finally made his way back to Russia on May 4.**

On 2 December 1917 an armistice was signed between Russia and the Central Powers at Brest-Litovsk and peace talks began. As a condition for peace, the proposed treaty by the Central Powers conceded huge portions of the former Russian Empire to Imperial Germany and the Ottoman Empire, greatly upsetting nationalists and conservatives.

...The Soviets acceded to a peace treaty and the formal agreement, the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, was ratified on 6 March 1918.

-- Wikipedia -- Leon Trotsky

And we have this to add.

In January 1918, the Bolsheviks had the Constituent Assembly violently dissolved, proclaiming the Soviets as the new government of Russia.

The Bolsheviks decided to immediately make peace with the German Empire and the Central Powers, as they had promised the Russian people prior to the Revolution. Vladimir Lenin's political enemies attributed this decision to his sponsorship by the foreign office **[Zimmermann]** of Wilhelm II, German Emperor, offered by the latter in hopes that with a revolution, Russia would withdraw from World War I. This suspicion was bolstered by the German Foreign Ministry's **[Zimmermann]** sponsorship of Lenin's return to Petrograd.

-- Wikipedia -- Russian Civil War

---

## Balfour Declaration

---

Shall we forget the infamous Balfour Declaration?

From the spoils of war, Great Britain obtained Palestine from the Ottoman Empire.

The Zionist Jews had been negotiating with Britain, Winston Churchill being their esteemed spokesman, to have the Balfour Declaration put in writing.

This Declaration tells of what Britain would do for the Jews, but no where does it say what the Jews would do for Great Britain.

However, thanks to the diligent research of Martin Gilbert we now know what Britain expected of the Jews.

The Russian Jews were telling German Zimmermann they would get out of the war, but they were telling British Churchill that they would stay in the war. Once in control of Russia, the Russian Jews kept their word to Zimmermann and left the war. Winston Churchill would later rant against the "international Jews" in Russia who back-stabbed him; but otherwise, his allegiance toward Jews never wavered in the slightest.

The American Jews were more reliable and delivered the bacon. America was brought into the war by mobilizing as quickly as possible.

In fact, Winston Churchill would never waiver in his [absolute support of the Jews](#), even as he burnt the British Empire to the ground in two World Wars, both started to help Jews. The first to obtain Palestine and overthrow the Czar who had all the Jews needed to fill Palestine, the second to fight the Western world's reaction to all this chaos -- Adolf Hitler, while gaining sympathy to actually create the State of Israel and the United Nations who would protect her.

The War Cabinet hoped that, **inspired by the promise of a national home in Palestine, Russian Jews would encourage Russia -- then in the throes of revolution -- to stay in the war**, and that **American Jewry would be stimulated to accelerate the military participation of the United States -- already at war, but not yet active in the battlefield.**

-- Martin Gilbert "Churchill and the Jews: A Lifelong Friendship" pg 27-28

In other words, American Jews were to create an intense propaganda campaign in America, convincing Americans against their best interests (or outright drafting them against their will) to send thousands of American Christian troops to death against a Christian Germany, all for the sake of helping Russian Jews consolidate a murderous regime against Christians, so that later, they would be able to supply Jews into a Jewish homeland in Palestine.

Not exactly what the American soldiers thought they were fighting for.

---

## Balfour Declaration of November 2, 1917

Foreign Office,

November 2nd, 1917.

Dear Lord Rothschild,

I have much pleasure in conveying to you, on behalf of His Majesty's Government, the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations which has been submitted to, and approved by, the Cabinet

"His Majesty's Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country"

I should be grateful if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation.



America endorses the Balfour Declaration on September 21, 1922.

U.S. CONGRESS ENDORSES BALFOUR DECLARATION: SEPTEMBER 21, 1922

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled.

That the United States of America favors the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which will prejudice the civil and religious rights of Christian and all other non-Jewish communities in Palestine, and that the holy places and religious buildings and sites in Palestine shall be adequately protected.

(Public Resolution No. 73, 67th Congress, Second Session).

---

## Timeline

---

Nov. 7, 1916	Woodrow Wilson Re-elected because "He kept us out of war"
--------------	--

Jan 25, 1917	Woodrow Wilson Starts his second term
Feb 22, 1917	February Revolution Crippling Russian strikes
Feb 24, 1917	Zimmermann Telegram Given to the U.S. administration
Feb 25, 1917	February Revolution Russian troops desert
Mar. 1, 1917	Zimmermann Telegram Released to American public
Mar. 2, 1917	February Revolution Tzar advocates, Kerensky orders Russia to stay in WW1
Mar 27, 1917	February Revolution Trotsky left Jewish friends in New York City for Russia
Mar 29, 1917	Zimmermann Telegram Vouched for by Zimmermann
Apr. 2, 1917	Zimmermann Telegram Cited to Congress as cause for war
Apr. 3, 1917	February Revolution Lenin in Petrograd (St. Petersburg) thanks to Zimmermann
Apr. 6, 1917	Zimmermann Telegram Cited as the reason Congress declares war
Apr 29, 1917	February Revolution Trotsky released by Winston Churchill, arrives Russia May 4th
Oct 25, 1917	October Revolution Jewish Bolsheviks stage coup, now in total control of Russia
Nov. 2, 1917	Balfour Declaration Britian signs deal for Jewish homeland, in exchange for...???
Mar. 3, 1918	October Revolution Brest-Litovsk peace treaty with Germany; Eastern Front closed
Jun/July 1918	U.S. finally in the war Sending 10,000 troops per day to beef up the Western Front

---

## Conclusion

---

When one goes on the assumption that the Jews have to win in any situation, then the conclusions

of history become radically different than what is taught in standard high school history classes.

Arthur Zimmerman was helping Jewish Communist Marxists overthrow a non-Communist, non-Marxist, Christian Czar. The reasons for Germany to sell Russia's soul has been said to be because Germany needed to have its own soul saved; that is, it needed to win at any cost.

Arthur Zimmermann entered into a reverse Balfour Declaration with the Zionist Jews -- If he were to help the Jewish Zionists take control over hundreds of millions of Russian Christians, then the Jewish Zionists would make sure that Russia stopped fighting Germany.

I suppose the logic would calculate out that it would be better that fellow Christian Russians were taken over by a mass-murdering band of non-Christian Jews, than for a rational, mild-mannered, fair-minded Christian Czar Nicholas to take over a Christian Germany.

Having established the lack of a working moral compass in Zimmermann, other oddities in his behavior can then be better explained.

The release of Jewish communist Trotsky by Winston Churchill shows that he too was helping the Jewish Zionists overthrow his ally, the Czar. Having Russia out of the war would have disastrous results for Great Britain, so why did Churchill do it?

Well, Churchill wanted to help the Jewish Zionists more than he wanted to help England, and besides, he had a back-up plan. Winston Churchill would find a replacement for the Russian troops who would soon be leaving the field of battle; hence, the reason Churchill signed the Balfour Declaration.

Having already secured Palestine from the Ottoman Empire in the war, Churchill traded Palestine for America's entry into the war.

The Balfour Declaration was an agreement that Britain would help secure a homeland for the Jews in exchange for them bringing America into the war in time to replace the exiting Russian and now communist troops.

Once again, Arthur Zimmerman played his part by faking the Zimmermann Telegram after the American elections that would provide the cover for America's entry into the war. The Jewish Zionists who owned and controlled most mass media in America perform their part brilliantly in turning this into a propaganda hit. Once Zimmermann vouched for the Zimmermann Telegram, the America First Movement was mocked by the mass media to look like a bunch of foolish conspiracy nuts -- unpatriotic even!!

The part of beginning "unrestricted submarine warfare" was the crowning achievement, since Woodrow Wilson had always said that exactly such an action would precipitate America's entry into the war.

With America coming into the war, the communists, fresh from their February Revolution victory over the defeated and soon to be massacred Christian Czar, were free to sue for peace so that they could consolidate their control over Russia, which they did with the October Revolution of that year.

Winston Churchill gave the Jews a homeland, but at the expense of wrecking his own homeland of England, left a wreck after the World Wars he pushed so hard to fight, an empire that used to stretch around the world.

Germany too would be left a wreck, until Adolf Hitler picked up the pieces.

The Jewish Commissars of the Soviet Union would go on a mass murdering killing spree against Christians and send many millions more to Gulag concentration camps in the coldest regions of Russia, in what came to be called the "Red Terror", the Holodomor and the Stalinist Purges.

All in all, the Jews are the only ones to win anything of value from the World Wars. They had a homeland after 2,000 years of trying, but at what cost to Christianity?

---

[http://www.thechristiansolution.com/doc2009/293\\_ZimmermannTelegram.html](http://www.thechristiansolution.com/doc2009/293_ZimmermannTelegram.html)

WW1 could have ended in 1914.....

In the Battle of Tannenburg (August 26 - September 15, 1914), the Russian Northern Army stopped Hindenburg while the Southern Army swept through the forests to be at Hindenburg's back. When it appeared certain that Hindenburg would be crushed and Berlin taken, orders came from London to stop the advance and hold positions on both fronts. Obviously, such a stunning victory would have proved disastrous to the financial vultures who planned to reap an inestimable harvest from the bloodbath they had only weeks earlier unleashed across the European continent. What happened next on the Eastern Front is of the utmost significance, and demonstrates the power of the 'hidden hand' in international power politics. While the Russian Northern Army was under orders to hold its positions, von Hindenburg, who was later lauded as being a "brilliant military strategist," virtually abandoned the northern front, rushed most of his troops to the southern section—leaving his northern front exposed and undefended in the face of the Russian Northern Army — and counterattacked. Von Hindenburg's combined armies smashed the Russian Southern Army in a struggle in which fatalities far surpassed anything experienced on the Western Front. P64

<https://chinhnghia.com/Griffin-DescentIntoSlavery1980.pdf>

Amongst many disturbing examples, Prolonging the Agony examines the scandal of the French Briey Basin iron and steel mines and forges which the French army could either have occupied on the first day of the war or destroyed, in order to stop them falling into German hands. Despite repeated calls for the French army to destroy the forges, the French authorities would not allow it. An expedition to bomb the forges was slapped down by the French High Command. Who gave the orders? Who made the profits? To whose instructions was the French government answerable? It was a scandal which has been swept under the carpet to avoid accountability. Had Briey been destroyed, Germany would not have had the raw materials and munitions to fight beyond 1915.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20220210112922/http://chuckmaultsby.net/id220.html>

We prove absolutely that while Nurse Edith Cavell – the great British heroine of the war who was executed by a German firing squad in Belgium in 1915 – was indeed a brave patriot, she was secretly and intimately associated with a Belgian spy ring linked to the British Secret Service. Edith Cavell and her Belgian associates helped repatriate hundreds of British and French soldiers who were stranded behind enemy lines in the first months of the war. They also passed vital information about German deployment to the War Office in London. But Edith threatened to endanger the secret agreements about food supply by revealing the scandal through her connections with the Times. For generations that fact was buried so that her execution would look like an act of brutality

by the German commanders against an innocent, humanitarian nurse. The truth is otherwise....

It is impossible to pick any single scandal above the others, but one which has been studiously ignored by the history boys is the Herbert Hoover and the Commission for Relief in Belgium. This one time American mining engineer and future President of the United States, previously criticised for rampant dishonesty by the courts in London, was chosen by the Secret Elite to head an international fraud which was paid for by the Allies and underwritten by the U.S.government. It claimed to provide food for the exclusive use of the population of Belgium and Northern France which were occupied by the German army.

What we have uncovered is an enormous double-deal whereby not only did food go to Belgium, food that was often sold for profit, but supplies also went to Germany directly down the River Rhine. We know that Edith Cavell saw what was happening. As an avid letter writer whose letters were printed in the Times, she threatened to expose the scandal. This is a story of money, bankers and producers colluding to reap millions from the desperation of a hungry Europe, and in so doing prolonged the bloody war.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Secret-Origins-of-WW1-ChuckMaultsby:d>

End Eng Translators Notes.

PAGE 10

Germany agrees to a ceasefire and relies on Wilson's 14-point plan for peace.

Imperial Germany had adopted an armistice on November 11, 1918, to end World War I, and believed that US President W. Wilson's 14-point plan was the basis for a future peace treaty. This presentation included all the possibilities to create a new and better world, to eliminate injustices between nations, and to bring about human peace in good consensus. The Germans relied on this when they accepted the armistice and were ultimately bitterly disappointed. Despite German pleas, the "victors" refused to lift their naval blockade, which led to a great famine among the German civilian population.

The victors also refused to return the prisoners of war they had captured, but demanded the immediate repatriation of their own prisoners of war captured by Germany. The victors also demanded that Germany immediately surrender the majority of its weapons and military equipment, food for civilian use, and a large amount of transportation vehicles. The navy and the seaworthy merchant fleet had to be handed over to the victors, and a million-strong army of soldiers marched into German territory within a few weeks. "Woe to the vanquished!"

The waves of anger and revenge clouded the rational thinking of the victorious countries, under which Wilson's factual and humane representations were buried as too idealistic. In the interest of future progress and above all to maintain world peace, however, Wilson founded a special international organization, the League of Nations. It would guarantee independence and secure borders to all states, whether large or small. However, it was clear from the beginning that the League of Nations was to be led and controlled by the "great victorious states" (England, France, Italy, and Belgium, with the help of the plunder-hungry new states Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Yugoslavia). The signing of the Treaty of Versailles (June 28, 1919) completely destroyed



Germany's (Weimar Republic) trust in Wilson's equality and justice for nations. A shocking "peace of revenge" was born, with which the seeds of the Second World War had already been sown.

PAGE 11

Note 1

When the text of the peace treaty was made public, it was as if a single, yet collective voice of bitterness echoed throughout Germany. In a cabinet meeting on May 12, Prime Minister Scheidemann declared the proposal unacceptable. And in a public speech on the evening of the same day, he added the following prophetic words about the new German democracy: "Which hand would not wither that places itself and us in these chains?"

The hand was put in chains! Nothing else was considered by the victors.

Another German soldier, who is recovering in a field hospital in early summer 1919 from injuries sustained in a gas attack, is still completely unknown. His name is Adolf Hitler, who has decided to become a politician. 3

The map of Europe was arbitrarily redrawn by the victors. The Austro-Hungarian monarchy was destroyed and the German Empire was mutilated, so that almost 10 million of its inhabitants in Europe were under foreign rule. Also, Turkey, which fought on the side of the Central Powers, had to cede its large territories in the Middle East to England and Wales. After they had properly settled their disputes over the territories they had taken over and France finally settled in Syria, England took over the main catch, the oil of the Middle East.<sup>4</sup>

However, the most interesting region was Palestine. This ancient Jewish homeland was inhabited by Arabs and belonged to Syrian territory.

During the partition negotiations between England and France, when the spoils from Turkey were divided, the territory thus went to England. 5

3 (Christensen, 1936)

4 Mesopotamia (present-day Iraq), Persia (present-day Iran), Armenia (later taken over by the Soviet Union), Saudi Arabia (where the British, as in other so-called mandates, installed their own puppet rulers).

5 The statement by British Foreign Secretary Balfour on November 2, 1917, p. 423

PAGE 12

Great changes are also taking place on the eastern flank of Europe. The Tsarist Russian Empire collapses in 1917 through a coup initiated by Lenin, and many of the so-called "border states," including Finland, strive for independence.

The "red" Marxist-Leninist superpower, which declared itself the Soviet Union (1922), however, did everything to maintain control over the small states of the former Tsarist Empire.

Even that was not enough, as there were a large number of communist-led coup attempts in Europe and beyond, encouraged and led by Moscow's powerful agitation. However, they were very soon rejected and suffocated in their own impossibility. However, it became clear that the Weimar Republic, bound by the "economic shackles" of Versailles, would become the center of the largest and most potent communist revolution in the heart of Europe in the years following the outbreak of the global recession.

Perhaps one can find something positive in the new independent nation-states that were "born" in Versailles, as they were mostly freed from the rule of a dominant power. (Poland, the Baltic States, Finland, Hungary, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia).

Looking to the future, the millions of citizens from the former mother countries who were forced to live within the borders of the Polish and Czechoslovak states posed a dangerous "time bomb." Now, having been hated, subjugated, and exploited by their new masters, they would certainly come to claim their rights. Some of the "smaller" victorious powers also took control of areas that either had a German or other indigenous population, such as South Tyrol, Trieste, and Istria (Italy), Ruthenia

from Hungary, and Teschen from Poland. Hungary also lost the Transylvania region to Romania to Czechoslovakia.

PAGE 13



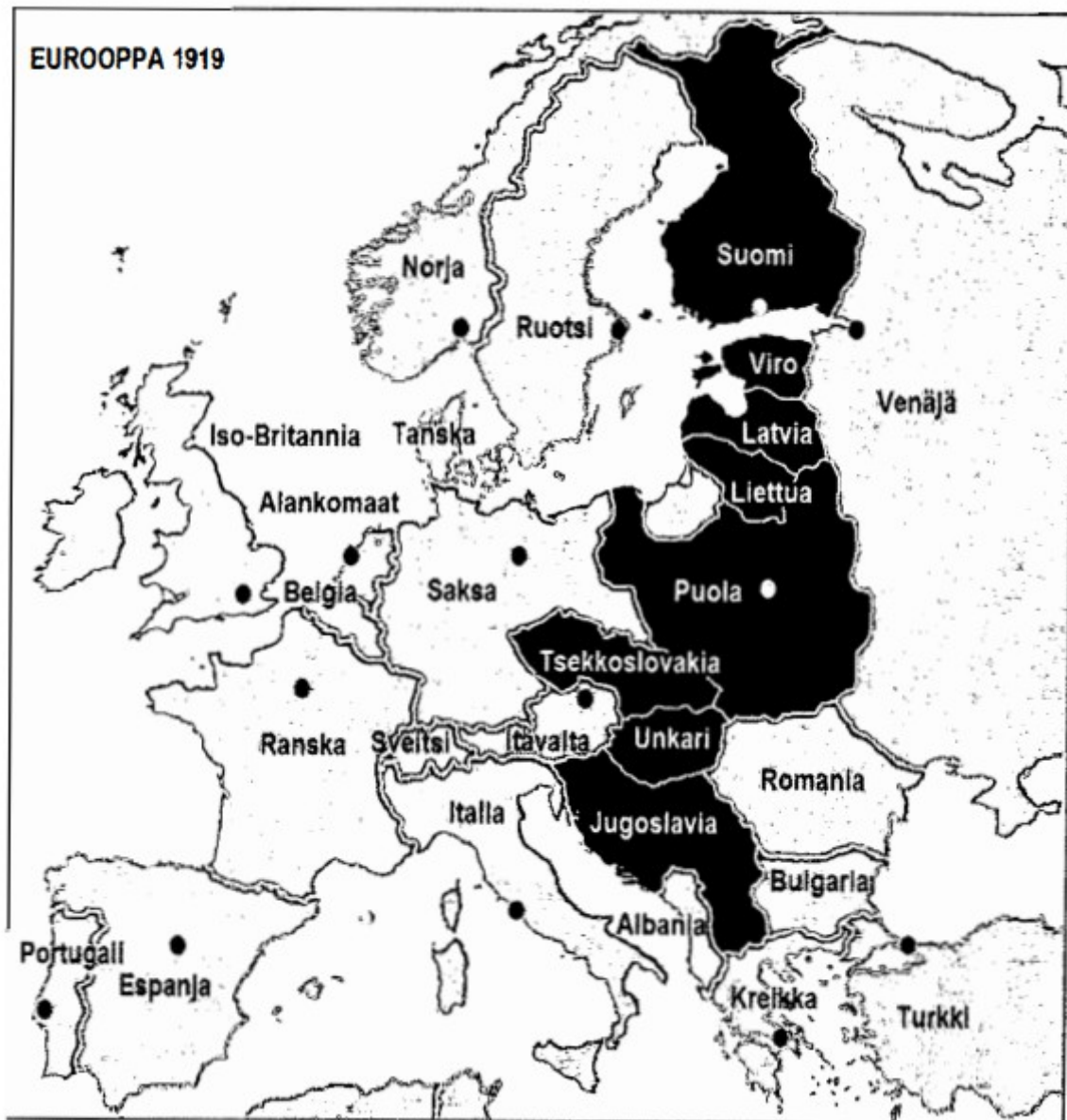
Karte von Europa im Jahr 1914.

Die Staaten, die der 1882 vereinbarten trilateralen Union angehörten, sind schwarz markiert. Bündnisverträge wurden 1892 zwischen Frankreich und Russland, 1904 zwischen Frankreich und Großbritannien und 1907 zwischen Großbritannien und Russland geschlossen.

Map of Europe in 1914.

The states that belonged to the trilateral union agreed upon in 1882 are marked in black. Alliance treaties were concluded in 1892 between France and Russia, in 1904 between France and Great Britain, and in 1907 between Great Britain and Russia.

PAGE 14



Map of Europe in the year 1919.  
The states that became independent after World War I are marked in black

The economic problems associated with the Treaty of Versailles, with the absurd war reparations imposed on Weimar Germany, and the enormous material transfers that paralyzed almost all societal activities, were factors that indirectly also caused the global economic catastrophe - the "hyperinflation" of the 1920s and 1930s. The United States, having inherited their war loans, soon had to realize that, above all, England and France were unable to repay their loans because the plundered Reichsmark was worth nothing as a currency. The USA, for their part, demanded payment from their debtors in dollars or gold, which was exported in large quantities to the USA. Germany's demand to pay its war reparations through the export of goods was not accepted by the victorious powers in order to protect their own domestic markets.

We had finally reached a "stalemate" in which the greed of the victors had bitten them in the ankle! This led to unprecedented unemployment and economic chaos in the war-torn countries of Europe and the United States, as stable exchange rates lost their significance.

In the case of Germany, this development even led to a terrible famine with high losses.

What I have written above is a very general attempt to refer to the political decisions and their consequences, which are binding for both the First (1914-1918) and the Second (1939-1945) World Wars, as one and the same two-part play.

When it comes to a rather tragic series of events for humanity, the use of the word "play" might be somewhat banal, but it symbolically represents a situation in which the peoples of the world are forced to play roles and perform actions on an open stage where humanity has no place, no significance (-... "cannon fodder"), while those in power behind the scenes are the ones who "pull the strings" and actually control the unfolding drama.

In my research, I tried to find evidence of the actions of these leading figures in backroom politics, the "directors of the play," for their thinking, their decisions, their secret agreements, their lust for power, their indifference to the millions of dead, the immeasurable suffering of the peoples, their deceit, and their lies.

The men and their supporters, who carry out their actions in the name of nations, often the whole world, according to the principle - right or wrong - my country!

## PAGE 16

What is the analogy between this one world war and its two acts?

Above, I discussed the causes and consequences of the first act (1914). Now, we will take a brief look at the script of the second act (1939) and find many similarities:

- The war is largely conducted by the same superpowers and other states as before.
- Germany must already be besieged in peacetime through agreements with neighboring states if its aggressive actions were to lead to declarations of war.
- In many countries, the same people are still in leading positions as before, with their preconceived notions about the German threat. (Churchill, Stalin, ab 1933 Roosevelt).
- Daladier
- After Hitler had gradually freed Germany from the "chains" of Versailles, France and England had already set the goal of their possible war against Germany in the 1930s. Germany must be destroyed as a military and economic threat.
- W. Churchill to the former German Chancellor H. Brüning in London 1934:  
"If Germany becomes too strong, we must crush it again, and this time once and for all."
- The improved grand military strategy for the coming war is essentially the same as the one that was achieved at the end of the previous war, albeit unsuccessfully (operations; "Baltic" and "Dardanelles"). Germany must be besieged and forced to disperse its forces by creating secondary fronts, so that it can be defeated; otherwise, it will not succeed.  
(1939 Fronten N, M, S und E). No ruling state may arise in continental Europe. Neither an economic rival nor a military threat to the British Empire (Benjamin Disraeli).

- British Prime Minister 1874-1880, speech before the House of Commons on February 9, 1871: "The establishment of the German state is of greater significance than the French Revolution - the consequences are hardly to be estimated, and new, yet unrecognized goals and dangers lie ahead - the 'Palace of Power' is completely destroyed - and England is the country that will suffer the most." Sir Horace Wilson, Deputy Under-Secretary of State, September 2, 1939: - England cannot allow the hegemony of another country in continental Europe without seeing its own defeat. We fought against Napoleon for 22 years. And we will fight against Hitler and Germany for 100 years.
- The naval blockade must be established immediately.

Eng Translator Note.

Sennholz claims that the Federal Reserve System was drafted in 1917 for the purpose of financing government expenditures for World War I. I proved in my work that it was secretly drafted in 1910 by Paul Warburg at the behest of the Rothschilds in order to finance World War I and provide capital for the various belligerent powers, not merely the United States. Here again, one is appalled at the consistent disinformation. E. Mullins  
<http://www.whale.to/b/mullins14.html>

Eng Translator Note end.

- The USA also has to get involved secretly as soon as war breaks out. Without their financial and material support the war will not be won. Could the peace created by this "manuscript" have been sustainable in Europe in the 1920s and 1930s? Our answer to this question that we may have asked must be clear.
- it was impossible! That is why world politics was deliberately driven into a situation in which the solution was chosen: war! Presenting an even more brutal 2nd show 1939-1945! Had the peoples of the world and their leaders learned anything at the end of this war? No! Now the victors planned their state control and borders, especially in Europe, so that there would no longer be a real German sovereign state. However, this absurd idea ("Morgenthau-Plan", Quebeck, Roosevelt and Churchill September 10-16, 1944) was essentially implemented in such a way that Germany has been practically occupied and "re-educated" for the last 60 years. The borders of West Germany (FRG) were determined by the victors of the West, while at the same time accepting the country's economic development. But all this was just a counterweight to the overwhelming threat of communism, with which Stalin and his followers held half a century of Europe in an iron grip, while they frustratedly tried not to admit that they were wrong and deceived. (A good example of this is the so-called "Soviet people", who even today claim that they only miss their own "What is the analogy between this one world war and its two acts? Above, I discussed the causes and consequences of the first act (1914). .. We will now take a brief look at the script of the second act (1939) and find many similarities:
- The war is largely conducted by the same superpowers and other states as before.
- Germany must already be besieged in peacetime through agreements with neighboring states if its aggressive actions were to lead to declarations of war.
- In many countries, the same people are still in leading positions as before, with their preconceived notions about the German threat. (Churchill, Stalin, ab 1933 Roosevelt).
- Daladier
- After Hitler had gradually freed Germany from the "chains" of Versailles, France and England had already set the goal of their possible war against Germany in the 1930s. Germany must be destroyed as a military and economic threat.
- W. Churchill to the former German Chancellor H. Brüning in London 1934:

"If Germany becomes too strong, we must crush it again, and this time once and for all."

- The improved grand military strategy for the coming war is essentially the same as the one that was achieved at the end of the previous war, albeit unsuccessfully (operations; "Baltic" and "Dardanelles"). Germany must be besieged and forced to disperse its forces by creating secondary fronts, so that it can be defeated; otherwise, it will not succeed.

(1939 Fronten N, M, S und E). No ruling state may arise in continental Europe. Neither an economic rival nor a military threat to the British Empire (Benjamin Disraeli).

- British Prime Minister 1874-1880, speech before the House of Commons on February 9, 1871:

"The establishment of the German state is of greater significance than the French Revolution - the consequences are hardly to be estimated, and new, yet unrecognized goals and dangers lie ahead - the 'Palace of Power' is completely destroyed - and England is the country that will suffer the most."

## PAGE 17

Sir Horace Wilson, Deputy Under-Secretary of State, September 2, 1939:

- England cannot allow the hegemony of another country in continental Europe without seeing its own defeat.

We fought against Napoleon for 22 years. And we will fight against Hitler and Germany for 100 years.

- The naval blockade must be established immediately.

It destroys Germany's chances of conducting an effective war (oil, food, metals, chemicals, etc., needed by the war industry).

- The Soviet Union must keep its promises to pose the same threat to Germany's rear ("Eastern Front E") - the "Great Alliance"!

- The USA must also secretly intervene as soon as the war breaks out. Without their financial and material support, the war will not be winnable.

Could the peace created in Europe by this "manuscript" in the 1920s and 1930s have been sustainable? Our answer to this question, which we may have asked, must be clear - it was impossible! Therefore, world politics was deliberately driven into a situation where the solution was chosen: war! Presentation of an even more brutal 2nd show 1939-1945! Did the peoples of the world and their leaders learn anything by the end of this war? No! Now the victors planned their state control and borders primarily in Europe, so that there would no longer be a true German sovereign state. This absurd idea ("Morgenthau Plan," Quebec, Roosevelt, and Churchill, September 10-16, 1944) was, however, essentially implemented in such a way that Germany has been practically occupied and "re-educated" for the past 60 years. The borders of West Germany (FRG) were determined by the victors of the West, while simultaneously accepting the country's economic development.

But all this was only a counterweight to the overwhelming threat of communism, with which Stalin and his followers held half of Europe in an iron grip for half a century, while they frustratedly tried not to admit that they had been wrong and deceived. (A good example of this is the so-called "Soviet people," who still claim to miss only their own "father of the sun" - Stalin, the bringer of all good things!)

## PAGE 18

However, these people vehemently defend their views, opinions, and thoughts without agreeing to a discussion. A nationalist and researcher who offers new information and calls for a debate is quickly intercepted by the connected community, either spontaneously or in a carefully programmed manner, directing their political "fire" at the individual in question.

As "ammunition," slogans are used that break any resistance - "fascist," "Nazi," neo-Nazi, "Hitler admirer," "right-wing extremist," "opponent of accepted foreign policy," "racist," "opportunist,"

"anti-Semite," etc.

This stigmatization was and is not only in Russia but everywhere in the West - even in Finland - a quite useful political weapon.

It should also not be forgotten that the enthusiasm and interest of today's young generation cannot extend to the message and worldview of documents that were kept secret for 50-80 years.

Time gradually obscures the "footprints" of the truth of history - just as the historians have deliberately implemented it.

Until its collapse in 1991, the Soviet Union ruthlessly insisted on obscuring and denying its own reign of terror as an outwardly directed, even global dictatorship of the proletariat.

As we noted in Part I of our book, Stalin was also able to hide his true goals—his "great dream"—from his Western allies for a long time.

The effective manipulation of this war propaganda, as mentioned at the beginning, consisted of creating a civilized, pro-democratic, and reliable image of the ally Stalin as "Uncle Joe" among the leadership circles of the Western powers and especially among their citizens during the war. And I must unfortunately admit that they even succeeded! - Thus, the purely Soviet perspective, based on the total and skillful distortion of history, simultaneously gained a strong foothold in Western thinking. As already mentioned, it is still difficult for the average citizen to give up this notion, as it would immediately compromise the leaders of the Western powers and many smaller European states due to their alliance with the Stalinist regime and their involvement in the outbreak of World War II (Benesch, Beck, Simovic).

#### PAGE 19

Note II. The saying - "an old lie always has more friends than a new truth" - is surprisingly still valid! History is an activity that has taken place, no longer exactly the same, but on the other hand, deep in its centuries-long development, we still find striking parallels {analogies} in certain fundamental aspects. In them, contemporaries, great leaders and small people - even nations - have carved their own permanent "wooden marks" over time. Our question here and now, and at the same time our demand, is clear and open - to finally bring the leaders of those difficult times from obscurity - "posthumously" - onto the open stage of history in order to honor their signatures and the peoples of the world to give the truth, if at all possible - even from the afterlife.

My goal, still in Part II of my book, is to show the reader that the documents in Marshal Mannerheim's folder S-32 allow us to take a closer look at the Second World War, especially, of course, for our own country, Finland. At the same time, they open up new perspectives on the European, even global, well-protected background politics of the great powers. In this case, many of the clear contradictions of current historiography will eventually find their logical solution. In this context, I highly recommend, for example, the Commission's report on the situation in The Hague. Studies published between 1995 and 1996 (John Charmley: "Churchill - The End of Glory" and Edvard Radzinski: "Stalin - Biography"), both reflecting the image, methods and goals of these two European influencers Churchill and Stalin, which emerge from the secret documents of Marshal Mannerheim. The author's motto: Winston Churchill: "If Hitler conquers hell - I ask the House of Commons to help the devil" s 6 (Radzinski, 1996) s562

#### PAGE 20

##### SUMMARY I -

Developments in the international political and military situation in Europe in 1871 -1940.

The four European power blocs and the United States of America. - England, France, Russia, Soviet Union, Germany, United States.

The concept of the interest group and Stalin the interpretation (= people's democracy) situation in February 1940; important decisions by England and France, Hitler's first attempt to broker peace between the Soviet Union and Finland, a joint military alliance of the Triple Alliance (England, France, Soviet Union) - (Churchill and Stalin) is revealed;

the implementation of the alliance's secret plans (fronts N, M, E, S) would mean the destruction of Germany; the decision of the Triple Alliance and preparations for an invasion of Scandinavia begin (Front N);

Germany forces Stalin to make peace with Finland and launches its preemptive offensive by occupying Denmark and Norway (Front N eliminated).

The decisive role of US President Roosevelt in the outcome of the Second World War.

II - 1940 - Europe's fronts take shape through Germany's quick preventative strikes - Hitler's nightmare - Finland under pressure - Soviet Union threatens - Mannerheim faces difficult solutions. Stalin acts according to his own agenda ("The Big Dream" I Stalin speech August 19, 1939 )

What is the goal of Churchill and Roosevelt?

Churchill became Prime Minister of England (= dictator) on May 10, 1940.

France collapses (Front M eliminated), talks between the Western Allies and Kremlin representatives in Moscow continue throughout June 1940.

CASE KALEVA.

Stalin is bitter about the British and French war efforts. He calls for new fronts to tie up German forces (only Front S Balkans).

Stalin increases his troops on the western borders and adheres ever more closely to the Molotov I Ribbentrop Agreement. - Molotov in Berlin, 12-14. November 1940. - The masks fall; Germany and the Soviet Union are preparing for war against each other. - Finland under pressure from Moscow.

## PAGE 21

Hitler informs Finland about his aid measures in the event of an invasion by the Soviet Union. - Mannerheim uses his own intelligence network to find out the secret plans of the warring powers.

III - The turn of the year 1940-1941 - Finland searches for its line Germany supplies Finland with war material - Molotov demands permission from Berlin to occupy Finland - Mannerheim makes clear Churchill's position on Finland in the event of a war between Germany and the Soviet Union. The visit of Colonel General Halder.-

Mannerheim sends his agent to meet Churchill. -

Important news from the Kremlin. -

Hitler and Göring's agent "Colonel" Grassmann and Mannerheim meet. -

The content of Operation Barbarossa is clarified. -

Mannerheim is warned. -

The Marshal and President Ryti decide on Finland's course of action and whether to obtain further information. -

The comments of Sweden, Norway and Denmark are sought. -

The Marshal and Ryti ask for Parliament's opinion. -

The agent of the Marshal and President Ryti returns from the Nordic countries. -

Finnish society and its opinion on issues in spring/winter 1941. -

Moscow does not honor the peace treaty signed between Finland and the Soviet Union on March 13, 1940. - Mannerheim and Ryti's agent returns from London. - Churchill's cold instructions.

IV - The political line of Finland is clarified -

Mannerheim's interpretation of Churchill's instructions - Operation .. Pyhäselkä ..

The powers of the Marshal -

Stalin's telegram and promises for the East Karelia region -

Colonel Sainio and Colonel Raappana receive special assignment (pp. 87-93, Operation "Pyhäselkä") -

Colonel Buschénhagen and "Colonel" Grassmann meet Ryti on March 3, 1941. -

Mannerheim's proposal to President Ryti.



Stalin is "obliged" to confirm the promised reward in writing. -  
The political leadership of Finland tasks Mannerheim with resolving all military-political issues concerning the Western Allies, Germany and the Soviet Union. -  
Finland, led by Marshal Mannerheim, chooses its line.

V -German operational plan "Barbarossa Three" and Finland in the spring of 1941 - Military action in the Balkans and Operation Marita -  
Colonel Buschenhagen inquires and negotiates. -  
The wishes of the Finns. -  
Events in Central Europe and the Balkans. -  
Front S. -  
Greece and Yugoslavia, the last bridgehead on the continent. -  
German military action in the Balkans in the spring of 1941. -  
Mussolini plays his own game with little success. -  
German troops to the rescue. -  
Yugoslavia surrenders on April 11, 1941, Greece is occupied on May 11, 1941 and the island of Crete on May 31, 1941. Stalin and Churchill's common front S no longer existed -  
Stalin's nightmare comes true - Soviet Union now alone against Germany -  
The German troops are so widely scattered that the Red Army now has to strike quickly ("Thunderstorm" July 15-20, 1941). - Hitler was "crazy enough" to start Barbarossa outnumbered by Stalin and the Red Army. - Moscow was spared by the delay of Barbarossa from the original attack date (May 10, 1941) by almost a month and a half (May 22) due to the Balkan campaign. June 1941) -  
Colonel Buschenhagen returns to questions of cooperation on the Finnish side.

VI - Situation in Finland during the German Baikan expedition in the spring of 1941 -  
Stalin's written response to his promises of March 3 and 4, 1941 is a long time coming, Mannerheim and Ryti are worried. - Mannerheim sends General Talvela to Germany. -  
Ribbentrop's statement to Talvela by Colonel Buschenhagen, Lieutenant Colonel Veltjens and Minister Schnurre on April 2, 1941 in Helsinki.

Buschenhagen presents in writing the plans of Hitler and the German leadership for a military operation in the northern area ("Barbarossa Three") and Finland's participation in it. -  
If Finland refuses to cooperate, Germany will be forced to take the entire Finnish territory into its hands for possible military actions against the Soviet Union. -  
Mannerheim and the Finnish leadership will now know once and for all that the Germans will no longer ask Finland for permission to import their troops and that they will not announce this in advance. - Moscow finally breaks the silence. - Radio communication 4th-5th April 1941. -  
In the embassy, ??the Russians indicate that they are fully aware of the German operational plans in northern Finland and promise to fulfill Stalin's promise of reward if Mannerheim would lead his army as he had suggested. -  
In his reply message, the Marshal continues to demand a written commitment from Stalin before Finland undertakes to cooperate. -  
The political and military leadership of Finland faced a difficult decision. Why is Stalin silent? -  
Mannerheim finds out what his generals think. -  
Finland will not act as an initiator of any military action against the Soviet Union. -  
Mannerheim is against the recruitment of Finns for the SS Volunteer Battalion in Germany. -

Personal background of Marshal Mannerheim. -

Colonel Buschenhagen back in Finland and brings the proposal of Colonels General Keitel and Jodl for a "Motti" operation in the Karelian Isthmus. -

Ryti's message to Buschenhagen and the initial situation on the eve of the crisis in spring 1941.

Since Stalin's confirmation letter is still outstanding, Ryti and Mannerheim decide to send their agent to Berlin to meet von Ribbentrop and also to meet with Colonel General Haider and to clarify German demands on Finland. -

Mannerheim sends his agent to London again to meet Churchill. Finland's fate would be decided in the coming battle of powers. Obtaining information is of the utmost importance. Stalin is still silent!

## PAGE 24

VII - The moment of decision approaches -

Stalin's speech of May 5, 1941 - Hitler's last desperate attempt To make peace with Great Britain -

Hess' flight to Scotland May 10, 1941 - Mannerheim receives information about German plans -

The contacts of the Finnish military command with the German military command and government representatives are important for Mannerheim. -

The information passed on by the German leadership was consistently correct. -

As early as the fall of 1940, Germany was preparing countermeasures against the attack threats from Stalin and Churchill, including in Scandinavia. -

Stalin concentrates the troops on the border with Finland. Is the intention to use Finland to attack the Germans in Norway? - Would the Anglo-French forces there tie up the German forces with a simultaneous invasion? -

The German troops in Finland are still small supply and reception troops. -

Colonel General Haider (OKF) invites a Finnish military delegation to Germany. -

Stalin speech in the Kremlin on May 5, 1941. -

The next day, Hitler's envoy to Moscow, Alfred Rosenberg, learns the true content of the speech, which was published in the Moscow press as the Kremlin's version. -

Red Army ready to attack July 15-20, 1941. -

The new Lkp system (mobilization), approved by Stalin on February 24, 1941, is active. - Stalin centralized all important leadership functions in the country on May 6, 1941. -

Rudolf Heß flies to a meeting with the British leadership on May 10, 1941. The fate of Hess, Hitler's last desperate attempt to bring peace in Europe. Power relations between Germany and the Soviet Union (Melyukhov). - Hitler's representative Minister E. Schnurre in Helsinki, 20-22. May 1941. -

·Finnish officer delegation in Germany 2nd-6th. May 1941. -

What was agreed? - Hitler's special representative "Colonel" Grassmann in Helsinki 25-26. May 1941: "It is possible that the German invasion will begin in June. The possibility of a German attack could be possible in June". - Why is Stalin still silent?

## PAGE 25

VIII - The Marshal's agent returns from London in early June

- Churchill's instructions - Hitler's ultimatum to the Finnish leadership -

- Mannerheim's envoy returns from London. -

- Churchill's answer to the envoy's questions, now in writing. -

- Finland is left alone again and depends on Stalin to make decisions. -

- Stalin's silence left Finland only one option. -

- President Ryti and Mannerheim agreed: The Finnish army, in accordance with the wishes of Germany, will agree to -

- military action under the command of the Marshal and can thus join them on the line recommended by Stalin to our old -- - borders and from there if necessary, move to East Karelia. -

- Hitler's letter to President Ryti dated June 2, 1941 is an ultimatum. The time for Finnish solutions ran out on June 14, 1941.- Colonel Buschenhagen and Kinzel negotiated in Helsinki from June 3rd to 6th, 1941. ·
- Mannerheim and the "Pyhäselkä" piano.
- Colonel Buschenhagen demands that the Finns attack Leningrad from the north.
- This is a sensitive issue for the Marshal. He had already promised Stalin and Churchill in principle not to attack Leningrad.
- Statement of General Talvela dated June 5, 1941, requests for an investigation in 1959 and 1964.
- 
- Before his return on June 6, 1941, Colonel Buschenhagen announced that Germany was sending a liaison staff to Finland under the direction of General V. Ehrfurth will be sent (arrival on June 13, 1941). On June 20, 1941, the marshal sent General H. Öhquist to the German War Ministry as a liaison officer for the same mission.
- Stalin's silence and Churchill's orders lead Finland into another war. The decision is getting closer.

PAGE 26

- IX Stalin comments, written answer received on June 11, 1941 - Mannerheim's letter to Stalin dated June 8, 1941 presented on the same occasion -
  - Finland now decides not to bind itself to Germany
  - Ryti and Mannerheim will face a difficult dualistic situation in the future
  - Why had Stalin delayed his written confirmation for more than three months?
  - The German troops are now coming to Finland. The future behavior of the Finnish army thus becomes a decisive threat to Stalin.
  - Will Ryti and Mannerheim accept Stalin's offer (= bait) and retain control of the southern front and act as agreed? -
  - VT report on the exchange of documents between Stalin and Mannerheim at the border in Värtsilä. -
  - Mannerheim's Russian-language letter to Stalin dated June 8, 1941, translated into Finnish by the Marshal himself. - Stalin's letter of demand and reward, sent on May 28, 1941 via Mannerheim to the Finnish government.
- (Handed over to agent VT on June 11, 1940 at the border in Värtsilä).
- Finland decides not to bind itself to Germany, wages a separate war  
a separate war with its own objectives, but is forced to join the German invasion on its own front.  
The marshal's strategic plan for his army.  
Start of the Finnish army's participation in the Battle of Finland.  
Stalin sends a letter of thanks  
("remove your own obstacles").  
The timing of the general mobilization of the Finnish army causes headaches.  
Germany is now ready to strike in the east.  
The concentration of troops on the eastern border was finally successful.  
Hitler's difficult decision: Would he succeed in his last attempt at a  
preemptive strike before Stalin's Red Army struck? - Would Hitler in turn set "Barbarossa" in  
motion, before the Red Army attacked westwards? - Would Finland wait to see when the German  
invasion would begin?

PAGE 27

- X Germany strikes - "Barbarossa" June 22, 1941 - General Ehrfurth's announcement.
- Hitler's speech on the morning of June 22, 1941.
- Mannerheim and Ryti write a letter to Churchill.
- The Marshal forbids any military action against the Soviet Union until further notice.
- The Red Army begins military operations against Finland on June 22, 1941.

- Churchill and Roosevelt face a big decision: a big war or Hitler's peace? They choose war and Stalin as their ally. - There are opponents of the war in both Great Britain and the USA.
- Roosevelt secretly drags the USA into war from the start.
- Roosevelt's goals. - Churchill's goals. - The Soviet Union must not collapse.
- The German troops are rapidly advancing towards Moscow. -
- Stalin desperation, calls for the 2nd front - The losses of the Red Army are enormous. -
- Will Moscow hold out, will the Western powers have time to help? - The "Miracle" of Moscow. -
- Mannerheim: Germany will lose the war. - Military measures on the Finnish fronts.
- On June 29, 1941, Mannerheim gave the order to move his troops from the defensive formation to the offensive formation. - What did Stalin ultimately intend with his instructions and promises of rewards!
- 7 Appendix 9

PAGE 28

Colonel Buschenhagen presents the threat situation claimed by Hitler 7.7.1941 - Finland makes its final Decision - Germany moves its own troops to the southern front of Finland, if the Finnish army does not launch its offensive by 12.7.1941 at the latest. begins.

- Mannerheim's agreement with Stalin and Churchill in danger.
- Colonel Buschenhagen tells Hitler that he demands a clear announcement of Finland's war goals. -
- Mannerheim has his army in an attack group. -
- In order to prevent the promise he had made to Stalin and Churchill from completely falling apart, Marshal Buschenhagen announced late in the evening of July 8th that the Finnish army would go on the offensive on July 10th, 1941. Mannerheim insists that Germany will not bring its own troops (3 Army Corps + Panzer Group) to the southern part of the front (Karelian Isthmus/Aunus). -
- Buschenhagen, however, demands that the marshal make a public statement about the goals of the Finnish war, which will satisfy Hitler.

The order to attack on July 10th is delivered to the headquarters of the Karelian army on July 9th, and the marshal promises to give his troops a daily order that will clarify the war aims to Hitler's satisfaction. -

Daily Order No. 3 (the so-called "Sword and Dagger Order"). Military operations of the Finnish Army July 10-December 8, 1941. -

Minor difficulties in crossing the so-called old border.-

Finnish Army within its agreed objectives by December 1941. The gun war begins. At around the same time, the German offensive in front of Moscow was stopped. -

The Germans are demanding better coordination of military operations. - Mannerheim and Ryti in trouble because of their Stalin/Churchill agreement.

PAGE 29

## CHAPTER 1

### Political and Military Developments 1919-1940

To use an old military term, one could say that the year 1940 finally marked a "positioning" of the great powers, both politically and militarily, for the impending great struggle. Finland and Scandinavia were only a part of the great European theater of war from 1939 to 1945.

But we have already seen in Part I of the book how important this part of the Northern Front may have been in the plans of the warring powers.

The content of Mannerheim's secret documents (Folder S-32) primarily deals with military-political events concerning Finland.

However, they provide an interesting insight into the political decisions of the great powers in the lead-up to the Second World War and the resulting military actions.

By the turn of the year 1940-1941, all signs indicated that the final resolution of the political and

military "game" of the great powers was imminent.

The opacity of the issues, the complexity of the topics, the enormous amount of obfuscation and disinformation that were circulating made it difficult not only for the political and military leaders of the great powers but especially for the leaders of the small states to draw the right conclusions. Exactly this is what Mannerheim emphasized multiple times in the case of Finland and simultaneously for Scandinavia as a whole. Wrong decisions at this time could mean life or death for a small state and could lead to the loss of independence, or even the downfall of the nation. Even the great powers, who were at war, could not escape events that were often even accidental (airplane hijackings) and could suddenly change or even nullify well-prepared war plans (e.g., the N, M, S, and E fronts).

England/Great Britain - Imperial Germany - Hitler's Germany

The European countries France and Great Britain were the countries that, after the former colonial status of Spain, Portugal, and the Benelux countries culminated in a kind of "status quo" following the British conquests, continued their bloody struggle for the largest and most important colonies. In the 19th century, Britain had practically won this struggle in various parts of the world.

PAGE 30

Eng Translator Notes.

THE JEWS AND THE BRITISH EMPIRE. 1935 -Streams of British blood have flowed, countless British lives have been Sacrificed but meanwhile Jewish coffers get fuller and fuller,fill to overflowing ; the Bank of England is their Counting-house and the British carry to and fro the precious bullion acquired and stored by Jews . .After the Napoleonic Wars England has laid all her possessions at the feet of Nathan Rothschild. Henceforth, Britain will do the bidding of her real masters; she has become the tool of the schemers against all she holds dear, namely, her faith, her patriotism, traditions, civilisation. She grants the" returned' aliens equality of civil rights; they may and do become mayors over Christian population, and within a short time ,Britain is ruled by a Jewish Prime Minister, Disraeli, first and foremost a Jew and the flunkey of the powerful Rothschild financiers.One of the consequences of this disastrous political mistake is the transformation of the national attitude of Great Britain and her colonies into that of the British Empire. Disraeli who inspired it knew what he was scheming for, the British people did not. But with him, Zionism is carried up to the very heights of the British Throne, a Zionist World Empire is on the high road to realisation.P5

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/fry-l-the-jews-and-the-british-empire:1>

The Secret World Government – The Hidden Hand by Count Cherep Spiridovich 1926

Like Nicholas II., Charles I. of Austria, and Wilhelm II., Napoleon I. permitted Jews to occupy the most important posts in his empire- and all four Emperors were betrayed, ruined and maligned by the Jews,whom they had imprudently honored, The same will happen to every country, ruler, or individual, who will place reliance in them All that puzzled Napoleon I. in the conduct of Soult, is explained by the fact that Soult was a Jew, i.e., he obeyed the orders of the Rothschilds. Though Napoleon promoted Soult Marshal, made him Duke of Dalmatia, and granted him an income of millions, this Jew did not hesitate to betray his generous Emperor. Some of my readers may remark, that the Jew rendered a yeoman service to Europe by putting down Napoleon. N o ! As soon as he attained a firm power, Napoleon became one of the most distinguished and meritorious Monarchs, who ever ruled. The Hidden Hand "created" him in order to make wars and ruin the Church, just as later it "created" Bismarck. But precisely when Napoleon abandoned this warfare, the Rothschilds found him too "Christian" and destroyed him.The difference between the Kaiser and Napoleon is that the Kaiser later understood, that he was first lured on, deceived, and later betrayed by his Jews, as he confessed ("Chicago Tribune," July 3, 1922), but Napoleon never grasped the reason of his and Frances' disaster. Napoleon was ill Soult commanded and purposely lost the battle! P97

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Secret-World-Government-or-The-Hidden-Hand:6>  
End Eng Translators Notes.

The consequence was that European hegemony also fell into British hands after France suffered a military defeat with the overthrow of Napoleon I in 1814.

The British Empire was now a global empire.

There was "never a sunset," and with their fleet, the British could sovereignly dominate the world's oceans. This empire claimed true world domination - "Rule Britannia" - with means that would make today's human rights activists blanch in horror.

The maintenance of colonial power led British governments and political leaders to a similar consciousness of power regarding their hegemonic role in European politics.

Britain had to ensure and steer the affairs of Europe in such a way that no state on the continental side could ever emerge strong enough to pose a threat to the interests of the British Empire, to the dominance and prosperity of the powerful upper class acquired through the plundering of the colonies.

At the end of Queen Victoria's reign in 1901, the new English King Edward VII (1901-1936) saw nothing good in Germany due to its economic and military growth. He pursued an openly anti-German policy, with the aim of defeating the German Empire. For this purpose, at the beginning of the 20th century, the first large-scale mutual war treaties ("entente cordiale") were concluded between Great Britain, France, Italy, and Russia. All these measures and the cooperation aimed exclusively at defeating Germany, which was achieved with the First World War and the Treaty of Versailles.

This was to remain the "compass course" of the British state ship and already played a decisive role in 1914 and 1939, when Britain declared war on Germany, initially using Belgium and then Poland as a pretext. The last "full-blooded" representative of this thinking - with the exception of Mrs. Thatcher (Falkland) - was Winston Churchill. He was ready to do anything for the British Empire - by any means.

When it came to forming alliances, he was neither burdened by socio-ideological differences nor by the neutrality and future of the small European states. (Crowe, 1907), the statement of Sir Eyre Crowe in his memoirs from January 1, 1907, p. 21, the statement of Benjamin Disraeli in the House of Commons on February 9, 1871, and (Hautamäki, 2004), the statements of W. Churchill from 1936 - 1939.

PAGE 31

Churchill was serving as First Lord of the Admiralty when the First World War broke out in 1914. Already in 1915-16, he ingeniously recognized the insignificance of the consuming material struggles on both main fronts (France and Russia). In his view, the combat power of the powerful British Navy should be used to open new flanking fronts and to move troops there, while at the same time the fighting on the main fronts should be largely "frozen."

From this plan, two new strategic fronts were developed: the "Baltic Plan" and Operation South. (Dardanellen). Only the latter was carried out with British and French fleets and strong ground troops.

However, the attempt failed in the Battle of Gallipoli 1915-1916 in a humiliating manner. Churchill was sidelined for the entire 20th century due to these military failures.

The British government, despite its great economic difficulties, wisely pursued a policy that was already favorable to the German Weimar government after the Versailles Treaty.

Hitler's rise to power in Germany in 1933 created a new situation, as this powerful German leader made it clear that, despite the provisions of the Treaty of Versailles, he wanted to free Germany from its plight and reintegrate the territories it had lost.

Through his policy of appeasement, he was able to win the sympathy of the long-serving British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain for his plans.\*

Winston Churchill had also "woken up" and was now participating in British politics by directing his speeches and letters towards Germany and Hitler.

His activities since 1934 were an unrelenting campaign of aggression and warmongering against Germany.

Hitler, for his part, sees Churchill and his followers as the only obstacle to peace in Europe and the world.

9 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 190

\* However, see also the note on page 274 below. The author Gerrit Ullrich proves in both books in a forensic manner a completely different, previously unknown fact of the agreement (case) between Chamberlain and Hitler regarding Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Norway. Just like in this book by Erkki Hautamäki, unanswered questions are addressed - the missing pieces of the puzzle! (Note from the translator)

PAGE 32

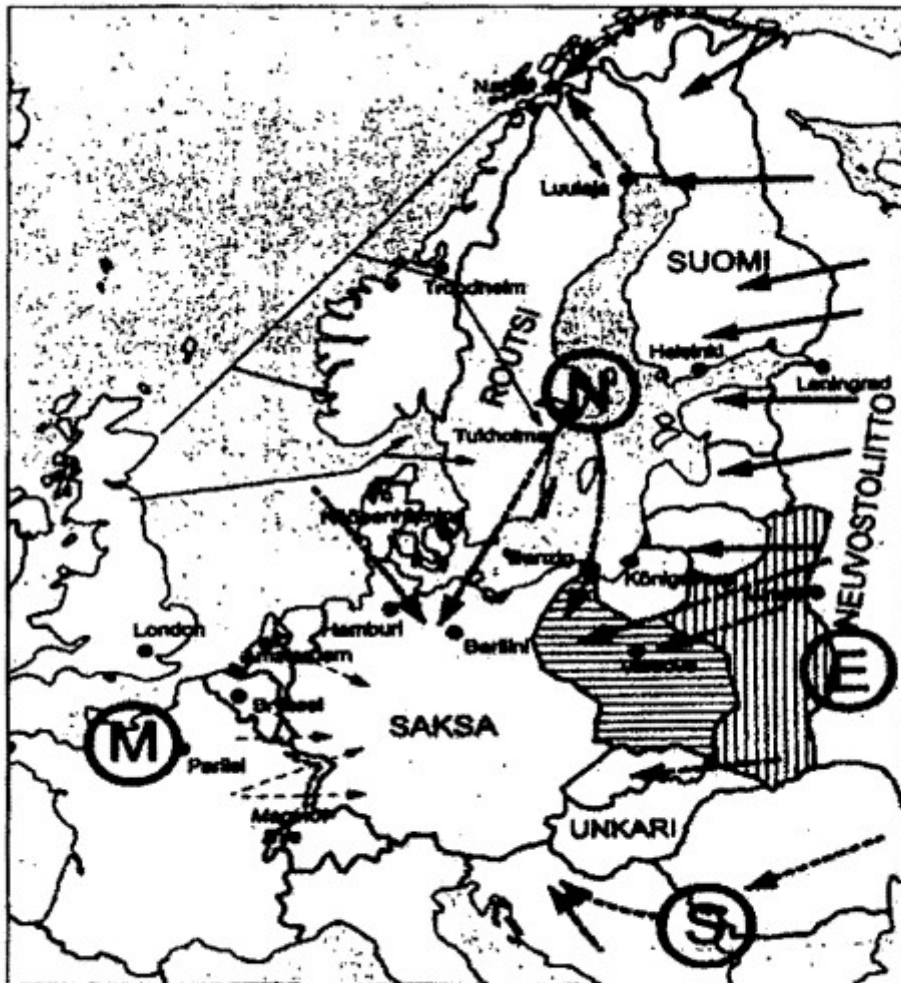
The plan of the Entente Powers (England, France, Russia, and Serbia) and the Central Powers (Germany, Austria-Hungary) in 1914.

The powers refer to the available military forces.

England and France had reached an agreement on the colonial issue—a rivalry that had almost led to a war between the two powers in 1898. In 1906, England and France agreed on possible military cooperation against Germany after they had reached an agreement on the future division of German colonies.

England promised to send an army of 120,000 men to France in the event of war breaking out. The British General Staff also worked closely with the Belgian General Staff.

PAGE 33



Der Plan der Alliierten zur Blockade Deutschlands 1939-1940  
im Rahmen des Churchill / Stalin-Kriegspakts vom 15. Oktober 1939:

Front N - The Soviet Union occupies the Baltic States and Finland before May 15, 1940. Anglo-French occupation of Scandinavia (Finland).

Invasion by no later than May 15. Then a coordinated offensive operation from Scandinavia and the Baltic countries towards Germany

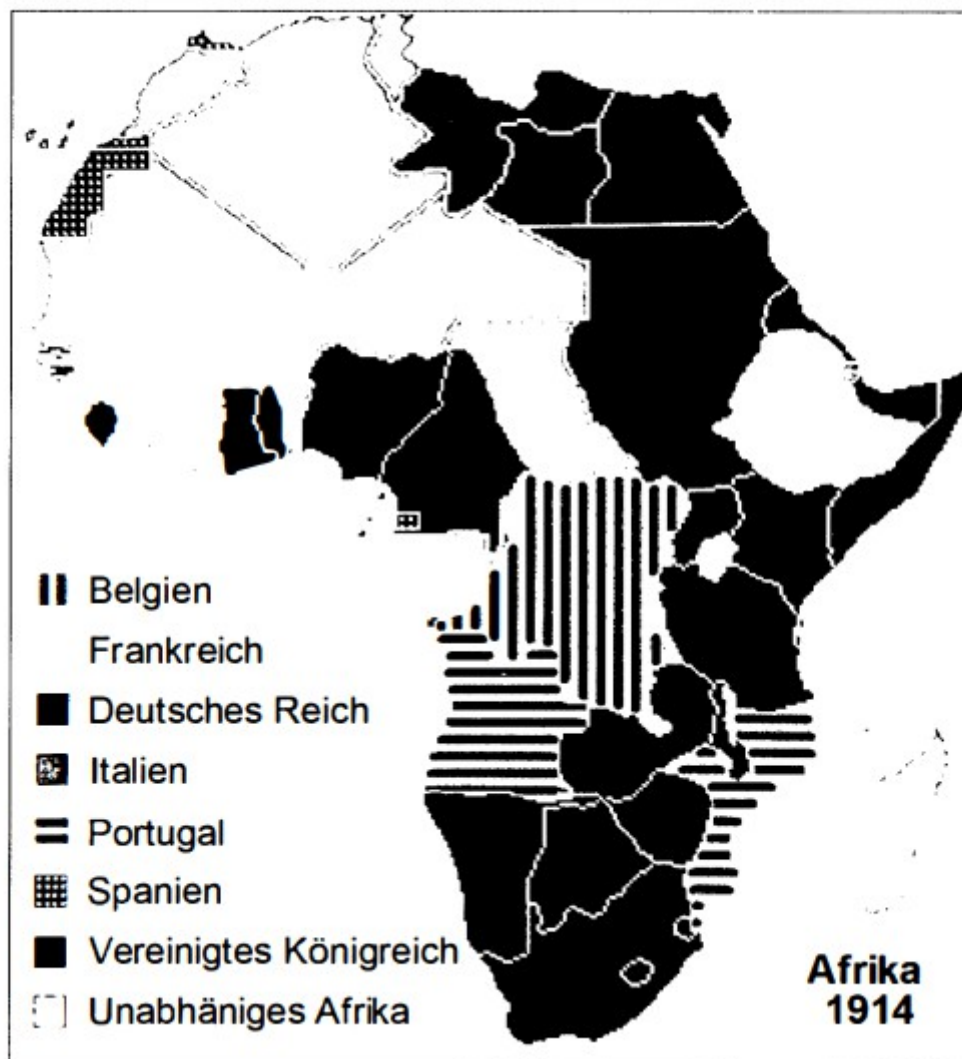
(Hauptangriffsrichtung). Readiness for attack: June 15, 1940.

Front M - Anglo-French offensive operation against the Siegfried Line, allied with Belgian and Dutch troops.

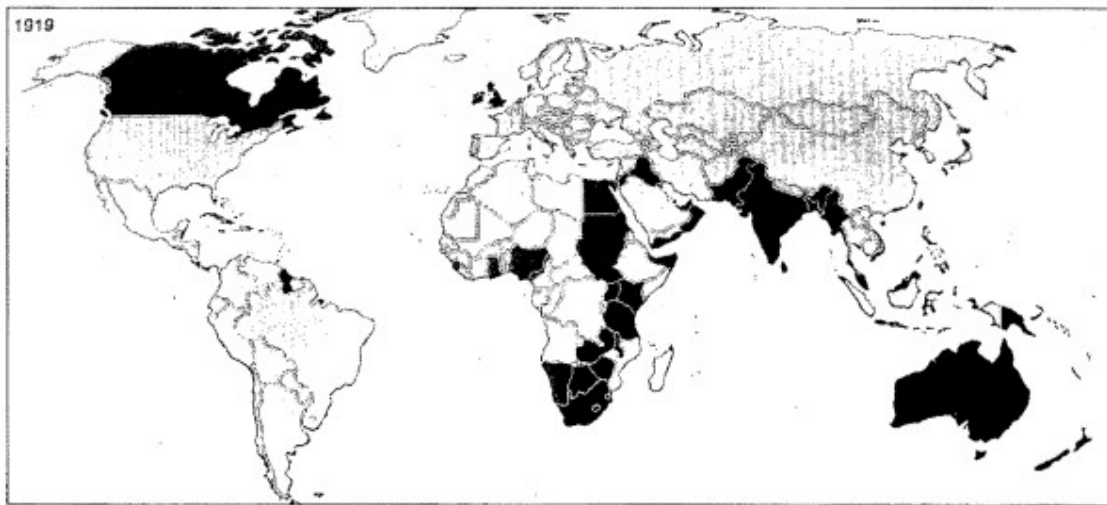
Front E - The most important Soviet offensive operation in Poland and Czechoslovakia ("Befreiungsoperation").

Front S - Anglo-French and Soviet-led offensive with the participation of Serbia and Greece > Preservation of the bridgehead on the European continent > Isolation of the German Eastern Front forces (Romania and Greece).





In the 19th century, large territorial conquests took place on all continents. Technological progress made it possible to penetrate deeper into the interior of the land more effectively. By the First World War, the Europeans had conquered almost all of Africa. With the exception of Argentina and Brazil, the South American countries are still heavily dependent on the USA, which expanded from the Atlantic to the Pacific in the 19th century. In a similar manner, Russia expanded from the Pacific to Europe since the 17th century and reached its greatest extent before World War I. Furthermore, Southeast Asia was not only dominated by the British but also by the Dutch, the French, the Japanese, and the USA, who owned the Philippines until 1946. The colonial period led to competition and tensions between the states, which was clearly reflected in the Treaty of Versailles.



**Am 3. September 1939, als es Deutschland den Krieg erklärte, war das Britische Empire noch immer die größte imperialistische Kolonialmacht der Weltgeschichte.**

On September 3, 1939, when it declared war on Germany, the British Empire was still the largest imperialist colonial power in world history.

The conquest spanned a period of about 150 years, and in 1939 the British controlled approximately 40 million km<sup>2</sup> compared to the three German African territories from 1885-1886 with 0.5 million km<sup>2</sup>.

Moreover, Germany lost them all in the Treaty of Versailles, after having ruled them for only 34 years.

Against this background, the claims about Hitler's interference in British world power, not to mention Germany's pursuit of world domination, seem to lack any basis.

PAGE 36

Eng Translators Notes.

At the Versailles Conference(1919), it was actually proposed that no restriction should in future be placed upon international movements on account of Race. The only opposition to this outrageous proposal for mongrelising the world into a universal khaki-skinned mob, came from Mr. W. M.Hughes, Prime Minister of Australia, who intimated that the six and a half million people of that country were ready to defend themselves against the whole world rather than submit to Race-mixture.

<https://christiansfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/The-Arnold-Leese-Pamphlet-Collection.pdf>

It (WW1) was a classic case of a "managed conflict", with the Rothschilds manipulating both sides from behind the scenes. At the Versailles Peace Conference, Bernard Baruch was head of the Reparations Commission; Max Warburg, on behalf of Germany, accepted the reparations terms, while Paul Warburg, Thomas Lamont and other Wall Street bankers advised Wilson and the Dulles brothers on how "American" interests should be handled at this all important diplomatic conference.P17

THE NEW WORLD ORDER BY EUSTACE MULLINS (1992)

Following Germany's defeat in World War I, French and British troops occupied portions of Germany to ensure that reparations would be repaid. In some areas such as the Rhineland, France utilized colonial troops from North Africa for patrolling and occupying—possibly serving as an act of further humiliation—making the local Germans be subject to those who were, in turn, subject to a colonial power. At the forefront was the belief that African troops, racially portrayed as oversexed and primal, were ravaging German women.

Bernard Baruch was yet another Jewish financier, stock investor and political consultant. As a partner in A.A. Housman & Company, his earnings and commissions enabled him to buy a seat on the New York Stock Exchange. There he amassed a fortune before the age of 30 by profiting from speculation in the market. By 1910, he had become one of Wall Street's best-known financiers. In a treasonous display of conflict of interest, he was appointed Chief Advisor to both war-time U.S. Presidents Woodrow Wilson and Franklin D. Roosevelt on all economic matters; and during WWII Baruch controlled 351 of the most important branches of American heavy industry. He was on the Advisory Commission to the Council of National Defense and, in 1918, he was the chairman of his new War Industries Board, which managed the US' economic mobilisation during WWI. He also served as a staff-member at the Versailles conference in France.

<https://historicaltribune.wordpress.com/category/perspective-of-jewry/>

Eng Translators Notes end

The military and political situation in Europe rapidly developed in the second half of the 1930s in anticipation of a larger war.

One could say that the "fruits" of the mistakes of the Versailles Peace were now quickly ripening. The concept of collective security was brought down along with the League of Nations, and the formation of various coalitions for a future major war began.

The Italian dictator Mussolini marched into Abyssinia and Libya, Spain was plunged into a long civil war, and the German leader Hitler, for his part, tirelessly pushed between 1936 and 1939 for the return of the territories lost by Germany in the First World War to the motherland (Rhineland, Austria, Czechoslovak Sudetenland) and finally, together with the Soviet Union, to resolve the Polish question of mutual interest.

After the First World War, Germany was forced by the Treaty of Versailles to cede large territories to Poland, the so-called Polish Corridor in the Baltic Sea. Through this measure, East Prussia was cut off from Germany's connections with the motherland.

In the 1920s, Poland later annexed the industrial region of Upper Silesia, just as Lithuania did when it occupied the German territory of Memel, without the League of Nations, France, or England defending the rights of a completely disarmed Germany in either case.

(The question arises: Who broke the Treaty of Versailles?)

Stalin, for his part, wanted the Russian-populated areas in western Belarus and Ukraine, which had been conquered by the Polish dictator Pilsudski, as well as the territories lost to Romania, Bessarabia and Bukovina (Moldova) in the Balkans. However, it must be said at this point that Stalin had the unwavering goal since the 1920s to realize his "Great Dream," namely "the revolution of the proletarian world through his communist ideology." In the years 1938-1939, the political and military situation of the European great powers had become very complex and unpredictable, so that a major war threatened as a solution to the emerging differences.

Mannerheim repeatedly refers to the difficulty of gaining clarity on the political guidelines of the great powers, which the smaller European states had to be aware of.

10 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 87, map

11 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 326, appendix 10, statement by Dimitri Manuilski 1930.

In the autumn (September 3) of 1939, England and France declared war on Germany. The reason for this is the German invasion of Poland, to which England, together with France, had given a "blank cheque guarantee" to come to Poland's aid in the event of German aggression. In secret negotiations that spanned almost the entire year of 1939 (from April 14th), England, France and the Soviet Union agreed in the run-up to August to take joint military action against German aggression (variants Shaposchnikov 1-111). 12

At the same time, the Kremlin leadership is holding talks with German representatives. A sort of "superpower" auction is underway. Stalin is the dominant figure who mostly acts in the background and ingeniously monitors all the negotiations that Molotov conducts. The end result of one of the most important treaty and front agreements of the Second World War at the end of 1939 is as follows:

1) Stalin blamed the confrontation between the capitalists (England France-Germany) for the realization of his secret "big dream" and the ensuing war chaos throughout Europe set in motion. Hidden in this confusion was the plan to expand the communist sphere of influence by initially contractually and "bloodlessly" moving Moscow's sphere of influence far to the west until the Red Army struck the decisive blow. 13

2) England and France (Churchill, Daladier) had won over Stalin by promising more than Hitler at the expense of the small states of the North and the Balkans. However, Germany was surrounded, and Churchill's "favorite plan" (= fronts N, M,S and E) was close to completion (secret agreement October 15, 1939). The solution to the Polish question should open the door to a declaration of war by the Western powers on Germany if the Polish leadership behaved as agreed. In Scandinavia, the Western alliance would take over Norway and the Soviet Union would take over Finland and the Baltic states. Sweden would have no choice but to join the triple front (GB, France, USSR) if Germany retaliated militarily.

12 (Aarnio, 1966) pp. 38-39

13 (Hautamäki 2004) p. 277, statement by Dimitri Manuilski 1930, pp. 101-103 Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939.

PAGE 38

The two statesmen Daladier and Churchill (at this time still head of the Admiralty) had the overarching interest of defeating Germany. Who was in charge wouldn't matter. 14 During this time two important agreements are concluded. The first is the mysterious non-aggression treaty between Germany and the Soviet Union, signed on August 23, 1939, with its secret additional protocols. Both dictators are happy with this. 15 Hitler, after he had made certain concessions to Stalin in order to avoid the nightmare of a two-front war, and Stalin, who was able to deceive Hitler precisely because he relied on the agreement in his good faith. 16 17

The second agreement is equally puzzling. The war pact between Stalin and Churchill on October 15, 1939 for the victory over Germany. The agreement is not generally known from military history. Several references to it can only be found in the documents in Marshal Mannerheim's folder S-32, and some high-ranking British officials also expressed certain doubts about the existence of the treaty to Mannerheim's agents in London in 1941. However, the development of events between 1939 and 1940 provides strong logical, temporal and contextual reasons for believing that an agreement existed. Stalin's astute assessment was based on the sudden pace of Poland's collapse, which prevented the long war between the capitalist states that he expected. In the past, England and France had clearly shown their weakness in keeping their aid promises during the crisis in Czechoslovakia and now again during the crisis in Poland. What Stalin also noticed was the extraordinary power and speed of the German army. The border between the Soviet Union and Germany would now largely run together. The conclusion was probably that Western (Churchills) help would not be readily available.

14 Churchill's declaration to the former Chancellor Brüning in London 1934: "If Germany becomes too strong, we will destroy her, and this time for good!"

- 15 The most important Soviet representatives in the secret negotiations with Germany in 1935-1936 were Tuhatshevsky, Rykov and Bukharin, all of whom were later executed, p. 403
- 16 Khrushchev's tape
- 17 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 326, statement by the Polish military historian J. Piekalkiewicz

Eng Translators Notes.

"The war now proposed is for the purpose of establishing Jewish hegemony throughout the world." - Brigadier General George Van Horn Mosely, The New York Tribune, March 29, 1939.

On the 3rd of June, 1938, the American Hebrew boasted that they had Jews in the foremost positions of influence in Britain, Russia and France, and that these "three sons of Israel will be sending the Nazi dictator to hell." - Joseph Trimble, the American Hebrew.

"There is only one power which really counts. The power of political pressure. We Jews are the most powerful people on earth, because we have this power, and we know how to apply it." - Vladimir Jabotinsky, Jewish Daily Bulletin, July 27, 1935.

"We Jews are going to bring a war on Germany." - David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign, 1934 (quoted in "I Testify Against The Jews" by Robert Edward Edmondson, page 188 and "The Jewish War of Survival" by Arnold Leese, page 52).

"Hitler will have no war (does not want war), but we will force it on him, not this year, but soon." - Emil Ludwig Cohn in Les Annales, June, 1934 (also quoted in his book "The New Holy Alliance").

End Eng Translators Notes

PAGE 39

So the MIR agreement with Hitler, which was in force, had to be strictly adhered to and Western aid secured if Germany turned east. An even worse option, which Stalin naturally did not ignore, was a separate peace between the Western powers and Hitler. Considering all this, Stalin decided to follow the plan (N, M, S, E) presented by Churchill on October 15, 1939, in order to secure the alternatives that the future war events might offer Molotov was ordered by Stalin to regularly congratulate Hitler on the victories of the German army.

#### France / Germany

After the Peace Treaty of Versailles in the 1920s and 1930s, the French leadership viewed Germany only as an enemy. As Sumner Welles (p. 459), President Roosevelt's envoy, noted during his visit to major European capitals in March 1940, the Paris leadership was still influenced by the thinking and efforts of the World War I leadership (Poincare, Clemenceau). encouraged to see Germany as a continuing threat. In order to expand the French army materially, time and money were spent on extensive equipment (Maginot Line) and, in the branches of the armed forces, especially on the armored troops. With a view to the future development of warfare, the air force

was neglected in favor of training regular infantry. Churchill writes in his memoirs that the French army was stronger than the German army until 1938 and that it would have been possible to defeat Hitler's Germany then.

The political and military "playing field" in France after the First World War was very clear in the two decades:

1. The provisions of the Versailles Treaty for Germany and their practical application had to remain firmly in our hands. Germany would remain the only threat to France in Europe.
2. Germany still had to commit to being a so-called second-class state - no army, no armaments industry, war reparations to be paid, otherwise confiscation of industrial plants and their production (occupation of the Ruhr 1923-1925), special customs regulations for exported goods for German export products etc.
3. The establishment of the League of Nations (Geneva) as a forum for the resolution of future crises in order to promote the goals of the victorious powers of the war.  
Germany's accession in 1926 did not give the country the rights of a full member (see the UN organization in 2006!).

PAGE 40

Eng Translators Notes.

"The League of Nations is a Jewish idea, a Jewish Central Government for obtaining World domination. The League of Nations is entirely run by the Jews."

Abbe Joseph Lemann wrote in 1886: "There is a plan to disorganize at one blow Christian society and the beliefs of the Jews to bring about a state of things where there will be neither Christian nor Jew, but only men stripped of divinity, and where, politically speaking, the Christian will become, if not the slave, at least the inferior of the Jew ...The Jews never sought the improvement of any nation. Their aims were to murder and de-Christianize. In order to establish "Israel Above All", the Jews have kept their World Government secret and invisible.

Financial Bankers Rule Governments

"The real menace of our Republic is the Invisible Government, which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation. At the head of this octopus is a small group of powerful banking houses, generally referred to as the 'International bankers'. This little coterie of powerful men virtually runs our Government for their own selfish ends.""Nominally we govern ourselves: actually, we are governed by an oligarchy of the American branch of the International Bankers. The British Government is the camouflage behind which the money kings of the world have hitherto hid their economic warfare upon the masses of the world." P33

The Secret World Government or The Hidden Hand 1926 Count Cherep Spiridovich.

End Eng Translators Notes.

4. Germany must be blocked again through mutual aid agreements with the surrounding countries because the system of collective security created by the League of Nations did not work. In the 20th century, France concluded treaties with the countries of Eastern Europe ("little Entente": Poland, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Yugoslavia). Germany, united by Bismarck under the roof of Prussia from 1870 to 1871, became a kind of "Achilles heel" for France from the start. By this time, France had lost the war it had declared against Prussia, and under Bismarck's "Iron Chancellor" the unified Germany was becoming a major power of the 20th century in the heart of Europe. After France lost the war, it pursued an emotive foreign policy in which it viewed Germany as a threat and a fearsome neighbor, while at the same time considering the possibility of some degree of revenge and retaliation. When France lost its leading position on the European continent as a result of the Napoleonic Wars, the so-called "balance of power" emerged as the basis of English foreign

policy. In its simplest form, this meant not allowing a leading strong state to emerge on the European continent that would pose a threat to the British Empire. France had lost this position, but in its place Imperial Germany had emerged in the late 19th century. 18 19

France, together with the British, entered the First World War 1914-1919 with the highest hopes. The war, which was particularly costly for France, only became a victory for the surrounding powers when the United States of America brought its troops into the European theater of war in 1917.\*

After the Peace of Versailles, a distrustful and at the same time militarily decimated France relied on the protection of the Maginot Line (completed in 1934) and maintained a strong army. After Hitler came to power in Germany in 1933, the French leadership found it necessary to bring the Soviet Union into play as an ally and threat to Germany in 1935. 18 (Braun, 1986), Statement by the future Prime Minister of England, Benjamin Disraeli, February 9, 1871.

19 (Crowe, 1907) \* see the bonus appendix from page 527 {Translator's note}

PAGE 41

Eng Translators Note:

Leslie Hore-Belisha, 1st Baron Hore-Belisha (7 September 1893 – 16 February 1957) was the Jewish Minister of War for the UK, 1937-1940, who agitated for war with Germany. The only son of the Jewish family of Jacob Isaac Belisha (birth not registered in England), it has been suggested that he changed his name from Horeb-Elisha to not appear Jewish. Nevertheless, the more elaborate double barrel assumed by apparently adopting his step father's name conceals his Jewishness under a veil of English gentry. Appointed Minister of War by Chamberlain in 1937, Hore-Belisha became a perennial agitator for escalation of tensions and war with Germany. In 1938 he sought permission to introduce conscription but was rebuffed by Chamberlain, who would not agree to increase defence spending. Senior Conservatives believed that Hore-Belisha was working for Jewish interests rather than British. In fact he wanted Britain to wage war against Germany with the sole intention of destroying European identity and solidarity realised in [National Socialism](#). Nevertheless, despite strong political and public opposition, in early 1939 Hore-Belisha was finally allowed to introduce conscription and upon taking control of the armed forces, he sacked three prominent members of the Imperial General Staff. Hore-Belisha's changes infuriated the military establishment and this sentiment was passed down to the lower ranks and the public at large. In the early months of World War II, a popular song emerged to the tune of "Onward, Christian Soldiers".

Onward Conscript Army,  
You have naught to fear.  
Isaac Hore-Belisha,  
Will lead you from the rear.  
Clad by Monty Burton,  
Fed on Lyons pies;  
Fight for Yiddish conquests  
While the Briton dies.  
Onward conscript army,  
Marching on to war.  
Fight and die for Jewry,  
As we did before.



In January 1940 Hore-Belisha was dismissed from the War Office having been exposed as a warmonger who dragged Britain into WWII for purely Jewish reasons and did not have Britain's interests at heart. Historians like Werner Jochmann have identified Hore-Belisha as one of the primary figures including Winston Churchill, Anthony Eden, and Robert Vansittart responsible for leading Britain to declare war on Germany on September 3rd, 1939.

"It has become patent that a combination of Britain, France and Russia will sooner or later bar the triumphant march (of Hitler) ... Either by accident or design, a Jew has come to a position of foremost importance in each of these nations. In the hands of non-Aryans lies the fate and the very lives of millions ... In France the Jew of prominence is Leon Blum ... Leon Blum may yet be the Moses who will lead ... Maxim Litvinoff, Soviet super salesman, is the Jew who sits at the right hand of Stalin, the little tin soldier of communism ... **The English Jew of prominence is Leslie Hore-Belisha, Tommy Atkins' new boss.**" – The American Hebrew.....June 3rd, 1938.

Also that year Captain Ramsay began a campaign to have Leslie Hore-Belisha sacked as Secretary of War. In one speech on 27th April he warned that Hore-Belisha would lead Britain to war with our blood-brothers of the Nordic race in order to make way for a Bolshevised Europe a speech that turned out to be highly prophetic. The Right Club was set up by the Captain a few months before the war in May 1939 "to oppose and expose the activities of Organised Jewry". In meetings chaired by the Duke of Wellington it sought to influence government policy to stop war with Germany.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Capt-Archibald-Maule-Ramsay:f>

Eng Translator Notes end.

Under the leadership of Daladier and in 1939, following Churchill's desire to defeat Hitler, France felt compelled to declare war on Germany on September 3, 1939, ignoring the numerous forms of war opposition in its own country (L. Blum). Hitler, who made it his mission to free Germany from its state of humiliation and to take over the territories taken away from it in the Treaty of Versailles, did not consider France an enemy at this point. Germany carried out strong anti-war propaganda in France and hoped that France would remain neutral in the event of a conflict with England. At the very least, one would have expected that Germany's non-aggression pact with the Soviet Union of August 23, 1939 (the MIR Pact) would call into question the French solution to the war. But that didn't happen because Churchill put strong pressure on the French leadership to declare war on Germany. 20 21

The French declaration of war and the arrival of the British Expeditionary Force on the other side of the English Channel prompted Hitler to launch rapid Blitzkrieg attacks after he announced he had discovered a large-scale conspiracy in February 1940 (Anglo-French-Soviet Alliance I Fronts N, M, S, E ) to defeat Germany.

In this phase, Hitler had to act to eliminate the threat from the Northern Front (N) in Scandinavia (Norway and Denmark) before the Western invasion by defending both countries from the British from April 9th to June 8th, before the



British and French invasion. The German invasion (Operation "Yellow") of France on May 10, 1940 broke the country's resistance in just over a month. On June 22, a ceasefire was concluded and French military actions in the battle to end World War II ended. Front M no longer exists! The situation was a nightmare for Stalin in the secret alliance (October 15, 1939), but above all for Churchill.

20 The question also arises as to whether Churchill had already received a promise from Roosevelt's advisor Felix Frankfurter in London at the turn of July 1 August to involve the United States in the war early on in order to give the French the prospect of a victorious end to the war can? (Author)

21 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 64, statement by Mr. Hull to the Belgian Ombudsman Pritz de Ligne on March 18, 1939.

PAGE 42

The capitulation of France, one of the supposedly strongest members of the tripartite alliance, was announced by Churchill on 10 May 1940 and was seen by Churchill as a cowardly provocation by the French. Ignoring the terms of the French armistice with Germany, he demands that his former good ally behave in violation of the treaty by allowing the bombing of French civilian targets, conducting military operations against the interned French navy and even an open ground war in the Middle East (Syria) against the French. In just a few months, a friend became an enemy.

Suddenly, in the summer of 1940, a threatening black cloud appeared on the French side of the English Channel - "Sea Lion"! (= German invasion of England). Churchill took this threat seriously and everything was done to prevent a future German invasion. At the same time, efforts were increased to officially involve US President Roosevelt (S. 45) in the war in order to put the promised help into practice. This ambitious aid plan, on which England could rely in order to be able to wage the war at all, was confirmed and fleshed out at the end of 1940 (Stafford Cripps, Harry Hopkins, Armand Hammer), albeit with Roosevelt's suggestion that Stalin and the Soviet Union would be included in the event of a conflict with Germany to continue to bind the aid (Lend-Lease). 22

The United States and Roosevelt  
- Tsarist Russia - The Soviet Union .

Roosevelt - "In politics, nothing happens by chance. And when it does, you can be sure it was planned."

A few words about the special interaction between the United States and Russia (later the Soviet Union). As early as the 19th century, the autocratic tsars recognized the enormous technological underdevelopment of their country and the need to obtain the most modern know-how from outside. Tsar Nicholas I (1825-1855) even visited the United States himself to examine the railways of this overseas country, from which a model was imported to Russia and the construction work was carried out under the supervision of American engineers (including Major George Whistler in 1842). became. The drive for industrial development was z. B. created and supported by legislation, mainly through taxation. The vast country's needs initially focused largely on transport, especially rail. 22 (Weeks, 2004)

PAGE 43

Eng Translator Notes:

All records show that when Lenin and Trotsky engineered the capture of Russia; they operated as heads of the Bolshevik's party. Now "Bolshevism" is a purely Russian word. The masterminds realized that Bolshevism could never be sold as an ideology to any but the Russian people. So in April 1918; Jacob Schiff dispatched Colonel House to Moscow with orders to Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin to change the name of their regime to the Communist Party and to adopt the Karl Marx

"Manifesto" as the constitution of the Communist Party. Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin obeyed; and in that year of 1918 was when the Communist party and the menace of communism came into being. All this is confirmed in Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Fifth Edition.

End Eng Translators Notes.

France also later financed railway projects with a large amount of francs, and the mobilization of the army was an important factor in their implementation. From the very beginning, the entire relationship between Russia and the United States was based on nothing other than the trade aspect. There was no place for political factors. The October Revolution of 1917 and the founding of the Soviet Union in 1922 brought new aspects to the fore. Lenin himself said that a different worldview would not prevent them from doing business with the capitalists. America's strong commitment and help in overcoming the famine of 1921-1923 were not without impact. These grants, granted under the ARA Code, were directed by Herbert Hoover. The US Senate approved \$20 million to purchase food, medicine and other supplies. 66.3 million US dollars in total. Although an estimated 5-6 million lives were lost at the time, many millions of lives were saved at the same time.. However, the basic policy of the Communist Party soon shifted to minimizing and underestimating the importance of aid. The main purpose of the aid was stated to be unscrupulous espionage and the promotion of counter-revolution and the spread of American imperialism in Europe. 23

With the election of FD Roosevelt as President of the United States, a few months after Hitler's election as Chancellor in Germany in 1933, a new phase in Russian-American relations began. Roosevelt was quite far to the left in his thinking and showed strong sympathy for the communists in his actions. He was a high degree Freemason and had close ties to the leaders of the influential American Jewish community. Roosevelt's wife, Eleanor, also became involved in politics and even openly supported the US Communist Party financially. 24

Eng Translator note

THE JEWISH TRIBUNE, New York, Oct. 28, 1927, Cheshvan 2, 5688, Vol. 91, No. 18: "Masonry is based on Judaism. Eliminate the teachings of Judaism from the Masonic ritual and what is left?"

LA VERITE ISRAELITE, Jewish paper 1861, IV, page 74: "The spirit of Freemasonry is the spirit of Judaism in its most fundamental beliefs; it is its ideas, its language, it is mostly its organization, the hopes which enlighten and support Israel. It's crowning will be that wonderful prayer house of which Jerusalem will be the triumphal centre and symbol."

LE SYMBOLISM, July, 1928: "The most important duty of the Freemason must be to glorify the Jewish Race, which has preserved the unchanged divine standard of wisdom. You must rely upon the Jewish race to dissolve all frontiers."

AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF FREEMASONRY, Philadelphia, 1906: "Each Lodge is and must be a symbol of the Jewish temple; each Master in the Chair, a representative of the Jewish King; and every Mason a personification of the Jewish workman."

MANUAL OF FREEMASONRY, by Richard Carlile: "The Grand Lodge Masonry of the present day is wholly Jewish."

End Eng translator note.

One of Roosevelt's first acts as president was to recognize the Soviet Union as a state. The documents were signed in Washington by Litvinov-Finkelstein, representing the Soviet Union, and Henry Morgenthau Jr., a loyal advisor in Roosevelt's inner circle and later Secretary of the Treasury (1934-1945), on behalf of the United States.

23 (Weeks) S. 68

24 (Dilling, 1935)

PAGE 44

He can be considered the "O.W. cousins"\* of the United States in its approach to Germany and its future." 25 Morgenthau Jr. was the most important advisor and friend of President Roosevelt . Through him, Roosevelt's "voice" was heard. In the Treasury Department, which he headed, several people were "infiltrated" (= placed undercover) by the KGB of the Soviet secret service, the most important of them being Harry Dexter White. This of course meant that Moscow and Stalin were fully informed about the actions of the US government and, more importantly for them, that through these confidants (e.g. Harry Hopkins, Armand Hammer, Alger Hiss) they were able to directly influence Roosevelt's decisions. Roosevelt's New Deal (an economic program to eliminate mass unemployment) had come to an end in the late 1930s. Unemployment rose again (over 10 million). In order to get this serious problem under control, Roosevelt looked at Morgenthau's proposal (S. 459), to enter the war waged in Europe, a unique opportunity to combat unemployment in the USA and the threat of another depression. This would bring about an upturn in industry and export trade, which would revive the country's economy - even if war broke out. - "A war in Europe will only benefit us. They will have to buy their weapons and ammunition from us. The gold will then flow to us from Europe so quickly that we will not have enough warships to transport it across the Atlantic." 26

This morally questionable solution to unemployment was popular with Roosevelt and Morgenthau. However, the so-called neutrality clause and the secrecy of the matter presented obstacles. "The 'back door to war' rescued the United States from the grip of unemployment and firmly anchored the country in world politics, according to American historian Charles C. Tansill Roosevelt's solution 25 (Schildt, 1970), "Der Morgenthau-Pian", September 6, 1944 26 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 109, a diary entry by US Secretary of the Interior Harold F. Ickes about a statement by Roosevelt at a cabinet meeting in September 1938, when asked about the impact of a possible war on the United States. \* Otto Wille Kuusinen, Stalin's Communist in Finland (Translator's Note) [de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Otto\\_Wille\\_Kuusinen](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Otto_Wille_Kuusinen)

PAGE 45

Roosevelt's Cabinet 1933 photo-  
President Roosevelt, next to him Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau Junior, front right Foreign Minister Cordell Hull.

PAGE 46

Note 1

Despite many investigations and speculations, the motives for the USA's emergence as a global political actor and its decisive influence on the European "balance of power" are still unclear . The fact that US President W. Wilson was already the decisive factor in the victory of the First World War had reasons that had nothing to do with international politics as such, since at that time there was no power-political confrontation between Imperial Germany and the USA. However, it is clear that the blatant war propaganda against Germany by France and especially Great Britain, when it spread to the United States, created the impression that Germany was responsible for the entire war. Wilson's secret love

affairs, ruthlessly exploited by the Jewish billionaires who had secured his election in 1912, also formed a pattern of their own when Wilson ran for his second term as president in 1917 (Samuel Untermyer, U.S. Supreme Court Justice Luis Dembitz Brandeis and the Armenian James A. Malcolm).

The British war effort in the Middle East against the Turks was in bad shape, so they recruited the Arab tribes, inspired by TE Lawrence, to fight against the Turks. Promises of future victory were made. The then ruler of Transjordan, Hussein, was promised, among other things, the territory of Palestine for his services if they conquered it from the Turks. James Malcolm, aware of Wilson's Achilles heel, now put his own compensation option on the table in London. The British government should fulfill the Zionists' wish by promising the Jews permanent residence in Palestine in return for influencing Wilson's decision not only to declare war on Germany as quickly as possible, but also to make the money of the powerful Fed banking group available to Germany's enemies.

Luis Brandeis succeeded in getting the American declaration of war passed in Congress on April 4, 1917. and he was also the one who wrote the original text of the Balfour Declaration in the autumn of the same year. This document\* was signed in Washington on November 2, 1917 by the British Foreign Secretary Lord Balfour. The text of the document is perhaps the most remarkable in world history, in which the sovereign state of England assures Lord Rothschild, the representative of the famous Jewish banking family, that Palestine, that is, the territory belonging to a third sovereign state, Turkey, whose ally was Germany, England will make a Jewish homeland (Israel).

Eng Translators Note.

The Balfour declaration was never submitted to either the French or British Parliament. On June 21, 1922, the House of Lords passed a resolution expressing its dissatisfaction with the terms of the mandate. Current History (Sept. 1922), p. 1008

Eng Eng Translators Note.

PAGE 47

Since Wilson had no politically legitimate reason for declaring war, a provocation had to be invented to give Americans an acceptable impression of the legitimacy of the action. What about the sinking of the passenger ship S/S Sussex in the English Channel without warning by a German submarine on April 4, 1917 and the falsified lists with the names of the American citizens who drowned on board? 27

Well, in the spring of 1917, with the American advance troops under General John J. Pershing already in France, Wilson finally had the opportunity to falsely declare war on Germany. Around the same time, news came that the S/S Sussex was anchored undamaged in London Harbor! 28

After Roosevelt was elected president as the Democratic candidate in 1933, a new era in American foreign policy began. Roosevelt wanted to integrate America into European politics by building a new dominant position in world politics after World War II based on the military and economic strength of the United States. Roosevelt still saw Germany as the greatest threat to this goal in Europe and the world. 29

27 Compare the provocation of the sinking of the passenger ship "Lusitania" by the First Sea Lord Churchill on May 7, 1915, which did not yet cause Wilson to declare war on Germany.

28 (Braun, 1986)

29 (Schildt, 1970),

"Morgenthau-Pian" from September 6, 1944

## CHAPTER 2

The turn of the year 1940-1941 - Finland is looking for its line - General Haider and Hitler's greetings - Mannerheim sends his envoy to one Meeting with Churchill in London - Important news from the Kremlin - Meeting between Hitler, Göring and Ribbentrop's envoy Dr. "Colonel" Paul Grassmann and Mannerheim - "Case Barbarossa Three" = partial front in the Gulf of Finland - Arctic Ocean - Hitler's threat, to establish a German-Finnish military regime - Mannerheim's counter-proposal "Pyhäselkä" - The marshal informs himself about the political assessment of the military (O. H. Donner London Churchill; answer to Mannerheim's representative) - General Heinrichs I Salzburg, Berlin May 25-28 . - Agent B/Nordic Countries / Tanner / Hansson.

At the turn of the year, the international military-political situation became increasingly complex and involved secret backroom politics. Marshal Mannerheim and the Finnish political leadership tried their best to stay "in the loop." The Finns must try to see their position as one that must be sustainable and will preserve our independence (a principle often repeated by Mannerheim), even if the warring powers once sat down at the negotiating table to talk about peace and reconciliation. The Marshal's far-sighted vision, based on solid international experience, required from our political and military leadership solutions and realistic considerations that allowed Finland to express its opinion on the definition of its position even then.

Mannerheim/NT:

"When I followed German communications with Finland, I got the impression that Hitler discussed his most secret plans and preparations for his decisions only with his closest generals and Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop. The rest of the German high command had some kind of time difference the information they received during the execution of Hitler's plans."

30 (Manstein, 2002) pp. 234-235

## PAGE 49

Visit from Colonel General F. Haider and greetings from Hitler at the beginning of January (1941) arrives unexpectedly the Swedish agent (B) accompanied by the Chief of the German General Staff, Colonel-General Franz Halder, entered the marshal's house. He conveys Hitler's greetings, but does not mention, for example, the "Barbarossa Three" plan. Instead, he makes Hitler's statement: "If Finland wants military supplies other than those already received in order to be able to defend itself against the Soviet Union in the event of possible military action by Germany and the Soviet Union - for example towards Poland - Germany would grant them delivery at an agreed price...". On the other hand, Haider was particularly concerned about the Balkans, where the Soviet Union was pressing Romania and Turkey. Also because the British and French had brought more marine divisions and marines into the Mediterranean. The visit only lasted an hour. Agent B was instructed to return the guest back to the meeting point and to refrain from bringing any additional uninvited guests unexpectedly to the marshal. In speaking with President Ryti about Halder's visit, Mannerheim explains that they both came to the conclusion that perhaps Haider was just there to see whether Mannerheim was still commander-in-chief of the Finnish army. 31

The Germans had become suspicious of Mannerheim. This was evident, for example, in the fact that contacts increasingly went through President Ryti (e.g. at the beginning of January the request to send General Heinrichs to Germany to give a lecture on the Winter War). At around the same time, Lieutenant Colonel J. Veltjens pays Ryti a surprise visit to discuss the procurement of weapons and other military matters, but he immediately sends him to the marshal. However, Veltjens first turned to the General Staff and presented his case there. The Marshal followed the situation closely and with interest, but did not allow himself to be influenced in his decisions. However, it was clear that German agents and German military authorities in contact with Finnish military personnel were trying to influence them and bypass the Marshal and even President Ryti.

Mannerheim sends his agent to a meeting with Churchill in London.

As early as March of the previous year (1940), Mannerheim was informed by the Germans about the secret war agreement between Stalin and Churchill of October 15, 1939. Since France is still involved in the implementation of this pact (fronts N, M, S and E, which is supposed to block Germany), one can again speak of a "triple alliance", as in the First World War. This top-secret war pact had been announced by the Marshal's influential friends in the Soviet Union (Gregori, Luci, Irina) in a courier post from Narva in November 1939. 32

By 1940, Mannerheim had determined that much of the Germans' important and even secret information was correct. However, Finland found itself in a very painful and contradictory situation when determining its foreign and military policy. In order to gain clarity and support his decision-making, especially with regard to British plans and ideas, the Marshal decided at the beginning of 1941 to send his agent to London.

Note I.

Mannerheim's use of the agent mentioned above was based on Mannerheim's very broad personal knowledge of the European political and military leadership elite (Churchill, Ironside, Halifax, the Duke of Windsor, Weygand, Salazar Antonio de Oliveira, Göring, etc.). The marshal sent his friend Hans Otto Donner for a difficult, time-consuming and undoubtedly dangerous journey (pp. 57+58, appendix 13). On his arrival in London he should endeavor to meet Prime Minister Churchill personally in order to convey the Marshal's requests to him. The success of this mission would depend largely on Donner's relative, Sir Patrick Donner, who was not only a member of the Cabinet, but also knew Churchill well.

Mannerheim and Ryti prepared Donner for the journey and explained to him the requirements for the success of his mission. The journey to England was already very difficult back then. Flying would be too dangerous because of the activities of the German and British air forces. Contacts with the British embassy in Stockholm were also unsuccessful.

32 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 138

The solution was to establish contact on a small scale through an intermediary (the challenge was the problem of procuring means of transport), first with Germany and then with von Ribbentrop. This would provide the option to travel to London via Switzerland, France, Spain or Portugal (Lisbon).

The intermediary's task was to establish contact with leading military officers and, if possible, with Prime Minister Winston Churchill himself through influential Englishmen (Patrick Donner) who were known to the marshal. All matters relating to the trip were to be kept secret and no written records of the matters discussed were to be made - either on arrival or on departure. If the mediator was able to speak to Churchill, it was his job to ask him the clear questions formulated by Mannerheim and Ryti:

1) Did Churchill make a special agreement with Stalin on October 15, 1939? If so, how did England plan to implement its plans against Germany on the Scandinavian Peninsula and in Finland?

2) How did the British government and high command hope that the Finnish Defense Forces would behave if the German forces, without asking permission, moved through Finnish territory to attack the Soviet Union?

- 3) How would the British react if the Soviet Union launched an invasion to occupy Finland?
- 4) In the event of such an attack, would England provide prompt and adequate military support to Finland if the Finnish armed forces committed themselves to repelling the Soviet invasion? What guarantee would England be willing to give for the promised support?

Aware of the importance and danger of his trip, the agent first flew to Sweden and from there via Denmark to Germany and there to the Foreign Office to discuss small questions about transport equipment. The further journey from Germany and the return journey would have to be arranged at the agent's discretion. However, Mannerheim's wish was that the agent return by the end of February 1941 at the latest. 33

33 (Mannerheim, S-32)

PAGE 52

Important News from the Kremlin Mannerheim/VT: "While I was preparing my agent with President Ryti for a trip to England, my liaison in Helsinki (the mailbox), General Lauri Malmberg, announced that " the Eastern mail had arrived". It meant that my Soviet friends had sent a message, which VT had received, 'opened' 34 and sent in a letter to Malmberg." After I received the message in the form of a letter from Malmberg, I also had President Ryti read it:

"Here your friend G + L + S/ emil 816 / can't change the plan / can't withdraw troops / we know the German intentions / they attack the Soviet Union / invade the Murman Railway and Moscow / we won't wait / there will be no peace / pay attention / pay attention / it starts in the Polish direction and in the south / pay attention / stop the Germans / delay /stop the Germans / remember / we can't do anything now /give your consent / give your consent / S: von + G+L / to emil 816 I G. 35 36 "

This was a new beginning in the exchange of messages with the Marshal's Soviet friends since 1940. At this point, Mannerheim had continued the exchange of telegrams that continued until the autumn after their declarations on the Winter War and the Moscow Peace Treaty as well as their demands for the withdrawal of Soviet troops from Finnish territory ended: "For Stalin the answer to your telegram from Finland / via L +G+S here Emil / withdraw your troops from the Finnish territories and allow us to enter our old borders - this is how we prevent the march of the Germans - through our country / we guarantee the safety of St. Petersburg / Emil. 37 "

here Emil / to Stalin by G/ every invader is our enemy and we will fight - to the best of our ability - / we will not launch an attack against anyone // know we know the origin of your original plan to take over our country /we wish only peace / Emil 816. " 38

34 = has converted a secret message into plain text (author)

35 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 288

36 (Mannerheim, S-32)

37 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 281

38 (Tahvanainen , 1971) p. 282

PAGE 53

The invasion of Finland planned by the Soviet leadership for the fall of 1940 was canceled for the time being. 39 The message, which arrived in the first days of the year, indicated that the Soviet Union was ready to join in immediately to respond to an invasion of Finland should Germany's actions give rise to this. After consulting with President Ryti, Marshal Mannerheim decided to increase the readiness of his army so that an eventual Lkp (mobilization) from January 15, 1941 could be carried out more quickly than would normally be required. Aside from the threatening content of the message from the Soviet Union, the decision was influenced by the Red Army's perceived movement on the Karelian Isthmus, north of Ladaga and towards Salla. The Finnish leadership was also aware that our country would not be able to repel a major Soviet offensive without German help." 40

Meetings between Hitler and Göring's agents "Colonel" Grassmann and Mannerheim.

Also in the first days of January 1941, after he had sent his agent to England, Agent B arrived from Sweden and asked for the Permission to bring Hitler and Göring's secret special agent "Colonel" Grassmann 41 to an audience with the Marshal. This would be important additional information to present to the Marshal. Mannerheim promised to receive Grassmann. The content of the conversation in brief.

Mannerheim S-32 / VT: Grassmann: "I have the authority to first convey to the Marshal the same greetings as those conveyed by Reich Marshal Göring's representative at the end of November (1940 Veltjens). It says that if the Soviet Union... If the peace treaty breaks and military operations against Finland begin, the German Air Force will come to support the Finnish defense and, together with your army, will drive the Soviet troops out of Finnish territory. At the same time, the German armed forces will occupy the Baltic states and drive out the Soviet troops there too. Secondly, I convey Hitler's message that Germany must absolutely destroy the Red Army forces concentrated for the invasion of Finland along the northwest-west-south border of the Soviet Union.

39 (Hautamäki, 2004) S. 241-242.

40 (Hautamäki, 2004) S. 170, Göring's promise of air support

41 Formerly known as Groessmann - later known as Grassmann (author)

#### PAGE 54

This applies particularly to the troops stationed in Poland, Czechoslovakia and the Balkans. In order to eliminate Soviet forces in the area between Murmansk and Leningrad, Germany will be forced to use Finnish territory to carry out the third phase of Barbarossa. " 42

Mannerheim:

"What is the third stage of the Barbarossa case? What are the first and second stages?" Grassmann:

"The Barbarossa case is - as you know - an act of war against the Soviet armed forces, which are aimed at the destruction of Germany.

Case of Barbarossa is planned in three phases, as follows:

Case Barbarossa One = The movement of our troops and military operations on the line between the Gulf of Finland and the northern border of Hungary.

Case Barbarossa Two = plan for the Balkans in the event that Anglo-French forces attack the Balkan states and Germany from this direction. However, this area would primarily be the responsibility of Italy. The Marshal is well aware of the 1939 Anglo-French aid agreement with Turkey, which was already concluded when the Soviet Union pressed Turkey with demands for bases in the Dardanelles and Bosphorus. With the situation soon to develop into a tripartite war pact between Britain, France and the Soviet Union, there was now a danger that Britain (after France had largely disappeared from the scene from 1940 onwards) would abuse this agreement with Turkey.

Consequently, Germany must protect its interests in Romania and the other Balkan countries and protect their rights and integrity against the military actions of the exposed Tripartite Pact. 42

(Hautamäki, 2004) S. 215

#### PAGE 55

Case Barbarossa Three" = concerns the area of the eastern half of Finland (Gulf of Finland - Arctic Ocean) according to the preliminary plan of which Finland and you, Mr. Marshal, have already been informed. This third phase will have to consider Germany if:

1) We note the Soviet Union's intentions to occupy Finland and at the same time take military action against our troops in Norway

2) We note that Anglo-American war material continues to flow to the ports of Murmansk and the White Sea. Germany cannot allow the Western Allies to supply supplies from any direction to the Soviet Union, which has the intention and agreement to attack Germany in violation of the non-aggression pact still in force between our countries. This supply will also be carried out in the case of Finland of war material by the Western powers to the Soviet Union made the fight against a



possible Soviet invasion more difficult.

3) Mr. Marshal understands very well that the German army from Norway and the German air force must immediately fight against the Red Army in all parts of Finland if the Soviet Union attempts to occupy your country in order to gain a permanent foothold in Finland. Of course, the armed forces of the Western powers will also take part in this battle in accordance with the secret plans of which the Marshal has already been informed. 43 I do not need to explain to Mr. Marshal, nor predict or describe in words what would happen to the Finnish people in the event of such a military action. Mannerheim: "You don't need to explain that. Does the Colonel have anything else to say?" Grassmann: "I myself, Mr. Marshal, have nothing to say to you. I only said what Hitler, the leader, told me to say to the Marshal."

Mannerheim:

"Greetings to Mr. Göring and also to Hitler. If we need help, we will let you know. Under no circumstances should we receive unsolicited help." 43 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 171-174

PAGE 56

Photo Right General Erfurth, Marshal Mannerheim, General Dietl and General Nenonen eating in Mikkeli. H.O.Donner, Doctor Paul Grassmann

PAGE 57

Photo 300 Krh./42 test shot in Niinisalo on July 10th. 1942. General Nenonen and Hans Otto Donner (in civilian clothes) can be seen on the right. The guests of honor at the shooting demonstrations are Marshal Mannerheim of Finland and General Waiden.

Photo General VP Nenonen was significantly involved in the development of the impressive 300 Krh./42 and called it a "poor man's Stuka". Pictured is a weapon ready for war in the spring and winter of 1944. The arrival of peace prevented further preparations for the weapon.

PAGE 58

Mannerheim is warned .

At the end of the conversation, Grassmann, for some unknown reason, wanted to warn Mannerheim privately about Hitler's and the German leadership's attitude towards Finland: "According to Hitler's opinion, Mannerheim and Ryti's non-cooperation with Germany in the event of a possible Operation Barbarossa could be prevented. If necessary, this would be done by overthrowing them and establishing a German-Finnish military regime on the ground to ensure a full-scale invasion of the Soviet Union by the Finnish army. Both civilian and military personnel in Finland would be involved. 44

The embassies of Grassmann were so shocked that the Marshal did not even inform President Ryti of his visit for a few days. He wanted to think about the situation before explaining the information that Grassmann had brought with him. The events of the first days of January were already there in their entirety so difficult that one had to take time to think and study before drawing any conclusions. The marshal informed the president a few days later. They came to the following conclusions about the situation:

1) If the Soviet Union does not take offensive action against Finland, every day should still be used to strengthen our armed forces and address their many weaknesses.

2) We knew that the Red Army was quietly moving its troops to the border with Finland and reinforcing them.

3) The Soviet Union transported new military equipment and personnel to the military base in Hanko, both by rail and by sea.

4) The Soviet Union also strengthened its bases on the islands in the Gulf of Finland,

which meant that in the event of an attack, the Gulf of Finland would be closed to any foreign aid.

5) The alignment of Sweden and Norway would also be a mystery in terms of potential aid and Finland would be completely "mothballed".

6) Hitler and the German war leadership were aware of this difficult situation and would try to exploit it by pressuring Finland into concessions and allowing the Germans to regroup their troops on Finnish territory for a possible invasion of their own, thus avert the expected Soviet invasion in advance. 44 Mannerheim S-32

PAGE 59

7) We completely agreed that, despite the difficult situation, Finland could not afford to accept the ideas of the Germans, or the Allies to enter. It was also important for us to clarify the English views. So one would have to wait for the return of the agent I had sent to London and what message he would bring from there to clarify these burning questions. The Marshal and President Ryti decided to wait and obtain further information from Germany at end of January, General Heinrichs and his entourage traveled to Germany to talk about our experiences in the Winter War. 45

Attempts were also made to obtain information from the head of the German army in Norway in Oslo. (Colonel General von Falkenhorst, Colonel Buschenhagen).

The Finnish leadership, the so-called "inner ring" 46 and especially Marshal Mannerheim were aware in the first weeks of 1941 about the impending solution to the struggle between the great powers. Despite the still valid non-aggression pact between the two strongest powers on the European continent at the time, Germany and the Soviet Union (MIR Treaty of August 23, 1939), it was they who were to begin the decisive battle of the Second World War. There is only speculation about the time and place of the outbreak of the conflict. The need to know about secret political and military decisions and agreements made in various directions had therefore become indispensable for the Finnish leadership.

Marshal Mannerheim's Europe-wide "contact network" in the form of his personal knowledge of the leading military and statesmen of several countries was an extremely important instrument for this intelligence work in particular. 45 However, Heinrichs' trip was clearly a fact-finding mission on Mannerheim's orders to find out about future German plans, including a meeting with the Chief of the General Staff of the German Army, Colonel-General Franz Halder, on January 30, 1941. (Author ) 46 In times of crisis, parliamentarism can function so slowly that the so-called inner ring, the most important leaders of the moment, are forced to make decisions bypassing parliament.

PAGE 60

The Marshal was particularly disturbed by "Colonel" Grassmann's private and confidential warning about the possibility of a coup and the secret plans to establish a German-Finnish military regime while he and President Ryti and their governments were being overthrown. 47 To counter such a threat, the marshal also took very secretive practical measures. This becomes apparent later (March 5, 1941) when the agent VT unexpectedly receives a special order from the marshal to inform Colonel A. Sainio and E. Raappana about the start of preparations to implement the secret "Pyhäselkä" plan if necessary (p . 91-93). The Marshal must have discussed this highly sensitive and secret matter at least with his closest general (Heinrichs) at headquarters.

#### Note II

The documents in Mannerheim's folder S-32 show that the marshal was very worried about Grassmann's note (plan "Pyhäselkä" = "Holy Island").

Germany's grip became ever tighter, which was also reflected in the contacts between its military leadership and Finnish military representatives. The negotiations in Salzburg and Berlin (May 25-28, 1941) with the Finnish officer delegation did not lead to a satisfactory result for Germany. All questions regarding cooperation had not yet been clarified and "written down". The German proposal for further negotiations in Helsinki was implemented upon the arrival of Colonels Kinzel and Buschenhagen (p. 147) on June 2, 1941. Now perhaps the most important negotiations began between Finnish and German military representatives, which lasted almost a week (June 6, 1941). Here, too, we have already stated that German military policy was always "one step ahead" of its foreign policy responses. Since the date mentioned here (June 1941) is associated with many important and even decisive events for Finland, we will discuss them in more detail below. 47 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 97, the author has not yet clarified with certainty. Colonel Grassmann's identity is not known, but the suspicion that he gave Mannerheim a revelation of the kind mentioned above probably places him in the anti-Hitler faction. (The author clarifies Grassmann's identity in this second part.)

PAGE 61

We can, however, state that Heinrichs was aware of Mannerheim's warning from Grassmann when he warned Colonel Kinzel, who later described the matter in his report to his superiors in Berlin. The following was mentioned: "He (Heinrichs) warned in all seriousness against the attempt to establish a kind of regime government in Finland. This could immediately mean the end of any further cooperation between Finland and Germany." Comments from Sweden, Norway and Denmark are requested. After Mannerheim sent his agent to England and General Heinrichs was in Germany to lecture on the Winter War between Finland and the Soviet Union, President Ryti and the Marshal to consult the other Nordic countries about the situation that had developed in Finland and Scandinavia by the belligerent powers. Mannerheim's Agent B was assigned to make inquiries in all three neighboring countries. The questions to which President Ryti and Mannerheim wanted fundamental answers were as follows:

- 1) How did the Nordic countries perceive the atmosphere in their countries after the occupation of Denmark and Norway by the German armed forces and how was the life and well-being of citizens in the occupied countries secured?
- 2) What possible instructions had the British government and perhaps also the military leadership given to these Scandinavian countries?
- 3) How was a possible new invasion by the Anglo-French army and the expulsion of the Germans from Scandinavia perceived in Denmark and Norway?
- 4) Were there any signs in Norway of a possible German attack to the east through Finnish territory?
- 5) What would Sweden and occupied Denmark and Norway expect from Finland if the Germans attacked the Soviet Union through their territory?
- 6) How would the Nordic countries behave if England, France and the Soviet Union simultaneously began to occupy the Scandinavian Peninsula and destroy the German troops stationed there?

PAGE 62

The agent should conduct his investigation in complete secrecy, and only the Prime Minister and the commander of the armed forces of the country in question should be aware of it. Questions and answers should be treated as strictly confidential. The answers should be available by mid-February. Immediately after the agent began his task in Sweden, Mannerheim and Ryti decided to ask the Finnish Parliament for an opinion on the following questions:

1) How would the Parliament react if the German forces attacked the Soviet Union through Finnish territory without asking for permission?

2) What has Parliament said about what should be done if the German armed forces push the Soviet troops back behind the old border after invading Finnish territory? Would Finnish troops take part in this operation, or would Finland, without joining the Germans, occupy the territories it lost in the Peace of Moscow and take a defensive position near the old border?

3) What will Parliament do if the Red Army launches a new invasion to occupy our country?

4) If Finland became a battlefield for the armies of Germany and the Soviet Union, how would Parliament want our own defense forces to behave? Would Parliament then give the Commander-in-Chief and the President full authority to move military operations out of Finnish territory? Mannerheim was very careful to keep things secret. He wanted those who discussed and knew about important matters in the country to be completely reliable. He also knew from experience that an open discussion of the questions in parliament, despite the strict secrecy, would be known to both German and Soviet representatives within a few hours. Therefore, in order to obtain Parliament's opinion, the matter had to be dealt with in a different way. President Ryti promised to handle the matter independently with the Prime Minister, Defense and Foreign Ministers and political group leaders. Mannerheim stayed to await the results and was of course prepared to give his own opinion if necessary.

PAGE 63

Just a few days later, the leaders of the Farmers' Union and the Progressive Party issued statements declaring that military countermeasures against the ongoing Soviet threat must be taken immediately if necessary and that help must be received from everywhere, while the leader of the Social Democrats, Väinö Tanner, asked for a conversation with Mannerheim before the group made a decision. At a meeting attended by several other Social Democratic leaders, Tanner asked the Marshal to briefly explain the current situation.

Mannerheim/VT:

"If the Soviet Union begins military operations against Finland, our armies will be defeated and interned within a few days. The speed and force of military actions would now be of a completely different order of magnitude than that which the Soviet Union had when entering the Winter War in 1939. It would be difficult for the Finnish Defense Forces to withdraw and surrender if they had not been destroyed by then. If the Soviet Union violated the peace treaty by attacking, it is clear that the German armed forces with their land, sea and air forces will act against the attack. Germany will not leave its troops in Norway in the hands of the Soviet and Western armed forces. Such a military action would at the same time mean the complete annihilation of our people at the beginning of the war. In my opinion, the Germans could launch a counterattack and push Soviet troops back behind the old border so that we could occupy our territory with our own troops up to the border and establish ourselves in the most advantageous defensive positions possible, without having any connection with the Germans. In this way we could shift destructive military actions away from Finnish territory without being labeled as an aggressor. I hope that you will keep my opinion, which I have expressed so openly, confidential and absolutely secret."

Tanner: "That is what I think. I don't know what the other comrades are thinking. But the Baltic countries know that they have lost their independence and are now former nations. After this lesson and our other experiences, our Parliament should have a clear view of the situation. No further promises or concessions should be made to the Soviet Union. We will continue to discuss these issues in Parliament based on the questions raised by the President. We just wanted to hear the Marshal's opinion first." 48

48 (Mannerheim, S-32)

PAGE 64

#### Parliament's Statement.

Within a few days, Mannerheim and the President knew the Parliament's opinion. The Parliament's position was almost unanimously as follows:

1) The Unauthorized invasion or direct attack by the armed forces of a foreign country, whether of the Soviet Union or Germany, must be repelled. The President and the Commander-in-Chief are authorized to take any countermeasures.

2) Should Germany, without asking for permission, invade the Soviet Union over Finnish territory, Parliament will delegate to the President, the Government and the Chief of the Armed Forces all powers for the military defense of our territory and the security of our borders.

3) Should the Soviet Union invade our country or force it into treaties in Finland as it did with the Baltic states, Parliament sees no other option than armed resistance. In such a case, all foreign aid from all countries would be accepted.

4) In the event that there is a danger that military operations of Germany and the Soviet Union, and possibly certain other states, are located on Finnish territory, the Chief of the Defense Forces, together with his General Staff, is authorized to take measures in advance to prevent military operations, to keep operations out of Finnish territory.

The Finnish Parliament's statement and decision left no doubt about the nation's strong will to defend itself. But as Mannerheim had feared, there were prominent people in Parliament who contacted representatives of foreign powers that same day to inform them of the matter under discussion. There were more serious incidents that even led to arrests. However, the national security services increased their efforts both to prevent the work of foreign agents and to monitor suspicious activities of our own citizens. 49 •

49 (Mannerheim, 1952)

PAGE 65

Mannerheim and Ryti's agent returned from the Nordic countries at the beginning of February.

Mannerheim's agent (B) returned from an exploratory trip to the Nordic countries. The agent's carefully worded questions (S.62) mainly concerned measures to support Finland in the event that our country were involved in military action in a possible conflict between Germany and the Soviet Union.

However, the Marshal's expectations were primarily focused on exploring the opinions and attitudes of the other Nordic countries in the event of a crisis, and not on possible direct military support.

The positions of Denmark and Norway were rather cautious, mainly due to the occupation of their countries. Only sending individual volunteers to support Finland and intensifying underground resistance against the Germans were considered. This, in turn, would facilitate the invasion of the Norwegian coast, which the British were still planning. However, this cannot be seen as exclusively positive for either Finland or the Nordic countries. Had the British managed to land in Norway and drive out the German troops, this would have meant that not only Norway but also the other Nordic countries would have become a battlefield for the major powers.

The Swedish Prime Minister P. Ä. Hansson had even refused to discuss such important matters with the "informal" agent (B), and had asked Ryti and Mannerheim, or at least the local Finnish ambassador, to be the contact person. This was also very convenient for the Finnish leadership. The Swedish Embassy in Helsinki arranged a secret trip for

Minister Väinö Tanner to meet with the Swedish Prime Minister and Foreign Minister. His task was to inquire about Sweden's position and its future attitude towards the Finnish situation:

1) Would the Soviet Union suddenly take over Finland, a sign that had been visible for a long time?

2) Would Sweden then allow the Finnish forces and the civilian refugees to withdraw to the Swedish side, since it was obvious that our forces would not be able to hold off the Soviet forces for long?

PAGE 66

3) What would Sweden expect from the Finns if German forces invaded Finnish territory to attack the Soviet Union without asking permission? Tanner returned from Stockholm the next day, where Prime Minister Hansson had pointed out that the questions raised were very far-reaching and needed to be carefully examined. Already at this point, however, he announced that Sweden was against a withdrawal of Finnish troops to the Swedish side. However, the fleeing civilian population would be received in accordance with international regulations. The stationing of German troops on Finnish territory to attack the Soviet Union was a matter that Finland should decide for itself. "

After Tanner returned and conveyed Prime Minister Hansson's greetings to the President and myself, we found ourselves in the same situation as before the Winter War. Once again we had to make all decisions alone and rely only on our own judgment.

Once again we were caught between warring superpowers, in the middle of their disputes. In their military actions they were cold-blooded and ruthless, ready to spread their destructive struggles to the territories of small and innocent countries. Finland would be no exception in this regard - on the contrary! My firm resolve about the future of Finland was further confirmed. Finland's territory will not be given up as a battlefield if this can only be prevented somehow." 50

Finnish society and its opinions in the spring/winter of 1941.

In the stream of difficult and sacrificial events that affect our people and our society, we often forget the simple one Citizens and his opinion. Heads of state, politicians and high-ranking military officials, who are aware of the problem and its true background, can easily make us ordinary citizens support their opinion with crude war propaganda and strict censorship. The so-called public opinion, such as we have already said in the introduction to Part II, their main features, their essential content and their impact on society must be carefully identified and taken into account by the leadership of any state that is in a crisis and is trying to overcome it. A completely different question is to what extent a government in a democratically governed country, aware of the facts and their weight, can ultimately follow public opinion in making decisions.

50 (Mannerheim, S-32)

PAGE 67

Finnish society, possibly with the exception of the communists who sided with the Soviet Union, was in complete agreement at the end of the Winter War on March 13, 1940 about the injustice that had been done to it. The people had experienced severe disappointment with the League of Nations and, at the same time, with the importance of the international legislation adopted by the various nations.

Completely innocent, it had been the target of a ruthless attack by the Soviet Union. To make matters worse, the Soviet Union had unilaterally violated all agreements previously concluded between our countries. Since the autumn of 1939, the Finnish

people observed with great concern the indifference of all the major powers towards the rights of the small nations (Churchill, Stalin, Hitler and Roosevelt).

Ignorant of these secret treaties, little Finland suddenly rose up in resistance for its freedom and sovereignty. But even with the "barter" (M/R agreement of August 23, 1939, Stalin/Churchill agreement of October 15, 1939) between the two great powers, Finland has retained its independence. Finland refused to join an alliance and accept military aid from either side, and emphasized its neutrality as it wanted to rebuild in peace its country, which had been badly damaged by the war. However, this conflicted with the Anglo-French Soviet alliance's plans to form an offensive front (N) in Scandinavia to defeat Germany. When the plan was revealed to the Germans, it also fundamentally changed the position of Finland and all Nordic states. As late as mid-March (March 15-20, 1940), the Soviet leadership was preparing to destroy Finland with a greater concentration of its forces than had previously been known. 51

Note 111

The decision by the British and French to send an expeditionary force to Scandinavia was made on February 5, 1940. Extensive planning work on mines in Norwegian coastal waters, landing sites, troop levels and equipment would now be completed. The actual landing was scheduled for mid-March (March 15-20, 1940). However, the "father" of the entire Scandinavian campaign, Churchill, considered the date too late due to some political delays and internal disagreements and expressed bitter criticism. Nevertheless, intensive preparations began and Stalin - the secret ally - was informed of the date of the invasion in order to unify military efforts.

51 (Finnish Soldier's Magazine, 1997) pp. 30-31

PAGE 68

For the Soviet Union this meant that the task already planned for it in the original war plan - the occupation of Finland - would now be carried out. In fact, the Red Army launched its major offensive in the Winter War under Tymoshenko (S. 233) shortly after the Paris decision of the Western powers on February 9th and 10th, 1940. The tough resistance of the Finns in the southern part of the front (Gulf of Kollaa Viipuri) resulted in our army's defenses not collapsing until early March 1940. The commander of the Leningrad Military District, KA Meretskov, who had "made room" for the commander-in-chief of the 1st Army, SK Tymoshenko, and was commander of the 7th Army, was now given the task as commander of the 9th Army to attack Finland through an advance to cut off along the Oulu Tornio-Tornionjoki line (= the original goal of the Winter War, which failed spectacularly). Meretskov would receive eight infantry divisions instead of the previous five and significant additional reinforcements. The offensive, which would quickly lead to success, was scheduled to begin from March 15th to 20th, 1940 (!).

But now Germany and Hitler had intervened in the course of events. The secret alliance agreement between Churchill and Stalin was communicated to Hitler on March 9, 1940 (S.80). Hitler then took immediate countermeasures, but carefully concealed the information he had received. The most urgent task was to save Finland from occupation by the Soviet Union. The first note was sent to Moscow on February 10, 1940, suggesting that the Soviet Union begin peace talks with Finland. At the same time, Marshal Mannerheim is informed that the request was addressed to the Kremlin. However, the Red Army's offensive continues with full force and the Finnish defense forces are finally at the end of their strength at the beginning of March. The marshal reports the situation to Berlin, from where on the 3rd-4th March 1940 a second note (ultimatum) was sent to Moscow ("Germany will go to war on Finland's side if the Soviet Union does not immediately begin peace negotiations with Finland"). From a military perspective, this is a very strange situation. The Finnish defense on the Karelian Isthmus is crumbling. A strong Red Army force (five divisions of the 7th Army Corps) with reinforcements broke through the frozen

Vyborg Bay and landed in the Säkijärvi Lake area, where they formed a fairly wide bridgehead. It was only a matter of time before these and the Red Army troops advancing from Vyborg met, so that the route to Helsinki and on to Turku, perhaps even to Åland, would be possible. 52

52 (Hautamäki, 2004) S. 153-155, map S. 156

## PAGE 69

Finnish losses in March in the Gulf of Vyborg are terrible (4th Division about 200 men) and there are no supplies. From the Northern Front, the best combat capable 12th Division had been moved to Vyborg Bay. The Finns know nothing of the mission of the Ninth Army, now under Meretskov's (S. 402) command, which, if carried out, would have brought its forces to Oulu and Tornio in a few weeks with its overwhelming superiority.

There, on the Tornio River, the plan was to shake hands with General Ironside's Anglo-French soldiers who would arrive from Narvik. 53 We know very well that the realization of this scenario would have meant the destruction of Finland and its immediate transformation into a battlefield of the great powers.

Hitler's ultimatum led Stalin to conclude the Moscow Peace Treaty with Finland on March 13, 1940, contrary to the beliefs of Molotov, Zdanov and some generals. This peace was not intended to last, but rather to serve as a starting point for a new invasion in due course. In the summer and autumn of 1940, the Finnish leadership stated that the Moscow leadership was using all possible methods of provocation to find a pretext for the occupation of our country. 54 Although many of the Soviet blackmails and pressures during this period were kept secret from the population, they were aware of the ongoing Soviet threat to their freedom regardless of whether peace was achieved.

This was reflected above all in violent propaganda, threats, illegal strikes, demonstrations and open calls for the Red Army. Moscow itself was still looking for excuses for its new offensive. The most famous of these was the dispute over ownership of the Petsamo nickel mines, which lasted from 1940 to 1941. The activities of the Finnish communists who moved to the Soviet Union and their local helpers played an important role in the development of relations between the two neighboring countries. For two decades (1920-1940), these Finnish communists, privy to international communism and the activities of the Comintern and living in the Soviet Union, under the leadership of their leader O. V. Kuusinen, conspired by all means against their homeland and inflicted harm against Finland. 55

53 (Macleod, 1961)

54 (Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 1941)

55 (Kuusinen, 1972) and (Albrecht, 1943)

## PAGE 70

The most serious attempts to establish a Soviet Finland were the coups of 1930 and 1932, which were the starting point for our series "Finland in the Eye of the Storm". This also included extensive military aid measures by the Red Army. 56 More recently, additional information about these events has become available from Soviet archives. 57 58

During the course of 1940, the Soviet Union had shown through numerous provocations that the Moscow Peace signed with Finland on March 13, 1940 was not observed. The simultaneous unscrupulous actions of our domestic communists soon led to the majority of our people reacting strongly against our communist actions. It was therefore not surprising that sympathy for the Germans grew among the Finns. The right of transit through Lapland to Norway granted to the Germans had already created a certain feeling of security among the Finnish leadership and citizens. (R. Walden: "...there is light at the end of a dark tunnel...")



At the turn of the year 1940/41, despite all the secrecy, it was generally known that the Germans were the only ones who provided concrete help in the form of weapons and other war material. The population had recognized that the English and... French promises of aid during the Winter War had not produced any practical results, but of course they knew nothing of the secret political pattern behind them (the Churchill/Stalin agreement of October 15, 1939). This information was in the possession of a few People in the "inner ring" of the Finnish leadership, who, under Mannerheim's leadership, steered our ship of state on the basis of this knowledge. The general opinion was that promises and speeches could not strengthen our army. The help had to come from where it was offered and given - from Germany! The only threat and enemy to the existence and independence of our country was still the Soviet Union.

56 (Hautamäki, 2004) S. 37, Operation Rentier

57 (Finnish Soldiers' Magazine, 1997) S. 21-27

58 Appendix 19, Lenin's "Testament"

PAGE 71

The Finnish leadership, especially Marshal Mannerheim, was well aware of this public mood in early 1941. After receiving more detailed but top secret political background information through Mannerheim's secret contacts, the Finnish leadership decided on a different path, namely that of non-alignment and neutrality for our country. The basic guidelines and their content have already been discussed several times in Part I of this book.

The British and French attitude towards Finnish affairs in the immediate aftermath of the Winter War was one of marked cooling, secrecy and evasiveness. This did not go unnoticed by the Finnish leadership. 59

This impression was of course transferred to public opinion. Mannerheim firmly believed that the military policy decisions of these countries in the final phase of the Winter War represented a betrayal of Finland. 60

However, Germany, still had a contractual agreement with the Soviet Union and had on various occasions questioned the validity of the M/R Agreement and hinted at deception by Stalin, which could even lead to armed conflict with the Soviet Union at a later date. The timing would depend on the next military action by the Red Army and the British in Europe. France, which capitulated in June 1940, had in a sense fallen out of this front.

With German thoroughness, preparations were made for Operation Barbarossa to address the above threats. The main focus should now be in the east, where Stalin famously formed and equipped his Red Army, whose size and material strength exceeded all expectations when the outnumbered German forces began their preemptive attack on June 22, 1941. 61

The Agent of Mannerheim and Ryti returns from London..

At the end of February 1941, the long-awaited agent (O. H. Donner) returns from London. His greetings, conveyed by Churchill himself, seemed to make Finland's situation even more difficult. At least at this point, it was clear that Finland had no chance of getting help against a possible Soviet invasion - except from Germany. 59 (Nykopp, 1990) p. 46

60 (Hautamäki, 2004) S. 165, 174-175

61 (Post, 1996) S.249-259

PAGE 72

After many stages, the agent sent by Mannerheim and Ryti reached London and there made contact with both his own relative (Patrick Donner) and many of Mannerheim's friends. After several days of contact with people outside the government, the point was reached where they wanted to see Prime Minister Churchill. Outsiders, even some members of the Cabinet, were very sympathetic to the agent's efforts and the Finnish cause.

However, it soon became clear that none of the committee members had the authority to discuss or comment on matters concerning Finland. Prime Minister Churchill had kept all matters concerning the status and affairs of Finland firmly to himself (Why? author). Eventually the agent managed to get his way and was given half an hour to speak. When the Plenipotentiary was about to put the questions prepared by Mannerheim to the Prime Minister, Churchill coolly interrupted him with the words:

"As far as your matter of relations between Finland and the Soviet Union is concerned, Finland must, if it wants its interests to be taken into account after the German surrender, listen exclusively to the Soviet conditions that Stalin has presented and will present to Finland in the future. The Finns should under no circumstances ally with the Germans. The German transit troops and other possible German forces must be ordered to leave Finnish territory immediately. If Finland does not comply with this request, England will impose severe sanctions against Finland. If you have come to ask England for military support against the Soviet Union, our government's answer to such a request will be no. Convey these greetings to President Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim." 62

That was the end of the meeting. The attitude of Churchill and the British government towards the support requested by Finland in its great need left the agent with a distinctly negative, cold and indifferent, even threatening impression. Despite everything, the agent continued to carry out the task assigned to him with great persistence. He addressed many influential people and, through discussions with them, was able to gather the general views of the English people in these important positions on the questions posed to Churchill by Mannerheim. The following was discovered:

62 (Mannerheim, S-32), Churchill's reply to Mannerheim's agent.

#### PAGE 73

- 1) In England it was firmly believed that Churchill and Stalin had perhaps reached some kind of top secret agreement.
- 2) The prime ministers and military officers of France and neighboring countries (Belgium, Netherlands) also asked this question. It was not known whether Churchill had replied. If he had, the answer would only be known to a few people in the utmost secrecy.
- 3) Churchill was given extensive (almost dictatorial) powers in foreign policy and war matters. The general view in British diplomatic and military circles was that the occupation of Denmark and Norway and the expulsion of the Germans from these countries were still part of the plans of Churchill and the British high command.
- 4) England would not provide Finland with military aid against a possible Soviet invasion. A fact that emerged from Churchill's reply to the agent. This in turn meant giving the Soviet Union "free reign" over Finland.

#### Note IV.

Churchill's explanation: "...thus, in order for Finland's interests to be taken into account after the German capitulation...". The background of this statement by Churchill to the Marshal's agent, which foreshadowed the victory of the Western Allies, needs to be examined in more detail in view of its timing:

1) The secret war pact signed with Stalin on October 15, 1939 is in force (Front E). The M/R agreement between Germany and Moscow is just a decorative backdrop. 63

2) Roosevelt officially leads the USA into war on December 7, 1941 (Pearl Harbor). In the second half of the 1930s, the United States found itself in a difficult economic situation despite Roosevelt's New Deal program. The exports were urgently needed for an underperforming industry. Little by little, the prohibitions of the country's isolationist policies were broken, both secretly and with the approval of the government. 64

63 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 326, appendix 10.

64 In the years 1935-36 there is a ban on the export of war material to warring countries and no loans are granted, in 1937 a cash-and-carry system.

Eng Translators notes:

Six months before Pearl Harbor, lacking a declaration of war and without the knowledge of Congress or the American people, the Commander-in-Chief [Pres. Roosevelt] gave the Atlantic Fleet approval to change from defensive to offensive operations ... The New York Daily News said it all with a black headline: "SHOOT, FDR TELLS NAVY." (On German / Italian shipping)  
<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Pearl-Harbor-Chuck-Maultsby:1>

Pearl Harbor

Having already broken the Japanese secret communications code, American military intelligence knew when and from where the Japanese fleet had embarked and exactly where it was headed.  
<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Pearl-Harbor-Chuck-Maultsby:1>

## PEARL HARBOR - MOTHER OF ALL CONSPIRACIES .

[https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/PEARL-HARBOR---MOTHER-OF-ALL-CONSPIRACIES-\):5](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/PEARL-HARBOR---MOTHER-OF-ALL-CONSPIRACIES-):5)

De Telegraaf, zaterdag 22 maart 1980.

**MILJOENEN TELEVISIEKIEKERS** zullen gisteravond verbijsterd en geschokt de dramatische bekentenis hebben gehoord, die de Engelse geheime agent **CHRISTOPHER CREIGHTON** deed in TV PRIVÉ.

Hij zou in opdracht van de Engelse geheime dienst in de Tweede Wereldoorlog een Nederlandse onderzeeër — vermoedelijk de K17 — door sabotage tot zinken hebben gebracht.

De reden voor deze afschuwelijke daad, waarbij volgens Creighton achttendertig Nederlandse mariniers om het leven kwamen, zou zijn dat de K 17 de Japanse vloot zou hebben waargenomen die op weg was naar Pearl Harbour.

Churchill, aldus Creighton, wilde dat Amerika bij de oorlog betrokken zou worden en hij was er zeker van dat Amerika dit zou doen als Pearl Harbour zou worden aangevallen. De Engelsen hadden er dus belang bij dat het Nederlandse bericht van de K 17 — de vermoedelijke onderzeeër — nooit bekend zou worden.

On Friday, March 21, 1980, the Netherlands was shocked by the story of Sir Christopher Creighton, an ex-officer of British secret service (section M), who, according to his own words, had personally destroyed the Dutch submarine K-XVII on joint orders of Churchill and Roosevelt and with the necessary, laborious consent of Queen Wilhelmina. After the K-XVII was destroyed, Creighton has personally reported to the Queen. The only sin the Dutch had committed was their discovery that the Japanese fleet was on its way to Pearl Harbor. This news had to be deliberately withheld, to ensure that the Americans were involved in the world war. At the time, it was considered essential that the entire Dutch crew took this secret into their seaman's grave.  
by Gerard and Gerard

<https://gerard1945.wordpress.com/tag/pearl-harbor/>

Pearl Harbor Japanese Codes Cracked, prior to attack, FDR knew Japanese fleet was heading for Pearl H.

“President Roosevelt’s responsibility for goading the Japanese into war by sending a war ultimatum on November 26, 1941, demanding that the Japanese withdraw all troops from Indo-China, and China (Manchuria) is an historic fact, although a closely-guarded secret. P152  
FDR’s deception of the American people, says Hamilton Fish, “was an immoral and infamous act”  
<https://chinhnghia.com/Griffin-DescentIntoSlavery1980.pdf>

... Shortly before the attack in 1941 President Roosevelt called him [Smith] to the White House for a meeting concerning a Top Secret matter. At this meeting the President advised my father that his intelligence staff had informed him of a pending attack on Pearl Harbor, by the Japanese. He anticipated many casualties and much loss, he instructed my father to send workers and supplies to a holding area at a P.O.E. [port of entry] on the West Coast where they would await further orders to ship out, no destination was to be revealed. He left no doubt in my father's mind that none of the Naval and Military officials in Hawaii were to be informed and he was not to advise the Red Cross officers who were already stationed in the area. When he protested to the President, President Roosevelt told him that the American people would never agree to enter the war in Europe unless they were attack [sic] within their own borders.

... He [Smith] was privy to Top Secret operations and worked directly with all of our outstanding leaders. He followed the orders of his President and spent many later years contemplating this action which he considered ethically and morally wrong.

The American High Command knew in advance of every movement of this fleet, the Commandant of Pearl Harbour received no message at all, informing him that, due to the outcome of diplomatic negotiations, a Japanese attack was imminent. As much as four weeks earlier the chiefs-of-staff knew very well that the Japanese intended to overrun Pearl Harbour. They even knew the exact hour the Japanese warships and carriers left their home ports to attack Pearl Harbour. They succeeded even in intercepting the secret Japanese telegram containing the text of the declaration of war and commanding at the same time that this declaration was to be handed over to the White House at the exact time the first bombs were falling on Pearl Harbour. This catastrophe could have been averted easily.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals:1>

Further links Pearl Harbor.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Dutch-Sub-PH-British-sank:e>

[https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Pearl\\_Harbor\\_-](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Pearl_Harbor_-_Zionist_Conspiracy_Against_Japan_and_Germany-kYg1sw75PMA0:7)

[\\_Zionist\\_Conspiracy\\_Against\\_Japan\\_and\\_Germany-kYg1sw75PMA0:7](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Pearl_Harbor_-_Zionist_Conspiracy_Against_Japan_and_Germany-kYg1sw75PMA0:7)

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/pearl-papers-sailors1:5>

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Attack-on-Pearl-Harbor-Was-No-Surprise02-final:8>





**IF YOU HAD TO BE TRICKED INTO FIGHTING A WAR...**



**THEN YOU WERE ON THE WRONG SIDE.**

This was exploited by the Soviet Union during the Winter War over Vladivostok - there was gold and that was good enough. At the same time, little Finland begged for loans to buy weapons for its army - to no avail. The most important victory for Roosevelt was the entry into force of the special "Lend-Lease" regulation on January 11th. March 1941, which had already begun in the fall of 1940. The importance of this agreement was emphasized by Stalin in his address to Roosevelt in Tehran on November 30, 1943, when he said that the aid contained in it would be the key to victory over Germany. The US stance on participation in World War II was

considered and clear, both politically and economically. 65

3) The plan for a new landing in Scandinavia was still being examined (N).

4) Greece and Yugoslavia committed themselves to contributing to the Western powers' plan, to open a new front (S) against Germany in the Balkans (documents "La Charite" 1940).

Note V.

From the information brought back from London by Mannerheim's agent, it was clear that Churchill had no intention under any circumstances of deviating from the political line he had chosen and cooperation with Stalin.

Mannerheim:

"I and some of my Finnish friends had, as I said, had good relations with the English. My Swedish, French and Swiss friends even had direct contact with people close to the British government. Through them I tried to... to persuade the British government by every possible means and with the help of mediation proposals to accept the peace proposals put forward by the Germans. But it would have been easier to take the bull by the horns than to get Winston Churchill to turn around or even "to consider deviating from his chosen path". 66

65 (Hautamäki, 2004) S. 64, 86 and 148, AM Cordeil Hull's statement of March 18, 1939 to the Belgian charge d'affaires in Washington

66 (Hautamäki, 2004) S. 228

PAGE 75

Finland and Mannerheim had received from both Churchill and from Roosevelt praise and false admiration for their fight against the Soviet Union in the Winter War, but only as long as Finland's independence and political status did not conflict with the secret goals and commitments they had agreed to with Stalin. The situation changed quickly when Finland refused military aid offered by England and France. With the help of his unique and reliable information network, the Marshal actually managed to destroy Churchill's secret plan to form a new Scandinavian invasion front (N) to destroy Germany, which in practice would have meant Finland and the entire Nordic region would have become a theater of war for the great powers if it had been carried out.

We also refer to the statement of Mannerheim's agent that Churchill reserved to himself all matters, information and decisions concerning Finland, Scandinavia and the Baltic countries. Does this behavior of Churchill refer to the "obscure" mention in the documents in folder S-32, according to which Churchill was probably in the Crimea on his own initiative in the summer of 1939 and was negotiating with Stalin 67

Stalin's written promise to Mannerheim to give East Karelia to Finland after the war was won if we secretly cooperated to fulfill Stalin's (Churchill's) wishes seems to fall into the same category. In their opinion, our army could advance to a certain point on its own front, stop there and not continue its attack. At the same time we would try for "defensive reasons" to have a deterrent effect on German offensive actions, particularly as regards the opening of the Murman Railway. This is how the secret agreement between Mannerheim and Stalin came into being shortly before the outbreak of the Continuation War in 1941. It is significant that the chairman of the Control Commission, Colonel General A. Zdanov, was unaware of this agreement at his first meeting with President Mannerheim on October 7, 1944. Had Stalin acted alone?

In the event of an agreement, Soviet troops with smaller forces would be better able to keep open the railway lines from Murmansk and the White Sea ports into the interior of the Soviet Union. This would ensure that the military aid from the Western powers to the Soviet Union would reach the Soviet Union.

67 (Hautamäki, 2004) 5. 138, 176, 335, file number 56, documents that VT brought from Narva to Mannerheim in November 1939.

PAGE 76

Maybe that's why Churchill had told our agent that " ... one only needs to listen to the Soviet conditions that Stalin has presented and will present in the future ... ". If I was right with this interpretation, there was only one way to find out - direct contact with Stalin through my Soviet friends. I immediately called General Malmberg and instructed him to inform Colonel Sainio in Joensuu that he should send my agent (VT) to Kuopio to await my arrival at our previously agreed meeting point (Hotel Atlas).

The next day (March 1, 1941), I informed the President that I would not be able to receive him at my place of duty for a few days. I said I would rest with some friends. I informed my generals and my adjutant that they would postpone all decisions requiring my approval until I returned to my post. In truly important matters that required quick decisions, I could be contacted through General Lauri Malmberg.

After making these statements, I moved to Kuopio, where I spent part of my "rest period" getting in touch with my Soviet friends. For a while, I rested in the private homes of some of my friends, and I was also at my place of service a few times. 68

The Marshal provides no further explanations regarding his stay or the people he met between March 1 and 3, 1941. Later events, however, clearly indicate (as does the marshal's own statement to the VT in 1950) that he must have been in contact with Hitler's special envoy "Colonel" Grassmann.

He had once again seriously warned the Marshal about a possible planned coup, in which both German and Finnish military personnel and civilians were involved.

Agent VT: "At the turn of February to March (March 1), I was invited again to Kuopio, where I met Mannerheim. The room in the Hotel Atlas was the same one where I had met the Marshal during our last meeting. He gave me a telegram he had written, which I converted into a very hard-to-crack code in his presence. From there, through the open window of the hotel room, I murmured the marshal's message to his friends.

68 (Mannerheim, S-32)

PAGE 77

"here is emil 816 I here is emil 816 for Lucile and Gregor by Mannerheim further to Stalin also for the information of Irina the negotiations with the Germans about German aid for us were positive ,pull your troops back to the old border ,if you do this, we will prevent the Germans from coming will offer armed resistance against the Germans we now have the support of Sweden, Norway, and Denmark behind us we have received this armed guarantee we will prevent military actions at all Finnish borders if you do this, we will not conclude a German treaty do this immediately if you return to the old borders, we might be able to get the Germans to leave Norway and Denmark we will take security measures here to help you give us an answer on what you do .We will take measures here, to help you, give us an answer, what you do .  
emil 8161 mannerheim I emil " 69 70

An hour later, the same telegram was repeated for the radio set to automatic reception. Mannerheim and his companion (Major General Waiden) were aware of the delay and went their separate ways. The agent and the Marshal's "control radio" were set to receive in a locked and guarded hotel room.

69 (Tahvanainen, 1971) S .291 70 (Mannerheim, S-32)



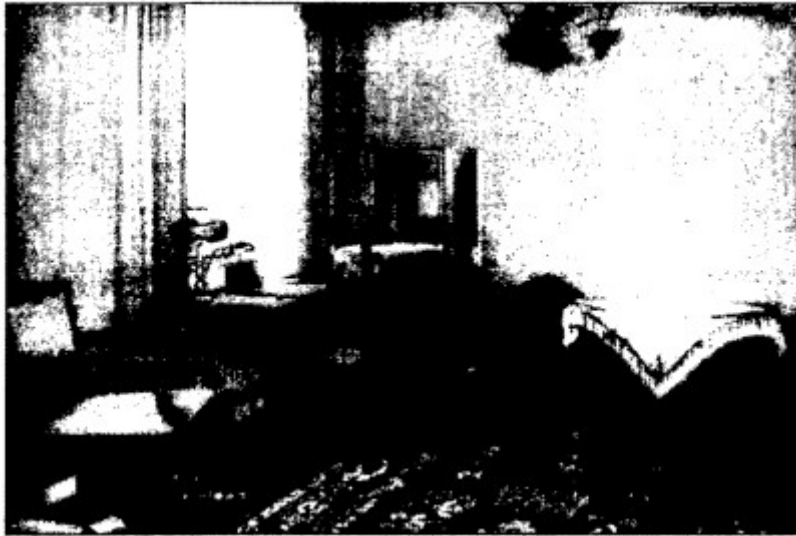


photo The Hotel Atlas in Kuopio was completed in 1930

### CHAPTER 3

Finland Receives Its Final Political Line - Mannerheim's  
Interpretation of Churchill's Instructions - The "Pyhäselkä" Plan  
- Stalin's Promise to Mannerheim

The arrival of the agent from England and the greetings he brought with him.  
about Churchill's positions on the burning issues of Finland's stance, both Mannerheim as the  
Commander-in-Chief of the Finnish Army and Ryti as President and representative of the  
government power were faced with final decisions. Finland now had to determine the direction of

its future political and military policy. In any case, a storm was brewing.

It was only a matter of time and place before Germany and the Soviet Union would go at each other despite their treaties and declarations of friendship.

On the other hand, everything was possible in world politics, as had been seen before. The decisions that would be made in future Finnish politics would therefore be of the utmost importance for the future.

The conducted secret reconnaissance operations and the emerging rather unclear and unpredictable military-political situation in February 1941 provided the direction and foundation for the future decisions of the Finnish leadership:

1) It seemed quite clear that Churchill and Stalin had indeed made a secret agreement in Moscow on October 15, 1939.

The military plans of this agreement still seemed to be in effect, and further cooperation was being developed.

2) It also seemed clear that the Germans had received the implementation documents for this agreement on February 9, 1940.

They were neither forgeries nor a deception.

All the information later presented by the Germans had proven to be correct.

3) Already in the autumn of 1940, the transit agreement between Finland and Germany regarding the transfer of vacationers through Finnish territory to Northern Norway had led to a hostile reaction from England (Churchill) towards Finland. That cannot be a coincidence, because Finland had acted completely openly and according to the same principle as Sweden.

71 (Hautamäki, 2004

PAGE 80

4) The British now clearly refused to help Finland if the Soviet Union were to violate the peace treaty and attack again.

5) The renewed attempt (March 15-20, 1940) by the British Expeditionary Force to land in Norway had not been abandoned either.

This would coincide with a simultaneous offensive by the Red Army to conquer Finland (including the task of Meretskov's 9th Army to cut off Finland and advance to the Oulu-Tornio-Tornionjoki plain). Since Germany would not easily give up its occupation of Denmark and Norway, this would lead to the entire Nordic region becoming a battlefield of the great powers.

6) German policy towards Finland had quietly but clearly changed after the end of the Winter War. His offers to release the supply of weapons and other war materials were of utmost importance to Finland for strengthening our defense capabilities.

Germany had also made it clear that it would no longer tolerate Soviet aggression against Finland. There were also clear indications of the possibility of a conflict with the Soviet Union, and the use of Finnish territory in connection with this conflict for an invasion was mentioned as part of the plans ("Operation Barbarossa Three").

7) Public opinion and the perception of the administrative and military districts of the state was that dependence on German aid was necessary and the only rescue measure for Finland against a looming Soviet attack. Finland would never start an offensive war, but if the German army used Finnish territory for that purpose, our army's forces could advance to the old borders (1939).

8) What did it mean that Germany and the Soviet Union were still "officially" allies? Even in January 1941, the Soviet Union supplied large quantities of various raw materials to Germany as part of a renewed trade agreement, while Germany, often under pressure from the Kremlin, delivered top-quality armaments to Moscow. Could the two military powers still reach a peaceful agreement, and what would be the position and future fate of Finland?

PAGE 81

How should Finland deal with the Germans, who helped Finland from the Winter War into peace and supplied our army with war material, while Moscow ruthlessly pressured our country and even

threatened with a new invasion? All this at a time in February 1941 when Churchill urged us to listen only to the instructions of this enemy, Stalin, from Moscow!

All assessments of the situation looked bleak for Finland. The country would once again be left alone with its solutions. There wasn't even help from the Western powers, which would have been seen as betrayal. Even now, help was offered, this time from Germany. Whether this promise will be fulfilled if the situation develops into a crisis remains to be seen. And also, what consequences accepting the help could have if the war drags on and eventually a peace is reached. Whose friend or whose enemy would Finland still be then, if we had not already been destroyed by the war? 12 · Mannerheim interprets Churchill's instructions more closely

After the agent returned from London and informed President Ryti and Mannerheim about the results of his trip and Churchill's advice, the Marshal was lost in thought. Although Churchill's words sounded cold and threatening, they had to be examined word for word. So Mannerheim asked his agent to write down Churchill's words as accurately as possible - on paper. 73 This way, he could examine them closely and find out what Churchill thought. In other words, whether they contained something that could be discovered "between the lines."

MannerheimNT:

- After a long and thorough study of Churchill's statement, which had been transformed into a text, it gradually became clear to me what he actually intended to express with his statement. Perhaps there is an idea hidden in this statement that only someone familiar with global power politics and the Anglo-Soviet agreements and their backgrounds can understand.

72 {Mannerheim, S-32)

73 "My father had a special talent, a so-called photographic memory," confirmed the agent's son, Philip Donner, in an email to the author in 2014. This ability was important to Mannerheim because he often insisted that there were no papers. (Author)

## PAGE 82

As a result of my considerations, I have worked out the following main points of Churchill's ideas for myself:

- After the German invasion of Denmark and Norway, Churchill was forced to reassess and change his policy in Scandinavia.

(die Front N war verloren).

He now perhaps hoped that Finland could form a kind of "neutral land wall" between Finland and the Arctic Ocean, thus preventing a direct German threat to the Soviet Union from the northwest. This "defensive approach" by the Finns on their possible own front lines would, on the one hand, free up the troops needed by the Red Army for their fight against the Germans by shortening their front lines, and on the other hand, "freeze" the Finnish goals on their own land front lines through a treaty. 74 However, all this would depend on a situation in which Mannerheim could negotiate not only with the German military but also with the Finnish political leadership in one way or another. Finally, the injustices committed by the Soviet Union in the Moscow Peace Treaty after the Winter War (March 13, 1940) and also thereafter could rightly prompt the Finnish army to act as a full-fledged partner in the German invasion. 75

On the evening of the third day (March 3, 1941), a green light illuminated on both radio devices. At the same time, a faint tone announced that a message would arrive. The marshal's instruction was that if I saw the message coming, I should leave the room, lock the door, and ensure that no one could enter the room. From that moment on, an officer was to be stationed at the door. This was done. The major general, who had arrived at the hotel the previous evening, now informed the marshal over the phone that the radio was operational and that the radio operator (VT) had stated that the message was coming.

The Marshal arrived late at night. The guards were removed, and only in the presence of Mannerheim and the Major General did the VT begin to open the message. The message was

opened, checked, and read by the Marshal in the early hours of March 4, 1941. Translated into "plain text," the content was as follows: 74 (Magenheimer, 2006) p. 85-86  
75 (Paasikivi, 1991)

PAGE 83

"here is S+L+G Irina was informed by Stalin she is in good health, but cannot fulfill your request immediately, she would like to do it, but others do not, they do not want to understand, they do not believe it, although Irina does, we believe that you would reject the Germans, that would be good, thanks to R and N for their opinions, it is good that you do not enter into an alliance, we would like to withdraw, but the others do not, we know that H will attack, do what Irina says, if we have to attack, you can go up to the line Laatokka-Syväri-Ääninen-S-Kanava"

do not cut the line

Murmansk-Sorokka-Onega-Archangelsk, stop beforehand, few of our troops there, we need them in the south, You will encounter resistance I, stop the Germans. Do not cross this line if you do, you will get your Karelia and other areas back, you will also get your tribal areas in East Karelia back, that is also your land, Do not let the Germans reach Leningrad, do not disturb us above this line, we will secure this line with a minimum forces, do not fire on Leningrad, we are now in a hurry with our war efforts, we now trust you Finns, this is how we act and we trust you, Do not destroy Karelia, Karelia will remain with Finland it will remain with you, this is what we must do now, we trust in the continental homeland, we trust 816, This is all we can demand now, Irina, Irina believes in your efforts, Your dream of Karelia is now coming true, luci + gregori + s/ to Emil 816 I G+L +S + Irina/G. 76 77

The open message created an electric atmosphere in the small hotel room. Mannerheim read the message several times, sometimes sitting down to think, and then starting to read it again. The major general tried to ask in Russian who Gregori, Luci, and Irina were, but the marshal did not answer. It was as if he were in another world, examining the message he had received from time to time.

The marshal also demanded that the radio transmitter be opened and that the VT find out the message contained within it, without the help of the Morse code from the already opened message. After completing the work, the Marshal carefully compared the two messages and found that they had been deciphered letter by letter. It had to be assumed that the wording and content of the Moscow message were correct.

76 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 293-294

77 (Mannerheim, S-32) 22

PAGE 84

In the course of the morning of March 4, 1941, Mannerheim sent a response message with the following wording:

"here emil 8161 G+L +S+ irina I thank you for your good announcement and your offer, we will fulfill your request, we will only attack to tie up the Germans, but we need a written confirmation of your promises, send a negotiation committee to Finland, inform us where you are coming from and which route you are taking, will inform our government about your letter I, we will take preventive action against the Germans, we will not attack at all if you leave our territory immediately, then the Germans will not attack through Finland either, send the negotiators or a written confirmation of this immediately to your telegraph I await your message emil 8161 emil."

78

The response to this message from Mannerheim arrived the next morning (March 5) at around 07:00. After the Marshal and the Major General had arrived at the hotel before 10 o'clock, the message was opened and the text read as follows:

"here G+L +S+Irina , You can rely on this message , However, we can give you a written assurance , We will inform you again about the timing , There is no time for negotiations , We know that H has already gone on the offensive in the south , Tie the Germans there to Finnish territory , H will also come to Finland , Help us now ,You will receive the promised territories .We will send you a written confirmation . We will inform you of the time and place later . Not now, until we prepare and confirm it . We will return to the matter shortly . Please report all dangers , emil 8161 G+L +S+ irina! G+L." 79 80

The exchange of messages, which was supposed to revolutionize the goals of Finnish warfare, ended at this time. The next morning (March 6), Agent VT traveled to his post in Ylämylly and Onttola, where he worked as a treasurer for the II I 8th Brigade.

78 (Tahvanainen, 1971) S. 295

79 (Tahvanainen, 1971) S. 295

80 (Mannerheim, S-32) 23

PAGE 85

### The Balkans and Operation "Marita"

From the last received message, it was already clear that a German invasion was imminent ("Barbarossa"). Only the exact timing was no longer clear. Stalin had already received information about the German invasion plan from the USA (Wood) in January, which Churchill also reliably reported on March 1, 1941.

The post-war propaganda claim supported by the Soviet Union and the Western powers that the German army "suddenly" attacked its treaty partner (MIR treaty of August 23, 1939) must therefore be regarded as completely false. Mannerheim's last message also shows the Kremlin's open fear and concern about the situation: Under the pretext of securing a northwestern direction, Stalin was ready to make promises and even cold-bloodedly deceive Mannerheim and the Finns if the situation required it. His "iron fist" (the Red Army) was not yet ready to strike. Their massive rearmament and centralization was underway. More time would be gained by opening a new front in the Balkans (Yugoslavia, Greece = Front S), which, if successful, would form an important and now the only bridgehead on the continent for future offensive operations in conjunction with the Red Army (Front E). In fact, Stalin had enthusiastically approved the plan and simultaneously instructed his Chief of Staff, Georgy K. Zhukov (p. 91), to announce massive Soviet military aid for the Yugoslav army, which Stalin hoped would be able to provide long-term resistance against the Germans. With the conclusion of a non-aggression pact with Yugoslavia on April 5, 1941, Stalin also openly demonstrated that he was acting against his contracting partner, Germany. This was the end of a spectacle that had already begun during the Polish military campaign, which on October 15, 1939, led to the signing of the July Treaty (around July 15, 1939), which had been the result of the war negotiations of the summer of 1939 (England, France, Soviet Union), whose signing Poland had now refused, and which had been renewed and updated. This revised treaty was signed by Churchill and Stalin. With this treaty, which is still secret, Churchill wanted to enforce a complete blockade of Germany, both economically and, above all, militarily. (Fronten N, M, S, E). s2

81 Annex 9, Hitler's statement on the morning of June 22, 1941

82 With what authority, if Chamberlain was not involved?\*(Author)

\* here the circle closes, see note p. 32 and p. 279 below

(Note by the translator)

PAGE 86

The realization of this plan would have been the death blow for Germany. The implementation of Front S (Balkans/"La Charite") would not only isolate the German forces in Romania and Greece from their contacts but also cut off the vital oil supply from the Ploesti oil fields and the Caucasus

for the entire German army. This would quickly lead to a radical reduction in fuel supplies needed for the highly motorized German army.

This was Hitler's justification for shifting the focus of the German Army's offensive to Army Group South, contrary to the views of his own front commanders.

The British invasion force and the Greeks themselves had already pushed the bulk of the Italian army out of Greek territory into Albania, where they would attempt to link up with the Yugoslav troops. Churchill hoped that the last Allied foothold on the European continent would be held and that its offensive could be linked with the major offensive of Yugoslavia and, above all, the Red Army (Front E). The original Southern Front (S), whose plans and agreements were prepared by the French-British military leadership in 1939-1940 ("La Charite" documents), would thus serve as a binding agent for the German army, which Stalin and the other Soviet military leaders considered extremely important.

Colonel Sainio and Colonel Raappana receive a special assignment - Operation "Holy Island"

Agent VT reports on the assignment he received as follows: On the evening of March 5, after we had received these important Stalin telegrams from the Soviet Union and were ready to part ways, the Marshal invited me to dinner at a restaurant and then to return to him.

The Marshal first asked about my geographical knowledge of the Joensuu region and its surroundings, and after I convinced him that it was very good, he said:

83 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 283, record of Hitler's speech on June 4, 1942, during his visit to Marshal Mannerheim's 75th birthday celebration in Imola (translation by a German person, researched with modern methods, "Memory Stick" in the author's possession).

## PAGE 87

"I am now assigning you a task that is known to Chief Sainio and Raappana." 84 Convey to Colonel Sainio my instruction that in Joensuu and the surrounding area, buildings suitable for military headquarters and other military and office technical purposes should be listed immediately.

Location, number of rooms, heating, water, and sewage installations, general condition, and previous or current use of the buildings must be determined. In addition, auto and machine repair shops, industrial facilities, schools, hospitals, hotels, etc. should be listed. i.e., all buildings suitable for use as offices and accommodations for large military and civilian facilities.

VT says he immediately understood the practical implications of the military side of the problem. Since he suspected that after such a detailed report from the Marshal, he himself would have to deal with such a large task, he dared to ask the Marshal: "Marshal, is it about the location of more than one division or an army corps?" The information would make my task easier and help me orient myself correctly. "Maybe that's the case! The rapid deployment of two army corps could be an option. I think you already understand what it's about? Tell Colonel Sainio that the plan for the Holy Island must be implemented immediately. If they want to contact me, they can only do so through General Malmberg. Otherwise, it won't work. If you receive an invitation to visit me, ask the Elders before your departure at what stage the "Holy Island" will be.

No information may be written on paper. All information must be verbal and memorable - but correct! Remind Colonel Sainiotak of that.

Have you understood how to proceed in this matter and what to say to Colonel Sainio?" "Have you understood how to proceed in this matter and what to tell Colonel Sainio?" "I have understood, Mr. Marshal."

"I understand, Mr. Marschall." I understand your goal and the way the task should be carried out. I would like to know by when the 'Holy Island' needs to be completed, Marshal?"

Colonel A. Sainio, Chief of the Joensuu District, Colonel E. Raappana, Commander of the Kainuu Military Province (later Maaselkä Military Province), Major General and Knight of the Mannerheim Cross.

## PAGE 88

Sainio and Raappana know from the moment they receive my order when and to what extent a task must be completed. I would like to emphasize once again, and this must be clear to everyone, that this matter is strictly confidential. It must not be disclosed to either the military or police authorities when they create these lists, etc., to support Sainio and Raappana.

During the Winter War, you were in the Control Department of the Headquarters, weren't you? Do you still know the men from the Joensuu Control Department and the police authority from that time?

Do you trust any of them to assist with the task I have assigned?"

"I know them all." I also know the municipal officials and some police officers. Some I trust, others not, Marshal."

"Yes - I think so." I now believe that you can keep it a secret.

Don't forget to inform Sainio that the Joensuu radio station will definitely remain under his and Raappana's control and in their hands. This time, nothing else. The next time we meet, before you leave, remember to ask Mr. Sainio or Mr. Raappana how this matter got started.

During the drive (VT) the next morning (March 6) from Kuopio to Ylämylly, I had enough time to think about the things that had caught my attention in Kuopio while sending and receiving radio messages and their transmission.

I had also seen the map sheet with the notes about the operation on the table. "The Holy Island" ("Pyhäselkä").

While I was working with the radio and the messages, I overheard so much of the conversation between the Marshal and the Major General in Swedish that I understood what was in this map sheet and the plan of the "Holy Island."

At the beginning of the conversation, I heard the General ask the Marshal if he had complete confidence in this radio operator. The Marshal replied that in all the years he had known him, he had never once been in doubt. If he had ever noticed that my words and actions were accompanied by the slightest exaggeration, self-promotion, or uncertainty about the confidentiality of things - this man would no longer be here in Kuopio working on the radio.

#### PAGE 89

When the general heard this, he said there was no danger, even though the young man understood Swedish, and came to listen to our conversation about the position of "Pyhäselkä" here in Kuopio, Mikkeli, and Savonlinna.

The general then openly explained the preparatory measures for the plan to Mannerheim.

Immediately on the evening of March 6, Colonels Sainio, Raappana, and VT met in a room at the Pielishov Hotel in Joensuu, and VT conveyed to them the order he had received from the Marshal, the wording of which VT, despite numerous questions from the Colonels, did not want to explain further, pointing out to both the absolute confidentiality of the matter.

Both generals were utterly shocked that the "Holy Island" plan had come to fruition. They could not imagine that things in Finland would develop to the point where the plan would be needed. The situation was extremely delicate and demanding for them. However, they had complete trust in Mannerheim's knowledge of the reasons for his mission, and preparations for the "Holy Island" began quietly.

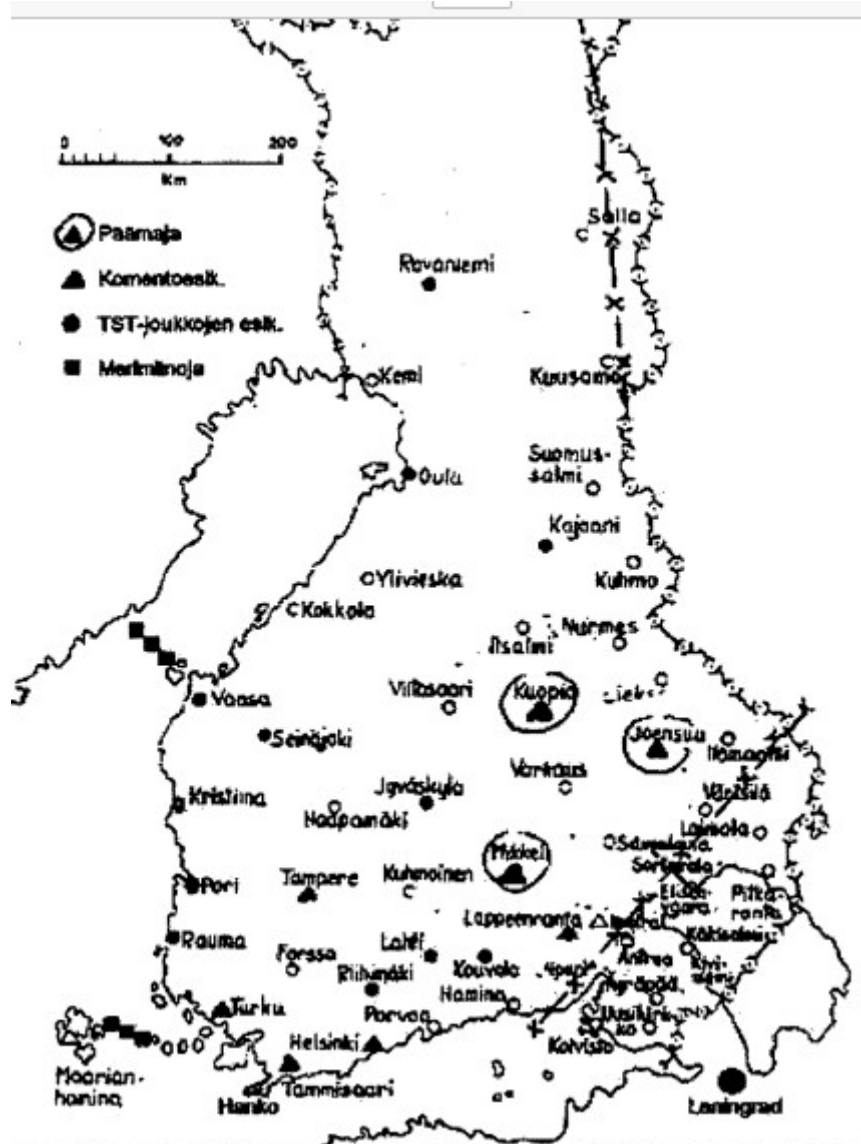
#### PAGE 90

PHOTOS:

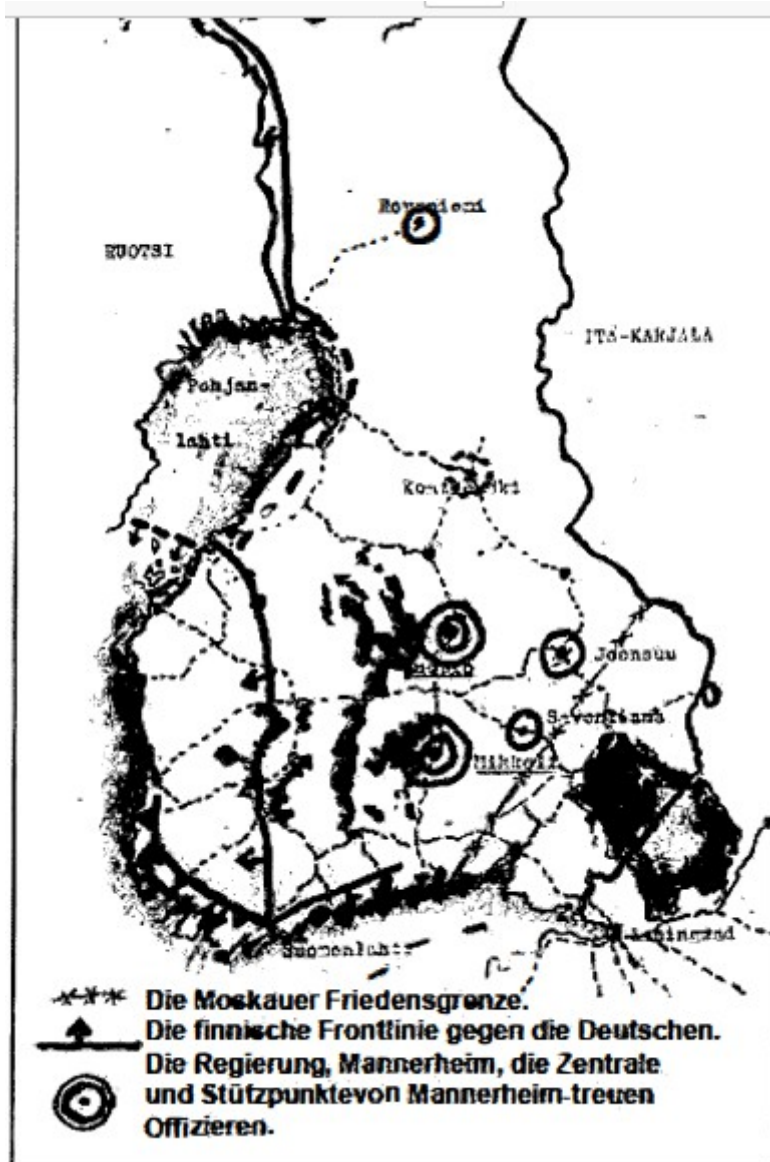
Generalmajor Marschall ,Georgi Schukov 86 , Erkki Johannes Raappana

#### PAGE 91

On March 5-6, 1941, Mannerheim's agent VT is tasked with delivering the commander-in-chief's order to Generals E. Raappana and Ä. E. Sainio and preparing countermeasures against the already announced possible German military coup. Mannerheim had already begun secret military preparations in January to prevent Finland and possibly Sweden from becoming a battlefield between the major war powers.







Copy of the original VT drawing of a plan to prevent the entry of Germans into Finland in the event of a coup attempt. Even if no coup attempt had taken place, Finland, if the Soviet Union had confirmed its telegram from March 3, 1941 in writing, would not have allowed the Germans onto Finnish territory, but would have opposed them.

PAGE 93

Note I

After the Marshal met with the German agent "Colonel" Grassmann in January 1941 and received a

hint about possible plans for a German military rule in Finland, he ultimately had to prepare his own counter-plans (the "Pyhäselkä" plan).

Given the situation at the time, especially for Germany, this was certainly not an unrealistic assessment, as a major war was developing (Hungary would later be an example of this). When Germany was forced to occupy Denmark and Norway in the spring of 1940, a military concentration had formed in Scandinavia that Germany might exploit in the execution of "Barbarossa." Stalin and his generals immediately recognized this.

It was equally clear that Hitler's army, which was already in Norway, would not be deterred with reinforcements from attempting to cut off the vital sea route of the Allies (France, England, and later the USA) to the Soviet Union via Murmansk and from there by train to the south (Sorokka-Obozerskaja-Arkhangeli-Vologda). The operation "Barbarossa Three," which Mannerheim knew would be fatal for the Soviet Union if carried out. Therefore, under Churchill's guidance, Stalin sought a military-political solution to the behavior of Mannerheim and the Finnish army, which would prevent the Finns from unconditionally and fully participating in the future German offensive.

This "bait" (i.e., Karelia, which was separated on March 13, 1940, plus all of East Karelia) was offered by Stalin and his friends to Mannerheim and Finland in a radio message on March 4/5, 1941, as a reward if Mannerheim would lead his army as agreed. In his brilliant political and military plan, which he had been preparing since the 1930s, Stalin had completely misjudged the combat capabilities of his secret allies and some neutral countries, as he relied on the validity of the time calculations for military operations agreed upon with them. This included the unexpectedly rapid collapse of Poland in 1939, the surprisingly long resistance of Finland in the Winter War, not to mention the completely incomprehensible speed of France's defeat in the summer of 1940.

87 page 73, Churchill: "... do and act as Stalin proclaims..."

88 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 320, Manuiskii; p. 101, Stalin's "Great Dream".

## PAGE 94

Perhaps the most dangerous and unfortunate was the failure of the Scandinavian operation in the spring of 1940, when the Germans occupied Denmark and Norway. Stalin's allies (France and England) had failed to create a united front to decisively reduce and bind the striking power of the German army - on the contrary. Moscow was running out of time. The Red Army was not yet ready in case Germany would turn its army to the east. Stalin really had reason for serious concern, as the situation was rapidly changing in Germany's favor. 89

Churchill, for his part, is pleased with the intercepted German secret message from September 17, 1940, in which the German high command announces that they have halted preparations for an invasion ("Sea Lion") of England. 90 This information enabled him to open the Balkan front (S) as originally planned, to ease the situation in the Soviet Union and restore Stalin's confidence. Stalin was intensively involved in the operation, promised to support Yugoslavia with all military material, and urged the Serbs to fight bravely and for a long time. For the time being, however, caution was advised, as the MIR Pact was "in effect" and Hitler had not yet been openly threatened. Churchill, for his part, could now deploy British troops to Greece (La Charite papers) and force the invading Italian troops to retreat.

The situation in the Balkans was now developing rapidly. On March 27, 1941, the Communists staged a coup in Belgrade with the support of Moscow and Landans (Simovic) and overthrew the Yugoslav government, which had signed a cooperation agreement with Germany on March 25. Germany was in the process of moving its troops into Romanian territory to jointly repel a potential attack by the Red Army, but above all, to defeat Greece, which, according to the agreements it had already concluded at the beginning of 1939-1940, especially with the French, was now forming a southern front (S) against Germany together with the British Expeditionary Force.

Hitler, who had known about the plans of the Western powers and Stalin's - including the S-Front - since February 9, 1940, acted quickly once again.

(Operation Marita). The first surprise attack is on Yugoslavia, which collapses within two weeks. The German army then attacks Greece, and by the end of May 1941, the British troops are almost effortlessly expelled from the continent. Instead, the Greek troops are still engaged in fierce battles on the island of Crete, where the British had fled (including Australians, New Zealanders, Indians, about 50,000 men). The Germans had taken 12,000 prisoners.

89 {Hautamäki, 2004) p. 326, Appendix No. 10

90 (Schmidt, 1997)

#### PAGE 95

The collapse of the S-Front in the Balkans - Was Stalin's Red Army ready - Front E?

The famous evacuation of the British Expeditionary Force across the English Channel from Dunkirk, which Hitler had approved after the collapse of France in the summer of 1940, is no longer possible, and the British-Greek troops relocated to Crete suffered heavy losses in equipment and personnel. The second evacuation of troops from Crete to Alexandria in Egypt from May 27 to June 1, 1941, was to bring even greater losses to the British. As a sign of the military significance of this battle in the Middle East and the entire eastern Mediterranean, which was led by Churchill himself, it was considered a near-catastrophe. Indeed, on May 17, Churchill said in the House of Commons, as the fighting raged in Crete: "The island of Crete must be defended to the last man!" Only after heavy losses and in light of the hopeless situation did the British commander of the island, General Freyberg, receive permission from Churchill to evacuate the island and ship the rest of his troops to Alexandria. 91

However, it was clear that now it was the turn of the Red Army and Front E. Stalin had almost secretly managed to build his army into a power that was unparalleled in the history of warfare. The massive concentrations, especially in the Black Sea-Baltic region, had begun. This army was to be ready to attack the West within one or two months (readiness 15-20 July 1941). Huge stockpiles of equipment, airfields, aircraft, ammunition, artillery, battle tanks, etc., had been prepared in advance over a long period for the deployment of the future invasion army near the German border.

A secret, so-called "silent mobilization" would bring the trained personnel of all branches to their depots, and the attack would begin "on the spot"! The last trains brought millions of new military boots for the troops, who were to march as far as the Bay of Biscay, and millions of pre-printed maps of Central Europe that the troops would need for their attack. 92 93

91 Even Stalin and Churchill had to swallow this "dust of defeat."

(Autor.)

92 Viktor Suvorov, Commissioner of the GRU, the Soviet military intelligence agency

93 Everything was burning when the German Luftwaffe struck. (Autor)

#### PAGE 96

Once again, Stalin is mistaken in his timing. In the spring of 1941, he had been warned from various sides about Barbarossa (Germany's plan to invade the East), but now, despite the failures on the other fronts (N, M, S), Stalin was confident that Hitler could not launch his offensive with his troops scattered all over Europe before the massive attack of the Red Army.

(Stalin said: " ... Hitler can't be that crazy ... ")

But as we know, Hitler was forced to strike first!

We now return to Finland and March 1941.

MannerheimNT:

- The next day, Mannerheim was in Helsinki at his official residence, preparing for a meeting with President Ryti. Immediately after the arrival of the first important response message (March 3), he had withdrawn and reflected on its content and significance. His conclusions can be summarized as follows:

- 1) Stalin and Churchill may have once again discussed the changed situation in Finland and Scandinavia. In this case, they probably concluded that a German attack on the Soviet Union

here in the north, particularly on the port city of Murmansk and the severing of the Murmansk railway line, should be prevented with Finnish help. This would also mean that the Western Allies and the Soviet Union were no longer seriously considering operations on the Scandinavian Peninsula and an attack on Germany (N) from the north. The main war would therefore be fought in Central Europe and the East. This would certainly fit well with the West's plans to put pressure on Germany on at least two fronts - one in the West and one in the East. The northern front should be "frozen" here, and the Finnish army should be its henchman if the country's leadership sees this as being in their own interest. 2)

- 2) The thought might now be that if the Finns could hold and tie down the German troops in certain areas, Finland would have nothing to fear from the Western Allies in the future.
- 3) Stalin and Churchill might have already agreed at the beginning of 1941 to keep Finland independent if it preferred cooperation with the Allies over collaboration with Germany.

PAGE 97

- 4) They hoped that the Finns would be able to reach a "compromise" with the Germans, so that they would eventually consider Finland neutral towards all warring parties.

These were Mannerheim's assessments in March 1941, based on his experience and his understanding of the mindset of the leaders of the great powers. 94

The questions that the Marshal wished to discuss immediately (March 6) with President Ryti concerned the written confirmation demanded by Stalin of his telegraphic promise and the manner in which to deal with the Germans without violating their goodwill and their promise to help Finland. Also for the military material aid they provided to the Finnish army, one could feel sincere gratitude. Colonel Buschenhagen and "Colonel" Grassmann meet President Ryti on March 3, 1941. On the morning of March 6, President Ryti and the Marshal had a conversation and lunch. The President informed Mannerheim that the Germans, Colonel Buschenhagen, the Chief of Staff of the Norwegian Armed Forces, "Colonel" Grassmann, Hitler's special envoy, and the First Secretary of the German Embassy in Helsinki wanted to discuss important matters with him in his absence. Since the guests would arrive in Berlin the next morning after flying overnight over Sweden and Denmark, Ryti had promised to receive them himself.

· Ryti/MannerheimNT:

- Colonel Buschenhagen had announced that, in addition to the information already conveyed to the Finns about the German war plans against the Soviet Union, he would also deliver Hitler's greetings.

The additional information was as follows:

1) The German military has now deemed it necessary to penetrate through Finnish territory into the areas around Murmansk and the White Sea. Through this measure, the railway connection from Murmansk to the south is interrupted, and the delivery of Western Allied war material to the Soviet Union is prevented.

94 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 21-22, Mannerheim's letter to his brother-in-law C. A. Gripenberg.

However, we will later see in many places that these promises would not be fulfilled in Stalin's and Churchill's plans for Finland amidst the turmoil of the Great War, which was supposed to end quickly.(Autor)

95 (Nordström, 1996) pp. 438, 439, 459, 524.

PAGE 98

2) Since the Soviet Union is in possession of the military base Hankoniemi and other areas of Finland, Hitler requests a quick response to the question of how many forces Finland could provide together with the German troops to drive the Soviet troops out of the Finnish territories.

3) How could the General Staff of the Finnish Army involve the Finnish troops in this German operation so that the Soviet Union does not consider it a breach of the armistice and an act of aggression?

4) Additionally, the German command is asking the Finns for their opinion on how many additional German troops are needed in Finland, besides their own, to defeat the Soviet forces on the Karelian Isthmus and the islands of the Gulf of Finland, and ultimately advance on and capture Leningrad? Hitler primarily wished that Finland could deploy its main forces for this task.

This last request (Point 4) must have been crucial for the Marshal. Even at this point, the German military could have deployed significantly more troops to the Finnish fronts at Mannerheim's request or with his consent.

However, he now had the still unconfirmed proposal from Stalin and Churchill for the operational policy of the Finnish army and the promised reward (the borders of 1939 plus part of East Karelia) if Finland accepted this unique proposal.

The Marshal, however, decides to remain neutral and wait until the written confirmation of Stalin's telegraphic promise, which he had requested from him, arrives. 96

In response to Ryti's inquiry about when such a German military operation would be initiated, Buschenhagen had replied that Finland would be informed of the exact timing after Germany had clarified the uncertainties in the Balkans. This advance notice meant that General Heinrichs would have enough time to prepare the necessary attack plans.

Ryti had responded that the Commander-in-Chief of the Finnish Defense Forces is and will remain Marshal Mannerheim.

Buschenhagen had, for his part, expressed his astonishment, stating that they had the impression that President Ryti had "settled" this matter in accordance with the agreement.

96 But now Stalin is "playing" his own delaying tactics, which will bring Mannerheim and President Ryti into great difficulties with Hitler and the German military leadership in June/July 1941. (Author)

## PAGE 99

Ryti felt compelled to explain very clearly that such a thing had never been agreed upon with anyone or at any time. Regarding the most important point raised by the colonel, Ryti had explained that Finland would not attack the Soviet Union and that he wanted to discuss other matters with his government and Marshal Mannerheim. That was the end of the German visit.

President Ryti was somewhat annoyed by the Germans' intrusive behavior and suggested to the Marshal to ignore the entire visit.

In his opinion, the visit to Finland would not lead to any actions. The purpose of the visit was probably simply to find out how Ryti would react and what position Mannerheim would take. 97 Mannerheim's proposal to President Ryti

MannerheimNT:

"Based on all the information, promises, and demands we had received from various countries and especially from the headquarters of the warring powers, I had come to a different conclusion than President Ryti.

I therefore suggested to him that we should listen to the German proposals in the future, on the condition that we could accept their offer of cooperation with certain reservations. The most important thing for us would be to convince the Germans to give up on two things:

1) The demand for the subordination of the Finnish troops to the Germans and thus a joint attack on the Soviet Union, particularly towards Leningrad.

2) It should be agreed with the Germans that in the event of future military operations, the Finnish troops would occupy the Karelian Isthmus, the northern part of Ladoga (Syväri/Aunus), and the Maaseli Isthmus (Seesjärvi/Poventsa) with their own forces.

Ryti then asked with some astonishment what the Marshal meant by saying that the Finnish troops would attack Leningrad and the Soviet Union in general.

97 (Mannerheim, p. 32)

The Marshal had now made it clear what he thought of Churchill's response to our question. How he had been in contact with his Soviet friends in recent days. What answers he had received in telegrams from Moscow and what conclusions he had drawn from them. The Marshal assessed the situation as follows:

- 1) Germany would almost certainly bring its military forces into our country to attack the Soviet Union without asking Finland for permission and without prior notice.
- 2) At the same time, the Finnish army, which is waging its own war with the Germans, should advance to the level set by Stalin in his telegrams, so that our established trench warfare lines there do not affect the sea traffic from Murmansk and the White Sea or the traffic on the new section of the Murmansk railway, Sorokka-Obozerskaja. The same would apply, as agreed, to the directions of Aunus, Syvär, and Leningrad.
- 3) To implement this plan, we must listen to the Germans and give them the impression through our actions that they consider Finland to be willingly involved in the attack on the Soviet Union.
- 4) The further course of action now largely depends on how quickly the written confirmation of Stalin's promises from his telegram of that time (26 MNT) is obtained. The further course of action now largely depends on how quickly the written confirmation of Stalin's commitments from his then radio telegram (26 MNT) is obtained.

The meeting was resumed a little later, with Tanner and Walden (VT) also present.

MannerheimNT:

"If we succeed in establishing our defense line in military terms and at the latest on the line proposed by Stalin, it is possible that we will have the right to freely express our opinion at the peace conference, where the final (post-war) conditions will be determined."

We must have a clear and meaningful goal despite all the confusion.

This goal and this plan must be communicated to Churchill and Stalin before the outbreak of hostilities. For it is these two gentlemen who ultimately seem to be the architects and builders of this war together.

Finally, the Marshal said, as if addressing Tanner separately: "Under all circumstances, whether we have lost or survived as independent states, Russia 98, today's Soviet Union, is and remains our neighbor."

Both Walden and Tanner were satisfied with the Marshal's statement. Both still wanted to inquire about the specific matter, and Ryti and the Marshal agreed to it. For the next day, a meeting was scheduled at the President's house for lunch at 11 a.m.

In addition to the President, the Marshal, Finance Minister Tanner, and Defense Minister Walden, Prime Minister Rangeil was also present. Ryti noted that Tanner and Walden had brought the matter to the attention of the civil service and the Social Democratic leaders of the broader country after yesterday's event. As a result of the consultations, he, the President of the Republic, and all other parties unanimously decided on March 9, 1941, to refer all matters to Marshal Mannerheim (27 IM I VT).

President Ryti further explained that the political decision was made by the key representatives of the government, the parliament, and the public service, while the technical implementation was left to the Marshal. How, where, and to what extent the Marshal would accept German aid would also remain at his discretion. The President and the government naturally want to observe the situation and developments and be informed about them in due course. All military matters and decisions fall under the jurisdiction of the Marshal. When the Germans approached the President, he stated that in the future he would not make any decisions in these matters without first consulting the Marshal. The Marshal later stated in his message to the VT that at that moment he felt a binding and heavy responsibility had fallen on his shoulders. Would he be able to use his strength in such a way that he could lead the country of Finland and its long-suffering people through the hardships and sufferings

of the war, to become a free and independent nation after the return of peace, an equal nation among other nations? - That remains to be seen!

98 The name used by the Marshall. (Author)

PAGE 102

In the midst of it all, the Marshal was informed by "Colonel" Grassmann about a possible coup that he had to prevent preemptively ("Holy Island").

There was also the possibility that the information from Grassmann was a provocation planned by the German leadership. Under these circumstances, however, nothing could be left to chance.

In mid-March 1941, under the leadership of Marshal Mannerheim, Finland had charted its own course to withstand the devastating effects of World War II.



Marshal Mannerheim

PAGE 103

#### CHAPTER 4

Stalin's "Great Dream" - Military Mobilization of Soviet Society - 5-Year Plans - Operation "Thunderstorm" (Aparatzija Geroza) - Balkans (Front S)

German Operation Plan "Barbarossa Three" and Finland 1941

The situation in Finland:

In mid-March 1941, the Finnish leadership entrusted Marshal Mannerheim with the crucial and demanding task of guiding Finland through the torrent of the ever-expanding Great War, without sinking into the quagmire and making peace. At that time, this task may have seemed a distant dream for the Finnish leadership, but no other solution or alternative was in sight. Mannerheim felt the weight of this task very heavily on his shoulders, but he was determined to stick to the path he had chosen if the leaders of the country accepted it.

Finland now had to try to align its political and military measures in such a way that they could meet both German and Soviet objectives.

Hitler's goals (in Barbarossa) were already somewhat known, but the doctrine of the Red Army under Stalin was seen as purely defensive due to constant propaganda.

The Western powers, however, had made it clear through Churchill that Finland should follow the very specific instructions that Stalin had given to his secret allies Mannerheim and Ryti.

German measures:

After the occupation of Denmark and Norway in the spring of 1940 ("Operation Weserübung"), Germany was forced to permanently station a considerable number of troops and, above all, heavy artillery there to defend this part of the Atlantic coast against a possible new Allied invasion. This threat was not just theoretical, as early in March 1941 a British naval division attacked Svolvær in the Lofoten Islands, which prompted Hitler to abandon his original plan to move 60% of his Norwegian troops to the main front of the Barbarossa Wars in Central Europe and ultimately settle for about 40%.

PAGE 104

During the preparation for the actual Operation Barbarossa, its northernmost part was referred to as Operation "Silver Fox." The operation was to be led by the Norwegian AOK/Falkenhorst, which was not only supposed to conduct defensive operations in the Petsamo area but also to relatively quickly attempt to reach Murmansk and Kantalahti to disrupt the Allies' supply lines to the Soviet Union. The main problem at this time was the roads in Lapland for the deployment of troops from Norway for the invasion through Sweden and Finland.

The German high command (OKH and OKW) was therefore not idle in light of developments in Scandinavia. The Chief of Staff of the German Armed Forces in Norway (Oslo), Colonel Erik Buschenhagen, received orders from the OKW to clarify the deployment plans of the Finnish army and simultaneously carry out the operations. "Terrain reconnaissance" in northern Finland. The first negotiations with the Finns took place on February 18 and 20, 1941, in Helsinki. Colonel Buschenhagen, Colonel Rössing, and Major Möller, the German military attaché in Helsinki, participated in the negotiations, as did Generals Heinrichs and Tapola on the Finnish side. The discussions were of a general nature and concerned Finland's defense options in the event of a possible Russian attack, as well as Germany's actions in the north in such a situation. 99 Mannerheim was not present at the negotiations, but as Prof. A. Korhonen says: "... he seems to have closely followed the course of events through his officers." Of the conducted talks, there is probably only one report from Colonel Rössing to the OKH, which outlines the general course of the discussions. For this author, there is a rather interesting detail in the Rössing report mentioned by Ziemke: "They (the Finns) hoped to regain what they had lost in the Winter War and to advance to the line from Ladoga to Lake Vienna, but beyond that, they had no ambitions ...".

As soldiers, all the participants in the negotiations must have understood the strategic importance of the basins. However, one might wonder if it is just a coincidence that these objectives align with those that Marshal Shaposhnikov ("Irina") had proposed to Mannerheim (of course with Stalin's approval) only on March 4, 1941, in a radio message. (Rössing's report was already from February 22, 1941!)

99 Rather, it was probably the Germans' plan to carry out their own "Silver Fox" operation in Northern Scandinavia. (Autor)

100 (Ziemke, 1941) S.127

PAGE 105

Could Generals Heinrichs and Tapola have seriously presented the aforementioned strategic objective without the Marshal's approval or at least without relevant discussions with him?

Events in Central Europe and the Balkans.

After the collapse of France in the summer of 1940, the prospects for the Tripartite Pact in continental Europe were very bleak. Two of the blockade fronts (N and M), which were part of the Allies' secret plans to destroy Germany, were swiftly eliminated by Hitler's army. In England, Churchill was determined to defend the British Isles in the event of a possible German invasion ("Sea Lion") after the sudden collapse of France in the summer of 1940. The Germans, for their



part, bombed the major British cities, including London, to increase Britain's willingness to reach a peace settlement. As in the First World War, England sent fervent appeals to America, urging Roosevelt to quickly and officially involve the USA in the war to defeat Germany. The isolation of the United States, which manifested itself in the so-called "Neutrality Act," however, long prevented Roosevelt's efforts to officially intervene in the European war.

However, this was no obstacle to the provision of a wide range of military aid, especially to England ("Cash and Carry," "Lend-Lease").

At the same time, efforts were made to increase military pressure on Germany by opening new fronts. This would also reassure Stalin, who bitterly noted the limited resources of England after the French were overwhelmed with their strong land armies. Now it was time to open the Balkan Front S (Bulgaria, Greece, Turkey, Yugoslavia, and North Africa in the Mediterranean), which had been part of the original blockade plan against Germany. The most important thing would be to reduce the possibility that Germany concentrates its forces for a potential attack on England and to maintain an important foothold on the European continent.

To what extent Churchill was ultimately aware of the certainty of the "Seelöwe" operation is a matter of speculation.

It should be noted that Hitler and his closest members of the "inner circle" have known since February 1940 about the war plan secretly created by Churchill and Stalin (N, M, S, E), successfully concealed the information obtained, and carried out unexpected military preemptive strikes.  
(Author)

PAGE 106

Hitler's repeated peace offers and calls to Churchill for peace with Germany, even from influential figures outside the country (including "Mannerheim" 102), may have only reinforced Churchill's conviction that Hitler would not attack the British Isles after all. On the other hand, the strong maintenance of this threat strengthened his influence by creating a fighting spirit among the British and also the Americans about how crucial it would be in the event of defeat for the entire war and thus for German dominance in Europe if the Germans succeeded in invading the British Isles. To maintain Stalin's trust, he also had to visibly push for the rapid opening of new fronts to bind the German army. The Balkan Front S was eventually chosen as such with Stalin's approval. The opening of this front was made possible by the information that Churchill received from his intelligence service "Ultra" on September 17, 1940. This had managed to decipher the secret code ("Enigma") of the German High Command, after which the German leadership would - for the time being - refrain from carrying out "Sea Lion." 103

The decision to open new fronts was the subject of further high-level negotiations in Moscow (note: SHOOTING DOWN OF KALEVA! \*), as soon as France collapsed in the summer of 1940, as well as at the end of 1940 and the beginning of 1941, when Hitler's countermeasures, for example in the Balkans, gave the matter greater significance.

102 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 228

103 (Schmidt, 1997)

\* Translator's note:

Colonel, Knight of the Mannerheim Cross Joppe Karhunen describes in his book *Taistelulentäjien jatkosota* from page 6 onwards in detail the results of the investigation, including the names and statements of the Russian pilots who acted as gunners. "This flight route between Tallinn and Helsinki had been reported to the Dutch intelligence service. The submarines(Russian) had already received orders in advance to patrol a precisely defined area in the Gulf of Finland and to wait for radio instructions. The crews of two SB-2-F aircraft(Russian) had also received instructions. On June 14, 1940, at precisely 2:00 PM, the planned time for the attack was set. The Kaleva, piloted by Bo von Willebrand, had just reached its cruising altitude of 500 meters when two SB-2 bombers appeared behind it. They maintained a distance of about 50 meters from the Kaleva. The delicate situation continued near Prangli when one of the SB-2s sneaked up on the Kaleva. At the same time, the onboard gunner opened fire on the helpless passenger plane.

The electrician Tauno Launis was hit and incapacitated. He had no time to transmit any alarming information to the Malmi flight control. The flight continued for a few more kilometers over Prangli when the gunner resumed firing his machine gun. After a few shots, the firing aircraft moved to the side, allowing the second SB-2 to take up a firing position

PAGE 107.

Again, the machine gunner opened fire. The left engine of the Kaleva stalled and burst into flames. The fate of the Kaleva was sealed. She was hurled backwards, smoking and burning, towards the Gulf of Finland. Unfortunately for the murderers, Estonian fishermen and their boats happened to be on site. They did the little they could and managed to retrieve a few items from the sea. That had emerged from the shattered hull of the Kaleva. Almost at the same moment, a Russian submarine surfaced, and its crew drove the fishermen away. One of the fishermen then handed over the German passenger's briefcase to a representative of the Estonian border guard.

The other fisherman carried an aluminum plate pierced by several machine gun bullets. In itself, this is valid evidence of gunfire. Two sworn witnesses were interviewed as eyewitnesses of the incident and thus provided the Finnish investigation commission with substantial information about the sequence of events. The 24th Fighter Squadron under Major Magnusson, stationed at Malmi Airport (Helsinki), was alerted as soon as the tragedy was reported to the Malmi Air Traffic Control. The Brewster patrol with Reserve Lieutenant Likka Törrönen. and

Sergeant Major Ilmari Juutilainen took off towards the Gulf of Finland. At this point, nothing more could be done as the SB-2 had hastily left the area. [The submarine Q-301 was there, and its crew was busy collecting mailbags and other goods that had surfaced. The Finnish pilots did not retaliate, as they had only been sent there for reconnaissance purposes. Nevertheless, their reports provided sufficient evidence.

Source: [jput. fi/kalevan\\_alas\\_ ampuminen. htm](http://jput.fi/kalevan_alas_ampuminen.htm)

Negotiations in London between I. Maiski and A. Eden, in Moscow Cripps, Molotov, and Vysinski. At Churchill's direction, Moscow is also negotiating particularly closely with the Yugoslav ambassador Milan Gavrilovic and other ambassadors from the Balkan countries. The negotiations with Yugoslavia finally ended in March (March 25-27, 1941), when the communists led by Moscow under the command of Army General Simovic seized power. The government is overthrown and the friendship treaty signed with Germany on March 25, 1941, is annulled. Through an aid agreement signed in Moscow on April 5 and 6, 1941, the country was immediately incorporated into the Soviet-British front. On this occasion of receiving the treaty, Stalin said to the Yugoslav ambassador Gavrilovic upon leaving: "I hope that your army will hold the Germans off for a long time!"<sup>104</sup> Thus, the most militarily important country on the Balkan for Stalin was brought into the front (S), allowing the Red Army to soon attack the Adriatic coast through its territory and thus gain access to the Mediterranean. From Moscow, the Chief of the General Staff, Marshal G. Shukov, informs the Yugoslav military envoy, Colonel Popovic: "We will provide you with all necessary military support, and immediately!" <sup>105</sup> (Front S, S. 34)

<sup>104</sup> (Toppitz)

<sup>105</sup> (Becker, 1991) 5.167, 207, 209.

PAGE 108



Front S ist im Mai 1941 dem Untergang geweiht.

Front S is doomed to perish in May 1941.

Allied objectives:

- The Balkans are to become a bridgehead into Europe.
- Blocking German access to Romanian oil fields.
- Immediately deploy German troops in Romania.

106 Has history repeated itself in 1941/1998? (Author)

PAGE 109

Effects of the Balkan Wars on the further development of World War II and on Finland .

On February 9, 1940, the German intelligence service had revealed the secret plan of Stalin and the Western powers (Churchill) for an attack on Germany (fronts N, M, S; E). On this basis, Hitler quickly took preventive countermeasures. Thus, in 1940, the danger of an invasion on the fronts N (Scandinavia) and M (France, England, Belgium) was averted. England no longer posed an immediate threat after its expeditionary force had fled from France to its island (Dunkirk). Thus, in the summer of 1940, Hitler began to prepare for the East (Soviet Union and Front E), while simultaneously observing the situation in the Balkans.

The Soviet course was confirmed by information from the German intelligence service about large

concentrations of the Red Army at the borders of the "ally" in the Baltic States, Poland, Ukraine, and the area opposite Romania. Hitler prepared for this threat, the core of which was the violation of the MIR agreement (Article 4) concluded by Stalin with Germany on August 23, 1939, through a secret alliance with England and France (October 15, 1939) and the resulting possibility of surprise actions by the Red Army, by developing his own plan for Barbarossa.

In the Balkans, the previously independent states (Romania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia, Greece, and beyond that Turkey) remained neutral after Stalin's secret accession to the second alliance, which was necessary to ensure Germany's supply of certain raw materials, especially oil from Romania. Thus, the concentration of the Red Army at the Romanian border towards Moldova in the autumn of October 12, 1940, already led to Germany sending "training personnel" to the country at Romania's request. This provoked a very strong protest from Molotov, as the Balkan countries were originally fundamentally outside of German interests and had remained neutral, but in reality, they were more under the political influence of the Soviet Union. 101

101 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 93, point 3,  
Secret Additional Protocol to the MIR Agreement.

PAGE 110

The strength of the troops sent by Germany in the initial phase was - compared to the Soviet troops concentrated in the region - insignificant. However, they served as a kind of warning to Stalin against further actions and simultaneously indicated Germany's intention to stay in Romania due to the oil from Ploesti. 108

The German leadership was aware that the conspirators, Stalin and Churchill, would not respect the neutrality of the Balkan countries, as the documents seized in France in the summer of 1940 ("Ia Charite") revealed that the British had already made an agreement with Greece, which was still at war with France at the time, to open a front against Germany through its territory. In connection with this offensive, it was planned to conquer the territory of the state of Yugoslavia through a coup d'état, in order to use it as a future invasion route for the Red Army in the Adriatic. As explained above, the speed and tactical decisions of the German army (Op. "Marita" + Yugoslavia) were such that neither the advance of the Anglo-Greek forces nor that of the Yugoslavs was considered by Stalin sufficient to involve the Red Army in the offensive (S+E) at this point.

Note II

Hitler and his generals were aware that the preventive offensive speed of the German Wehrmacht would also be a decisive factor for victory in the future. This strategy led to very quick victories, first in Poland, then in Scandinavia with the occupation of Denmark and Norway, which was mainly due to the courageous leadership of Finland during the Winter War. During its surprisingly short duration (3 months), a large-scale strategic plan of the trilateral bloc (N, M, S, E.) was revealed on February 9, 1940. Perhaps the greatest victory was the defeat of strong France in the summer of 1940. (Front M nur 1,5 Monate). The struggle for the Balkans (Southern Front) would now obviously affect the combat power of the Red Army ("Aparatzija Geroza"), to attack the West before the German "Barbarossa" (Marshals G. Zhukov and S. Timoshenko).

Hitler and his generals (Buschenhagen) recognized the danger of the time loss (4-5 weeks) due to the "turmoil" in the Balkans in the lead-up to the Eastern Campaign, but they had no choice but to

108 Just think of the transit rights granted to the Germans on September 24, 1940, through Finland to Lapland in Norway, and their calming effect on the leadership and the citizens of our country. This may have also aroused a certain caution in Stalin towards Finland. (Author)

PAGE 111

postpone the original Operation Barbarossa (May 10, 1941) to June 22, 1941. Would this date still

be sufficient to launch the offensive ("Barbarossa") before the Red Army strikes? Would there be enough time for the German army to achieve its strategic goals (Archangel-Volga-Caspian Sea) before the Russian winter sets in? 109

When Germany begins its campaign in the East, Hitler notes that Stalin has been covertly acting against the MIR Pact since the Polish campaign (September 1939). 110 Hitler is referring to his long silence regarding Stalin's treaty-hostile activities and their often deceptive concealment in German-Soviet relations. Hitler knows about the most important, the strictly secret war treaty that Stalin signed with the Western powers on October 15, 1939, but for the sake of a favorable trade agreement, he does not go public either. Instead, he tries to stockpile supplies for the needs of his armaments industry, his trade, and his industry (i.e., agricultural products) to prepare for the inevitable outbreak of an open crisis with the Soviet Union.

Both countries have been preparing for this military solution since the summer of 1940. Germany will have to do this by fighting against the fronts of the Churchill/Stalin Pact: N (=Scandinavia), M (=France, England, Belgium, Holland), S (=Balkans, Greece, Yugoslavia). In anticipation of a final and decisive offensive (Barbarossa) against Front E (Soviet Union), Germany, once again at the last minute, manages to concentrate the Wehrmacht's striking power so that the individual blockade fronts of the aforementioned "Triple Alliance" are destroyed.

Stalin's assessment of the situation and attack plan "Thunderstorm"

(Aparatzija Geroza)

In the Balkans, Stalin had once again experienced a paralyzing example of Hitler's blitzkrieg tactics at the end of May 1941. The time he had left for his own military response had proven to be too short. Neither the Yugoslav nor the British-Greek forces could fulfill the hopes of Stalin and Churchill to form a united East-South Front and a bridgehead in the Balkans to support the upcoming Soviet major offensive.

109 Appendix 8

110 Page 365, Khrushchev Stalin: "Hitler thinks... but I have deceived Hitler."

## PAGE 112

Stalin, however, expected that Hitler's "Barbarossa" would delay the start of the plan, perhaps even until 1942. The time gained now would probably be enough to prevent Hitler from advancing in the summer or autumn of 1941 in anticipation of the impending Russian winter. Stalin was very well aware that even the German tank army was not equipped for a winter war under cold conditions and in almost bottomless mud ("rasputitsa"). 111,112 Stalin counts his divisions, his tanks and planes, his artillery and rocket launchers, his supplies, his reserves, and even his troops that could be dispatched from the Far East and would arrive in November 1941 with sophisticated transport arrangements to save Moscow.

To Stalin's great satisfaction, Japan (Foreign Minister Matsuoka) and the Soviet Union unexpectedly signed a non-aggression pact on April 13, 1941, with Hitler's assistance. This matter is as inexplicable as the occupation of Lithuania on September 29, 1939, which was in Germany's interest according to the MIR agreement, although it was already due to Stalin's audacious demand at that time, which Hitler then had to accept to maintain relations. The Dunkirk case has the same inexplicable background (= the release of a British expeditionary army to flee across the Channel to England after the French capitulation in the summer of 1940). 113 In December 1941, when the decisive battles were raging at the gates of Moscow and the situation looked very bleak for the Soviet Union, Stalin "threw" the 25th Infantry Division, the 8th Cavalry Division, and the 5th Motorized Tank Brigade, which he had recalled from the Far East, into the fray to save Moscow, after the threat of a Japanese invasion (concern) had passed. Moscow was saved, and some experts (including Marshal Mannerheim) said that Germany had already lost its victory in the East. 114 111 (Lehmus, 1967), Hitler's remark to Mannerheim in Imola on June 4, 1942.

112 Stalin must have had the harsh experiences of the Red Army in the Finnish Winter War in mind at that time. The lessons and shortcomings it had taught had already been carefully analyzed and

corrected by the Red Army, which had been allowed to carry out this work in peace for almost a year. (Autor)

113 (Collier, 1963) S. 341

114 (Keitel, 1941)

PAGE 113

Stalin's calculations and those of the Soviet high command indicated that the Red Army would be ready to launch its offensive from mid-July 1941 after its final concentration marches. By then, in the main area between the Baltic Sea (Lithuania) and the Black Sea (Romania), the "silent mobilization" of the Red Army would be completed and its superiority sufficiently large. Stalin's "great dream" and the "silent mobilization"

I expand the concepts as a result of a long development process by the political and military leadership of the Soviet Union in transforming the country into a totalitarian industrial state, in which the Red Army is created as a force that supports the dominance of the Communist Party and, under its leadership, the foreign and domestic policies of the country under all circumstances.

Foundations:

- 1) Russian Expansion (zaristisches Russland 1800-1900).
- 2) Goals in Central Europe (Poland, Prussia, the Baltic States, Serbia).
- 3) The Pacific/Atlantic connection between Vladivostok and the North Calotte in Scandinavia (Sibirische Eisenbahn und USA 1917-1920).
- 4) The attempt by the Soviet Union (1917-1991) to regain control over the states lost in World War I (Piechanow). In addition, the new Bolshevik momentum for world revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, if successful. (Stalin, Komintern).
- 5) Unsuccessful attempts to establish a Soviet system in the years 1917-1923 in several European countries, even in the Far East. They all failed despite the strong support from the Comintern.

Development:

- 1) Stalin changes his strategy as the 1930s approach.
- 2) Stalin 1925: "Our main task is to ensure that the major capitalist countries turn on each other."

116

- 3) "The armed war between communism and capitalism is inevitable." Today, we are of course not strong enough to attack.

But our time will come in fifty to sixty years. To win, we need a factor called: surprise. There, we will first lull the entire Western world to sleep.

115 (Post, 1996) and Appendices 5 and 6, strength tables.

116 Dimitri Manuilski (Head of the Lenin School of Political Warfare) 1930.

Eng Translators Notes.

Capitalism and Marxism/Communism are two sides of the same coin with capitalist banking systems funding the exploits of global communism. Capitalism (democracy) and Communism (Marxism) are merely products of the Jewish mind manufactured to control slave Nations.

Therefore, given the 'divine right to rule' both are ideologically lower than Judaism in the paradigm of the Jews. The nature of the game for the Jewish Capitalist is to withhold a land's wealth from its people. Henceforth the Jewish Capitalist gets immensely rich while the nations conquered suffer crippling dept. Consequently capitalism is basically state sponsored usury and any revolutionary response from the slave nations are corralled into Jewish Marxist (Communist) state funded trade unions whose organizers are earmarked to become the leaders of the new Jewish regime. Thus Jews controls both rich and poor. This vicious circle is a representation of the Jewish Marxist one party state.

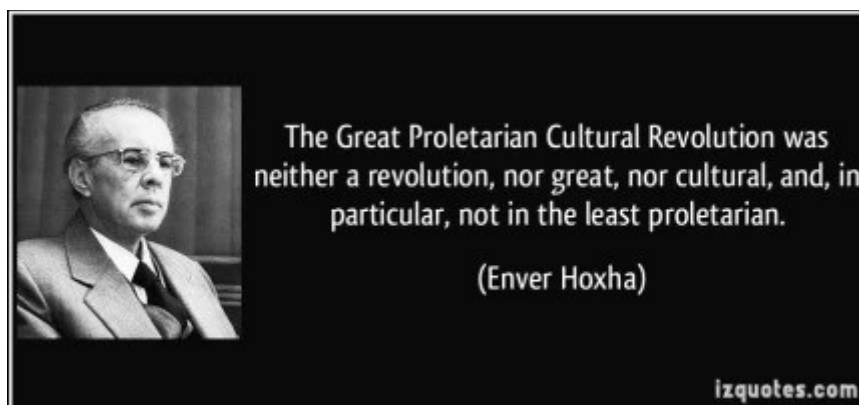
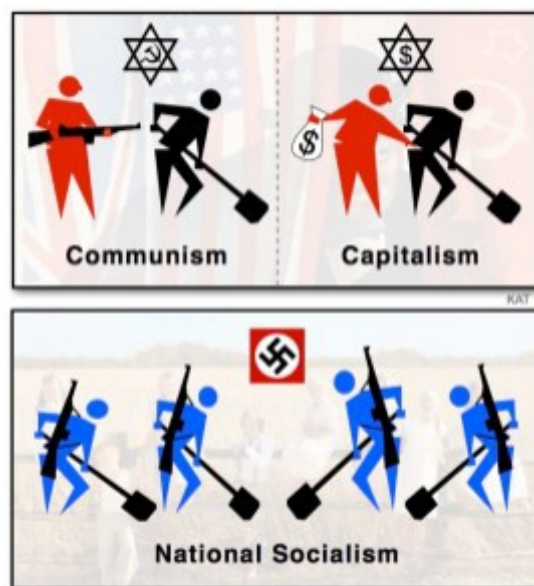
<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/capitalism:d>

Leon Trotsky, whose real name was Leyba Davidovich Bronstein, said: "We must turn Russia into a desert populated by white negroes upon whom we shall impose a tyranny such as the most terrible

Eastern despots never dreamt of. The only difference is that this will be a left-wing tyranny, not a right-wing tyranny. It will be a red tyranny and not a white one. We mean the word 'red' literally, because we shall shed such floods of blood as will make all the human losses suffered in the capitalist wars quake and pale by comparison. The biggest bankers across the ocean will work in the closest possible contact with us. If we win the revolution, we shall establish the power of Zionism upon the wreckage of the revolution's funeral, and we shall become a power before which the whole world will sink to its knees.

[http://www.jrbooksonline.com/PDF\\_Books/Zionism%20And%20Russia.pdf](http://www.jrbooksonline.com/PDF_Books/Zionism%20And%20Russia.pdf)

PAGE 114



## Major Jordan's Diary Lend Lease. - Atom Bomb Material 1942

By referring to my diary, and checking the items I now know went into an atomic energy plant, I am able to show the following records starting with the year 1942, while I



was still at Newark. These materials, which are necessary for the creation of atomic pile, moved to Russia in 1942:

Graphite: natural, flake, lump or chip, costing American taxpayers \$812,437.

Over thirteen million dollars' worth of aluminum tubes (used in the atomic pile to "cook" or transmute the uranium into plutonium), the exact amount being \$13,041,152.

We sent 834,989 pounds of cadmium metal for rods to control the intensity of an atomic pile; the cost was \$781,472.

The really secret material, thorium, finally showed up and started going through immediately. The amount during 1942 was 13,440 pounds at a cost of \$22,848.\*

\*On Jan. 30, 1943 we shipped an additional 11,912 pounds of thorium nitrate to Russia from Philadelphia on the S.S. John C. Fremont. It is significant that there were no shipments from 1944 and 1945, due undoubtedly to General Groves' vigilance.

<http://www.sweetliberty.org/issues/wars/jordan/02.html>

Consequently, any automobile, truck, locomotive or tractor production plant with straight-line assembly operations can be converted to the mass production of tanks by the addition of certain specialized equipment and by utilizing components and subassemblies made elsewhere for the specific tank vehicle to be assembled.

Soviet tractor plants were established in the early 1930s with major U.S. technical and equipment assistance. The Stalingrad tractor plant was completely built in the United States, shipped to Stalingrad, and then installed in prefabricated steel buildings also purchased in the United States. This unit, together with the Kharkov and Chelyabinsk plants and the rebuilt Kirov plant in Leningrad, comprised the Soviet tractor industry at that time, and a considerable part of the Soviet tank industry as well. During the war, equipment from Kharkov was evacuated and installed behind the Urals to form the Altai tractor plant, which opened in 1943.

Three postwar tractor plants were in operation by 1950: the Valdimir plant opened in 1944, the Lipetsk plant in 1947, the Minsk plant and the Kharkov assembly plant in 1950. This was the basic structure of the Soviet tractor industry in the 1960s and 1970s.

These plants produced tractors with a heavy emphasis on crawler (caterpillar-tread) models rather than the rubber-tired tractors more commonly used in the United States. The 1959 USDA technical delegation estimated that 50 percent of the current output was in crawler models, as contrasted to only 4 percent in the United States. The military implications of this product mix is obvious from Table 12-1.

'The Best Enemy Money Can Buy'

by Antony Sutton

The revolutions in question are firstly the Cromwellian, secondly the French, thirdly the Russian, and lastly the Spanish revolution of 1936. All four can be proved to have been the work of international Jewry..... Cromwell was financed by various Jews, notably Manasseh Ben Israel and Carvajal "the Great Jew," contractor to his army.

Captain Archibald Ramsay.

<https://resist.com/Onlinebooks/TheNamelessWar.pdf>

Eng Translators Notes end

With this goal in mind, we will launch the most powerful peace movement in history. In this action, we will present seditious initiatives and unprecedented concessions (to the Western powers).



In this way, we will involve the foolish and decadent capitalist countries in their own destruction. They will eventually seize every opportunity to become even more our friends. As soon as their vigilance is at its lowest, we will crush them with our steel fists (of the Red Army)." 111

#### I - Development of Resources:

1) The entire Soviet society is "mobilized" to support the needs of the Red Army.

2) Major changes: collectivization of agriculture (workforce for factories). Development of the heavy metal/war industry.

Planned economy, so-called 5-year plans.

3) Financing: Loans from the USA, France, etc. Mainly used for the needs of the Red Army, for example, to build a railway network for future troop movements. Moscow as a focal point.

The Siberian railway plan from 1917-1920 was also planned by the Americans. Revolution and civil war undermine the project. 118

4) Foreign workers: In the 1920s and 1930s, perhaps more than 200,000 mainly skilled workers - with their families - from the advanced industrial countries of Europe and the United States and Canada, encouraged by a powerful and false, Moscow-controlled agitation, migrated to the "Paradise of Socialism." One of the greatest surprises the Soviet Union offered the West was the extent of the use of political and other prison labor.

(Sklavenarbeit). This enabled the execution of large-scale projects throughout the entire empire according to a schedule that led to the starvation and death of hundreds of thousands, perhaps even millions, of prisoners.

#### II - The Development of the Red Army in the 1920s and 1930s:

The central task of the Party and the military leadership of the Red Army was to create a regular and disciplined army that would replace the collapsed tsarist regime immediately after the Revolution. Thus, on February 23, 1918, the Red Army was founded, and in June, universal conscription was introduced.

The troop strength was quite large, but the training and leadership level of the officers and non-commissioned officers was still low.

117 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103 Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939, in Russian pp. 289-290

118 (Weeks, 2004) Pp. 76-78

119 Railways, canal works, mines, huge factories, forestry facilities, huge dams and power plants, roads, military ports, airfields, etc. (Autor).

PAGE 115

The threats, both from outside (Brits, French, Poles, Japanese) and from within (the so-called "White Generals," Denikin, Wrangel, Kolchak, Komilov), posed a serious challenge to the young Soviet state.

The great developer of the Red Army was Leon Trotsky (Bronstein, p. 147), who, during his time as People's Commissar for Military Affairs from 1918 to 1925, developed its combat power and discipline through his strength and tenacity. This situation was recognized by Trotsky's successor, Mikhail Frunze (p. 147), who, starting in 1918, not only led many military operations on various fronts but also changed and further developed the entire organization of the Red Army. As the basis for the Red Army, a so-called cadre-territorial system was created, which aimed to train all men of the total population of the country in one way or another (approximately 1-1.2 million men per year, of which about 800,000-900,000 became soldiers).

In 1926, the organization was as follows:

1) Cadre divisions (Guard), two years of rigorous training, as well as other branches with their own specialized training (artillery, tanks, engineers, air force). This part of the training was conducted with the best instructors and the most modern weapons and other military equipment.

In crisis situations, they would be the shock troops of the developing Red Army.

2) Territorial units, shorter training conducted in the military districts by the Territorial Militia. The training of these divisions was significantly worse, and the weapons and other military equipment available to them were inadequate.

These (points 1 and 2) constituted the then Red Army in peacetime with about 600,000 men. (In the early 1930s, it was already 1,200,000 and in 1936 even 1,750,000 soldiers, while the conscription age was lowered to 19 years).

The number of conscripts called up for military service would remain almost the same at around 300,000-400,000 young people. How could their military training be organized?

The solution was perhaps not unique in the world (one can compare the SK and Lotta organizations in our country), but it was of enormous significance and had profound impacts on Soviet society.

The organization entrusted with this voluntary weapons training was OSOVIAHIM, whose most well-known part abroad was perhaps the General Organization for National Defense (OSO).

PAGE 116

The main organization, an association of broad segments of the population for voluntary work in national defense, had a large number of other sub-organizations (VNO (Association for Military Science), Dobrohim (Association for Chemical Defense), ODVF (Association of Friends of the Air Force)).

Thus, a gigantic organization for the militarization of the Soviet masses emerged, carrying out its work on a large scale. The pre-military training of young people (children) organized by the organization was carried out by the Komsomol of the Communist Youth Union, which had about 20 million members (in secondary schools, various colleges, and universities). They also served as educators and role models for the younger schoolchildren - the "Big Ones."

In short, militarism in all its forms developed and triumphed throughout Soviet society. From the cradle to the grave, military education was the subject of a reverence that is hardly found in other military powers. This was, among other things, the place where the military was born. Hitler used it as a model for his Hitler Youth.

What goal did the Soviet Union pursue under Lenin and later under Stalin with the militarization of Soviet society?

There were two tasks: The first was the defense of the Soviet state against external attacks. The second was to build the Red Army as a weapon of the world revolution of the poor people. ("Stahlfaust").

There was a third mission, however, which is hardly mentioned in Soviet history. However, worth mentioning are two decades of terror and the extermination of their own citizens, which led to the death of tens of millions of Russians, known as "Stalin's secret war." Although the consequences of the First World War provided fertile ground for the emergence of a broad wave of the Red Revolution in Europe, the Bolsheviks recognized that the creation of new Soviet states, which were to participate in their final realization, would not succeed without the involvement of the leading and most industrialized European countries.

To accelerate this revolutionary movement, the Comintern, the Third International, was already founded in Moscow in March 1919. Its task was to serve as a joint organization and leadership center for the communist parties of various countries.

120 (Laffont, 1998)

PAGE 117

This introduced a factor into international politics that was to pave the way for the end product of Soviet militarism over time - the Red Army!

Stalin's First Five-Year Plan 1928-1932

The period of the so-called War Communism from 1917 to 1921 in Soviet society after the revolution was a transition from one chaos to another. Civil war, abolition of private property, especially for the peasants, a great famine that drove millions of already undernourished people to their deaths, the ruthless suppression of the uprisings that emerged, state terror, and general insecurity. The estimated number of victims for this period is between 6 and 7 million. Without the help of the outside world, the number could be much higher. 121

Lenin quickly recognized the dangers of the situation. Shortly after the Kronstadt Uprising, the so-called NEP system was introduced, which temporarily restored private property and entrepreneurship. The farmers received their own land for cultivation again.

The country began to recover. During this transitional period between 1922 and 1928, a more centralized organization of the Communist Party was prepared and the first Five-Year Plan was established.

Stalin was now ready to lead the Soviet Union into a new internal struggle to build a "purer" communism. The only thing that stood in the way was the free peasant class (kulaks) and the possibility created by their final destruction to embark on a massive program for the development of heavy industry.

Thus, other private entrepreneurs, who had enjoyed a bit of freedom, joined the already somewhat wealthier peasants and put up resistance, which was, however, brutally suppressed. The "iron fist" of the Communist Party, the GPU (1917 TSEKA, later NKVD and generally known as KGB), dealt with the matter using a combined "liquidation-famine" method. The final collectivization of the Soviet Union and the accompanying years of deprivation in 1932-1933 led to a famine in the Soviet Union, which claimed the lives of 6-7 million people. Stalin and state communism had triumphed.

121 The International Red Cross in Geneva, the American Red Cross, 14 countries, and a multitude of welfare organizations. The aid was coordinated on-site by the famous Norwegian explorer Fridtjof Nansen. (Author)

122 (Kjelberg, 1945) p. 60, Stalin: "The GPU is the thundercloud that threatens the bourgeoisie, the protection of the revolutionaries, and the open sword in the hands of the proletariat."

PAGE 118

Eng Translators Note:

During the decades prior to the outbreak of the First World War, the Russian economy was booming. In fact, between 1890 and 1913, it was the fastest growing in the world. New rail lines were opened at an annual rate double that of the Soviet years. Between 1900 and 1913, iron production increased by 58 percent, while coal production more than doubled.<sup>37</sup> Exported Russian grain fed all of Europe. Finally, the last decades of Tsarist Russia witnessed a magnificent flowering of cultural life.

'Mark Weber the Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution.'

<https://web.archive.org/web/2021051112115/https://dailyarchives.org/index.php/archives/71-mark-weber-the-jewish-role-in-the-bolshevik-revolution-and-soviet-regime>

April 1918; Jacob Schiff dispatched Colonel House to Moscow with orders to Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin to change the name of their regime to the Communist Party and to adopt the Karl Marx "Manifesto" as the constitution of the Communist Party. Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin obeyed; and in that year of 1918 was when the Communist party and the menace of communism came into being. All this is confirmed in Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Fifth Edition.

"Voikov, the Jew, boasted to his 'lady' friends in Ekaterinburg after the murder that two of the Jews drank liquor and returned to fornicate with the dead corpses. A Russian soldier, Philip Proskouriakoff, signed a sworn statement to Dr Wilton who kept the record of the tribunal.

Romanoff Supplement

Judicial-inc

End Eng Translators Note.

111 - The Soviet Union is transforming from an agrarian society into an industrial state: The first Five-Year Plan triggered a wave of industrial construction. Now all the reserves accumulated during the NEP period were mobilized and the standard of living of the population was raised to the highest possible level, as foreign loans were scarce. 123

One could not accuse the Bolsheviks of lacking courage! The entire country was in a state of war, and to achieve the goal, the whole population had to be involved - or suppressed. There were enough simple laborers, as prison and other forced labor were ruthlessly employed. But in Moscow and other centers, there were thousands of indispensable specialists, most of them foreigners. They had been lured to the Soviet Union with high salary offers and enjoyed a variety of privileges compared to the local workforce. Everything that was built had to be big - the biggest in the world. Gigantic industrial plants, dams with power stations, enormous collective farms, mining centers, steelworks, canal constructions, and transportation connections had to be improved, etc. Some large American companies (Ford, Mac Kee, Albert Kahn) built the largest factories in the world in the Soviet Union with loans from Wall Street banks. What was special about these huge factories, apart from the fact that they were the "special interest" of the US President F. D. Roosevelt, who was elected in 1933? in the implementation of Stalin's Five-Year Plans was that these facilities could be quickly converted for war production. 125

The dependence of the rapidly built heavy industry on military considerations becomes evident when one notes that the entire industrial and demographic center of gravity has shifted further east, beyond the Volga, even to the Ural Mountains. The production there would be secure in the event of crises in Europe.

123 An exception were the Jewish bankers of Wall Street in the USA. (Ebd.)

124 (Sutton, 1968) and (Knickenbecker, 1931)

125 That happened quite soon. (Austor)

PAGE 119

IV - The Fundamentals of Mobilization (Lkp.) developed for the Red Army in the 1930s-1940s:

At the center of the enormous development of the Soviet state described above (points 1 to 3), the Red Army played its own important role and function.

Despite the significant resources provided to it by the party and society, it had to solve numerous problems related to the organization of the army and its military capabilities. We have tried above to explain the role and background of Soviet society in the development of the Red Army. Below, some of the key points in mobilizing a large army in a vast country, which required the right solutions, are briefly outlined. The time of achievements, reached through a cleverly deceived foreign policy of peace and bold agreements, would soon be over and the decisive armed offensive would be imminent. 126

The speed of mobilization (Lkp):

It was still based on the transport capacity of the railways.

This topic received a lot of attention. The railway network formed a spider web with Moscow at its center. The Siberian Railway was also the subject of construction and modernization work for a long time.

The normal mobilization (Lkp.), in which a large number of troops and war material are moved to their concentration areas in the shortest possible time, would not work. The solution to this problem was the so-called "silent mobilization." It would extend over a period of several months or even years. Heavy military equipment and other materials would be transported to camouflaged warehouses in the concentration areas before the troop movements. They would be invisible during nighttime traffic and would not lead to a greater overload of the rail network. The normal civilian

traffic could thus proceed without major inconveniences.

126 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103; Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939, pp. 289-290 in Russian and p. 241 the speech of Stalin on May 5, 1941.

PAGE 120

The troops were last transported, mainly at night, also here with the aim of effective camouflage. The staggered deployment was a very important factor for the success of such a mobilization. The order would be: guard and camp personnel, air force units with protection duties, technical repair personnel, communication personnel. These would take over the so-called "living troops," mainly the infantry, and equip them with a "non-stop" system - right down to the boots. Armored and other motorized divisions with their artillery would obtain their equipment from many hundreds of large, partially open depots in the forests. As already mentioned, the purpose of this system was to establish a network of forward depots for all the war material needed by the troops, from which the last troops to be transported would be equipped, in order to then transition directly from "movement" to attack.

Covert Mobilization:

Effective camouflage would be a prerequisite for any success. 127

It was carried out efficiently and expertly. The cover-up was not limited to the concentration of military equipment and troops, but also extended to the political sphere.

The massive surprise attack, which had already been designated as the combat doctrine of the Red Army at the end of December 1940, was disguised in all its forms in the press (e.g., Pravda), in speeches (Molotov), and in diplomatic statements to foreign entities as a constant peace policy of the Soviet Union. On an important meeting of the Soviet High Command, which took place on May 5, 1941, at the Frunze Military Academy in Moscow, Stalin announced, among other things, that "the Red Army has been modernized... We have 300 divisions, more than half of which are motorized... The time has come to strike." The German army is not invincible." PRAVDA the next day (6. Mai 1941).

Alfred Rosenberg (Eastern expert, Reichsleiter) receives the unchanged text of Stalin's speech on the same day, travels to Berlin, informs Hitler, and meets Rudolf Hess on May 9 and 10, 1941.

On May 10, Hess flies to Scotland with a peace offer and the announcement of an impending invasion by the Red Army.

127 Compare the attack preparations and concentrations of the Red Army for the major offensive on the Karelian Isthmus in early June 1944. (Autor)

128 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 277 and 329, Note No. 5, Dimitri Manuilski: "Lenin School of Political Warfare," Moscow 1930 and p. 137, Stalin April 13, 1941, to Matsuoka, from Schulenburg and Krebs.

PAGE 121



Rudolf Hess, with his son Wolf Rüdiger.

However, Hess's flight fell into a planned conspiracy of secret connections between the resistance movements in both countries and fabricated plots, even to overthrow Churchill, which led to his immediate arrest. The documents Hess carried with him were classified as secret until 2017.

The most important concessions that Hitler was willing to make without negotiation:

1. Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium, and France will once again be independent states, determining their own constitution and government.
2. Germany is willing to pay reparations to the countries that suffered due to the Western campaign, even though the Western powers had declared war on Germany.
3. All offensive weapons should be destroyed and the armed forces of the warring states should be reduced to a level that meets the economic and strategic requirements of each respective country.
4. The German Empire demands the return of its former colonies, with the exception of South West Africa, but compensates the now mostly British owners if they wish to leave them.
5. A Polish state will be reestablished within its ethnic borders; this promise, however, can only be made for the part occupied by the Germans.
6. The Czech Republic will remain a protectorate of the German Empire, but the Czechs can freely

develop their language and national character.

7. For post-war Europe, a kind of economic solidarity should be considered to solve the pressing economic issues, with a view to achieving as much Europe-wide cooperation as possible.

PAGE 122

## CHAPTER 5

The Situation in Finland During the German Operations in the Balkans in Spring 1941 - General P. Talvela in Berlin - Colonel E. Buschenhagen presents a letter signed by Hitler and General F. Haider on April 2, 1941, in Helsinki regarding Operation Barbarossa to President Ryti, Marshal Mannerheim, and Minister Tanner.

Also present were Lieutenant Colonel Veltjens and Hitler's special envoy, Minister Schnurre. Colonel E. Buschenhagen in Helsinki in the last week of April. German proposal for a major "motivation" in Karelia - Mannerheim and the Finnish 55th Battalion - Stalin's written confirmation is delayed

The situation in Finland during the German operations in the Balkans in the spring of 1941 Mannerheim, after receiving a telegraphic commitment from Stalin for secret cooperation and the resulting aspects of the deployment of our army and the reward for its execution, had returned to Helsinki and explained his idea and plan to President Ryti.

Stalin's written response is delayed - Ryti and Mannerheim are concerned.

Stalin's written confirmation of his promises was urgently awaited. On this basis, fundamental military-political decisions for future military actions could be made. The most important of these would be the rejection of the German idea of an attack through Finnish territory on the condition that Stalin refrains from offensives against Finland, Norway, and Sweden.

The situation, however, was once again particularly complex and difficult.

Mannerheim and his staff closely monitored the events in the Balkans. However, March passed without either side taking a definitive stance on Finland.

Marshal Mannerheim seemed particularly nervous about the delay in Stalin's response. Should the Germans make their own demands or launch a surprise attack over Finnish territory by then, Finland would have no choice but to accept the measure.

PAGE 123

Our army would then move behind the Germans to our old borders, take the Hanko base, and let the Germans continue on their way to Leningrad and Moscow. This approach might perhaps be accepted by the German military in their declaration of war. The most important thing, however, would be to relocate the military operations from the area of Kanta-Suomi. Furthermore, there were no longer any signs of an impending German coup or the establishment of a military regime to implement the project.

All political decisions now depended on Stalin's written confirmation of his promises. The more time passed, the more nervous the Marshal and Ryti became. But Stalin remained silent!

Mannerheim sends General Talvela to a meeting with the German leadership.

Shortly after Colonel Buschenhagen's visit to President Ryti (March 3, 1941), Mannerheim decided to send General Talvela to Berlin for a meeting with Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop. Talvela's task was to clarify in detail the information passed on to Hitler by Colonel Buschenhagen and at the same time to gain clarity on the German objectives and the timeline for the Balkan campaign.

Ribbentrop received Talvela, but stated that he knew nothing about the information entrusted to Colonel Buschenhagen. Regarding the Balkan question, he did not want to give an assessment. Instead, he had told Talvela as a kind of "message" to the Finnish leadership that "... in general, the

things that Finland has been presented with by the German side and perhaps will be presented with in the future should not be underestimated." They should also not be left solely to Marshal Mannerheim, because they are often ignored then. As Finland has already observed, Germany was not granted long periods of consideration, opportunities for discussion, or concessions in any of its actions. To survive and get by, Germany was forced to carry out its actions without asking questions and without making unnecessary noise beforehand.

After hearing Ribbentrop's statement, Mannerheim and Ryti said that it was now clear that the Germans would not ask Finland for permission to send troops, nor would they announce it in advance.

PAGE 124

Colonel Buschenhagen, Lieutenant Colonel Veltjens, and Minister Schnurre  
on April 2, 1941, in Helsinki

On the evening of April 2, Colonel Veltjens called President Ryti and requested to discuss "certain matters." Ryti said that he would only discuss military matters in the presence of the Marshal. 129 Mannerheim agreed to a meeting that was to take place later that evening at 9:30 PM in Ryti's office.

MannerheimNT:

- When I arrived at the President's office, I was initially received by Minister Tanner. Often, I had the impression that Ryti had made him a kind of "shadow" of himself. Tanner led me into Ryti's office, where Colonel Buschenhagen, Lieutenant Colonel Veltjens, and Hitler's special envoy, Minister Schnurre, were present.

Without further ado, Colonel Buschenhagen presented his arguments by reading them directly from the paper: "As you, gentlemen, know, the Soviet Union has been concentrating its troops on the border with Finland for more than two weeks." The main routes are the Karelian Isthmus, the Petrozavodsk-Suojärvi railway, and the Kantalahti-Kemijärvi railway. In addition to the strong Soviet troops, heavy railway artillery and other heavy weapons were brought into these areas.

At the same time, the British equipped warships with crews for the invasion of Norway and possibly Denmark, to transport 4-6 mountain divisions. A considerable number of Norwegian ships have also been moved to the English East Coast to be equipped with large-caliber guns. The ships will then be disguised as normal fishing vessels. To counter this threat, the German naval and air forces have taken countermeasures. We have stationed a sufficient number of submarines in the Baltic Sea and the Gulf of Finland to prevent any British or Soviet shipping from now on.

The Soviet threat can only be countered by a counterattack. The British and the Soviets are coordinating their military operations in the north for this moment, while Germany is forced to resolve the problems in the Balkans, as the Italians are in trouble in Greece and Yugoslavia is an ally of the Soviet Union.

129 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 267-268.

PAGE 125

It is quite possible that the Soviet Union will attempt to invade your country while Germany is engaged in the Balkans, and the Western powers will simultaneously try to invade Norway and Denmark.

The Soviet Union is also concentrating its troops on the border with Bessarabia and northern Bukovina to move them through Yugoslav territory to the Adriatic/Mediterranean in accordance with the agreement with Yugoslavia. This would isolate the pro-German and neutral Romania and, together with the British, provide the Soviets with the desired foothold in the Balkans. The consequence would be that Romania, Bulgaria, and Greece would sooner or later be completely under Soviet influence and face the fate of the Baltics. 130 It could not be allowed. that the Balkans and the Mediterranean (Adriatic) fell under the control of the Western powers and the Soviet Union in this way.



It would mean the spread of a communist Soviet dictatorship, a danger for all of Europe, a fact that the English and French representatives of their empires no longer understand in their hatred for Germany. The threat posed by communist imperialism, however, is for them many times more dangerous than Germany's demands for liberation from the unjust conditions of the Treaty of Versailles. Afterwards - as we have repeatedly argued to the Western powers - every European state would have been free to choose its own social system, whether it be the communist one or another social system of the peoples - in peace.

For which direction Finland, its government, and its armed forces decide, you must weigh and decide for yourselves. Minister Schnurre and I are, however, authorized and tasked to inform you of the following:

Despite Hitler's denials, it is obvious that the Soviet Union intends to settle its relations with Finland within the framework of the Balkans. This would mean occupying Finland and continuing the invasion of Sweden and Norway.

. This would involve our troops in Norway in the fight and make it easier for the Anglo-French colonial army to land again on the Norwegian coast. In light of this, the German command has authorized and instructed me to announce, that our own troops will go on the offensive at the slightest sign of Soviet movements and will cross Finnish territory in three directions:

130 A very good assessment for the post-World War II period. (Author)

PAGE 126

1) Proceeding towards the Kemijärvi-Kantalahti railway line on the Murman railway, cutting it off. Part of the troops then turns north towards Murmansk, while the other part rolls south and from there over Soroka to the Arkhangelsk-Moscow railway to cut off its military traffic.

2) The goal of our troops advancing towards the Matkaselkä-Suojärvi-Petrosawodsk railway line is Petrosawodsk and the White Sea, as well as establishing contact with our troops attacking from the north.

3) In the third direction, our troops will advance partly through the Karelian Isthmus towards Leningrad and partly north of the Ladaga River towards Aunus and the Syvärijoki River. The troops needed for the first and second offensive wedges will come from Norway, reinforced by ground and air transport troops brought there from Germany. The troops and equipment needed for the third wedge will come from Germany, reinforced by landing and armored troops, unless Finland takes over this direction (Attention!). As I already said, the movement of our troops here also depends on the movements of the Soviet forces against Germany. We will be ready for action tomorrow.

I would like to emphasize that Germany never sought war with the Soviet Union, just as it did not with the Western powers. The Germans were forced into these countermeasures.

Our numerous proposals and pleas for peace in Europe have not been accepted even once. We were forced to act in order to live and preserve the national unity of Germany that has now been achieved. If Finland were to join us, Germany would provide all the military and financial support you might need.

Should Germany have a say in future peace conferences, which I assume it will, it will take into account the national, economic, and ethnic considerations put forward by Finland as much as possible.

Gentlemen!

I must emphasize once again that this proposal was neither my idea nor that of my colleague, but that we have conveyed the message from our government to you. We hope that you will consider the proposal we have conveyed to you. I must once again emphasize that this proposal was neither my idea nor that of my colleague, but rather that we have conveyed the message from our government to you. We hope that you will understand the message from us.

take note of the proposed points and form your views and actions based on them.

It is entirely up to you whether to accept or reject the cooperation offered by Germany. If you answer this question in the affirmative, further negotiations will be conducted by the German General Staff, who can be most easily reached through me.

If you reject cooperation and at the same time the free movement of Germans to the east through Finnish territory, Germany will consider it its right, in the event of a military action against the Soviet Union and the Western Allies, to take full control over all Finnish territory and its transport and communication means.

For Finland, we have reserved a duplicate of the letter I just read and a copy of the plan with maps, which are here.

Which of the gentlemen, President Ryti or Marshal Mannerheim, will accept these?

Ryti said that the Marshal could accept the papers, and Mannerheim said that he would inform Buschenhagen of the Finnish opinion as soon as they had seen the documents.

The letter was signed by Hitler himself and General Haider. The Germans withdrew at 10:50 PM. MannerheimNT:

- I remember this time very well, because after the Germans had left, Minister Tanner looked at his watch and sighed with a small thoughtful smile at the corner of his mouth: "The eleventh hour is almost over, and the bridegroom is still not in sight." It was decided to keep the visit of the German delegation and their greetings a secret. Therefore, only President Ryti, Minister Tanner, and I were informed. Only after we had studied the documents could we speak with the government and other individuals involved in the decisions, if deemed necessary. Our decision was also influenced by the written document we had expected and demanded from Stalin, along with Ryti, as confirmation of his telegraphic promise. This could still influence our last-minute decisions. Minister Tanner was not aware of it unless the President had confided it to him.

.

.



The German operational plan they submitted for the capture of Moscow and Leningrad. The proposal for the connection with the Germans had to be communicated by the Finns to the Germans by June 14, 1941.

This commitment was not given because Stalin had time to send his written promise and we would refuse to cooperate with the Germans and agree to stop the invasion at the points proposed by Stalin. 131

A = Allied supply route to the White Sea, B = German offensive line in the north, C = German offensive line in the south.

131 (Tahvanainen, 1971) Page 318-319

PAGE 129

Stalin finally breaks his silence - Radio contact April 4-5, 1941

The activities of our agent VT within the scope of his normal work (military officer/finance officer) were, of course, strictly "covert." His superiors and contacts at the time were the commander of the 8th Brigade, Colonel P. A. Autti, and the chief of the Joensuu Protection District (North Karelia), Colonel A.R. Sainio. They had constant instructions for the dispatch of the VT from their tasks, the

organization of transport, and the absolute secrecy of other matters directly from Marshal Mannerheim.

For reasons of radio communication, the service locations of the VT had been chosen so that they were as close as possible to the Soviet counterpart stations on the Soviet side of the border. 132 At this point, Marshal Mannerheim's nerves were strained by the delayed receipt of written confirmation of his commitments from Stalin.

The agent VT reports that the aforementioned liaison officers (Autti, Sainio) have asked the Marshal for information about the "arrival of the goods."

Finally, on April 4 and 5, 1941, VT receives a message via his radio with automatic reception. The same message had, of course, also been received on the so-called "control radio" of the Marshal. The officer immediately received the order to meet the Marshal in a car where his "merchandise" was in the hands of two officers. The meeting took place on the road between Heinävesi and Varkaus. There, VT opened the message to Mannerheim on his radio.

The content of the message, when opened, was as follows:

"Here is L +G+S+I I 816 and Mannerheim we know that there have been negotiations between H and the Finns, which you have agreed to." H will land in Finland. H will attack through P-Finland to K-Lahti - Archangelsk and Moskwa. Reject these measures. You will get everything, we promised, as long as you do not land S-bombs on the line Antarctica-Sorokka-Onega-Archangelsk and do not hinder sea shipping. Do not bomb St. Petersburg. Germans do not land in St. Petersburg. Stalin ask. We are waiting. We wait. Please respond immediately. Keep the line open. We will inform you immediately. 816 and Mannerheim. Emil. L + G + S + Irina. 133 134

132 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 293, Appendix No. 5

133 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 298

134 (Mannerheim, S-32) 61

PAGE 130

VT: "Mannerheim looked very irritated, even angry." A month had passed and we still didn't know if we would receive a written confirmation or not. Mannerheim now instructed his agent to immediately contact his friends and invite them directly. When the VT announces that this is not possible, Mannerheim is furious and demands immediate contact and the readiness to send a message.

With some effort, he manages to explain to him the technical requirement that the batteries in the radio are no longer sufficient to send messages, but only to receive normal messages. More power would be required!

The VT finally provides the power by connecting the batteries of the two cars, thus establishing the connection to the opposite station behind the border.

The incident, in which both the Marshal and the Agent, who were both entrusted with an impossible task, "raise their voices" for a moment, ultimately ends with a conclusion that illustrates the character of Mannerheim. He apologizes to his agent for his outburst! The message from the Marshal, which was translated into code by the VT, read as follows:

"here is emil 816 we have not received your written confirmation of your promise from March 4 if you provide a written guarantee of your promise, we will respond to this request via L +G to stalin and irina Mannerheim 816 I emil we await your response to this message emil." 136

The response message was received immediately:

"here is G+L +S+I response not yet ready we will get back to you later German threat is back it is to your advantage , we wait I,we wait ,give us another answer give us a promise G+S+L +I to Emil G. 137

The Marshal was not satisfied with the content of the telegram. The VT sends a new message: (Tahvanainen, 1971) S 299

136 (Tahvanainen, 1971) S 299

137 (Tahvanainen, 1971) S 299

"Here are Emil and 816. We are waiting for a written guarantee. Until then, we will not work with you. This is our response. We will wait to see if you still want to respond. Emil." 138

The response message was received immediately:

"here G+L +L +S all these matters are now being submitted for review , until then we hope that you will comply with these demands ,we will then contact you , emil and 816 , from Stalin , G+L +S+ 11G." According to VT, Mannerheim told a major general in his company that the Russians were now deliberately stalling and would delay the matter. If Stalin's written response continues to be delayed, we must accept the second (German) plan that has been presented to us. The Marshal takes VT aside from the rest of the officer corps and asks what is happening in Joensuu (a town in North Karelia, the translator) and on the "Holy Island"? Before his departure, the officer inquires with Colonel Sainio about the situation and receives the response, "Joensuu is unchanged and the 'Holy Island' is still covered with ice." Here and there, there are already a few dark spots, but otherwise, not yet fit to ride horses."

"It's melting very slowly, even though it's been spring for so long," said the Marshal, sighing in annoyance.

Finland's military and political leadership faces a difficult decision.

We know that the political Finnish leadership accepted Mannerheim's responsible leadership and military-political decisions to bring our country to a state of peace as an independent state at the end of the Great War. (S. 192). The Marshal felt that this responsibility weighed heavily on his shoulders.

He was, however, determined to realize his own independent vision of the struggle between the great powers without endangering it. The fundamental idea behind it was to maintain our political leeway by not getting involved or allied with either of the two warring parties. Now, in April 1941, this task seemed almost impossible. The German military leadership had already made it clear that a war with the "ally" Soviet Union was possible.

138 (Tahvanainen, 1971) S. 299

139 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 299

140 (Mannerheim, S-32) #63

141 The same person who was present in Kuopio from March 3 to 5, 1941 (Waiden).

The timing was, of course, secret, but the Marshal, as an experienced soldier, certainly had his own views on it as well. In this possible great battle, Germany would certainly also make demands on Finland. Exactly this had happened during Buschenhagen's last visit (March 3).

Even the representative of the Western Allies, British Prime Minister Churchill, had bluntly addressed the Finnish leadership with the demand to "only listen to Stalin's instructions and demands," as otherwise they would not be interested in our fate as a people after the war. These demands - or rather wishes - of Stalin were unexpectedly communicated to Mannerheim on March 4, 1941, in the form of a radio message. (S. 84).

The message contained an enticing reward (the return of Karelia and the annexation of East Karelia to Finland) in the event that our army could hold the Germans in check and, perhaps forced by them, join the German invasion, only advancing to the lines previously agreed with Stalin on our own front and, after reaching them, taking up a defensive position ("static war") to await the end of the war and Germany's defeat. Churchill was aware of this and expressed it to the Marshal's agent in London when he urged the Finnish leadership to listen to Stalin's instructions.

But even in March/May 1941, Stalin and Churchill saw the potential in the Balkans to form a new

S-Front as an important foothold against Germany on the European continent. Finally, after the revelation of Stalin's betrayal (February 9, 1940), Hitler acted quickly and freed Finland from the Soviet front by ultimatum, forcing Stalin to make peace with Finland and end the Winter War on March 13, 1940. Also by the Germans, in a bold operation, landing in Denmark and Norway a day before the Western Allies on April 9, 1940, occupying both countries (Front N), and defeating the French and British BEF army in France by June 22, 1940. (Front M).

If the formation of the S Front in the Balkans had been successful, the Red Army would have had time to launch its major offensive on the main front (E) in the West, but also again in the North. Finland, Sweden, and Norway would then have been attacked by the British (France was essentially already "out of the game") and the Red Army to destroy the German troops in Norway. 142  
142 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 230-231, 245,  
Soviet attack plan on Finland in the autumn of 1940.

#### PAGE 133

Were these the reasons for Stalin's silence? Did he want to first see how things would develop in the Balkans? Did he trust the Finns, these two "blue-eyed aristocrats" (Mannerheim and Ryti), men of honor? When he finally signed the document demanded by Mannerheim and Ryti on May 28, 1941, did he trust that his offer of rewards (read: "bait") would prevent them from fully integrating the Finnish army into the German offensive front against the Soviet Union?

In Stalin's view, Hitler could hardly have moved more troops north if the Red Army had had time to launch its major offensive in Central Europe. Would Marshal Mannerheim be able to leave the main part of the southern front exclusively to his Finnish troops? Mannerheim's demand for a written confirmation of his reward promise was a very embarrassing proof, but he could still give it in his own name, as it could be refused if necessary after the war! The word of the victors would then be the decisive and most significant, so that one could easily accuse the Finns of having broken the agreement through their behavior during the war. 143

The Murmansk Line, with its new connection to the Arkhangelsk-Vologda-Moscow line, was, however, one of the three "lifelines" of military aid that Stalin's Western allies provided (the others being the Persian Gulf via Abadan and Vladivostok on the Pacific coast), making it difficult for scouts to identify the main enemy supply route, and supplies transported. Mannerheim also had to make "surprising" decisions in such situations, and thus our long-range patrols had to forgo destruction of supplies over the course of the war and content themselves with counting supply trains and the enormous amounts of war material they transported.

143 Crossing of the Syvär, Maaselkä, destruction of long-range patrols on the Murman Railway, particularly between Sorokka-Obozerskaya, etc. However, all of them are militarily speaking "small episodes" in this extraordinary war, which was conducted according to the rules of the Marshal and Stalin (with Roosevelt and Churchill in the background). {Author}

#### PAGE 134

We can therefore rightly claim that Stalin also had a lot to arrange and secure before the Red Army's "H" moment! One of these, which was perhaps very important to Stalin's calculations, was the military-political organization of the Northwest Front (Norway, Sweden, Finland, the Baltic States). Would Germany bring so many of its troops to the northern part of this front that Murmansk and the railway lines from there would be endangered?

Note 1

We have already pointed out the importance of the joint Western Allied and Stalinist offensive front S in the Balkans. One of its goals was to tie down the German forces in the Balkans for as long as possible until the Red Army could launch an offensive (E) to the west. The Red Army, concentrated by Stalin in a "silent mobilization" along the western border, would have achieved full combat readiness within 3-5 weeks (July 15-20, 1941) after the start of the German preventive strike (June

22, 1941). I dare to claim that Stalin's "great dream" would never have been closer to realization later if the massive offensive of the Red Army, "Thunderstorm," had been launched before Hitler's final preventive operation - "Barbarossa." Stalin had built his "great dream" in the long term during the 1930s. The entire social structure of the country was militarized, and its main goal was to develop the Red Army into the factor that would one day bring about the world revolution - the "invincible Red Army"! 145

At the beginning of 1941, this moment was drawing ever closer. Soon, Germany and Europe would also be next. The resources were available, and a wise "peace policy" and bold agreements had created good offensive positions in the West. The cover-up of the "silent mobilization" also seems to have worked. Barely any of Stalin's own Western allies - not to mention the main target of the cover-up, the main enemy Germany - knew what military concentration Stalin would be able to mobilize for his invasion in the spring of 1941 and what military-industrial base would effectively support the supply and provision of this vast army with material during the course of the invasion. The situation at the end of the war in 1945 was already different, as the Western powers had their troops on the European continent and the United States held a monopoly on the construction and use of the atomic bomb until 1949. (Author)

145 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 329, Manuilevski

#### PAGE 135

The fundamental doctrine - a massive surprise attack - was to be chosen as the course of action as early as the end of December, when the entire army leadership was gathered in Moscow. The war games and map exercises conducted on this basis are carried out in January 1941. The technical procedure and the scope of the mobilization are agreed upon on February 12, 1941. The political and military leadership of the Soviet Union decides that the mobilization of the Red Army will consist of approximately nine million soldiers, 37,000 combat tanks, and 22,000 aircraft in the main categories. The emergence of these enormous numbers after the collapse of the Soviet Union has also sparked great interest among Russian scholars. According to researcher Michail Meltjukhov, the total strength of the Red Army in June 1941 was as follows:

- 8.9 million troops
- 37,000 battle tanks
- 10,700 reconnaissance tanks
- 22,000 aircraft
- 106,700 cannons and mortars
- 91,000 tractors
- 595,000 trucks

This force would be able to store and distribute military equipment from the vast stockpiles of weapons and war materials and continue to utilize the equipment and facilities, including the airfields that had been quietly built in large numbers along the western borders of the country and particularly in the eastern part controlled by the NKVD. The military heavy industry would, of course, do its part to replenish the troops' equipment. The Soviet military leadership (Shaposhnikov, Zhukov, Timoshenko, Vasilevsky, Meretskov, Popov, Anisov, Vatutin), who had developed the massive operation of the Red Army ("Thunderstorm"), also received Stalin's approval for their plan on March 11, 1941. The final phase of the "silent mobilization" was initiated. The concealment of all military operations had reached its peak. The political leaders had the task of appearing conciliatory and peace-loving on various occasions. A good practical example of this was the Russian delivery of materials to Germany, which were part of the trade agreement between Germany and the Soviet Union and went beyond what the agreement itself required.

146 (Meltjukhov, 2000) p. 229

147 {Post, 1996)

Due to the different gauge of the railway tracks, there were traffic jams at the border stations during the transfer and unloading of the wagons, as both sides urgently needed them for the concentration of their troops. The Soviet Minister for Foreign Trade, A. Mikoyan, even brought the issue up at the diplomatic level and held the Germans responsible for the lack of agreements. On both sides, there was an attempt to obscure the situation, even though everyone knew exactly what conflict it was about.

But the question remained: Who would strike first?

Stalin closely monitored the developments. So far, he had only experienced humiliating failures in his own timeline and that of his Western allies (Finnish Winter War, Front N in Norway, Front M in France). Now it seemed that the S-Front would not be opened either and that Yugoslavia would soon collapse. (17. April).

Germany's ally in the Far East, Japan, also posed a threat that had to be eliminated before the Red Army could advance into Europe. Therefore, on April 13, 1941, Stalin negotiated a non-aggression pact in Moscow with the Japanese Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka, which provided for mutual concessions in the old disputes over Mongolia and Manchuria. The significance of this agreement from Stalin's perspective was emphasized by many military historians.

When Matsuoka was on his way home from Moscow, Stalin surprisingly accompanied him personally with exuberant satisfaction. To the German ambassador in Moscow, von Schulenburg, and the military attaché present on this occasion, Colonel Krebs, he assured the firm friendship between the Soviet Union and Germany and the importance of its continuation. 148

The reader should remember how Stalin could emphasize on various occasions that he was an "Asian." Today he could smile, even make a joke about his notoriously good political friend and subordinate, who could be liquidated on his orders the very next day.

The situation at the northwest and northern borders is also being handled by Stalin with great skill. From March 3 to 5, 1941, he presented his own proposal to the struggling Finland (Mannerheim and Ryti) in a very difficult and complex military-political situation and promised an incredible reward if our army acted according to his (and Churchill's) instructions.

148 (Post, 1996) pp. 538-540

But why did Stalin delay the written confirmation requested by Mannerheim? Probably to see if the Germans would come to Finland and with what force they intended to attack the Soviet Union.

In a statement from June 1941, the Marshal says that Stalin would hardly have sent his written confirmation if he had not received reports from his intelligence service in Finland that the first German transport ships had landed troops in the ports of the Gulf of Bothnia on June 7, 1941. The confirmation document is dated May 28, 1941, and arrives at the Marshal's border post in Wärtsilä on June 11, 1941.

In this context, it should be noted that Stalin and his military leadership (STAVKA) operated at all times based on very good enemy intelligence. The GRU and, in particular, the espionage activities of the German resistance provided Moscow with constantly updated information. 149 The GRU intelligence service also provided a wealth of material from Great Britain and the USA. Stalin's sick paranoia, his constant fear of provocations, and his distrust of the information obtained by his own intelligence services posed a problem in utilizing the gathered information.

A few examples:

Richard Sorge, the Soviet agent in Tokyo, transmitted information to Moscow that he had received from Japanese sources about Hitler's Barbarossa Plan. These pieces of information were already so precise in 1941 that Sorge was even said to have announced the date of the German invasion (June 22, 1941). Stalin did not believe Sorge because he suspected provocations, and ignored them. His inner circle, on the other hand, did not dare to contradict the despot, but contented themselves with



supporting Stalin's views at any cost, out of fear due to the execution of numerous high-ranking officers and officials during the Beria purges. 150

Another example:

The lecture by Marshal Timoshenko and Army General Shukov on the strategic concentration of the Soviet Army in a possible war against Germany and its allies:

149 Harro Schulze-Boysen, Arvid Harnack, von Scheliha, Leopold Trepper, Richard Sorge, etc., not to mention some of the officers who held important positions in German warfare.

150 (Gordievski, 1991) Page 64-65, 69-72

PAGE 138

May 1941, Document 18

To Comrade Stalin, Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR:

a) .. .

b) .. .

c) Germany's likely allies can deploy the following forces against the Soviet Union: Finland 20 divisions, Hungary 15 divisions, and Romania 25 divisions. Overall, Germany and its allies will be able to deploy 240 divisions (180+60) against the Soviet Union. Since Germany was able to organize the transfer of its troops from other fronts, it could prevent a concentrated attack of our troops and launch a surprise attack. To prevent this and to defeat the German army, I consider it necessary not to leave the initiative reserved for us to German warfare, to attack the enemy's deployment first and thus hit the German troops during their concentration phase, when they have not yet mobilized their forces and have not had time to organize the deployment of their allies' troops. The concern and initiative of the higher officers of the STAVKA to counter the rapidly emerging threat are not given timely attention, and thus the concentration pattern of the two major armies will take the form warned by Marshal Timoshenko.

In other words: Germany will strike first, and at the most sensitive and destructive moment, namely when the deployment of the Red Army troops is in the final phase of concentration.

This outcome will completely throw the troops of the 1st Shock Army of the Red Army (about 5 million), who were only preparing for their major offensive, into chaos. The losses, both in terms of equipment and personnel, will be enormous. In a few months, the German troops will be standing in the east at the gates of Moscow. However, thanks to his far-sighted agreement with Japan, Stalin was able to withdraw most of his Far Eastern troops to defend Moscow. The German invasion is stopped and Moscow is saved. 152

151 (Post, 1996) p. 299

152 I have already hinted in my book that Marshal Mannerheim, during a review of the situation in December 1941, aware of the patriotic fervor that Stalin was able to awaken in the Soviet people, already suspected back then that the onset of winter and the prolongation of the war would lead to Germany losing its victory. The scarcity and sheer lack of all the resources that Germany would need in the war, while the strength of the allied opponents continued to grow, would eventually take victory out of Germany's hands. (Author)

PAGE 139

Mannerheim learns what his generals think

MannerheimNT:

The action plan towards Finland, which the Germans had recently presented on the occasion of the Buschenhagen visit, left little room for options.

An agreement had to be reached with them that provided a kind of postponement solution. From this perspective, I wanted to gather the opinions of my generals on the foundations of our various

approaches in connection with the German proposal. Without their cooperation and approval, the execution of military operations cannot succeed.

In various contexts, negotiations, informal conversations, and meetings, I questioned them over a period of nearly two weeks on the following topics:

- How should our army retaliate if the Red Army attacks our country?
- What would our relations with the Germans and the composition of our troops look like if the Germans were to launch their military action against the Soviet Union from Finnish territory?
- Would they consider the defensive capability of our army sufficient if the Red Army were to attack our country with the same force they used to launch their major offensive in February 1940?
- If Germany were to offer direct military assistance to fend off a possible Soviet invasion of our country, what would the generals think about it and how much assistance would they consider necessary?
- What would my generals think of the German demand that our army attack Leningrad at the same time they attack Kemijärvi-Kantalahti and Matkaselkä-Suojärvi-Petroskoi? Given the strength of the Soviet forces ready for attack, their heavy weaponry, the approaching summer, and the associated increased use of armored forces, our army has little chance of holding off and repelling a major Soviet offensive for long.

If Finland is to remain free and independent in this situation, it must receive military assistance from outside - wherever it is needed. Since the General Staff knows that this military aid is only available from Germany and nowhere else, it sees no other option but to rely on the military aid already promised by Germany. To obtain it, immediate talks should be held with the German representatives,

PAGE 140

will be initiated. If the Soviet Union were to abandon its invasion, the military aid offered by Germany would not be necessary.

I think the view of my generals was quite realistic, and I agreed with them. In the event of a Soviet invasion, the same danger as in the Winter War would arise again, namely that Finland and the entire Nordic region would become a battlefield for the great powers. In this war, not only our armies but also our houses, our children, the future of our entire nation - everything - would be destroyed.

I had already decided to prevent this if it depended on my decisions! Another solution had to be found!

I was well aware of the German influence on my generals' opinions regarding the importance of military aid and at the same time the necessity of an alliance with Germany. This did not apply to the line I had chosen, as it assumed a continued exclusion from such treaties and alliances. In doing so, I had the unconditional support of the Finnish government and the president.

The starting point for this policy and action, which was accepted in a very small inner circle, was all the secret information I had at my disposal, which I could not even disclose to my generals as such. Stalin remained silent!

PAGE 141 .

Colonel Buschenhagen back in Helsinki

While the General Staff of the Finnish Army was preparing its defense plans and the Finnish government was focusing on issues that should secure the existence of the entire country, a new turn of events occurred in the last week of April. President Ryti informed Mannerheim that Colonel Buschenhagen had arrived in Helsinki again. and wanted to meet both the President and the Marshal. Ryti had promised to receive the colonel and had also invited the marshal.

Buschenhagen's message was as follows:

- In the contacts between the Soviet Union and Germany, the question of Finland and the Soviet

Union's intention to occupy the country like the Baltic states was once again on the agenda.

Germany rejected this demand. Since no other bilateral issues between the two countries have developed to the satisfaction of the parties, a situation has arisen in which they will seek a solution to their differences through military means. The question now would be which side would act first!

- Since it is obvious that the Soviet Union will not leave Finland in peace, but will either subjugate it by force or compel it to surrender voluntarily, the German operational command proposes Finland attack Leningrad in order to achieve the following:

- Finnish and German troops would jointly "mix it up" with and destroy the Soviet forces, which are currently concentrated in their present areas on the Karelian Isthmus.

- For this purpose, Germany would provide sufficient air and ground support as well as landing troops, who would be dropped on the Terijoki-Kivennapa-Rautu-Metsäpirtti line in the Karelian Isthmus.

- The landing troops will occupy this line simultaneously with the attack of the Finnish troops on Leningrad from the Finnish direction.

- Germany will also provide additional troops by sea if necessary and maintain air superiority in the area.

- Germany would transfer command of the operation to Marshal Mannerheim, as the Finnish General Staff had proposed in the preliminary negotiations. The German troops participating in the operation will also be under Mannerheim's command. The lieutenant generals Keitel and Jodl ask Marshal Mannerheim to present a more detailed attack plan to the German General Staff through me by May 5, 1941, if possible earlier. After that, the practical arrangements for the operation would be made.

-

PAGE 142

The atmosphere of the debate became tense at that moment!

MannerheimNT:

- Ryti emphatically stated that Finland would not participate in such a military action, and he also did not believe that the Marshal would approve of it. I myself also immediately stated that there had been no discussion or consultation in the Finnish General Staff regarding such a matter. Ryti now informed Buschenhagen in a very decisive tone that Finland would not be the initiator of a military action against the Soviet Union. Should the Soviet Union, on the other hand, launch an offensive action against Finland, we would take a defensive position and accept assistance from abroad, including Germany. The condition is that the aid is used for the defense of Finland and not for offensive actions by the Finns.

Buschenhagen said it must be a misunderstanding that would be clarified in due course. That was the end of the meeting.

Mannerheim was shocked by Buschenhagen's announcement that the matter had been prepared by the Finnish General Staff. He was completely unaware of it. It was possible that the matter was discussed during the visits of his generals to Germany at military meetings, without him being informed about it here in Finland. However, it was completely out of the question that his generals had accepted or agreed to the German proposal in any way.

The Marshal's conversations with his generals quickly clarified the background of the matter. Since General Heinrichs' lecture tour in Germany in January 1941, the "Motti Taktik" of the Finnish Winter War had already evoked genuine admiration among the officers there. Thus, the idea was born that the Soviet troops on the Karelian Isthmus, in the event of a German invasion, could be eliminated not through a direct frontal attack, but through a targeted search! The Germans had justified their idea not only by saving manpower but also by the fact that the enemy would have the opportunity to supply and reinforce their troops in the event of a frontal attack. A possible delay and further retreat, as well as the evacuation of equipment, could still be agreed upon.

\* Motti tactic = Fragmentation of enemy troops into pieces and subsequent annihilation (translator's note)

With that, the tactic of the Finnish Motti War had momentarily reached an unpredictable level. The Germans had even set up their own office for planning the bases and maneuvers of the Motti War. The Germans had now presented this "Finnish" tactical operation plan to the Marshal and Ryti through Buschenhagen as an "attractive" military action. Ryti's response to Buschenhagen was sufficient. The Finns did not return to this topic, and the Germans did not ask about it anymore.

The Finnish 55th Battalion and Mannerheim

The recruitment, formation, and battles of the Finnish SS Battalion were extensively described by Prof. Mauno Jokipii, G. H. Stein, H. P. Krosby, and Wilhelm Tieke. In the documents of folder S-32, Marshal Mannerheim briefly explains his own views on the establishment of a Finnish SS battalion.

Mannerheim states that he was not informed in advance about the plans to establish this "SS battalion." He only learned about it at a time (April 1941) when the political authorities had already advanced the recruitment campaign to such an extent that he could no longer prevent it without negative political consequences.

According to the Marshal, Finland needed every man with a weapon that it had. He was informed that the issue of recruitment did not originate from the General Staff, but from a non-public committee outside the defense apparatus. The intention was to send militarily capable Finnish men to Germany, who would be safe in the event of a sudden occupation of Finland by the Soviet Union and the internment of their army in Germany, and would be available as the backbone of the resistance movement in their occupied homeland.

According to Mannerheim, Finland was still a free and unoccupied country that primarily needed its men for the defense of its own land. When the Marshal learned of this, he felt compelled to impose a strict recruitment ban for the armed forces. This would apply to all male employees who are in regular service or in other positions within the armed forces. It also applied to individuals who were on the conscription lists of the military districts. The Marshal was of the opinion that he had sufficient authority over them.

153 (Jokipii, 1969)

154 (Stein und andere 1966)

155 (Tieke, 1979)

Given the political sensitivity of the issue, a ban on the press and broadcasting should not be considered. It would have immediately attracted attention both in the Soviet Union and among the Western powers.

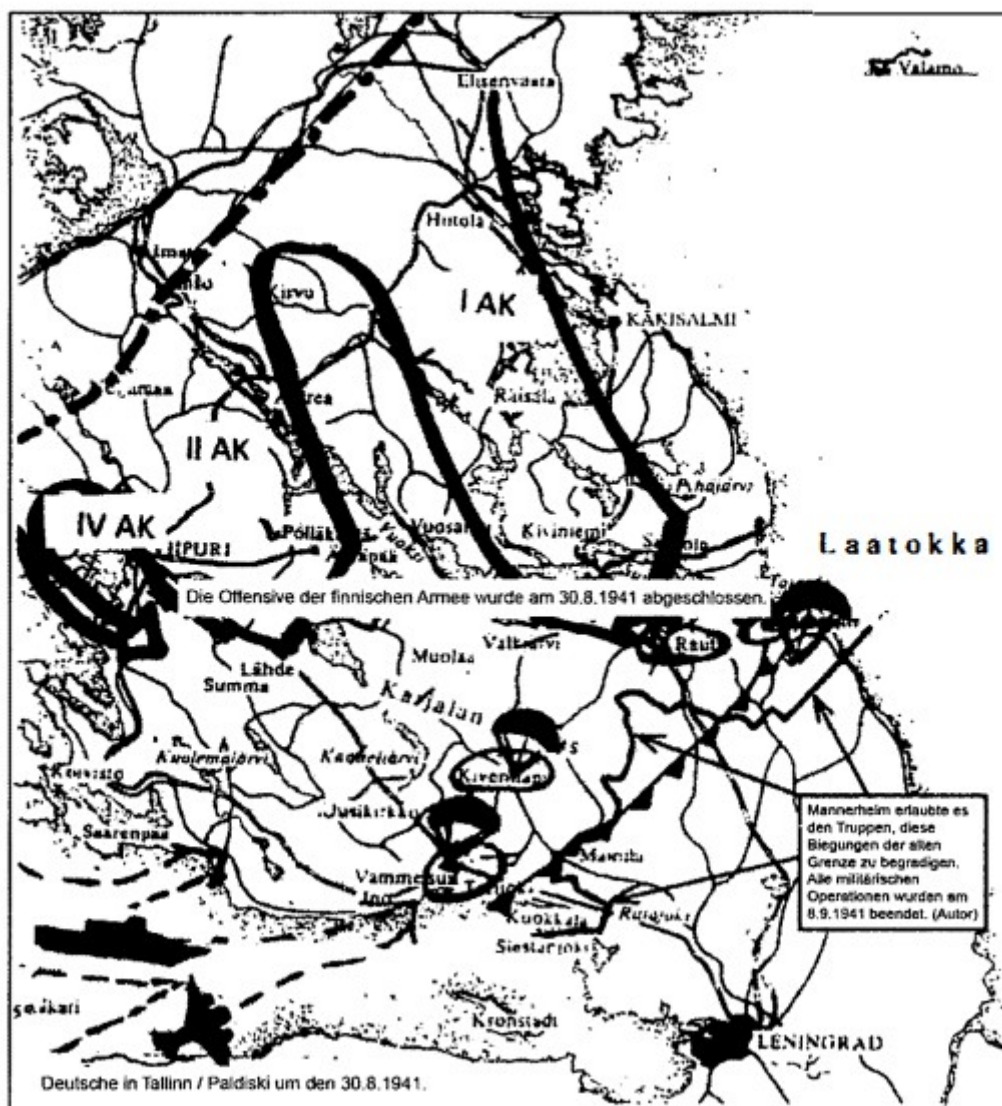
Mannerheim also discusses the recruitment issue with President Ryti. He too had not been informed about the matter in a timely manner and, after receiving the information, had thought that the Marshal himself had accepted it. After the matter had now been brought to light, the possibility of at least formally suspending the continuation of recruitment activities on a larger scale was even discussed. However, this proved to be a politically difficult measure.

At a later point, the German Foreign Minister was also contacted by Ribbentrop to ascertain the German opinion on the return of Finns who had already traveled to Germany.

He did not reject the idea, but strongly warned against the negative impacts of the measure in German military circles at this stage.

It would be best to let those who have already signed up go and only suspend further recruitment. That settled the matter.

It was quite obvious that it was politically embarrassing for Mannerheim to join the 55th Battalion under these circumstances. The VT compilation of the Marshal's statements quoted above is indeed quite brief and concise. Instead, the author refers in his own note to an interesting practical example of how recruitment was conducted even within the armed forces.



The plan proposed by Colonel Buschenhagen in the last week of April 1941 for a joint attack on the Karelian Isthmus with the Finnish army by Keitel and Jodl. The German military leadership does not yet know that Mannerheim and Ryti will not accept a more extensive offensive action to capture Leningrad. Until the start of "Barbarossa," there are still two months to go. Nevertheless, Colonel Buschenhagen presents a new Hitler ultimatum on July 7, 1941, and the relocation of German troops (3 armies + armored units) to the Karelian Isthmus and the Aunus. Mannerheim also rejects this demand and announces that the Finnish army will only participate in the invasion on July 10, 1941, if Germany refrains from sending its own troops. Hitler, however, demands a written confirmation (the "Sword and Dagger Order").

Field Marshal Erich Otto Ludwig Buschenhagen was born on December 8, 1895, in Strasbourg, Alsace. He died on September 13, 1994, in Kronberg, Taunus. He had been given a long life, almost 99 years. Buschenhagen's parents were the construction advisor Hermann Joachim Buschenhagen and Therese, née Schultz.

His first wife was Greta Hasse, who died in 1924, his second wife was Käthe Ruth, née Bohr, who also passed away. It is known that Buschenhagen had at least one son who worked as a businessman after the war. After the First World War, Buschenhagen was promoted to lieutenant colonel in 1935 and appointed as the commander of the 5th Motorized Infantry Regiment in Stettin in 1938, and in 1940 as the chief of staff of the German-Norwegian Army High Command. From Oslo, he was dispatched to Finland, where he served as Chief of Staff of the aforementioned headquarters in Rovaniemi from June 15, 1941, to January 15, 1942. On August 1, 1941, he was promoted to Major General in Rovaniemi.

156 (Paananen, 1998)

#### PAGE 147

During his service under Colonel P. A. Auti, who commanded the 11/8. brigk Onttola-Ylämylly in the spring of 1941, VT was confronted by his commander about the alleged recruitment activities. The sergeant, who wanted to report to Germany, had requested a leave of absence and cited his trip to Germany as the reason.

When asked by the colonel who had suggested the recruitment, the sergeant stated that it was someone from the control department, who was also known to Captain Boman, who served in the 11/8. brigk.

Boman himself is considering moving to Germany to become an SS man. Since Colonel Autti knew an officer that also served in the control department, he summoned him for questioning.

When the officer explained that he knew nothing about the recruitment operation, the commander summoned Captain Boman. He immediately explained that the recruiter was not the commander, but an officer from the control department. Boman refused to commit, and Colonel Autti refused to grant his subordinate leave, not even a release. Both Colonels (Autti and Sainio) had also informed Marshal Mannerheim about their recruitment efforts. 157

#### Note II

Do the German-Finnish coup plan and the simultaneous formation of the SS battalion have common backgrounds? This question arises when we recall Mannerheim's serious reaction ("Operation Pyhäselkä") to "Colonel" Grassmann's hint in January 1941 and to some other German representations, which, among other things, concern the personality and position of the Marshal as the Supreme Commander of our army.

A comprehensive study on our SS battalion has revealed that the composition of the non-public recruitment committee and the marginalization of the Marshal and the President in this matter lead to both, who are aware of the political significance of the recruitment, remaining critical and outside the entire operation. In several statements regarding the purpose of the battalion's formation, the question is also raised whether the battalion should be used in the resistance movement as an organizer of their actions in the event of a Soviet invasion of Finland.

157 VT note.

158 (Jokipii, 1969)

#### PAGE 148

We can rightly claim that the period from the autumn of 1940 to the spring and summer of 1941 contains the "web" of secret political backgrounds generally proven in our historiography of the past, but above all the "web" of secret political backgrounds highlighted in folder S-32, which will even force Finland, emphasizing its neutrality and peace, to enter the Continuation War of 1941-1944.

#### Sick Leaders of the Superpowers

It is interesting - even shocking - to observe the motives that drove nations to incite each other to war and how the backgrounds of the decisions made by state leaders in crisis situations at that time

reflected their own long-standing emotional perceptions of other nations and their leaders. The experiences gained from this, especially the misconceptions, led to attempts to view the geopolitical situation solely from the perspective of the success of one's own state or empire, and in doing so - as expected - to create one's own personal "glory." The advantages of economic and military supremacy were best utilized and maintained through war.

The negotiating table was transformed by the terrible spectacle of one and the same world war (Part 1 1914-1918 and Part 2 1939-1945) - the battlefield!

Some physicians have provided a rather astonishing description of the leaders of the major powers during World War II. They note that all the leading heads of state during World War II, including former U.S. President W. Wilson (World War I), exhibited pathologically recognizable symptoms of various diseases.

They were not healthy. However, these leaders decided the question of war and peace according to their own ideas. Through the constant propaganda of the controlled media, they managed to incite the citizens of their countries into a war hysteria, which led to 50-60 million people dying in World War II and almost all of Europe, as well as parts of Asia and the Far East, being reduced to rubble after the Second World War.

The physical ailments themselves naturally affect a person's ability to concentrate, the clarity of thought, rational and logical thinking, fatigue, and often also irritability and primitive fits of rage.

#### PAGE 149

The most important "invisible" disease, in my opinion, is the fundamental character and the traits of the leaders of all four warring superpowers - the ego structure. These include: selfishness, brutality, indifference towards other people, omniscience, narcissism, ambition, calculation, naivety, inability to admit mistakes, boredom, etc.

Examples:

Winston Churchill:

"If Germany becomes too strong, it must be smashed again, and this time definitively." 159

"A French-British-Soviet alliance is our only hope to prevent the spread of Nazism." "But it would be easier to catch a bull by the horns than to get Winston Churchill to turn around or even consider taking a sidestep from his chosen path." "The 'architects' of this war are Churchill and Stalin." "I only have to lift a finger to bring about peace with Germany, but I do not want to do that." "The Norwegian Foreign Minister Halvdan Koht said he had known Churchill for more than 30 years and considered the whole man a demagogue and an empty mouthpiece (1940)." "I was good friends with Churchill, but when I expressed my dissenting opinion on the Munich Agreement in 1938, he immediately ended our friendship."

F. D. Roosevelt:

"In politics, nothing happens by accident." If something happens, you can be sure it was planned that way. ("Es war so geplamt.")

Roosevelt as President of the USA in 1933, recognition of the Bolshevik government of the Soviet Union in 1933, Wall Street finances Stalin's 5-year plans with high loans, systematic incitement against Germany by the press. 166, Samuel Untermyer, the inventor of the Fed monetary system, Jewish banker, declares "Holy War against Germany," "Boycott of all German goods, transport, shipping." 167

159 Statement to former German Chancellor Brüning in London 1934.

160 Churchill's statement from 1938.

161 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 228, statement by Mannerheim 1940.

162 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 188, statement by Mannerheim.

163 Secret K., No. 2721, Geneva, December 5. 1940/Pol, Churchill's response to the German peace offers in 1940.

164 (Ciark, 1964-1965) p. 118.

165 Sir Patrick Donner, Finnish-born member of the British Cabinet.

166 New York Times 1933-1940.

167 New York Times 7.8.1933.

PAGE 150

Henry Woodring, Secretary of War in Roosevelt's first administration, receives a development contract for long-range bombers (XB-15, B-17, XB-19, B-29) in 1934. The government's requirement was that the aircraft had to be ready for series production by September 1, 1939! Roosevelt played a prearranged game of hide-and-seek with Stalin and Churchill from 1934 to 1940, in collusion against the US Neutrality Act. 168

- On February 20, 1943, the White House (Roosevelt) confirms to Stalin through his Moscow contact Zabrotsky its agreement to the arrangements for the post-war world:

- France will pay for its weaknesses and remain in its own insignificance.

- British supremacy will be recognized in Portugal, Spain, Italy, and Greece.

- The Soviet Union gains access to the Mediterranean (Jugoslawien, Albanien). In the Baltic States and Finland, as well as in the so-called unilluminated countries of Eastern Europe and the Balkans, all of Stalin's wishes will be fulfilled.

- Poland will be led down the path of concessions.

- The USA will also be involved in the distribution of the spoils as part of the "right of hospitality." 169

- In 1940, Roosevelt told his former US Ambassador to Moscow, William C. Bullitt, after Bullitt had expressed strong doubts about Stalin's integrity, not to mention his brutality, after he had been reassigned: "Bill, I do not dispute the facts you mentioned, they are evident." I do not refute your arguments either. I just have the suspicion that Stalin is not that man. Harry (Hopkins) also says that Stalin is not like that, and I think if I were to give him (Stalin) everything possible (war aid) and then ask for nothing in return (noblesse oblige), he would not try to conquer anything and would want to work with me for democracy and peace in the world."

- Harry Hopkins was the "grey eminence" personally chosen by Roosevelt, who first met with Stalin in July 1941 to open the doors for military and other aid from the USA. The German offensive had just lasted a month, but the losses of the Red Army were enormous: The 1st Offensive was almost completely lost, and the Germans were rapidly advancing on Moscow. Hopkins now offered American assistance, on the one hand, ships for the transport of material and, on the other hand, information about other military equipment needed by Stalin.

(Kampf-Panzer, Waffen, Flugzeuge, Metal le, Treibstoff, Munition usw.).

168 William C. Bullitt, Tyler Kent.

169 Thus, the famous "Atlantic Charter," which Roosevelt and Churchill had jointly formulated in mid-August 1941 on the British warship Prince of Wales in the North Atlantic, had become "waste paper." (Author)

PAGE 151

At Roosevelt's instruction, Hopkins negotiates during two visits to New York City as early as November 1940 with Armand Hammer, a multimillionaire and powerful industrialist who admires "old" Russia, to find a system of aid that serves not only England but also the Soviet Union and Stalin. These gentlemen are the true "fathers" of the "Lend-Lease" agreement and the gigantic deliveries of war materials that were eventually to be initiated under this agreement.

- In 1938, Roosevelt said in a cabinet meeting. You must buy your weapons and ammunition from us. The gold will then flow from Europe to us so quickly that we won't have enough warships to transport it across the Atlantic." 110 171

- Roosevelt, who stayed in Yalta from February 4 to 12, 1945, did not escape the same fate that



President Wilson had met on April 8, 1919, in Versailles: Wilson suffered a complete health breakdown after his main allies (France, England, Italy), together with some smaller allies, completely buried his 14-point program (peace treaty with Germany) in a spirit of revenge and anger. Germany had agreed to an armistice based on this program and was completely betrayed in Versailles in 1919.

Lord Charles Moran (Churchill's court physician) describes Roosevelt's health condition in Yalta as alarming. Often, he stared with his mouth open at the table in front of him and no longer noticed what was happening around him. So it was easy for Alger Hiss, a secret communist who served as a ministerial advisor in the State Department and sat behind Roosevelt during the Yalta Conference, to shape the President's positions to Stalin's liking. It is shocking that both US presidents were incurably ill and mentally incapacitated at two turning points in world history.

- The closing dinner in Tehran on Churchill's birthday on November 30 was quite festive (und "feucht"). In one of his toasts, Stalin suggested that after Germany's surrender, 50,000 German officers should be lined up against the wall and shot. Churchill, the overlooked hero of the day, was outraged by such a "Katyn method," but Roosevelt instead joked cynically, "Maybe we can agree on 49,500." 173

710 Entry in the diary of US Interior Secretary Harold F. Ickes.

171 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 109.

172 Later revealed as an NKGB agent. (Autor)

173 (Roosevelt, 1946)

Eng Translators Notes.

The man responsible for denying helium to Germany was Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes -- a fanatical German-hater and FDR Marxist. Though the German engineering geniuses were still able to construct a very safe airship -- because hydrogen was flammable -- there now existed an opportunity for an "accident" with a plausible "explanation" for it.

1. A suspicious blast -- at the exact moment of mooring with the cameras filming -- destroys Germany's Airship industry. // 2. It was FDR's Jewish Secretary of the Interior, Harold Ickes, who would not permit helium exports to Germany.

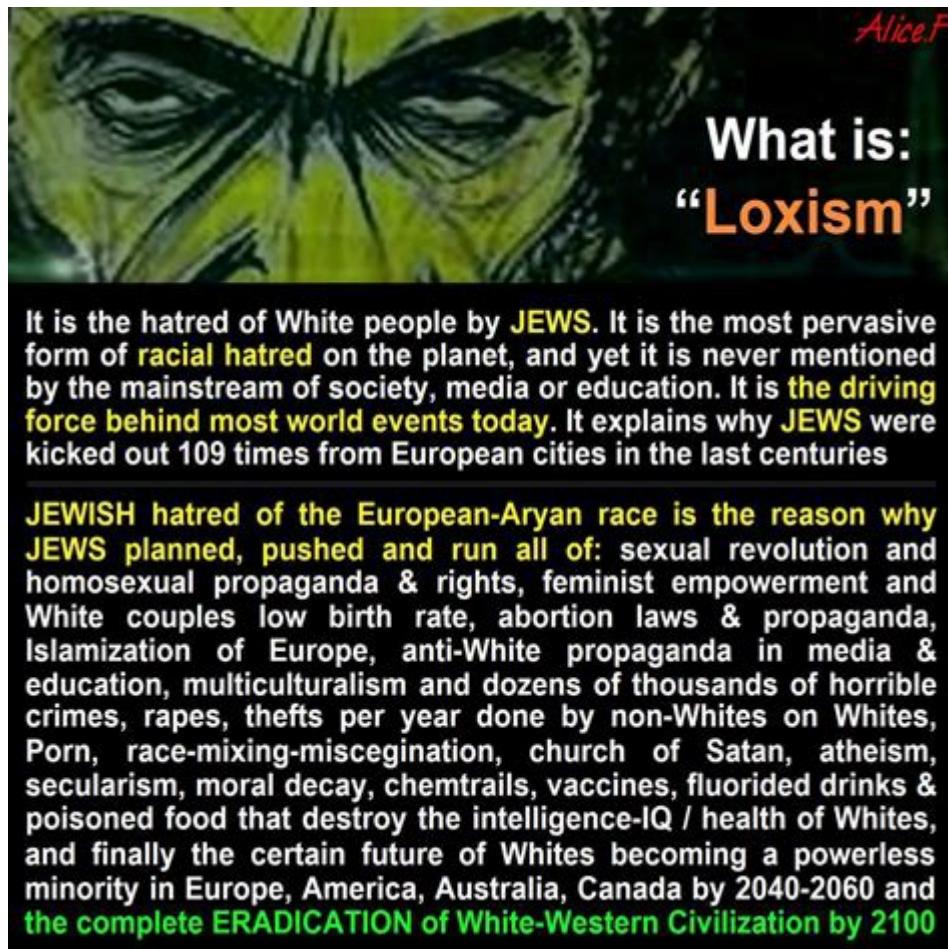
M S King.

"President Roosevelt(Rosenfelt) knows well enough that his ancestors were Jewish. I heard Theodore Roosevelt [his distant cousin] state twice that his ancestors were Jewish. Once was to me when I asked him about it after he had made a pleasing euphemistic statement in a speech to a Jewish gathering."

- Chase Osborn, former governor of Michigan

Jenny Jacobson, Churchill's mother was Jenny Jerome. Her father was involved in theatre investment and changed his name from Jacobson to Jerome. 'Cunning, no doubt, came to Churchill in the Jewish genes transmitted by his mother Lady Randolph Churchill, née Jenny Jacobson/Jerome.' Moshe Kohn, Jerusalem Post.

A journalist in the Los Angeles B'nai B'rith Messenger, March 3, 1950, column 2, page 5 wrote: "Former Soviet general says Joseph Stalin is of Jewish origin." Many White Russians who fled the Bolsheviks say Stalin was a Jew. One of them, a captain in the tsarist army, claimed that he knew Stalin as a child and that Stalin's father (Dzhughashvili) was a "Jewish shoemaker"



Jews inclined to have a persecution complex or megalomania... Jews have even suffered these delusions collectively as a people.... a form of insanity that science has designated as Paranoia or Paranoid Schizophrenia.

Itsvan Bakony

[https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/LOPS-11-BAKONYItsvan-Paranoid\\_Judaism\\_1980:f](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/LOPS-11-BAKONYItsvan-Paranoid_Judaism_1980:f)

LOPS Series Itsvan Bakony

Library of Political Secrets Itsvan Bakony 11 books LOPS Collection. pdf

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Library-of-Political-Secrets-Itsvan-Bakony-11-books-nwo-illuminati-freemasons:e>

Eng Translator End:

PAGE 152

The French Ambassador in Washington, Andre de Laboulaye, attended a dinner hosted by Roosevelt on January 26, 1934, with his wife and noted in his report to Paris shortly thereafter the following conclusion from Roosevelt's hate speech against Germany: "The President's stance is not new." I have known Roosevelt since the First World War, and he has always been an enemy of Germany, whether it was the imperial Germany or the current, Hitler-led Germany. 174

- Undersecretary Dieckhoff 175 continues: "Roosevelt's policy towards the Soviet Union clearly shows that his claims to defend democracy, freedom, and religion and to lead the fight against aggression and violence are empty phrases." If his claims were true, the United States under his leadership in this decisive battle for humanity in World War II (1943) would not have to stand in the Bolshevik camp, but would do everything in their power to destroy Bolshevism. If Roosevelt's statements against aggression had been sincere and his insistence on the sovereignty of nations true, he would not have had to anger Germany when it peacefully annexed German-Austria and the

Sudetenland with the consent of the majority of the people.

Instead, he should have stood up to the Soviet Union when it attacked Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, and Bessarabia. They bombed Finland's defenseless cities, robbed the country of large parts of its homeland, and forced almost half a million of its inhabitants into exile.

174 (Dieckhoff, 1943) pp. 188-190)

175 German Ambassador in Washington 1937-1938

PAGE 153

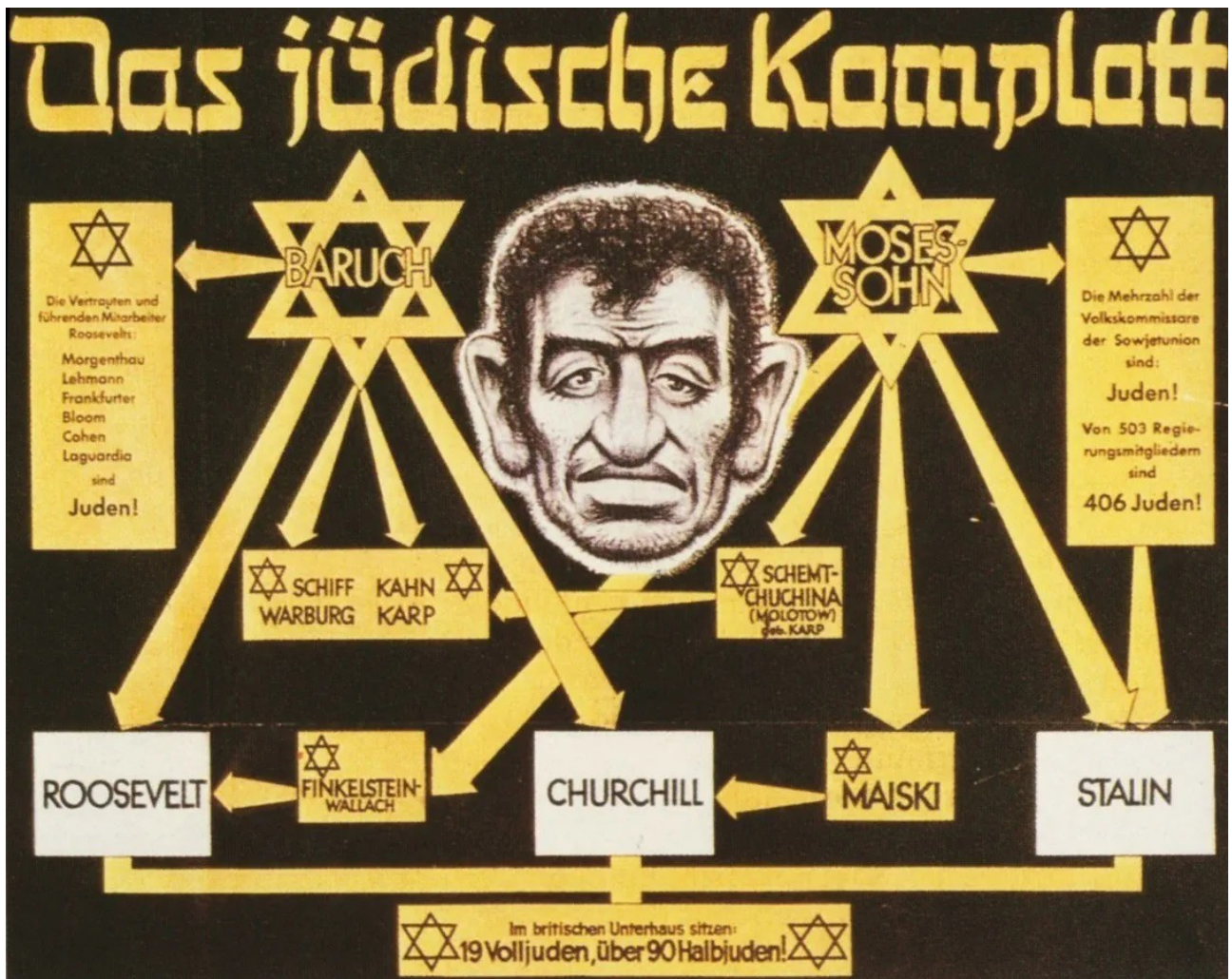


Der deutsche Außenminister Joachim von Ribbentrop gibt in Anwesenheit seiner Sondergruppe INF III den Beginn des Ostfeldzuges ("Barbarossa") am 22. Juni 1941 bekannt. Zwischen den beiden Männern in Militäruniformen, die links neben dem Außenminister stehen, ist das Gesicht des Dr. Paul Grassmann mit Brille zu erkennen.

German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop announces the beginning of the Eastern Campaign ("Barbarossa") on June 22, 1941, in the presence of his special group INF 111. Between the two men in military uniforms standing to the left of the Foreign Minister, the face of Dr. Paul Grassmann with glasses can be seen.

PAGE 154





Eng. Translator's image added above:

Stalin's triumph in World War II was made possible by the Yalta Conference. Churchill hesitated, and Roosevelt readily agreed to solutions that enabled the Soviet Union not only to restore the external power of Tsarist Russia but even to surpass it significantly.

Eng. Translator's notes:

1) Not only at Yalta but well before that conference, a secret agreement had been concluded between Nelson A. Rockefeller (Rosenfelder) on the one hand and Andrei Gromyko, the Jewish representative of the Kremlin, on the other, to divide the globe into two hemispheres. The demarcation line bisecting the globe runs by the Eastern frontiers of Finland, and continuing along the shores of Sweden, cuts through divided Germany to run along the Eastern frontiers of Austria, from where it follows the Northern limits of Turkey and ends at the Persian Gulf. P279

The World Conquerors – Louis Marschalko

2) In an article that finally appeared August 19, 1945, on the front pages of the Chicago Tribune and the Washington Times-Herald, Trohan revealed that on January 20, 1945, two days prior to his departure for the Yalta meeting with Stalin and Churchill, President Roosevelt received a 40-page memorandum from General Douglas MacArthur outlining five separate surrender overtures from high-level Japanese officials. (The complete text of Trohan's article is in the Winter 1985-86 Journal, pp. 508-512.)

Eng Translators Notes End..

The discrepancy becomes even greater when considering Poland's role in this "war poker." When Germany recaptured the German territories stolen by Poland in the Treaty of Versailles—after Poland had rejected all of Hitler's peaceful solutions and therefore militarily engaged with Poland on September 1, 1939—Germany became the initiator of World War II and received immediate declarations of war from Great Britain and France. The eastern part of Poland was conquered a few weeks later by Stalin and his Red Army, without any declaration of war from England or France.

176

Nothing shows a clearer contradiction than Roosevelt's pious and self-satisfied proclamation of idealistic foundations, which stand in stark contrast to his visible realpolitik of building relationships with the Bolsheviks in the Soviet Union. He chose them as the main actors and supporters of his military policy, thereby showing that it was not about the high national values of one's own security and the ideal society of the USA with democracy, international justice, and Christian faith, but about the global imperial power struggle in which the USA under its leadership should participate. With these ideas, Roosevelt and his government decided to intervene in European politics and determine the outcome of the two world wars.

Stalin:

(siehe S. 445-449)

176 At the Yalta Conference (February 4-12, 1945), Roosevelt allowed the Soviet Union to keep the territories it had conquered, and Poland received all of East Prussia and the eastern parts of Germany up to the Oder River from Germany (as a reward for its willingness in August-September 1939, on the instructions of Churchill, Daladier, and Roosevelt, to provoke Hitler into attacking).

(Author)

### Finland and Marshal Mannerheim

We gain a completely different understanding of Field Marshal C.G.E. Mannerheim. There is a significant deviation from the mindset of the great power leadership. 177 As a soldier, Mannerheim recognizes the absurdity of using war to resolve crises, which would almost always lead to a bad outcome for small nations. The interests of the great powers and their constant drive for expansion were a constant threat to their small neighbors.

Experiences at the court of the great empire, important special functions of the same great power, personal knowledge of the leaders and military leadership of the major European states, experiences on the front lines of the First World War, and as a military representative of the occupying power (Poland) had opened the eyes of a discreet, aristocratic man with a straightforward sense of justice to the leadership that Finland, his small, poor homeland, could enjoy with joy and happiness in its great trials.

His agent VT tells us on several occasions how sensitive Mannerheim could be in situations where no so-called "authoritative, refined" people were present. The simple soldier, the Lotta, the invalid, the relatives of the fallen, the Red Cross, the personal friends always received his warm and unpretentious attention.

For the commander-in-chief, it was a constant and arduous task to track the losses of our army in the fierce battles. Every Finnish soldier was important and valuable.

We have discussed above the personality traits of some leaders of the great powers of the war, the long-lasting emotions of sympathy and antipathy, and their impact on their positions and actions. In the case of the Finnish Marshal Mannerheim, we can observe a great human and positive warmth of characteristics that were even appreciated and respected in style by his opponents - the enemies (Stalin). Among the qualities that had a lasting impact and perhaps contributed to his important decisions were:

- He was a general in the army of Tsarist Russia, the "old Russia."

- The Bolsheviks had destroyed his "Russia" with their revolution.
  - Finland was his homeland, and in 1918 he bid farewell to Bolshevik Russia - not to his own.
- 177 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 227-228.

PAGE 157

The intervention of his former enemy Germany in his liberation war in 1918 was a bitter experience for him (von Golz's Baltic Division). He would have liked to liberate the country with his own Finnish army. Conflicts shortly after the War of Independence between the Ranger officers and the so-called "Tsarist officers." On April 23, 1924, the "Rebellion of Resignation" of the Ranger officers occurred.

- Despite the German friendship of the Finnish people and the appreciation of our army's tradition as fighters, he feels that Hitler betrayed us to Stalin in 1939.
- Towards the end of the Winter War, Mannerheim becomes aware of the entanglements of great power politics and the war pact between Stalin and Churchill from October 15, 1939: Even then, he suspected that the assistance promised by Germany to force Stalin into a peace agreement on March 13, 1939, had ulterior motives.
- However, the Marshal says that the information he received from Germany after the Winter War is correct and consistent with the information he received from his friends in the Soviet Union, among others, about the agreement between Stalin and Churchill.
- In the autumn of 1940, Mannerheim receives indications of the possibility of a war between Germany and the Soviet Union. He keeps it secret and comprehensively assesses the situation in Finland.
- He takes a stance with both President Ryti and the government to maintain absolute neutrality and not to commit to either side of the war.
- On several occasions, Mannerheim says that the Germans have a certain "stigma" regarding his personality. At the end of 1940, he learns from Ryti that the Germans would like to see the Finnish army led by someone else in the future. In January 1941, the Marshal receives the first hint of a possible German coup and the establishment of a military regime in Finland. ("Oberst" Grassmann).
- As the German demands for Finland's involvement in the war against the Soviet Union grow louder, Mannerheim, who was in contact with Churchill through his agents, informs Stalin that he will not join the German invasion if the Red Army withdraws from the Karelian territories that Finland was robbed of in the Winter War. Promises to repel German military actions against the Soviet Union from Finnish territory, and plans for a transfer of power ("Pyhäselkä").
- Would like a written confirmation from Stalin of his telegraphic promise regarding the procedure, progress, goals, and rewards for the Finnish army in the event that the Germans force the Finns to join their invasion.

PAGE 158

The Marshal notes that Stalin is delaying in his response (the formation of an S-Front in the Balkans is still possible), and so the Marshal is forced to choose the "second option," i.e., to support the German invasion under the specified conditions. For many reasons, the practical implementation of this option under the conditions of war would be extremely difficult. Neither his own general staff nor the German military leadership should suspect or observe anything deviating from "normal warfare."

- As the Supreme Commander, Mannerheim had to find militarily acceptable justifications for all his strategic and other decisions, which would no longer be easy in the future once the war had begun. 180
  - Under all circumstances, the starting point with President Ryti was that Finland would not act as an aggressor against the Soviet Union.
- On the other hand, the Finnish territory should be protected by all means outside of military operations.

- The Marshal no longer believes that Stalin will respond before the Germans make demands for Finland's participation in the invasion - and what would those demands be?
- In connection with the German invasion, the Finnish army must absolutely have its own front responsibility on the Karelian Isthmus and in East Karelia. Otherwise, the orders given by Stalin and Churchill could not be followed.
- If one could trust Stalin's words and instructions, the Soviet troops would withdraw to the agreed lines on the Finnish front "to save blood," and thus, through formal resistance, only entice the Germans to suspect our army of collusion.

At the same time, the local population of the Karelian regions, as well as the structure and institutions of society, would remain intact.

The latter idea of Mannerheim's would later prove to be utopian despite Stalin's written confirmation. Even in the north, Stalin realizes his "great dream" and is prepared to break his promises to Mannerheim if necessary. Instead of a voluntary, "easier" retreat, the Soviet troops even went on the offensive at the outbreak of war in June 1941. Only after bitter and bloody battles did Marshal Stalin stop the Red Army at the agreed Finnish lines. There is a suspicion that Stalin did not inform the front commanders under his command about the existence and implications of his agreement.

180 page 134, the activities of the headquarters long-range patrols, the German demands for the capture of Louhen and Soroka, the "one-month stay" at Tuulosjoki, etc.

## PAGE 159

Even more peculiar is the fact that in the autumn of 1944, after the armistice was concluded, it turned out that the chairman of the control commission sent to Finland, Generaloberst Andrej Zdanow, knew nothing of such an agreement at his first meeting with Finnish President Mannerheim on October 7, 1944. Despite Stalin's obvious deception, Mannerheim keeps his part of the agreement.

Thus, the Finnish army has remained "inactive" on its battle lines since the end of 1941, despite all attempts by the German military to pressure them.

The question arises as to what authority Stalin, even as a dictator, ultimately gave his written assurances. Was it just a "deception" known to him and only to a small or even non-existent insider, like the MIR agreement? Were Stalin's promises and agreements only... for a momentary emergency and not meant to be adhered to? The cooperation and war pact, which was concluded between Churchill and Stalin on October 15, 1939, falls into the same category. Was Churchill's approach to this matter fickle, stubborn, disregarding democracy, but firmly believing in his own obstinate ego, to secretly contact Stalin immediately after the collapse of Poland on October 5, 1939? For what reasons might Churchill have urged Stalin to support the plan he had laid out starting from September 19, 1939 (the N, M, S, and E fronts)? 1s1

We note that more than 70 years after the end of the war, many questions remain unanswered. But answers, important answers, are still missing because they are deliberately kept secret.

This was also the starting point for Marshal Mannerheim on the eve of the 1941 crisis, when he and President Ryti were waiting for a written message from Moscow and simultaneously for the demands of the German military leadership.

MannerheimNT:

- Since Stalin's confirmation message was still delayed, it became clear that a German invasion through Finland could not be prevented ("Pyhäselkä"), but that one had to be ready to go along with it. This possibility was not foreseen in our defense plan created by our General Staff and the corresponding grouping of our troops, but it could be quickly transformed into an offensive if necessary.

181 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 326-327, Appendix No. 10, Janusz Piekalkiewicz.

The most important thing, however, would be to know as early as possible what the German military leadership intends to do with Finland. So Mannerheim sent his agent back to Berlin to meet with AM v. Ribbentrop. Beforehand, he and Rytis inform the agent about the points to be clarified. In the case of Ribbentrop, they concerned general questions of international politics. If the meeting were to be successful, it would also be about finding out from Generaloberst Haider how the German high command intends to implement their "Operation Barbarossa Three" plan and what they expect from the Finnish army in this context. The agent was not to engage in discussions about a possible coup and the potential removal of Mannerheim and Ryti. 182

After a few days of travel, the agent returned. Von Ribbentrop had told the agent that Germany would give Finland a free hand in the event of a possible war between Germany and the Soviet Union. But even in this case, Germany was ready to support Finland militarily and financially. Ribbentrop had said he was glad that Finland had finally approached the German government and the General Staff and taken the initiative. This has significantly reduced the likelihood of a serious conflict between Finland and Germany. Ribbentrop had also arranged a meeting for the agent with the Chief of the General Staff, Generaloberst Halder. The latter had, in turn, welcomed the contacts between Marshal Mannerheim and President Ryti regarding Finland's involvement in Operation Barbarossa.

Haider had promised that the German General Staff would immediately present a proposal for the Finnish contribution to Marshal Mannerheim and invite a high delegation of officers to Germany to inform themselves about these matters.

Finally, Haider had emphasized the satisfaction of his general staff with the readiness of the Marshal and the President to cooperate with the Germans.

Our agent had also emphasized that both Mannerheim and Ryti wanted to keep all discussions about the Barbarossa Plan absolutely secret. They were not to be discussed in any context with Finnish military personnel or diplomats. From Moscow, inquiries on this topic had already leaked, which could later prove to be very fatal for Finland.

182 The documents in folder S-32 do not reveal who the agent was, but apparently, it was one of the marshals' generals.

## CHAPTER 6

Hitler's Special Envoy in Helsinki - Mannerheim's Agent Returns from London - Churchill's Instructions - Hitler's Ultimatum to the Finnish Leadership June 2, 1941

Hitler's special envoy Minister Schnurre in Helsinki May 20-22, 1941

MannerheimNT:

- Shortly after the return of our military delegation from Germany, Minister Schnurre, Hitler's special envoy, arrived to discuss political issues between Germany and the Soviet Union as well as the general international situation with President Ryti. Minister Schnurre had explained to Ryti the background of the policy of understanding between Germany and the Soviet Union (MIR Agreement) since August 1939.

During his visit to Berlin (November 12-14, 1940), he also explained all other treaties and negotiations as well as Molotov's demands on Finland. During the conversation, Ryti had clearly emphasized Finland's constant position of not taking offensive measures against the Soviet Union. Should Finland be attacked, it would also accept military assistance from Germany without committing itself or entering into an alliance with the provider.

Before his departure, Schnurre noted that during the recent negotiations in Germany between the Finnish military delegation and the Germans, the details of the German military aid had remained almost unresolved. Both Hitler and the Chief of the General Staff, Generaloberst Franz Halder, had



expressed the desire to send a new delegation of officers to more precisely determine the need for assistance.

Ryti had indicated that he would discuss the matter with Mannerheim and the government. If they support the proposal, he would not reject it as President.

The announcement by Schnurre at the end of his two-day negotiation round about the upcoming talks between Germany and the Soviet Union must be regarded as a deceptive, if not even deliberate, misrepresentation.

183 (Tuompo, 1968/1994) Pages 142-143

PAGE 162

Against this background, the minister urged the Finnish leadership to compile a list of the most important commercial and regional security guarantees for our country. In future negotiations, Germany could present these solutions to the Soviet Union as interests appearing beneficial to both Finland and the Soviet Union for the maintenance of peace.

The Finnish leadership took this "wish list" and the opportunity to maintain peace very seriously. At the beginning of June, Finland's wishes were communicated to the German Foreign Ministry by our ambassador in Berlin, Mr. Kivimäki. After that, there was absolute silence! The negotiations, in any case, led to a positive response from Minister Schnurre and the proposal to send a military delegation to Germany again.

Finnish Officers' Delegation in Germany on May 25-27, 1941

Marshal Mannerheim acted quickly for several reasons. It was of utmost importance to learn the plans for the Finnish contribution as well as the scope and quality of the available military aid. The delegation was ready to depart less than a week (May 24) after Schnurre's visit under the leadership of General Heinrichs. The delegation once again received strict instructions not to make any commitments and to emphasize the defensive stance of our army. However, should the Soviet Union initiate hostilities, Finland will defend itself with all available forces and be ready to accept assistance from Germany. Military actions should then take place behind the border of the Moscow Peace Treaty, preferably on the eastern side of the border. Finland, as a neutral party in the military operations of the great powers, is not obligated to carry them out on its own territory if it is at all possible to prevent this.

A delegation of officers led by General Heinrichs will hold talks in Salzburg on May 25 and in Zossen and Berlin on May 26 and 27. The documents in folder S-32 do not contain any details about the content of the negotiations. It is merely noted that the Finns tried to hold on to the foundation and the meaning of the defensive war until the end.

PAGE 163

The Germans, on the other hand, did not completely reject this idea, but stated that the Finns could stop after the offensive began, perhaps at their own 1939 border.

MannerheimNT:

- In principle, it was agreed that the Finns would station their main forces in the southeast, on the Karelian Isthmus, and east of the Ladoga River (Aunus). This would be important to prevent the Germans from bringing their own troops there. In this way, we might be able to ensure the security of St. Petersburg from the Finnish direction and, if necessary, comply with the other instructions given by Stalin (= Churchill).

Thus, the statements of VT Mannerheim about one of the perhaps most important military contacts of our high-ranking officers with the German command have been briefly recorded. The historian Prof. A. Korhonen has examined the private records of various individuals (Heinrichs, Kivimäki, Pakaslahti, von Grolmann, von Lossberg, Bruckner). 184

The final result of the two most important Finnish negotiation partners (OKW/Jodl, OKH/Halder)

seems to remain under reservation and without a binding agreement or document. This situation could not satisfy the German military leadership for long. It is also understandable that General Heinrichs, who is under the strict "instruction" of the Marshal, finds himself in a very difficult situation. The Germans are already making their intentions for military cooperation clear and are only leaving the timing of their possible invasion open. This eventually leads to a situation where Heinrichs, before his return to Finland on May 28, 1941, suggests resuming the negotiations in Helsinki on June 3. The Germans promise to send a representative to Helsinki to obtain a final answer on Finland's involvement in the future military operation.

184 (Korhonen, 1961) pp. 257-276

## PAGE 164

### Note I

After the return of the officers' delegation, Mannerheim receives from Heinrichs a picture of the German wishes regarding the type of activities of the Finnish army in the event of a possible German invasion. Important questions related to military preparations - even the goals of the war - remained open, not to mention binding agreements. In the meantime, however, it had become clear that the Finnish army had to advance at least to the 1939 border in the event of a German attack. Whether Germany would be satisfied with such a "passive" involvement of our army was, however, completely uncertain.

It should be remembered that at the time of the aforementioned events, communication between Stalin, Mannerheim, and Churchill was still ongoing.

Stalin had given his instructions and promised rewards in a radio message from March 3 to 5, 1941, and Churchill had announced that he would insist on their compliance. The written confirmation that Mannerheim had requested from Stalin, however, had not yet arrived by early June. Why did Stalin remain silent?

Since a final solution is now within reach, Marshal and President Ryti must think long-term about military-political decisions in connection with the offensive actions of the German army. The choice fell on the so-called "second option" (i.e., acceptance of German aid).

Hitler's special envoy "Colonel" Grassmann in Helsinki on May 25 and 26, 1941

Shortly after Minister Schnurre's visit, "Colonel" Grassmann from Norway unexpectedly arrived in Helsinki. He had traveled with Schnurre all the way to Copenhagen, but from there he had gone to the AOK headquarters in Oslo. As soon as he arrived in Helsinki and met with Mannerheim, he announced that he would convey greetings from both Hitler himself and Colonel Buschenhagen from Oslo. The main content of the message was as follows:

- 1) The Finnish General Staff should begin preparations for mobilization. (Lkp.).
- 2) The Finnish troops are to be grouped for the attack in such a way that 2/3 of them will attack Leningrad via the Karelian Isthmus, as previously communicated to the Marshal. The remaining Finnish troops will attack in the area between Ladoga and the Arctic Ocean according to the plan currently being negotiated by the Finnish officers' delegation with the German General Staff. Colonel Buschenhagen will adhere to the plan and the

## PAGE 165

Agreed details of the plan. This report is a preliminary communication primarily intended for the preparation of mobilization and the planning of offensive troop formations. It is possible that the German invasion will begin during the month of June.

The greeting by "Colonel" Grassmann made it clear that the moment of decision had come. The time for the necessary decisions was becoming increasingly scarce.

The overall situation was once again more than confusing and chaotic. Mannerheim and President Ryti noted that the German political leadership was eagerly avoiding any information that could

indicate an invasion of Finland. The German foreign policy leadership had launched a reassuring campaign of obfuscation in all directions.

The German military leadership, on the other hand, was much more open and trusting towards Finland when informing them about a possible attack on the Soviet Union. This strange trust sometimes made Mannerheim suspicious. In some cases, he even suspected that there was a trap in these reports from the German military leadership, meaning that some of the information about Mannerheim was passed on to Moscow and London. Therefore, the Marshal insisted very strictly on the confidentiality of the few people to whom he could pass on the received information. In international politics at the highest level, amidst the war efforts of the great powers, the leadership of a small, geographically sensitive country like Finland could not afford to compromise itself with dubious revelations and emotional statements.

Why is Stalin still silent?

The Marshal's agent returns from London in early June 1941

MannerheimNT:

- After many stages and a difficult journey, the agent I had sent to London returned home via Portugal and Spain. The return journey took two weeks. My agent was to ask the questions I had posed to the British Prime Minister again if he managed to meet him. This time, he was allowed to present them to Mr. Churchill in writing as an exception. My questions were as follows:

PAGE 166

1) Since it is obvious that the German forces will attack the Soviet Union over their territory without asking Finland for permission, will England consider Finland an aggressor if the Finnish army moves to the so-called old border between Finland and the Soviet Union in 1939 when the Germans attack?

2) If England and its allies consider a German invasion through Finland to be against their interests, is England then ready to guarantee Finland's independence even if Finland, together with Soviet forces, repels the German troops' invasion into Finnish territory?

3) What would the British guarantee for Finland look like in the aforementioned case, that...  
... Finland could preserve its independence?

... the lives, integrity, and property of Finnish citizens would be protected in the event of a Soviet intervention?

... Finland would regain its territory in the form of 1939?

... Finland would be released from all claims and responsibilities that the Soviet Union has imposed on Finland since 1939?

... the Soviet Union would release all Finnish citizens it has captured since the beginning of the Winter War?

... the Soviet Union, which attacked Finland without reason in November 1939, would compensate for the losses and damages it inflicted on Finland?

If the British government provides concrete guarantees for the above-mentioned demands, which are acceptable to Finland, and communicates them to the Soviet Union, while also demanding their acceptance, then we will immediately take steps to expel the German forces already present in Finnish territory after the written guarantee documents are handed over to Finland. If we cannot achieve this on our own, we will ask England and the Soviet Union for help.

Once again, the agent had great difficulty gaining access to Churchill. He finally succeeded in the private residence of a friend of Mannerheim. There, the agent had handed over the (now written) questions from the Marshal, and Churchill, after a brief review, had stated that he would examine the questions along with some others more thoroughly and would provide his answer within one or two days. The agent had understood that Churchill wanted to discuss the matter with Stalin first.

PAGE 167

Two days later, the Prime Minister gave the following response:

"During your last visit with me, I asked you to convey the message to President Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim that Finland must listen to the Soviet Union on all matters raised there." I repeat it once again at this point: Follow what Stalin has said or will say to you over the phone, in letters, by radio, or in any other way. Should it turn out that Finland was innocent, coerced, or otherwise involuntarily involved in the war, everything will be considered in its favor in the final settlement. Another guarantee or armed support cannot be promised by England and will not be granted under the given circumstances. Greet President Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim."

Churchill's instructions to Finland were therefore just as cold and evasive regarding any responsibility as before. There was no talk of real guarantees or aid. On the contrary, there seemed to be a certain bitterness about the failure of the war in Norway in the spring of 1940, for which he still held Finland partially responsible.

#### Note II

The English "official" instructions followed shortly thereafter. About a week after the agent's return, the British government issued a warning to Finland to stay away from the Germans and not to enter the war against the Soviet Union. This warning was followed on June 14, 1941, by the interruption of shipping traffic through Petsamo and the threat of further economic sanctions.

As early as the summer of 1940, England had controlled all shipping in the Atlantic with its navy. This "old" naval blockade, which had already been practiced in the First World War, was of course intended to cripple the German war economy and other economic activities, but it was now extended to the shipping of neutral states. Finland's foreign trade could only be conducted on the basis of special permits from England. As early as the autumn of 1940, the situation escalated, so that England also demanded a ship tonnage (50,000 gross register tons) from Finland. Finland finally agreed to provide the English with 32,000 gross tons.

Most Finnish ships of this tonnage had already been seized in English ports, some were still at sea.

185

185 Appendices 1 and 2

PAGE 168

At the beginning of the war on June 22, 1941, England (i.e., Churchill) blocked Finland's last commercial air route from the port of Liinahamar in Petsamo to the Atlantic. It is not an exaggeration to say that the Finnish population was saved from starvation during the war by food aid from Germany. Finland had practically already become an enemy of England on June 22, 1941, and not just on December 6, 1941. 186

MannerheimNT:

- We have discussed the situation multiple times with President Ryti.

We knew what the Germans were thinking and also that Hitler would certainly put his announcements into action.

As Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop had once said, "Germany had no time for politics, but had to act quickly and efficiently to survive."

The position of the British and Churchill was also clear to us. Finland was once again left out in the cold and was dependent on Stalin's orders and decisions. We had not received any response from Stalin to his radio messages from March 3 to 5, 1941, and his promises at that time.

Only the Germans had a clear, concrete action plan that they wanted to implement in the near future. Finland would therefore have no choice but to join the German invasion and try to decide how the situation develops at its own discretion. This would be very difficult for Finland and its leadership in the future, as we would have to consider the interests of the various warring parties (Stalin, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Hitler) in each military action based on their cold calculations and alliance relationships.

The situation for Finland might not have developed this way if Stalin had immediately confirmed his commitments in writing after his radio message in March. Together with Sweden, we could have easily taken a rejecting stance against the deployment of German troops for their invasion into our northern territory. Now it was unfortunately too late.

186 Appendix 3

PAGE 169

Since Finland knew exactly what the Soviet Union and Stalin wanted, it had no choice but to move along the line recommended by Stalin to our old (1939) borders at the Karelian Isthmus and east of the Ladoga River, as well as to the borders he had promised us further east in Karelia (the Aunus and Maaselkä Isthmuses), trusting in the promises and instructions of Stalin and Churchill, while simultaneously fulfilling the German wishes.

These clear geostrategic objectives could also have been acceptable to the Germans, as they would facilitate the execution of future military operations due to their alignment with Stalin's instructions and promises, without revealing their specific, secret background.

With this principle and goal in mind, President Ryti granted the Finnish army the authority to coordinate with the military operations of the German army.

Marshal Mannerheim, for his part, had the unrestricted authority to order and decide the application of these principles to all future military operations of the Finnish army. The military operations were to be carried out, as the Marshal had often said, outside the territory of Kanta-Suomi in order to protect the country and the population from the looming total destruction.

Colonel Buschenhagen and Colonel Kinzel negotiate with Finnish military representatives in Helsinki from June 2 to 6, 1941.

At the invitation of General Heinrichs, the German military command sent Colonels Buschenhagen (AOK Norway) and Kinzel (OKH) to Finland to continue the negotiations. Even during the initial preliminary talks between General Heinrichs and Colonel Buschenhagen, it became clear that the German military leadership expected a clear answer from the colonels on whether Finland was willing to participate in the war against the Soviet Union. Before the talks with the Germans and with knowledge of some of their demands, the political and military leadership of Finland had already discussed these the day before (June 2). An important question that was discussed was the appropriate formulation for a "softly rejecting" response to the German proposal for an alliance between Finland and Germany, a proposal that would most likely be made by the Germans.

The documents in folder S-32 do not provide any information about the content of the discussions that took place. The perhaps clearest picture is provided by the detailed reports of Prof. A.

Korhonen on the negotiations in the memoranda of Obersten Buschenhagen and Kinzel, as well as by General Heinrichs.

PAGE 170

In the discussions with the German representatives, Heinrichs clearly represented the positions of President Ryti and especially those of Marshal Mannerheim.

As a result, it can be stated succinctly that in the conversations the adaptation of the Finnish army to the necessary military Preparations have been agreed for a situation in which:

- 1) Finland - confronted alone with a possible Soviet invasion, without a war between Germany and the Soviet Union having broken out - accepts all military and other assistance promised by Germany.
- 2) The Finnish army, which is involuntarily caught up in the possible outbreak of a war between Germany and the Soviet Union, joins the invasion with its own objectives, without allying with Germany, and on a frontal basis agreed upon with the German army.
- 3) In neither of the two aforementioned cases (points 1 and 2) will Finland take military action

against the Soviet Union first.

Thus, Finland - with Marshal Mannerheim as the commander-in-chief of the army and with the approval of President Ryti and the leadership of the main parties in parliament - had secured decisive strategic freedom of action for itself and its army south of the army line agreed with Germany, from Oulu-Oulunjärvi-Hyrynsalmi-Lentiira-Sorokka.

In connection with certain questions concerning the supply and concentration of the Finnish troops to be deployed to the north, but also as a kind of tactical concession to the German war effort, the marshal handed over the troops of the Finnish III AK (General Siilasvuo) north of the agreed intermediate border up to the Kuusamo-Kiestinki height. These troops were officially transferred to the command of the AOK Norway (Colonel General von Falkenhorst). Mannerheim, however, had the secret, direct and absolute command over the military operations of the operations of the III. Army Corps commanded by General Siilasvuonki. Army Corps commanded by General Siilasvuonki. 188

188 (Mannerheim, 1952) p. 313, continuation. Halsti/Palojärvi.

#### PAGE 171

##### Note 111

During the negotiations between the Finns and the Germans in Helsinki, General Heinrichs, according to a note from German Colonel Kinzel to Colonel Buschenhagen, apparently with Mannerheim's approval, stated the following (direct quote): "He (Heinrichs) seriously warned against any attempt by the Germans to establish a kind of 'Quisling government' in Finland, which would immediately end any cooperation between Finland and Germany." 189

The reader can find a direct connection in this warning from General Heinrichs to the secret "Pyhäselkä" plan of the Marshal.

It is possible that General Heinrichs, as a confidant of Mannerheim, was also aware of the danger of a possible coup. (S. 59).

Hitler's letter to President Ryti and his ultimatum from June 2, 1941

As part of the Finnish-German negotiations in Helsinki, Colonel Buschenhagen delivers Hitler's letter to President Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim in a bilateral secret meeting on June 3, 1941. This event and the letter are not mentioned in earlier historical documents or other sources. This information and a translation of Hitler's letter can only be found in the Marshal's documents in folder S32.

The translation of the letter into Finnish is as follows:

"To Mr. Risto Ryti, President of the Republic of Finland."

Between Germany and Finland, in light of the Soviet threat to Finland, negotiations have taken place between the general staffs of our countries, which have led to an agreement on the defense against the Soviet armed threat.

The threat is directed equally against Germany and Finland.

Despite the agreements made to counter the threat, as President of Finland, you have not looked favorably upon the forms of cooperation proposed by Germany, but have always rejected military collaboration against the Soviet Union.

This opinion is also held by the current commander-in-chief of your armed forces, Marshal Mannerheim. Such opinions are incompatible with the help and friendship offered by Germany. This view is also shared by the General Staff of the Finnish Armed Forces.

189 (Korhonen, 1961) Page 292

#### PAGE 172

Since Germany has no choice but to destroy the Soviet forces that have gathered against Germany

and Finland, which must also take place near the Finnish eastern border, the German forces must carry out this task and be prepared to ensure that there are no obstacles to the German plans in Finland.

In this sense, Germany demands that the Finnish troops participate in the offensive against the Soviet Union, according to the plan that has already been presented to the Commander-in-Chief of the Finnish Armed Forces, Marshal Mannerheim, twice. The plan must be supplemented by detailed agreements and operational plans, in which the exact objective of the joint actions of the German and Finnish forces is clearly defined.

To eliminate the uncertainty between Germany and Finland regarding how Finland will proceed with both the Soviet Union and Germany, Finland is granted a deadline until June 14, 1941, to respond. Should Finland not provide a positive response to the question of cooperation between Germany and Finland by this time, Germany will have to take spontaneous measures that will affect both Finnish territory and Finnish armed forces in order to safeguard its interests in the area between the Gulf of Finland and the Arctic Ocean.

Finland can either contact Colonel Buschenhagen or the German representative in Helsinki.

Berlin, June 2, 1941

Adolf Hitler

Mannerheim/VT

:The time Finland had for the various solutions was up. After reading Hitler's letter three or four times, Ryti explained to Mannerheim that it was not so much about Hitler's threats and their consequences, but rather about the fact that, as stated in the letter, agreements had even been made between the German and Finnish General Staffs behind his back.

—

PAGE 173

They didn't even consider it necessary to inform him, the President of the Republic of Finland, about these agreements. As president, however, he still sees himself as the person who discusses and makes decisions on foreign policy issues.

Ryti immediately instructed the Marshal to find out whether contracts had been concluded and who the possible contracting parties were.

They should be immediately dismissed and held accountable, whoever they were. Ryti had been unusually agitated and had directly asked the Marshal if he was aware of these events. The Marshal had replied that he was not aware of it, but that he would be immediately ready to resign if the President had even the slightest doubt about his involvement.

Ryti said he trusted the Marshal's word and asked him to clarify the matter and report back to him. Investigations and confidential discussions with his generals soon showed the Marshal that they had by no means been guilty of making agreements with the Germans or even of discussing Finland's obligations regarding the war goals set by Germany.

Hitler's statements in his letter about "negotiations that lead to agreements and unanimity between the German and Finnish general staffs" were overstrained formulations.

Note IV

Could one even accuse Hitler of provocation based on the wording of his letter? Hardly, because the possible misunderstandings between the negotiators, which may partly be due to language difficulties, but above all the report from Colonel Buschenhagen, the most important German correspondent to the German military leadership, were likely the main reasons for Hitler's choice of words in his letter. Both the German War Ministry and Hitler wanted to see things in Finland as they were. Colonel Buschenhagen, for his part, wanted to show that he had been successful in his important negotiations with the Finns as Chief of Staff of the AOK Norway.

In any case, the fact remains that Finland found itself in a predicament after Hitler's letter. Once again, the moment had come when a misjudgment of the situation and the resulting decisions could lead our country to ruin. There was no longer any doubt about Hitler's actions. What he proposed in writing or otherwise, he would carry out.

The alternative now was to refuse cooperation with the Germans and voluntarily leave the takeover of the country to them.

The other possibility would be to offer armed resistance (= "Pyhäselkä", Operation Holy Island) against the German troops, which would immediately bring Red Army troops into our country to drive the Germans out of our territory together with the Finnish troops.

This would mean that all of Finland would become a destructive battlefield. To make matters worse, not all Finnish troops would have been ready to fight alongside the Soviet troops under any circumstances.

Since the mobilization of the Finnish army (Lkp.) was only planned to be carried out later and the first German troop transports arrived in Vaasa the day after Buschenhagen's departure (June 7), we were helplessly late. A third - perhaps the most difficult - option would now have to be devised, in which we would try to "create" a situation where all the leaders of the warring powers (Stalin, Hitler, and Churchill) would feel that Finland served their interests in a potentially imminent war situation.

What did Stalin intend? Would he even keep his written promise? The Marshal no longer believed in it. Through his silence, Stalin had put Finland in a difficult position and forced it into a line with Germany. How would he react if he found out that Hitler was also concentrating his troops in Northern Finland - and Norway?

Colonel Buschenhagen had mentioned when delivering Hitler's letter that the Finns should strike towards Leningrad if the German Wehrmacht initiated military operations "in any direction" against the Soviet forces ready for attack. The German forces would then secure naval and air superiority in the Gulf of Finland, thereby eliminating the flanking threat to the Finnish troops. This had been promised by Göring and von Seidel. The Germans would quickly take control of the Baltics, and since the Finns would tie up the Soviet troops north of Leningrad, it would soon be possible to capture the city.

This was the first major conflict with German warfare, as the advance on Leningrad was a sensitive issue for the Marshal.

After all, he had already accepted Stalin's and Churchill's proposals not to attack Leningrad in principle. What should be done, and could one trust Stalin's and Churchill's promises?

Hitler's position had become completely clear, and the approval of the German invasion was the only option, as Stalin's written and binding response was still pending, leaving no other possibility. Upon his departure, Colonel Buschenhagen had announced that Germany would send a liaison headquarters to Finland to facilitate cooperation between our armies and their headquarters. Thus, General W. Ehrfurth arrived on June 13, 1941, as the liaison officer of the German military command in Finland, and Mannerheim sent General H. Öhquist on June 20, 1941, as his own liaison officer to the German military command.

Mannerheim clarifies the opinions of his generals on the Leningrad Offensive.

To find out what his generals think about the military operations towards Leningrad and possibly about the capture of the city itself, the Marshal discusses the matter informally with them.

He informs them about the demands of the German military leadership in connection with their offensive, the start of which was no longer in question. This had already become clear during the second visit of a Finnish officer delegation to Germany on May 25 and 26, 1941.

The stance of the generals on this matter was clear: The Marshal commanded the Finnish army, and if it proved necessary to advance as far as Leningrad and to participate jointly with the Germans in the capture of the city, they would be ready for it.

The perhaps most revealing conversation related to this Mannerheim investigation took place on



June 5, 1941, in Helsinki with General P. Talvela. The Marshal had just called his general from the civilian sector into the armed forces and asked him for his opinion on this matter. Talvela is said to have replied to the Marshal that the task of leading the operation against Leningrad would be the "greatest moment" of his life. After the war, General Talvela was very interested in the question of why the Finnish invasion of Leningrad was not carried out.

PAGE 176

Later, he wrote (probably in 1959) that this attack would have been a significant historical moment, because if the attack on Leningrad had taken place, the entire course of world history could have taken a different turn. For Leningrad would certainly have been defeated if the Finns had advanced against it together with the Germans. However, this did not happen. Leningrad remained unoccupied and was surrounded for the duration of the war by 20 German divisions, which, if deployed on other fronts, could have decided the entire war in the East.

Even in 1964, General Talvela asked the Military Historical Research Institute to investigate the true reasons why the Finnish Army did not attack Leningrad in August 1941. However, this matter was never investigated or examined. The reader will already know why at this point in the book! The agent who worked on the secret copies of the documents in the S-32 folder of Marshal Mannerheim, VT, had not yet made his book "A Special Mission" public. Moreover, he had promised President J. K. Paasikivi not to speak about what he knew regarding the S-32 dossier during his lifetime. Many important individuals who came to light in connection with these secret affairs died quite early, without being able to influence the content of the book published by Agent VT in 1971. These included General R. Walden in 1946, General E. Raappana in 1962, Colonel A. Sainio in 1968, General K. Heiskanen in 1962, and General P. Autti in 1959. The perhaps most important person, General and Chief of Staff Erik Heinrichs, who died in 1965, knew a lot about the issue but remained silent! So too did General Aksel Airo, who died in 1985.

(Emphasis added by the translator)

190 JKP dies in 1956

191 (Talvela, 1976) p. 269-270

PAGE 177

## CHAPTER 7

On the Way to a Solution - Stalin Speaks - Mannerheims

Letter to Stalin - Stalin's Written Confirmation.

The "wheels" of war, which were supposed to lead to a solution, were now once again in full motion. The network of supply roads in Finnish Lapland, built and prepared by the Germans in good time, took in the German troops arriving in the ports of the Gulf of Bothnia on transport ships, and at an ever-increasing pace.

The issue of tourism transportation no longer arose. The pretext for the large-scale troop movement was the exchange of troops from Norway to Germany for new troops that was supposed to take place in Finnish Lapland. Stalin's intelligence service, which was closely monitoring these German troop movements, could hardly believe such explanations.

By June 21, 1941, a total of 74 transport ships had arrived in Finnish ports. Of course, the Finnish communist spies were immediately aware of the significance of the first ships upon their arrival and reported their findings to Moscow.

Marshal Mannerheim and President Ryti increased the readiness of the Finnish army as discreetly as possible (= partial mobilization on June 10, 1941). With this preparation, not only was a possible surprise attack by the Soviet army to be repelled, but also the looming German occupation and, in this context, the German attempt to intern our army. We had to be prepared for everything!

The need for action to increase the readiness of our army was simultaneously underscored by information from Sweden, according to which Hitler and the German War Ministry (OKW) were still planning to demand Mannerheim's removal. Mannerheim was then to be replaced by another,

younger Finnish general. One candidate was General Erik Heinrichs, the Chief of the General Staff. President Ryti considered it very important to prevent any attempts in this direction from the outset. The military and, to some extent, the political survival of Finland in the turmoil of the beginning of the war was unanimously placed on the shoulders of the Marshal. There were no other alternatives. According to the "agreements" 192 between Ryti and Mannerheim, Mannerheim was to retain the military and, together with Ryti, also the international political leadership of Finland.  
192 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 267-268

PAGE 178

The deadline for the ultimatum from Colonel Buschenhagen to Mannerheim and Ryti set by Hitler is about to expire. (14. Juni 1941).  
Stalin expresses himself - written confirmation from 11.6.1941 - letter from Mannerheim  
Why had Stalin waited more than three months with his written response to the promise of reward? The perhaps most important and natural reason was the fear (pp. 245-246) that the German invasion could begin before the Red Army's own major offensive ("Operation Hero") could start. The entire offensive doctrine of the Red Army had already been decided and built upon the basis of a surprise and massive offensive by the turn of the year 1940-1941. This meant that it was absolutely necessary to launch the attack before Hitler's "Barbarossa"! For this reason, Stalin must have carefully considered how the military-political situation in Europe would develop in the spring/winter of 1941 in relation to Germany and when the final readiness of the Red Army would need to be established. Indeed, Stalin urged Churchill emphatically to open a second front against Germany, which would weaken and tie down the German military power before Hitler's planned "Barbarossa" operation.  
The military developments throughout the year 1940 were in every way contrary to Stalin's secret plan to embroil England and France in a long and exhausting struggle against the German army, which was to be fought on multiple fronts (N, M, S) to block them.  
Stalin intended to keep the Soviet Union out of this battle, to strengthen its armed forces, and to wait for the right moment (E) to launch an attack.  
(Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939, and the Comintern's circular of September 8, 1939, to the communist leaders of various countries, explaining the true and strictly secret significance and necessity of the MIR Agreement concluded in Moscow on August 23, 1939). 195  
193 Statement by Timoshenko, pp. 138-139  
194 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103  
195 Pages 398-400 in Svenska Presse No. 207, September 8, 1939, Helsinki

PAGE 179

The rapid collapse of France in the summer of 1940 seriously disrupted Stalin's plans. For the same reason, Churchill had to make every effort to prepare for a possible German invasion of the British Isles.  
All of Europe was then holding its breath for Hitler's next target, an invasion of England ("Sea Lion") or a turn to the east, the Soviet Union? The autumn of 1940 was to provide the answer to this question.  
Note I  
The question of why Stalin delayed his written response to his promises for more than three months was a topic that put significant pressure on Marshal and President Ryti in the spring/summer of 1941. It became increasingly difficult day by day to make deliberate decisions on which the security of the country could be strengthened and directed.  
At the same time, German activities and determination to attack the Soviet Union from the north also increased. ("Barbarossa Drei"). On all other fronts where fighting was taking place at that time

(Balkans/South Front and North Africa/Rommel's Army), the German military power demonstrated its superiority. From London, Mannerheim's agent brings Churchill's statement from early June, and Churchill still insists that the Finnish leadership must only heed Stalin's instructions and suggestions in their future military operations. Finland would receive no guarantees for the preservation of its independence. On the same day (June 3, 1941), President Ryti received a letter personally signed by Hitler, which contained a clear ultimatum. Thus, the Finnish leadership was forced to choose the so-called "second option," the German option.

This was a difficult decision for Mannerheim. Both he and President Ryti, as representatives of a small country, now had to sit at the table of world politics with the leaders of the warring superpowers, where high-stakes gambling is the order of the day and the existence of nations is at stake.

This is something that historians must keep in mind when assessing events decades after they occurred.

The leadership of our country at that time made their decisions and acted based on the information available to them in a highly unpredictable and dangerous situation. The success was supposed to determine the outcome of the war for our country, which, despite all the losses and sacrifices, was a glorious victory.

But Stalin remained silent. Why?

PAGE 180

We have already mentioned the first reason earlier, after the efforts of the Triple Alliance to form new fronts to tie down the German forces, even after all the defeats, which Stal withstood and continues to withstand.

Such a front was formed in the autumn of 1940, after Churchill had averted the threat of a German invasion of the British Isles. A new front was opened in the Balkans (Front S) with Greece and Yugoslavia. Their success would have opened up another opportunity for a Soviet invasion, together with the British, also towards Scandinavia.

The second reason was the uncertainty whether Germany, even after the victorious Balkan campaign, would still be able to deploy and concentrate its troops for "Barbarossa" and, in this context, also in the north - in Finland and Norway (and I am convinced that this was not the case!). Thirdly, it was now important for Stalin to observe the situation in Finland and Scandinavia as long as possible.

If Germany does not bring its larger invasion forces to Finland, the possibility of a counterattack through Finland and northern Sweden remains, behind the Germans in Norway. At the same time, the British would carry out a new invasion on the Norwegian coast, for which they would now have another opportunity. All this was to happen in conjunction with the main attack (E, Operation "Geroza"), for which the Red Army was to be ready from July 15 to 20, 1941.

Fourth, it was important to Stalin that the Murmansk-Sorokka-Obozerskaya-Arkhangelskaya line, which was crucial for future Soviet war efforts, was not endangered. To protect it, significantly fewer Red Army soldiers would be needed if the appeal (i.e., "bait") to Mannerheim and Ryti would cause the Finnish army to act on their own southern front as Stalin had suggested, i.e., only advancing to the pre-agreed level.

A final and perhaps politically quite impressive reason for Stalin's delay could have been the hope that the internal situation in Finland in late spring would escalate into an armed conflict between the aggressive pro-German groups and those who emphasized neutrality and non-aggression. This - albeit utopian - idea would have enabled the Soviet Union to accuse Finland of conspiring with Germany and quickly occupy the country before Germany could bring its invasion troops to Finland. What was undoubtedly embarrassing for Stalin was Mannerheim's insistence on a written confirmation of the radio message transmitted in early March.

PAGE 181

The provision of such documents was completely contrary to Stalin's tactics for realizing his secret Leninist dream.

The deadline for Hitler's ultimatum to Finland would expire on June 14, 1941! Whether Stalin would even react was already doubted by Mannerheim and Ryti.

On June 7, 1941, "the sky falls" (or perhaps better said: "hell opens up") as Moscow receives the first concrete information about the number of troops and war materials on board the German transport ships arriving in Finnish ports. The 38 ships that arrived in the next three days left no room for wishful thinking. The Germans also formed a northern front for their attack on the Soviet Union. Between June 7 and 21, 1941, a total of 74 German transport ships entered the ports of the Gulf of Bothnia.

Finally, Stalin saw the time had come the next day to meet Mannerheim's demand to confirm in writing the promises he had already made to the Marshal over the radio in March. Stalin was firmly convinced that Mannerheim, upon receiving this confirmation, would accept his (and Churchill's) offer, which very much aligned with the wishes of the Finnish people, with fundamental Finnish honesty and would lead his army, if necessary, in the manner he had proposed into the German offensive. In due course, however, means and ways could be found to possibly revoke this agreement. 196

Agent VT:

- On June 11, the radio finally began to hum softly, so I knew a message would come. The last instruction from the Marshal was that I should not open the message alone after its arrival, but should pass it on to Colonel Sainio as quickly as possible, who had already had to carry out a whole series of such transmissions over time. I therefore asked Sainio to inform "M" that the "goods" would be arriving shortly. A few hours later, Sainio informed me that a car was on its way to pick me up and that the "goods" had to be taken along. I was accompanied by a lieutenant colonel and a captain of the border guard. I was taken to the headquarters of the Border Guard in Onttola. In the same room where the commander during my military service, the then Lieutenant Colonel E. Raappana, had his office.

196 D, the response letter, is dated May 28, 1941, a fact that might be significant later. (Author)

## PAGE 182

There we sat and waited. I had my "travel bag" next to me, and my companions only knew that we had to sit there and wait for instructions. Several hours passed. Finally, the phone rang and the lieutenant colonel was instructed to quickly take us to the office of the head of the Joensuu protection district, where we were already waiting.

It was Mannerheim and the same Major General (Waiden) - now Lieutenant General - who had been involved in the landings at Kuopio and Heinävesi-Varkaus, as well as Colonel Sainio. We joined them, and Mannerheim instructed the other attending officers to move to another room, with the exception of General and Colonel Sainio.

I was asked to open the message I had received. It was between 5 and 6 PM when I had finished deciphering the message and relayed it to Mannerheim in simple language. The message read as follows:

"Here are Gregori and Luci. Send a contact to the border of the cemetery. Place Värtsilä. 1800 meters south of the railway. Set up red and white flagpoles. Already in place. Identification: left sleeve white with white flag. Our word code: Karelia. Finnish word code: Child. Date 11.6.1941. Finnish time 8 PM. You will receive written approval. Secret matter. Perhaps less dangerous than the previous method. If not, mutual new radio contact. Gregori and Luci to EMI/8161 Gregori." 197  
Mannerheim I VT:

"So it comes to this," said Mannerheim. Immediately after he received the message and marked the contact point on the map, the Marshal realized that the contact was to take place that very evening, so he had no time to lose. Accompanied by the present border guards, he immediately ordered a

group of two vehicles to proceed as quickly as possible to the contact point at the border near Värtsilä indicated in the message.

Before departure, the VT is instructed to visit the contact point at the border and receive the documents handed to him by the Russians. If the Finnish part of the document corresponded to Stalin's promise in his radio message from March 3 to 5, 1941, the content of which was known to the VT, he would confirm the receipt of the document on the orders of the Marshal and simultaneously hand over the letter addressed by Mannerheim to Stalin to the Soviet liaison officers. The content of this letter was not yet known to the VT at that time.

197 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 302-303

#### PAGE 183

In any case, the deployment at the border would be unpredictably dangerous. The VT recognized this, and so did the Marshal. The agent even dared to remind Mannerheim during the journey of his promise to take care of his young wife in case he "disappeared" on this mission. 198

When the group arrived near the contact point, the Marshal and the rest of the officer group stayed with the cars and the VT, while the Lieutenant Colonel and the Captain of the Border Guard proceeded to the border, whose task was to follow the agent's contact out of sight without intervening, whatever happened. Despite the white handkerchief tied around the left sleeve of the coat and the white garment he carried at the end of a small stick, an uninformed enemy patrol could resort to violence. The terrain up to the border line itself was forested between small meadow clearings. Before the border stone was reached, the VT was unexpectedly threatened by Soviet soldiers. At the same time, three Soviet officers approached the border marker and rescued the VT from the situation. One of these high-ranking officers is the same general (who speaks Finnish) that the agent had met during his previous contacts in Rajakonnu and Estonia.

One of the officers was a colonel, and the third, a bit further back, was the highest-ranking general, judging by the large order ribbon that peeked out from under his unbuttoned coat. After the formalities, the examination of the documents, and finally the confirmations, the VT handed a letter from Mannerheim to the Soviet general. Before he opened the letter, he asked the agent if he knew the contents of the letter, to which the agent replied no.

Agent VT:

- He seemed to have read it several times.

Then he said, both in Finnish and Russian, with great satisfaction: "Mannerheim is a gentleman, a very good gentleman... a very honest man." Stalin is satisfied with Mannerheim and the Finns.

Thank you!

Greetings to Mannerheim, greetings to Finland, we are departing. \*\*\*\*\* text in Russian 199

198 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 304

199 (Tahvanainen, 1971) Page 311

#### PAGE 184

In 1945, Mannerheim handed over his S-32 folder to the VT for the first time for copying the documents. (Kouvola-Hamina). The VT also copies the Russian-language letter from the Marshal to Stalin dated June 8, 1941.

Mannerheim's instruction was that the VT could hand over his reply to the Soviet liaison officers at the border after he had verified that the reply received from Stalin, in accordance with his commitments, was correct.

Years later, from January 17 to 23, 1950, when the documents of folder S-32 were being sorted in the Marshal's house in Kaivopuisto, the agent VT asked Mannerheim about the exact content of the Marshal's letter.

The Marshal then read his Russian original copy of the letter in Finnish and translated the content for the VT, who transcribed it stenographically.

The content of the letter was as follows:

"Helsinki, June 8, 1941."

To the Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, through the General Secretary of the Communist Party, J. V. Stalin, against a courier receipt.

Since 1933, there has been regular correspondence and radio communication between me, C. G. E. Mannerheim, and the President of the Republic of Finland, on the one hand, and Mr. J. V. Stalin, on the other.

Until 1938, our opinions were in good agreement, and we had achieved an open and trusting relationship between our countries. Unfortunately, this trust and mutual exchange cooled and broke down as a result of the secret agreement between the Soviet Union and Germany over the division of Europe as early as 1936. When this agreement was later supplemented in 1939, Finland came under Soviet influence, initially through a German agreement on August 23, 1939, and then - without the Germans' knowledge - through an agreement between the Soviet Union and England on October 15, 1939, which was now confirmed by Prime Minister W. Churchill.

\* Translator's note: The German side had a completely different understanding of the term "sphere of influence" than the USSR!

PAGE 185

As a result of these promises and agreements, Finland became the victim of a ruthless Soviet invasion in the winter of 1939/40 while you were engaged in your international disputes, without being at fault - and due to your exploitation and the difficult situation it has been in to this day. After it became evident once again for the Soviet Union and for you, Mr. Stalin, that Finland was an important factor in safeguarding the interests of the Soviet Union in regulating relations with your former ally, Germany, you requested Finland's assistance in securing the northwestern part of the Soviet Union and Leningrad several times throughout the year 1941.

In your radio message of March 3, 1941, you asked Finland to stop and bind the German troops in the eastern Karelia regions, in order to first secure the long northwestern land border of your country and second, secure the northern sea route through the ports of Murmansk and the White Sea. You repeated this request in your message of March 5, 1941.

We have discussed your radio messages between the Finnish government, the President, and myself. In some of our communications, we have asked you to confirm your commitments in writing or to send a delegate to Finland to discuss and sign the legalization of your actions and commitments. So far, you have not provided this confirmation.

Although we consider the issues you mentioned in your telegram of March 3, 1941— the security of Leningrad, the protection of the ports of Murmansk and the White Sea, the voluntary cession of East Karelia to Finland, and the return of the expropriated territories of Old Finland, which Finland promised to return to Finland by annulling the Moscow Peace Treaty of 1940— to be important, we primarily value the joint peaceful and friendly coexistence between the Soviet Union and Finland, which is also ethnographically beneficial for both countries. Although the written confirmation promised by you, which we are still waiting for, has not yet arrived, Finland will proceed as follows:

PAGE 186

1. The German invasion of the Soviet Union should be delayed on Finnish territory for as long as possible.
2. Should this prove impossible on Finnish territory, the Finnish forces, accompanied or supported by the Germans, will advance at most along the line recommended by J. Stalin in his telegrams in East Karelia.
3. Finland also guarantees that Leningrad will not be threatened by a land war through the Karelian Isthmus.
4. The Finnish armed forces will not bomb or shell the areas behind the line you recommended from the air or with artillery, nor will they do so to Leningrad.

5. The Finnish armed forces cannot exclude or prevent possible German actions that may take the form of airstrikes behind the Finnish lines.

6. If the Soviet Union confirms in writing the points promised in its communications of March 3, 1941, and March 5, 1941, Finland guarantees that the aforementioned border line in East Karelia and near Leningrad on the Karelian Isthmus will not be crossed by German-Finnish troops in a manner that endangers the city from heavy Finnish artillery fire from the north.

7. If the Soviet troops on the Karelian Isthmus and in East Karelia voluntarily withdraw behind the line recommended by Stalin, the Finnish forces will allow this without coercion.

8. The Finnish government, the President, and the High Command of the Armed Forces (the generals) will ensure through all their actions that the interests of Finland and the Soviet Union mentioned here, as well as other interests embodied in this spirit, are taken into account as evenly and well as possible in any potential German-Soviet military operations. Furthermore, we assure the Soviet Union that the Finnish armed forces will remain constantly on the defensive. Possible small mistakes and arbitrary actions of the Finnish troops will be investigated, and deliberate actions will be punished.

In particular, President Ryti and I would like to point out to the Soviet government and you, Mr. Stalin, that Finland is not obligated to cooperate with the Germans and will not be obligated to do so. Everything that Finland has done alone or with the Germans is due to the acts of force originally committed by the Soviet Union and Germany, and later by the Soviet Union and England against Finland, as well as to the defense against their consequences.

PAGE 187

In our endeavor to lead a neutral, peaceful, and reconciliatory life with all nations, and especially with our eastern neighbor, the Soviet Union, we always had to shape our activities in such a way as to avoid external forces. We hope that Finland and East Karelia, in the future according to the Soviet promise, as ethnic brothers and sisters, as a Finnish realm, can live their great, materially and culturally rich lives as an independent realm that enjoys the trust of the Soviet Union, peacefully. I have been personally authorized by the government of the Republic of Finland and by President Risto Ryti.

Supreme Commander of the Finnish Defense Forces  
Mannerheim

The above-copied original letter from Mannerheim (Ryti) was handed over by VT on June 11, 1941, at the Soviet border in Värtsilä in exchange for courier mail = after receiving Stalin's confirmation letter dated March 3 and 5, 1941, to the Soviets. At the end of this important meeting in our history, VT handed over the document sent by Stalin to Mannerheim. The Finnish part of this historical document was copied by VT in 1945. The text of the document reads as follows:

"To the Finnish government.

Through Mannerheim, the radio promise of March 4, 1941, is confirmed, stating that if Mannerheim and the Finnish government, the defense and armed forces prevent the Germans from advancing towards St. Petersburg and prevent the Germans from approaching the Murmansk-Kantalahti-Kemi-Sorokka-Onega-Archangelsk railway line and prevent any disruption on this railway line as well as any disruption in the White Sea and the Gulf of Finland, and do not hinder the activities of the Soviet Union in this area during the entire period in which the Soviet Union is involved in possible hostilities with Germany or its allies, the Soviet Union will allow Finland to reoccupy Finnish territory up to its old borders. If Finland is unable to stop the Germans on its own territory, it is permitted to stop the Germans on Finnish territory in East Karelia, provided that the line from the southern tip of Syväri-Aäninen to the western edge of Ääninen is not crossed and that the front line north of Ääninen does not come too close to the railway line mentioned above and in the radio message.

PAGE 188

If Finland does this and secures the Soviet Union's northern front from the Gulf of Finland to the Arctic Ocean, the Soviet Union will consider Finland as its ally in the fight against the Germans. In return for this alliance, the Soviet Union cedes the entire Finnish tribal territory of East Karelia to Finland, as well as the other areas that were placed under Soviet control in the 1940 peace treaty, such as the areas of the Karelian Isthmus. of the Kuola Lake and Petsamo were placed under Soviet control.

Moscow, May 28, 1941

Josef Stalin

(Name unclear)

(Name unclear) 200

The two other Russian names below were written so unclearly that the VT could not recognize them when copying this document in 1945.

MannerheimNT:After receiving the confirmation letter, the Marshal was both pleased and disappointed. He believed that Stalin had pushed the development of events too far by delaying his response. If the Germans had not arrived with their ships in the northern Finnish ports and had not concretely demonstrated that the danger of a "Barbarossa" from the north was also imminent, Stalin would not have given the written confirmation despite his promise. What particularly angered the Marshal - despite the promise of a reward he now received for keeping the Germans on the west side of the Murmansk line - was how easily things could have gone differently if the confirmation had arrived in March or early April. The matter would have been handled even better if the Soviet Union, as demanded by Mannerheim, had given a swift diplomatic and public response.

200 (Tahvanainen, 1971) pp. 309-310

## PAGE 189

Finland decides not to engage with Germany

On the same evening (June 11, 1941), Mannerheim decided that Finland would not bind itself to the Germans and would not accept Hitler's ultimatum for cooperation by June 14, 1941. However, Germany had to be assured that the Finnish troops would participate in the German offensive against the Soviet Union. However, this would happen in their own front areas and with their own objectives. Crucial for the manner in which the Finnish army would deploy, however, would be how the Red Army would conduct its own military operations in these critical days.

On the evening of June 13, Mannerheim discussed the response and the commitment to Stalin with President Ryti.

They unanimously decide that the response to Germany can now only be that the Finnish army, in the course of the German offensive towards the Soviet Union, primarily pursues the old imperial borders and is not obligated to advance beyond the strategically necessary extent. 201

The military, but also the military-political questions related to the advance of the Finnish army on the Karelian Isthmus and East Karelia were left to the Marshal. As fundamental questions, the Marshal addressed, among other things, the following points:

1) The advance should take place along all parts of the front, with the loss of men being avoided as much as possible. This would, however, depend on the willingness of the Red Army to retreat and the strength of their resistance.

2) If necessary, the Soviet troops should be given more time for the retreat.

This secret strategic goal had just been agreed upon with Stalin, and the Marshal assumed that he could also reach an adequate war goal for the Finns with the Germans. The risk that Mannerheim would take in connection with future military operations and any demands from the Germans in this context would be very great, however. If the Marshal were able at that time to "play his cards," perhaps with the leadership of the most powerful army in the world, so that the military actions of his secret agreement with Stalin (and Churchill) regarding the Finnish army would not be revealed and the agreement itself would not be violated towards the secret partners (Stalin, Churchill).

{Author}



3) The civilian population remaining on site should be treated well, and unnecessary destruction of property, buildings, roads, and bridges, etc., should be avoided.

4) The commanders of the Finnish troops should supervise their subordinates down to the battalion/company level to ensure that they do not carry out operational military actions after the cessation of hostilities and during the so-called war of attrition that could be considered a violation of the agreement between the Marshal and Stalin. In this case, it would primarily concern the line of the Karelian Isthmus near Leningrad. Towards Aunus, the maintenance of the Louhi-Sorokka-Obozerskaya Arkhangelskaya route, which is a very important part of the Murmansk railway line, mainly belonging to the Finnish section. 202

#### Note II

To assess the situation at hand, it is worth recalling the views and plans that the Marshal had previously expressed and on which basis Finland should now conduct its foreign policy if the war truly begins.

The political leadership of Finland had placed a great responsibility on the shoulders of the Marshal to help our country emerge from the turmoil of war independent and free when peace comes. None of the state officials possessed the knowledge, experience, and personal connections to the leadership of the great powers that were comparable to the background knowledge, language skills, and personal charisma of the Marshal.

The speeches of the Marshal almost always ended with the assertion that Finland must maintain its neutrality, refrain from getting involved in larger conflicts, and cultivate good relations with all countries, especially with Russia, because no matter how the world situation may be, Russia will always be our neighbor, regardless of the form of government.

After Ryti was elected president on December 19, 1940, Mannerheim held crucial discussions with him around the turn of the year 1940/41. Ryti had been urged to do so by President Kallio before his death. In these bilateral talks, the Marshal made it a condition for his appointment as the Supreme Commander of our army that his views and 202 Aunus Front, 1942-43, 6th AK 5th D 1 1/JR 44, General J. Järventausta: "The order was not to advance a single meter." The Russian moved his troops and equipment behind the front line, often completely openly and without concealment" (Tihvinä). V.O. Orama's statement in the 1990s.

his assessment of the situation in future Finnish politics should be taken into account. He would not deviate from the path he had chosen to protect our small country from the turmoil of a great war.

The government and the parliament had, after consultations on March 9, 1941, handed over the basic principles of military and foreign policy to Mannerheim. Ryti, Tanner, and the leadership of the political parties, and indirectly also the Parliament, transferred all war powers to Mannerheim. As President, Ryti naturally had the right to receive information from the Marshal and to negotiate with him on important foreign policy decisions. We remember, among other things, the following actions:

1. the "Pyhäselkä" Plan I Raappana & Sainio.
2. the agent's visits to Churchill (viermal).
3. Letter from the Marshal to Stalin, June 8, 1941.
4. the transit agreement between the Soviet Union and Germany in 1941.
5. The wise decision of the Marshal to contact the German High Command enabled him to obtain important information about their plans and demands on Finland. (Offiziersbesuche im deutschen Hauptquartier).

This opening also dispelled the last-minute doubts within the German leadership regarding Finland's stance on the impending military action. This possibly prevented a military coup and lifted the deadline of June 14, 1941, for Hitler's ultimatum of June 2, 1941.

New Hitler ultimatum, presented by Colonel E. Buschenhagen on July 7, 1941. According to Hitler, Finland is just playing for time without making a public declaration of war. Germany will bring its

own troops if necessary (3 armies + armored troops for the Karelian Isthmus and the Isthmus of Aunus). The Marshal issues his famous Order No. 3 ("Sword and Dagger Order") to fulfill Hitler's demand.

As an example of the marshal's strict self-discipline, for the necessity of secrecy when it comes to information affecting the relations between the great powers, the letter from Ribbentrop can be cited, which Agent B brought from Sweden on March 9, 1940, and which the Marshal does not share with anyone. 204 The Marshal does not accept Germany's clear promise to help with the expulsion of Soviet troops from Finnish territory, but he also does not allow any further requests for assistance from England and France, who, under strong pressure from the Finnish leadership, have made a formal request for it. Their offer of assistance had turned out to be a deception.

203 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 267-268

204 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 174

## PAGE 192

Even in 1945, Prime Minister J. K. Paasikivi, whose numerous statements often reveal a regrettably shaky grasp of the actual situation, asks why Mannerheim did not tell anyone about the letter he had received from Ribbentrop. The Marshal's answer to this question is entirely in line with his character. 205

The diary entry by J.K. Paasikivi is revealing: "Last November, there were (according to Hitler) numerous border violations." That is exactly the same thing that happened in Finland. The announcement of the Soviet Union's intentions towards Hitler in November 1940 by Molotov frees us from all moral considerations. It gives us the full moral right to take action against the Soviet Union. 206

However, Mannerheim could not agree with such rational and morally correct conclusions when evaluating the situation.

This argument by Paasikivi would clearly lead to a situation in which Finland would have free rein in its relations with its eastern neighbor and could join Germany in the offensive against the Soviet Union and Bolshevism.

This was, of course, also the idea and desire of Hitler and the rest of the German military leadership for Finnish participation in the invasion. A reward was promised to Finland after a victorious war - the annexation of all tribal territories to Finland as "Greater Finland."

The special thing about it was that the territories that were to be annexed to Finland were essentially the same ones that Stalin had just promised in writing, namely the region of East Karelia (O.V. Kuusinen's Soviet Karelia), to which the Communists at the time wanted to annex the rest of Finland! Could the situation be more ambiguous?

After the Marshal, through his contacts and the efforts of his agents, had learned of the plans of the great powers (Moscow/Stalin, London/Churchill, Berlin/Hitler, later also Washington/Roosevelt), who were fighting on opposite sides of the war, he had to be able to steer Finland's military and political decisions in such a way that the various warring parties would accept them and understand that Finland's decisions and actions would also be to their advantage in the war.

205 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 177-178

206 (Paasikivi, 1991) p. 98, point 4, from June 23, 1941

## PAGE 193

The situation that Mannerheim had to resolve was anything but simple. One could rightly describe it as extremely significant and at the same time almost absurd in terms of effective warfare: Finland would wage an offensive war against the Soviet Union and Bolshevism. This war of aggression, however, was to be conducted on the basis of a secret agreement proposed and accepted by the opposing party, Stalin himself, and his main ally, Churchill.

Stalin's fear—which his agents in contact with Mannerheim (Gregori, Irina, Luci) had expressed in

several telegrams urging the Finnish leadership not to engage in a major offensive alongside Germany—is quite understandable. The background of the Winter War and the unjust conditions of the Moscow Peace Treaty, which only ensured the possibility of a renewed invasion of Finland (Meretskov's 9th Army / March 15-20, 1940), not to mention Molotov's meeting in Berlin on November 12/13, 1940. The demands that Molotov made to Hitler in 1940 were far from giving Stalin any reason to assume that Finland would not ally with Germany to survive. The Moscow Peace of 1940, also forced by Hitler, was in reality just a "ceasefire" in the Kremlin's future plans. Therefore, Finland and the army under Mannerheim had to be presented with an operational model that, with a defensive approach and the promise of a great reward (East Karelia), would make the Finnish army act as agreed. This would stabilize the northernmost part of the Soviet front and secure the sea connections over Murmansk into deeper Russia by rail. At the same time, this would save Red Army troops for deployment on the main fronts in Europe. 208

In the spring/winter of 1941, Finland and its army suddenly became an important factor in the strategic plans of both Hitler and Stalin.

In retrospect, some military personnel and historians have rightly noted that Mannerheim may have contributed to the future events of World War II by carrying out military operations.

207 pages 188-189, Stalin's letter.

208 General Vatutin (in STAVKA) calculated that the Mannerheim-Stalin Agreement would save the Red Army 22 divisions (complete with battle tanks), leaving only 26 divisions on the Finnish front.

#### PAGE 194

The full participation of the Finnish army in the offensive with the Germans in the summer of 1941, with closely aligned common goals, would have very effectively contributed to the implementation of the German army's strategic plan in the north. Mannerheim prevented this by acting only within the limits of his agreement with Stalin (no attack on Leningrad, stopping at the Syvär and Maaslina bridges, sparing the Murman Railway between Sorokka and Oszerskaya). Furthermore, the Marshal refused even before the outbreak of war to accept the German request for reinforcements for the southern front of the Finnish army (three divisions, reinforced by an armored unit) and kept all operational matters of the Finns in his hands.

Mannerheim thus fulfilled his contract with Stalin and followed Stalin's wishes as an ally (Churchill and later Roosevelt). With the Germans (Hitler), the situation was much more delicate, especially in the early years of the war.

(1941-1942). The cooperation with Stalin and then with the Allies had to be kept secret, and at the same time, reasons (often excuses) had to be found for rejecting certain joint operations proposed by the Germans, which were quite understandable from a military perspective. Even our own generals, such as Airo, Siilasvuo, Talvela, Raappana, Waiden (the latter as Minister of Defense), and General Heinrichs as Chief of Staff (the last two perhaps the most important confidants of the Marshal), were often forced to participate in this strange "gamble" of the Marshal - and to wonder what Finland's actions might be about. 209

Finland is conducting a "silent" mobilization - Stalin responds to Mannerheim's letter to Ryti . Signs of Soviet troop movements and increased fortification work beyond the border caused unrest among the Finnish military leadership. Much seemed to indicate an offensive preparation, instead of the agreed covert withdrawal of the Red Army according to the agreement. Thus, Commander-in-Chief Mannerheim ordered a partial mobilization of some parts of the defense forces on June 9, 1941, and after the VT returned to its own unit (8th Brigade), this unit was also dissolved in its peacetime composition. After receiving the "papers," the VT reported in Central Finland (Saarijärvi), where the 1/JR 50, part of the 11th Battalion commanded by Major Lieska, marched over Äänekoski to Suolahti (around June 24, 1941), where the nearest train station was located.

209 (Talvela, 1976) pp. 270-271, 412-413, 430 and (Nordström, 1996) pp. 523-526

#### PAGE 195

The transport of the battalion from there ended in Ahonkylä near Mikkeli. On the same day, a message arrived from the Joensuu District Headquarters informing the VT that "perishable goods have arrived and should be inspected."

At that time, the radio was in a carefully sealed room in the attic of the Joensuu Protection District and was set to automatic reception. The message in sign language was clear to VT, and after his visit to Joensuu, he decoded the following message from his radio:

"Here is L +G+S+I to Mannerheim and 8161 to the Finnish government and the President , Stalin thanks you for the promise that Mannerheim and the President conveyed , now we believe in you , we thank you for your initial promise , we no longer believe that St. Petersburg and the Soviet Union are in danger from Finland , we have also received the duplicate of our promise back , if you encounter resistance in reclaiming your territories, it is due to the delay in the withdrawal of our troops , Understand this and clear your own path , we cannot give this matter any further attention now , we trust you , Finland and the mainland population , from Stalin and G+L +I Emil G+I". Mannerheim receives a copy of the message the next day. Its content ("Clear your own path") as well as the movements of the Soviet troops and the fortifications in the border areas suggested that the advance of the Finns to the old border would not be easy.

Note 111

The author of this text is very skeptical about a number of minor points related to the contract written by Stalin and the reward promise contained therein. For example, whether Stalin would have written his contract with his own authority or at least with the knowledge of a well-chosen, trusted associate. (G, L, 1).

A fact that proves to be true is the fact that General Lieutenant A. Zdanov, when he first visited President Mannerheim on October 7, 1944, as the Chairman of the Control Commission, asserted that he had no knowledge of the agreement in question.

210 (Tahvanainen, 1971) p. 314

## PAGE 196

Even the front commanders of the Red Army were hardly aware of this, and the fighting became very intense, leading to heavy losses for our troops, which greatly saddened Mannerheim. Two things remain speculative here: Did the Marshal take advantage of our army's defeats in this difficult situation to reject the new offensive demands that the Germans later made? Did the intensity of the battles and the losses perhaps cover up any doubts the Germans had about the uniqueness of our military approach? The second question concerns the final phase of the war. Were the Russian losses in 1941 so great that Stalin, under the pressure of his already victorious Soviet marshals, had to "punish" the Finns in the summer of 1944 in a sense to cover his "contractual footprint" and demonstrate the strength of the Red Army when he suddenly launched his major offensive on the Karelian Isthmus on June 10, 1944? But that also ended with the defeats of our army both on the Karelian Isthmus and in Ilomants.

Only one thing we, the people of a small country, still cannot quite grasp: the significance of self-esteem, the so-called "prestige," as the final and triumphant achievement in future history books. The time spent on these battles seemed too lengthy for the Red Army with its losses, considering that major battles would soon begin on the main front. Even the Finnish desire for peace was already known to Moscow back then. Perhaps the safest and most logical reason, however, was the contact Mannerheim had in July 1944 through his agent with both the American (Roosevelt/Truman) and the British leadership (Churchill).

The Marshal demanded and subsequently received guarantees that Finland's independence would be preserved if peace negotiations with Moscow were initiated, but now without the demand for unconditional surrender. This guarantee was achieved when the Marshal presented his agreement with Stalin (with Churchill's knowledge), from which the letter from President Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim to the American leadership (Roosevelt/Truman) had not been brought to Churchill's attention in time (p. 207).

When would Finland carry out a general mobilization?

The question that occupied both the political and military leadership of Finland was the timing of the mobilization of our entire army. What would our situation be if Germany and the Soviet Union were to reach an agreement after all, or if the outbreak of war were postponed to a more distant future? Between the great powers, everything is ultimately possible, and that has been proven many times before.

Eng Translators Notes:

“In April, 1939, (four months before the outbreak of war) Ambassador William C. Bullitt, whom I had known for twenty years, called me to the American Embassy in Paris. The American Ambassador told me that war had been decided upon. He did not say, nor did I ask, by whom. He let me infer it. ... When I said that in the end Germany would be driven into the arms of Soviet Russia and Bolshevism, the Ambassador replied: “What of it? There will not be enough Germans left when the war is over to be worth Bolshevising.”

(Karl von Wiegand, April, 23rd, 1944, Chicago Herald American)

End Eng Translators Notes:

PAGE 197

From a military perspective, the mobilization of the troops had to take place in a timely manner to be successful. June 16, 1941, had been agreed upon with the German military leaders. The mobilization of a small country like Finland, before hostilities broke out and the war was certain, could significantly affect the country in the eyes of its neighbor, the Soviet Union. The Chief of the General Staff of the Finnish Army, General Heinrichs, would therefore likely directly approach the Chief of the German Liaison General Staff, General Waldemar Erfurth, at the Marshal's request, who had arrived in Finland on June 14, 1941. The main concern was to ensure the political and economic interests of Finland in the event of a war. On June 15, 1941, General Field Marshal W. Keitel, as a representative of the OKW, responded somewhat vaguely to General Erfurth's question, but in such a way that the Finnish military leadership was faced with an unavoidable decision: The mobilization of our entire army is to begin on June 18, 1941, and their deployment for defense at our borders would take 8-10 days.

Germany is ready to attack in the East.

At the same time, the German army, the Wehrmacht, is in the final phase of its concentration march. As a result of careful preparation and the work of well-functioning headquarters and other military organizations - with particular attention to the secrecy aspects of the concentrations - the main German army forces had been concentrated for Operation Barbarossa.

In the last days, the armored vehicles moved to their "islands" of waiting positions in the forests and fields during the quiet moments of the night. The German army would be ready to attack on June 22, 1941.

On the approximately 1600-kilometer-long Black Sea-Baltic Sea line, an experienced, powerful army with a large number of men and military equipment had been assembled to carry out Operation Barbarossa: 153 divisions, including 19 armored and motorized divisions, and 37 divisions provided by the allies, totaling 190 divisions. This army had 3,582 battle tanks, 8,072 field guns, and heavy flak. The Luftwaffe had 2,510 combat aircraft, to which about 900 aircraft from the Allies were added. (insgesamt etwa 3.500). That was about 1,000 fewer attack aircraft than Germany had provided to its army in the summer of 1940 for the Western Campaign against France. 211 With this army and their Blitzkrieg tactics, Hitler hoped to also destroy the last blockade front of the enemy (E = Soviet Union).

211 (Post, 2003) pp. 560-562 and Appendix 5

Eng Translators Notes:

Stalins Plan for an invasion of whole Western Europe(on July 10, 1941.): "Operation Thunderstorm". It can be found in the so-called "Osobaya Papka", a file which contains about 100,000 Top Secret documents. In this file it is document Nr.103202/06. The paper is signed by Marshal Semyon Timoshenko and the chief of the General Staff at that time Merezkov. It is dated 18 September 1940, three months before the German "Operation Barbarossa" was signed. After Georgy Zhukov became chief of the general staff in February 1941, the plan was called MP 41 (Mobilisatsyonni Plan 41). Bunich points to the Russian military archives, where it can be found (ZAMO, f. 15A, op.2154, d.4,l. 199-287). This document contains information about the Soviet military power in June 1941: 300 divisions, 8 million soldiers, 27,500 tanks, 32,628 airplanes.  
[http://www.21pronto.com/moscow\\_gold.html](http://www.21pronto.com/moscow_gold.html)

End Eng Translators Notes.

PAGE 198

Once again, Germany had to strike first and seize the initiative from the Red Army, whose strength, especially in terms of manpower, could not be underestimated. Perhaps the memories of the Finnish Winter War, the last-minute success of the Scandinavian Campaign (Operation Weserübung), and the brilliant France Campaign and victory convinced the German leadership that "Barbarossa" would succeed. The knowledge of the impending attack by Stalin's Red Army and Rudolf Hess's failed attempt to make peace with England (Churchill), however, forced Hitler to carry out "Barbarossa." Whether this final attempt at preventive strikes would be successful before Stalin's secret allies (Churchill, Roosevelt) appeared remained to be seen. 212 213

As already mentioned, the German deployment as part of Operation Barbarossa was precisely planned, as the last military operations in the Balkans, for example, had only been completed around the turn of the month from May to June. The strength of the German assault army, gathered from all over Europe at the main front, thus amounted to about 2/3 of the total strength of the German field army.

Hitler and the rest of the German military leadership were aware of the underestimation of the army strength assembled for "Barbarossa."

On the other hand, they relied on the strategic and tactical acumen of their own leadership and the superiority of the German soldier. Stalin also recognized this, whose calculations regarding the strength of the Red Army concluded that it should be superior in every respect to successfully fight against the German army.

On the other hand, one must understand Stalin's demand for the required strength of his Red Army, as its task was offensive, which according to the "old" military rule required at least three times the number of defenders. However, Hitler had no choice anymore. "Barbarossa" had to be carried out! The season also accelerated the start of the invasion, which had already begun a month later due to the Balkan campaign. The last hope for a compromise peace with the Western powers, especially with England (the flight of R. Hess to England on May 10, 1941, had been in vain), had failed. Germany had, at this point, despite its victories, become the center of not just two, but several fronts, which tied its military forces in various parts of Europe. 214 215

212 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 283-284, Hitler's statements

213 (Shawcross, 1965) p. 68, Hitler's peace offer

214 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 283, Hitler's declaration to Mannerheim  
on June 4, 1942, in Imola

215 (Lehmus, 1967) p. 87-93

PAGE 199

In the implementation of Churchill's original war plan to form the fronts N, M, S, and E, Germany's enemies had suffered quick defeats on all other fronts except for the last one, the Soviet Eastern

Front (E). For Stalin, these setbacks that his allies had suffered were bitter to witness. He knew that a decisive battle with Germany was imminent. Would he be able to equip his Red Army with sufficient strength before Hitler turns his armies to the east?

Hitler, for his part, described the last resistance of the Red Army against Finland in the Winter War of 1939-40 as weak. This impression, however, was already incorrect in 1941. The German military leadership apparently did not consider Stalin's time of about a quarter of a year.

Finland is aware of Stalin's war pact with Churchill from October 15, 1939.

Visit of Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop and Lieutenant Colonel Veltjens and meeting with Ryti, Mannerheim, and Heinrichs on July 16, 1940.

MannerheimNT:

- On that day, Mannerheim's Swedish agent "B" arrived in Helsinki, sought out Mannerheim, and informed him that he had guests from Germany with him, who were already in Helsinki and wanted to meet with Marshal Mannerheim, Prime Minister Ryti, and General Heinrichs, the commander of the Finnish defense forces. "Who are they and why have they come to Finland?" the Marshal had asked.

"B: 'Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop and a gentleman with him whom I do not know.'"

"Why did you bring them to Finland without my permission?" "Where are they now?" Mannerheim had asked indignantly.

"B": "From the words of Minister von Ribbentrop, I got the impression that they were invited here and that the invitations came from you, Mr. Marshal. They are now in the house of a Finnish friend of mine and are waiting for your reception.

216 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 217-218, revised on 14.6.1994

## PAGE 200

Mannerheim then announced that he had contacted Prime Minister Ryti to ask whether the German Foreign Minister could be received for a brief informal conversation. Ryti had asked Mannerheim to join him. When the Prime Minister learned that the German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop was in Helsinki, he was surprised that the Marshal had organized such a visit.

After hearing that the Marshal had only learned about it half an hour ago, Ryti called the Finnish Foreign Minister to ask if he had heard anything from abroad, particularly from Germany. The Foreign Minister informed him that the Finnish ambassador in Berlin had telegraphed a few minutes ago that "in the near future either a visit from Germany or the invitation of a high-ranking military delegation to Germany under the leadership of Mannerheim is expected."

Ryti had not informed his foreign minister that Ribbentrop was already in Helsinki. Instead, he called the president and informed him of what he had just heard and that Ribbentrop was already in Helsinki. How would one proceed in such a case? President Kallio had urged Ryti and Mannerheim to speak with von Ribbentrop, but he himself did not want to meet the German Foreign Minister "due to his intrusive behavior without first requesting a meeting."

Mannerheim and Ryti could, after initially discussing the matter with von Ribbentrop, decide among themselves whether the presence and approval of General Heinrichs were necessary. Under no circumstances would agreements be made with the Germans. They only wanted to hear what the Germans had to say.

Based on the statement and advice of President Kallio, Prime Minister Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim had received Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop. He was accompanied by the German Lieutenant Colonel J. Veltjens. Ribbentrop had said he had two concerns:

He himself would like to discuss some of the changes in international affairs with Prime Minister Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim. In the meantime, Mr. Veltjens would like to discuss with General Heinrichs the issues of military supplies and weapons that had been discussed in writing a few weeks ago, at the end of June - beginning of July.

## PAGE 201

To expedite matters, Ribbentrop and Mr. Veltjens had come to Finland. They had informed Finland a few days before their arrival through the embassy in Germany about their arrival.

"We are not currently ready to discuss the purchase of weapons and military equipment, therefore Mr. Veltjens' arrival was premature." We will announce these matters when we believe the time and necessity require it. We do not yet know whether we need to buy weapons or not. You, Herr von Ribbentrop, can present your case to me and Marshal Mannerheim. The President of the Republic will not have the opportunity to receive you now, in case you were thinking of meeting him as well," Ryti had replied.

"I had no intention of meeting anyone except you, Prime Minister Ryti, and Marshal Mannerheim."

"Could Mr. Veltjens wait here in a separate room while we talk?" von Ribbentrop had replied and asked when he noticed the cold reception.

The German Foreign Minister had taken out the Soviet-British war treaty, signed by Churchill and Stalin on October 15, 1939, which were found by Germany on February 9, 1940, from his briefcase and handed it to Prime Minister Risto Ryti with the request to study it, explaining that photocopies of the treaty and its pages had been made available.

"I am not aware of anything like that," Ryti had said firmly to Mannerheim and von Ribbentrop.

Mannerheim: "I have received unsolicited mail from Germany - I will respond to it."

After he had looked at them for more than half an hour, Ryti had asked if he could have copies of them, even as a photo. Von Ribbentrop had replied that the copies concerning Finland had been in Mannerheim's possession since March 7, 1940. It was reported that Finland would have access to this document at any time. Since you did not send anyone familiar with the document, our leader deemed it necessary to inform the Finnish government as quickly as possible. For this purpose, he said that he had now come to Finland with this Anglo-Soviet war document.

202

## CHAPTER 8

Germany Strikes - "Barbarossa" - Letter from Mannerheim and Ryti to Churchill

General W. Erfurth, who had been appointed by the German High Command as a liaison officer at the Finnish General Staff, arrived at the General Staff at noon on June 21, 1941. He was to inform Heinrichs about the significance of a coded message he had just received from the German headquarters, which contained only two words: "Barbarossa" (+ the codeword Dortmund); the German attack on the Soviet Union would begin the next morning.

In the absence of Mannerheim, this message was received by General Erik Heinrichs, the Chief of the General Staff. Regarding his reaction, General Erfurth writes in his diary entry: "He (Heinrichs) was visibly surprised ('astonished')." But apparently, he did not have full confidence in the realization of 'Barbarossa.'

When Heinrichs had calmed down, he shook my hand and said, "A historic moment, if only everything goes well."

Hitler had once again been forced into a surprise!

The mobilization of the Finnish army was still underway. Already in the evening, Marshal Mannerheim issued the order to occupy Åland and guard a Russian base in Hanko. Already the next night, the Finnish troops advanced to Åland.

The main attack by the German army began in the early hours of the same day. (22. June 1941).

Hitler now also surprises politically, because in the declaration of the attack, which he reads later in the morning, he gives the impression that Finland is participating in the invasion as Germany's ally ("in alliance"). That was quite embarrassing for Finland, and therefore our Foreign Ministry was tasked with denying the information through our embassies around the world. Under these circumstances, Ryti and Mannerheim continued to consider the positions of the Western powers and the trust in Finland's traditional neutrality to be important. This was especially true for the United States, England, the Soviet Union, and Sweden.



Hitler did not fail to notice how eagerly the Finns maintained their image of neutrality while Germany was embroiled in a decisive struggle for its existence. From that first moment (June 22-24, 1941), the situation, as outlined by our Marshal, was already quite confusing. Finland seemed to have no "place" at all among the warring parties. In Moscow, Molotov asks Ambassador Hynninen about Finland's position, who promises to clarify the matter. But as is customary in Russia, the conversation is cut short before an answer can be given.

Hitler, for his part, is closely monitoring the situation and is already very suspicious. President Ryti soon had to explain Finland's position on the war between Germany and the Soviet Union to him. The schedule of the German military leadership for the beginning of the Finnish army's military operations stipulated that our troops should be ready for attack from June 28, 1941, but should immediately switch to counterattack if the Red Army launched an offensive action against the Finns. This had happened, but at that time, Mannerheim believed that the fire and reconnaissance operations of the Red Army were only intended to protect the retreat of the troops for the time being. The Marshal strictly avoided any military action on the Finnish side that could contradict the secret agreement between him and Stalin.

#### Note I

In this context, the importance of regular covert reconnaissance, which is constantly carried out by the armies to stay informed about the enemy's intentions, should be emphasized. Thus, the Finnish commando units also conducted reconnaissance activities behind the border during the interim peace period in small groups, including by individuals. These trained soldiers carried out their tasks in civilian clothing, as they were aware of their fate if captured alive.

At the beginning of the German attack on the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, the Finnish army was still focused on its own front areas and reorganized for defense.

218 e.g. First Lieutenant Paavo Suoranta, born December 10, 1917, in Karstula, died November 4, 2002, in Pello, Knight of the Mannerheim Cross No. 88.

Already on the morning of the war's outbreak, the head of the small German liaison headquarters in Kajaani, Major Scheller, suggested to Captain P. Marttinalla, the head of the long-range patrol unit (11 1/Er.P-4) operating and training in the area, that the Finnish long-range patrols would undertake an important and demanding task, which German soldiers, unaccustomed to the demands of corps warfare, would not be able to handle. The Germans were also in a hurry. This operation "Shipping" meant blocking the shipping traffic between the White Sea, Lake Vienna, Lake Anisjärvi, Yväskylä, and Ladoga by blowing up the locks of the Stalin Canal at Poventska. The Germans would transport the demolition team in two planes to a lake east of the target.

Captain Marttinalla soon assembled a patrol of 16 men to carry out the mission. However, since the operation required the approval of the headquarters, Marttinalla called Mikkeli, where the Marshal, who was already aware of the German proposal, answered.

Mannerheim is very upset and "thunders" that the Germans must not interfere in any way with the affairs of his troops. He does not accept such a proposal at all. Major Scheller is now being informed by Marttinalla about the position of the Marshal. He continues the matter, however, and believes that it can be resolved. Soon after, he informs Marttinalla that the matter has been resolved and that he has two options: a) the patrol will wear German uniforms and all weapons of the patrol must be German, or b) the patrol will wear civilian uniforms and carry German weapons. Marttinalla has now become particularly cautious and still calls General Heinrichs, who informs him that the Marshal is still against the entire operation. If it is carried out, the Marshal must absolutely insist on:

1. All personnel are volunteers.
  2. Everyone is in civilian clothing, with all indications of the country of origin removed.
  3. Everyone has German weapons and equipment.
  4. All personal belongings of the men must be left behind, nothing should indicate their nationality.
- The patrol took off and landed on June 23 due to a navigation error by the German crew on a lake in the wilderness, almost 100 km east of the target. The patrol reached the location north of Poventsa only on June 28, after having already lost one of its officers in a mysterious manner. The lock gates were well guarded, but the two patrol leaders tried to reach the lock by crawling and swimming.

## PAGE 205

However, this failed when a ship entered the lock at the same time. After one of the men had jumped into the cold water with his heavy explosive charge during another demolition attempt, he was rescued half-dead by his comrade at the last moment, after the enemy's barrage had already opened fire. On the way back to Finland, the patrol lost another man during the pursuit, who found his final resting place, fatally wounded, in the Karelian Korpe. 219

With this small incident, I wanted to draw the reader's attention to the difficulties that would certainly arise in the military and contractual situation that had developed for Mannerheim, while also highlighting his rare skill in dealing with the purely military power of both the small and the large and important allied and warring great powers in his assessments and solutions, in order to avoid unnecessary conflicts in our country. This was a particular characteristic of the actions and decisions of the Marshal throughout the Continuation War in relation to the proposals - indeed, even demands - of the Germans. The military strength of the German army and the various types of military equipment and food aid they supplied to our country were factors that the Marshal and, at his direction, our political leadership had to carefully monitor and consider.

The Soviet Union began military operations against Finland on June 22, 1941.

After Germany began its offensive in Central Europe in the early morning of June 22, 1941, Soviet troops suddenly started operating on the fronts against Finland as well. The Soviet Air Force bombards targets in the Turku archipelago, while artillery shells Finnish territories both along the eastern border and from the base in Hanko. Dozens of enemy patrols conduct reconnaissance flights along the eastern border, and skirmishes occur. The order from the commander-in-chief is strict, however - there is no return fire!

In the coming days, the situation will become increasingly difficult. In some parts of the front, there are signs that Soviet troops are preparing for an attack. The Marshal, however, wanted to interpret this as the Soviet troops having "emptied their ammunition supplies" before the retreat.

219 (Palaste, 1981/1973) P.17-23

Note by the translator: The archipelago near Turku (also known as the Turku Archipelago) consists of thousands of small and larger islands.

## PAGE 206

President Ryti and Mannerheim write a letter to Churchill on June 24, 1941..

To ensure that Stalin's main ally is aware of Finland's military efforts and goals, and especially the things agreed upon with Stalin and the written promise to reward them, Ryti and Mannerheim decide to write a letter to Churchill explaining the situation. The content of this letter is also explained by the Marshal to VT on January 22, 1950, in his house in Kaivopuisto, where he also translates his letter to Stalin from June 8, 1941, which VT handed over to the Russian liaison officer at the border in Värtsilä on June 11, 1941, into Finnish.

The letter to Churchill reads as follows.

To the Prime Minister of England, Sir Winston Churchill

We in Finland know that on October 15, 1939, when you, together with Mr. Stalin's Soviet Union, signed the pact for the Second World War, you delivered Finland to the Soviet Union. Just as

Germany did on August 23, 1939, in its treaty with the Soviet Union.

For many reasons, the actions and plans of England, France, and the Soviet Union against Germany went wrong and failed.

When their plans became known to Germany and the Germans recognized the mistake they had made towards Finland at that time, Germany decided to correct this and save Finland from the clutches of the Soviet Union and the horrors of war.

In pursuing its own goals and plans, Germany has now offered military support to Finland.

To clarify the relations between Finland and Germany, we would like to inform you, Mr. Prime Minister Churchill:

- Finland is not in an alliance with Germany and does not intend to be in the future.

- Even if Finland should be forced to act together with the Germans against the Soviet Union, it will do so in a defensive manner, with the objectives that Stalin has requested from us and which we have promised to the Soviet Union in our name.

PAGE 207

Through our agents, we have tried four times during the year 1941 to discuss the situation of the Finnish people, which Stalin's Soviet Union and you, Mr. Churchill, have caused in Finland. Twice you refused to meet with our agents. Twice you agreed to meet him, and both times you insisted that Finland must absolutely listen to and follow the instructions given orally, by letter, or by radio from the Soviet Union and Stalin.

- The Soviet Union had issued numerous instructions over the radio in Stalin's name, and in a letter signed on May 28, 1941, Stalin had also confirmed his instructions and his promise of rewards.

- Although Finland cannot be absolutely certain to what extent the promised rewards and your admonitions, Mr. Churchill, will materialize in the future, we, as a neutral country and in the hope of seeking peace, will try in every possible way to comply with your and Stalin's wishes by halting the front line and thus the military operations in the Arctic Ocean and the Gulf of Finland at the line set by Stalin at the latest.

- Finland has thus fulfilled your common will by halting military operations along the mentioned line and, through this measure, securing the freedom of the northern sea route for the Soviet Union. We dare to expect that at the peace conference at the end of the war, the respect for our country's borders, ethnographic ties, and the independence of our people will be upheld and guaranteed, as Mr. Stalin of the Soviet Union explained to us in his written promise of May 28, 1941. A copy of this promise in English is enclosed for you, Mr. Prime Minister Churchill.

Helsinki, June 24, 1941

Risto Ryti

The President of the Republic

Mannerheim

Commander-in-Chief of the Defense Forces

PAGE 208

The letter was delivered to Prime Minister Churchill through the British Ambassador in Sweden, V. Mallet. When Ryti asked the Finnish ambassador in England (G. Vereker) whether it was appropriate to send a copy of the letter to American President Roosevelt, the ambassador stated that Churchill would inform the President about the content of the letter anyway, making it pointless to send it.

Many different facts later revealed that Churchill had not uttered a word about this very important letter and announcement for Finland to either Roosevelt or other US representatives, including Secretary of State C. Hull. Churchill remained silent, but his subsequent behavior towards Finland, even after receiving the letter, quickly showed that he considered Finland an open enemy of England and would act accordingly, giving his subordinates the same instructions.<sup>220</sup>

## Note II

It is still (in 2006) astonishing how thoroughly the German military leadership managed to conceal their inevitable decision to launch the large and highly risky operation in the East until the very end. The time lost due to Hitler's Balkan campaign was apparently sufficient for Stalin to expect the German invasion at a later date, perhaps even the following spring. (1942).

He also knew how Hitler had told Mannerheim in Imola (Finland) on June 4, 1942, that the German army (mainly motorized equipment) was not at all equipped for the winter war.

Russia's vast distances for troop movements and supply would make it very difficult for an attacker, especially given the notoriously cold Russian winter. The Red Army had already learned a hard lesson in this area during the Winter War against Finland in 1939-1940. Furthermore, the military intelligence service (GRU) had determined that the German armaments industry was not procuring winter-appropriate equipment, not even for their own infantry troops. "General Winter" would ultimately become one of Stalin's best and most loyal allies.

Would the Red Army have been better off in this regard if their offensive had begun before Barbarossa? In this regard, no further considerations are necessary. The main thrusts of Stalin Operation "Aparatzija Geroza" were directed towards the south, to the Adriatic, to the North Sea, and to Spain. And - the cover story was probably invented a long time ago - in Russia!

220 Appendices 1, 2, and 3

PAGE 209

Why was Germany forced to launch its preventive operation "Barbarossa" on June 22, 1941? 221  
Some key facts about the political and military situation in the years 1940-1941:

1. Hitler recognized quite early that the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact had lost its significance (perhaps already during the Polish campaign, but at the latest on February 9, 1940), but the general political and military situation forced him to maintain the pact under the pretext of buying time for his army's reaction in order to avoid the outbreak of a two-front war. Stalin's interpretation of the agreement, however, was different. 222
2. In connection with the offensive against Poland, which was to be launched simultaneously on September 1, 1939, Stalin had heavily deceived his allies. After the not-so-surprising declaration of war by Great Britain and France on September 3, 1939, Hitler was forced to accept many of Stalin's extortionate demands. 223 \*

Eng Translators Notes.

Truth For Germany The Guilt Question of the Second World War. Udo Walendy.

Hitler had concluded (the None Aggression)Pact, because the Anglo-French-Soviet negotiations, ongoing for months, were taking on a threatening character for Germany with the dispatch to Moscow of the Military Missions at the end of July, thereby confronting him with the alternative either to accept this massive alliance coalition or to demolish it via diplomatic channels. These Allied endeavours included Soviet expansionist advancing into Central Europe. Great Britain and France were willing to actually sign over to the Soviets the Baltic States, Poland and Rumania,

1) B. Dahlerus, Der letzte Versuch, pp. 46-48; Documents on British Foreign Policy 1919-1939, vol. VI, pp. 743 seq., 751 seq.; the Dahlerus talks had already started in July.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Udo-WALENDYeng-Germany-WWII:6>

End Eng Translators Notes.

3. Now Stalin is openly striving for the conquest of all of Finland based on the agreement with Churchill from 15.10.1939, without being satisfied with the border arrangements in the isthmus, the islands in the Gulf of Finland, and the base in Hanko, which he had already demanded in the

autumn (cf. with the Baltic states, whose sovereignty Stalin, for example, had promised to guarantee to the representatives of Estonia during the negotiations in Moscow from 24-27.9.1939 with the "Bolshevik word of honor"). 224

4. This non-interference in the sovereignty of the independent Baltic countries and Finland was also Hitler's original interpretation of the content of the MIR treaty. However, Stalin also betrays his other partner in the treaty - Churchill!

221 Appendix 8, Hitler's statement on the morning of June 22, 1941, and (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 283, Hitler's statements on June 4, 1942, to Mannerheim in Imola and a week before his death in 1945.

222 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-104, 313-316.

223 The surrender of Lithuania, the prevention of the re-establishment of an independent Poland on September 25, 1939, the Romanian territorial issue, actions and propaganda in Estonia, Latvia, and Poland, the Soviet invasion of Finland on November 30, 1939. (Winterkrieg). (Autor)

224 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 123

126.

- e.g., to dissolve the Polish state so that the USSR borders directly with the German Reich for Stalin's further plans; and also the "spheres of influence," which were understood quite differently by the Germans. A condemnation of the USSR did not take place in the "Nuremberg Trials"! (Note from the translator)

## PAGE 210

According to a secret agreement signed in the fall of 1939, Stalin had the right to occupy these border states for the duration of the war.

Stalin's cunning trick, however, negates the significance of this clause in the additional protocol to the agreement with Churchill regarding the end of the occupation and the restoration of the independence of these countries after the war. Stalin eliminates this obligation with his plan of "people's democracy." Since the affected countries had decided in "free" elections during the occupation to join the Soviet Federation as republics, they could not demand the restoration of their independence even after the war, so the treaties had not been violated. Churchill, perhaps unknowingly, also fell into Stalin's trap, but his greatest mistake was not informing the American leadership about the additional protocol, which they only learned about in 1944 when Finland made peace efforts. (S. 207-208).

5. From documents found in connection with the forced landing of the plane by Germany on February 9, 1940, it appears that Stalin had concluded a joint war pact with Churchill and French representatives to blockade and destroy Germany, which constitutes a violation of Article IV of the MIR Treaty. Germany kept this matter strictly secret and used the information received from the intelligence services to quietly take preventive measures. Stalin was forced by an ultimatum directed at the Kremlin on March 3 and 4, 1940, to conclude peace with Finland. The occupation of Denmark and Norway began on April 9, 1941; 24 hours before the arrival of British and French troops in Norway, the French, English, Belgian, and Dutch Front M was shattered in just over a month by the attack on May 10, 1940.

6. Softening England with air warfare to make it willing to negotiate peace will be just as unsuccessful as the threat of an invasion ("Sea Lion").

The "strong air force" built up by the British in 1938-39, the development of radar, and above all the Spitfires could inflict losses on the German air force under Göring, the extent of which would force them to abandon the large-scale bombing raids on England. Hitler now realizes that Churchill, supported (demanded) by Roosevelt, will not agree to any German peace proposals. 227

225 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 92, Fronts N, M, S, and E.

226 (Mannerheim, 1952) p. 92, 1938 Halifax I Mannerheim.

227 Hitler had made several such peace proposals, for example, to England on October 6, 1939, immediately after the fall of Poland, to Lord Tavistock on January 18, 1940, and to Roosevelt on March 3 and 4, 1940, through Sumner Welles. (Autor)

Stalin, on the other hand, is very pleased with the development of the situation, as a war in the West—let alone the German invasion of the British Isles—would give him time to further strengthen the Red Army and create an even better starting point for his future major offensive: the complete occupation of the Baltic States, the pressure and possibly the conquest of Finland, and the covert involvement in the opening of the Balkan front (S) (Yugoslavia, Greece). Hitler had known about the possible opening of this front since February 9, 1940. To calm the situation in the Balkans, Hitler sought neutrality agreements with the countries of the region (Yugoslavia, Romania, Bulgaria), which was successful with the exception of Greece, which had already had a secret alliance with France and England since the autumn of 1939. When Yugoslavia was encouraged by the secret military aid promised by the Western powers and especially by Stalin to break its agreement with Germany (the capture of Simovic on March 25 and 27, 1940), Hitler... forced to destroy the entire front with his own forces (S).

The attack by German troops on the Balkans (April 4 to May 31, 1941) is swift and devastating (p. 109). The inability of the Italian army, Germany's ally, and especially its leadership, to prevent the formation of this French-British (including Yugoslav) front in the Balkans, is a bitter disappointment for Hitler. In addition, there is the complete failure of Mussolini's forces in North Africa (Libya, Cyprus), which would have opened up the entire Mediterranean flank to the enemy. Germany had to counter this threat by permanently sending General Erwin Rommel and his army to North Africa to also get the situation under control there. The delay of "Barbarossa," Rommel's stay in Africa, and the "dispersal" of German combat troops to occupy more and more parts of Europe (Crete, Greece, Serbia, France, Denmark, and Norway) could have a decisive impact on future German warfare. 228

228 However, these clear military victories of the German army also brought with them the already mentioned danger of a fragmentation of the fighting forces throughout Europe. (Author)

Although Germany at this time de facto held military control over important areas in Europe and the Balkans, the inadequacy of its overall resources was already evident.

Churchill recognized this and, with this horror scenario, gave Roosevelt and the US media market the opportunity of a weapon to take practical steps to bring the United States into the war in Europe. 229 230

7. In the summer of 1940, Hitler ordered his High Command to prepare the groundwork for a possible attack on the Soviet Union (Generals Marcks, Warlimont, Paulus). The reasons for this are the information (February 9, 1940) about the military alliance between Stalin and the Western powers, German diligence, and the necessity to prepare militarily for all eventualities in a timely manner. The "transformation" of the Baltic states into Soviet republics and the growing number of Red Army divisions at the borders with Germany also played a role. By the end of 1940, a high level of personnel work had prepared the main outlines for Operation "Barbarossa." 231

8. The statement by German Foreign Minister Ribbentrop cited in the previous paragraph already gives a clear indication of the situation Germany was in from 1939 to 1941. We can say that the only chance for Germany to get this far with the quickest possible preventive action arose by chance when the Germans got hold of the documents on February 9, 1940.

Hitler therefore knew in advance the plans of the surrounding European alliance (England, France, Soviet Union) for the destruction of Germany.

At the same time, the overwhelming war potential of this alliance became apparent, especially if Roosevelt were to "officially" lead the United States into the war as early as 1941.

Hitler therefore desperately tried, with many proposals and suggestions, to bring about a tolerable peace, but the Allies did not want to agree. In the spring of 1941, the moment for the military

solution had come! For a good year and a half, Stalin had been able to quietly build up his own war potential, and soon he would go on the offensive with his Red Army, whose strength the world history had not known until then. 233

229 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939.

230 (Weeks, 2004) p. 12, Roosevelt's measures in September-October 1940 for the development of an extensive military aid system (Lend-Lease).

231 Ribbentrop's statement, p. 124: "... Germany has not been given a long period of consideration for any of its actions."

232 (Shawcross, 1965)

233 Appendix 6

## PAGE 213

At this point, the reader should be made aware of a certain analogy between the events leading up to the First World War 1914-1919 and the war itself, as described in Chapter 14, and the corresponding events of the Second World War. Was it in reality just a "rematch" with the same goals, to defeat Germany, which had suddenly recovered from the "nightmare of Versailles"?

The German intelligence service, in its various forms, of course monitored the concentration of the Red Army on the western border of the Soviet Union against Germany.

Despite the leaks and sabotage by the so-called "resistors" both in the German intelligence service and in the highest military command (OKW, OKE), it turned out that Stalin concentrated so many Red Army soldiers on his western border that, despite the alliance, they could only pose an offensive threat to Germany.

Regarding the development of the strength of the Red Army at the eastern border of Germany, the German military had the following insights:

September 1, 1939

1.9.1939                      65 divisions

28.11.1939                   106 divisions

15.7.1940                    120 divisions (Danger! German troops still trapped in the west) 234

1.5.1941                     158 divisions (Increased danger! Fighting in the Balkans Greece and Crete).

22.6.1941                    170 divisions + 33 cavalry divisions and 46 motorized armoured divisions.

However, we have already established that this number did not correspond to the real numbers.

June 22, 1941.

The 1st strategic offensive stage of the Red Army included approximately 5 million men, including reserves, which means a total of 303 divisions equipped with an unimaginably large arsenal of weapons. Hitler later stated that the strength of the Red Army and the amount of material had been a real surprise for the Germans.

234 (Hautamäki, 2004) 5.194-195, 210-211.

235 Among other things, on June 4, 1942, in Imola, when he visited Mannerheim to congratulate him on his 75th birthday. (author)

## PAGE 214

Eng Translators Notes:

A German soldier found a curious document while rummaging through train wagons at the La Charite station on June 19, 1940. He immediately handed over the document-which bore a particular remark-to his superiors at departmental headquarters. From there the paper passed to agencies. It became clear that what had been discovered constituted evidence in a most important

investigation. The train station was once more thoroughly searched. And it was thus that the High Command of the Wehrmacht came into possession of a collection of documents of unique historical significance.

What was found were the secret files of the Allied High War Council, including the protocols of all sessions of this illustrious association. And this time it shall not be possible for Mr. Churchill to simply deny or lie about the authenticity of these documents, as he had attempted to do at the time in the case of documents found in Warsaw. For these documents feature handwritten notes in the margins penned by Gamelin, Daladier, Weygand, and so on. Hence these gentlemen are free either to admit to these or to disown them at any time. And these documents enlighten us as to the dealings of these gentlemen who have an interest in the war and in its expansion. They will above all demonstrate how these cold-blooded politicians and military men have used all these small peoples as a means to an end; how they tried to subject Finland to their interests; how they determined to make Norway and Sweden the theater of war; how they planned to set fire to the Balkans to procure the assistance of 100 divisions from there; how they prepared to bomb Batum and Baku under the cover of a shrewd as well as unscrupulous reading of the Turkish neutrality in favor of their own interests; how they spun their web around the Netherlands and Belgium, pulling its strings constantly tighter, and finally engaging them in general staff agreements; as well as many other things. The documents afford us, moreover, a good picture of the entire amateurish method which these policy-making warmongers employed in an attempt to contain the fire they had kindled. These speak of their military pseudo-democracy which is jointly responsible for the gruesome fate which they have inflicted on hundreds of thousands and millions of soldiers of their own countries; of their barbaric lack of conscience which led them to drive their own peoples from their homes in cold blood and deliberately, in a mass evacuation whose military consequences were not necessarily favorable to them, while the general human results were shockingly gruesome. The same criminals are at the same time responsible for whipping up the Poles and inciting them to war. Eighteen days later this campaign ended-for all practical purposes.

<https://der-fuehrer.org/reden/english/40-07-19.htm>

Stalins Plan for an invasion of whole Western Europe (on July 10, 1941.): "Operation Thunderstorm". It can be found in the so-called "Osobaya Papka", a file which contains about 100,000 Top Secret documents. In this file it is document Nr.103202/06. signed by Marshal Semyon Timoshenko and the chief of the General Staff at time Merezhkov. dated 18 September 1940, three months before the German "Operation Barbarossa" was signed. After Zhukov became chief of general staff in Feb 1941, plan called MP 41 (Mobilisatsyonni Plan 41).

[http://www.21pronto.com/moscow\\_gold.html](http://www.21pronto.com/moscow_gold.html)

Churchill and Stalin negotiated the starting of co-operation in a war of many fronts against Germany since April 1939.....

On the very day, June 22, 1941, when the Russian-German war started, Russia resumed active hostilities against Finland. On that same day the Russians bombed the Aaland Islands and attempted to bomb two Finnish warships. On the 23rd, Abo (Turku) was bombed by 24 Russian airplanes. The open city of Willmanstrand was bombed on the same day - so was the Malm airdrome near Helsinki. The Russian Government was asked for an explanation, but no answer came.....

"The armistice terms which Russia and Britain have imposed on Finland are so severe that she may not survive as an independent nation. If the purpose is to make her a puppet of Russia, a good start has been made. If the intent is to build a free, healthy, and peaceful Europe, then the Allies began with a failure... The idea that such a tiny state can be a menace to Russia, the mightiest land power in the world, is fantastic claptrap." (Editorial in NY World-Telegram, Sept. 22, 1944.)



“In April, 1939 (four months before the outbreak of war), Ambassador William C. Bullitt, whom I had known for twenty years, called me to the American Embassy in Paris. The American Ambassador told me that war had been decided upon. He did not say, nor did I ask, by whom. He let me infer it... When I said that in the end Germany would be driven into the arms of Soviet Russia and Bolshevism, the Ambassador replied: “What of it? There will not be enough Germans left when the war is over worth Bolshevising.”

~Karl Von Wiegand, April 23rd, 1944, Chicago Herald American.

Interview in Finnish

<https://archive.org/details/TalvisodanJaJatkosodanSalattuHistoria>

End Eng Translators Notes:

#### PAGE 214

Hitler absolutely had to strike before the impending attack by the Red Army. There was no other choice, as the last desperate attempt to persuade the Western powers (now Churchill and Roosevelt) to accept the German peace proposals for Europe had failed after Rudolf Hess was captured following his flight to England. (S. 309-310). 236 237 238 239)

Stalin's "Wolf Moment"

There are many versions of Stalin's reaction when the news of the German attack reached the Kremlin.

The main theme is his incredible disbelief and his fanatical insistence that Hitler could not have attacked yet, even though he knew that Barbarossa existed.

All attempts by Stalin's allies (England, France) to enforce the fronts (N, M, S) proposed and agreed upon by Churchill for the annihilation of Germany had failed. To realize his "great dream," Stalin knew that the time for the invasion of his front (E) had come, as a significant portion of the German forces (about 60-65 divisions) were now deployed throughout Europe - even in Africa - despite his allies' failure to open effective fronts. His Red Army would strike in any case before Hitler had the opportunity to gather enough troops for an attack on the Soviet Union.

Stalin had had about 1.5 years of peace to equip his vast Red Army without military defeats, to develop the country's armaments industry to the highest level, and to take control of the areas favorable for a future invasion (pp. 218-219). Despite all this, Stalin is overwhelmed when the news of the impending German invasion reaches Moscow - panic! He had, apparently, made another mistake in his timing calculations.

236 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 283.

237 (Paasikivi, 1991) p. 135.

238 Report of the Finnish Social Democrats from November 7, 1941, in the Swedish Göteborgs Handels- och Sjöfartstidningen, by Colonel Sune Bergelin.

239 (Paasikivi, 1991) pp. 97, 98.

#### PAGE 215

Had his always suspicious attitude towards provocations prevented him from heeding the numerous warnings he had received about the timing of Hitler's impending attack? After all, that was all that mattered; the German invasion would come, but it should not come as a surprise before the Red Army's own attack.

(Stalin: "... Hitler can't be that crazy ..."). 240

The fears expressed by Marshals G. Zhukov and S. K. Timoshenko that the Red Army would be attacked by the German Army during its mobilization had indeed come true.

(S. 139-140). Stalin's own concealment and secrecy regarding the "silent mobilization" should have

worked well from the German perspective. As part of the trade agreement between the two countries, full freight trains had been rolling into the most important German-Soviet border crossing (Malkin) with "zeal" until just a few days ago, so that Hitler would have had no reason to suspect anything.

The Soviet desire for peace was emphasized in all official speeches, in the press, and on the radio (Stalin's speech in Pravda, May 5/6, 1941). Several sources mention that Stalin disappears from his Kremlin office to his "dacha" after receiving a message about a sudden German attack. However, this information about Stalin's actions later turned out to be false, and he acted with iron will to resolve the situation. However, his voice was first heard on the radio only on July 3, 1941. In his speech, Stalin called on the people of the Soviet Union to engage in a patriotic struggle against a brutal and ruthless enemy who had suddenly attacked the peace-loving Soviet Union without a declaration of war.

The fact was, however, that the Red Army was already in chaos on its front against Germany at that time! The assault troops assembled for the offensive (against Germany) with their vast supplies, means of transport, tanks, and dozens of air force bases full of aircraft were caught off guard and devastated.

Note 111

The strategic plan of the Red Army (Shukov, Timoshenko / "Aparatzija Geroza"), to take control with a surprise attack and, after a breakthrough, to overrun the fronts of the main army with an enormous superiority in military and material forces in Central Europe and the Balkans, has failed! 240 page 138, Richard Sorge

PAGE 216

The old and proven doctrine 241 of a three-stage (gradual) solution approach had to be adopted:

- Border battles, delay, and retreat.
- Stop the enemy deep in Russia with the help of winter.
- Counterattack and defeat of the enemy.

Even this option would only succeed if the Western powers, with their help, could quickly compensate for the enormous losses of men and material of the first wave of the Red Army before the final collapse occurred! The most important and decisive factor would be a sufficient supply of war material and equipment, as Stalin would soon have enough labor reserves. (The annual recruitment of the cohort was about 1,200,000 soldiers!) Germany had about 500,000. Some sources report that Stalin was ready, for the first and last time, to accept the help of his allies. This critical phase, however, was soon over, and to conceal his ultimate ambition for the goal of his war (pp. 447-448), Stalin later refused to accept any presence of his allies in his military operations, in his own industrial production, etc. 242

When Stalin speaks on July 3, the German tank columns of Generals Guderian and Hoth (p. 233) have already passed Minsk and are approaching Vitebsk and the Dnieper. Marshal S.K. Timoshenko (p. 233) and General A.I. Eremenko (p. 233), commander of the Far Eastern forces that had been flown in to defend Moscow, continued to throw new troops and tank units into the fray despite the losses. At the latest, the German tank spear must be stopped at the Dnieper. From there, it would be just over 300 km to Moscow!

Now the Red Army had to buy time, again and again, even at great cost, to secure and hold the rear third defensive line (Moscow).

241 The Russian Field Marshal Prince M. F. Kutuzov (1745-1813) capitulated to Napoleon's army in Moscow in 1812, thereby stalling the French and eventually destroying the army that Napoleon had pursued at Smolensk and along the Beresina River.

242 (Becker, 1991), Stalin's daily order, Popov, Kharitonov

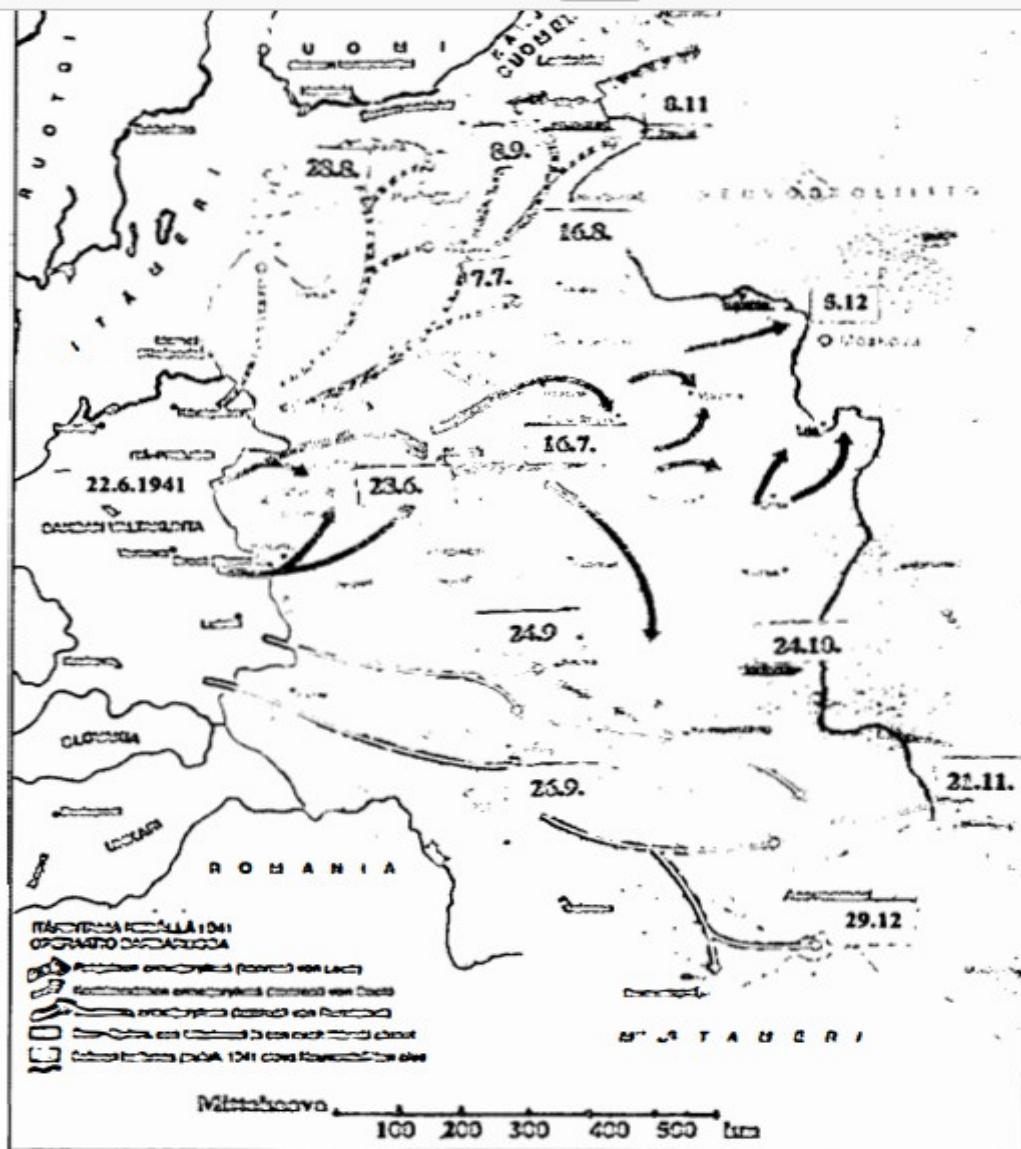
PAGE 217

Barbarossa, at the beginning of the operation. On the 2<sup>nd</sup>.



Barbarossa, at the beginning of the operation. On June 21, 1941, the German Eastern Front had seven armies, four panzer groups, and three flotillas ready for attack; 3 million men, 600,000 vehicles, 750,000 horses, 3,580 armored vehicles, 7,184 guns, and 1,830 aircraft. Further south were the 3rd and 4th Romanian Armies. On the Soviet side of the border, there were 10 armies with a total of 4.5 million men. 243

243 (Carell, 1964)



PAGE 218

The German Wehrmacht attacks systematically from June 22 to December 29, 1941, and advances into the Soviet Union.

PAGE 219

At the same time, Army Group North, under the command of Field Marshal von Leeb, breaks through the Red Army's defense lines in the Baltics along the so-called "Stalin Line" from Lake Peipus to the south and north up to Luga. Their goal is also clear: Leningrad! There, the tank wedges of Generals Georg-Hans Reinhardt and Erich von Manstein were directed.

Had Hitler once again struck in time and with success?

Would his army, even if outnumbered, but still very effective and well-led, have been able to destroy the last front (E) that was planned for the defeat of Germany?

Crucial questions. Would future planned deliveries of war material fall into German hands?

Note IV

The decisive battle of the Second World War had begun.

The victors have portrayed Germany and Hitler as the initiators of the war in their historiography (the invasion of Poland on September 1, 1939). However, this is not the correct perspective, as the Soviet invasion of Poland (September 17, 1939) is part of the same operation in which Stalin,

through the tactical delay of the Red Army's attack, cleverly lured Hitler into a trap set by him in collaboration with Great Britain, France, and the USA. In the negotiations with the Western powers in the summer of 1939, Stalin and Molotov had agreed that only a German invasion of Poland would prompt Britain and France to declare war—against Germany, not against the Soviet Union. 244

However, in my opinion, the clearest expression of the aggression that triggered the Second World War was the crude attack by the Soviet Union on Finland on November 30, 1939 (the Winter War and the government of O.V. Kuusinen), which violated all agreements between the two countries. This aggression was not triggered by the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact between Germany and the Soviet Union - but by the new secret war agreement between Churchill and Stalin (October 15, 1939), which made it possible to open the fronts of the Western powers (N, M, S, 6) after the collapse of Poland in order to quickly destroy Germany.

"This aggression was not triggered by the MIR agreement between Germany and the Soviet Union - but by the new secret war agreement between Churchill and Stalin (October 15, 1939), which made it possible to open the fronts of the Western powers (N, M, S, E) after the collapse of Poland in order to quickly destroy Germany. 'First, Poland was sacrificed as a 'bait,' then the Baltic countries, including Finland! 245

244 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 83-85

245 Letter from President Ryti and Marshal Mannerheim to Prime Minister W. Churchill, June 24, 1941, pp. 207-208

#### PAGE 220

The connection between Stalin and Hitler .

By this time at the latest, Hitler realized that Germany's border neighbor in the east in all its ruthless "conspiratorial" plots and military conspiracies and military threats - was Stalin.

Hitler's own ally, whose actions since the implementation of the 1936 agreement had already aroused suspicion regarding Stalin's reliability among Hitler and the inner circles of the German leadership. These were further intensified during the initial discussions related to the Polish campaign. The long-considered declaration of war by Great Britain and France against Germany prompted Hitler, in order to avoid a two-front war, to seek further cooperation and peace between the two countries. The M/R agreement signed in Moscow (August 23, 1939), which Stalin signed at the latest in connection with the Finnish Winter War and the concept of "sphere of influence," ultimately turned out to be a well-planned trap, not only for Hitler but also for the Western Allies. In the "shadow" of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, the conspirators of the three powers pursued their own secret war goals since the autumn of 1939, which not only aimed at the destruction of Germany but also at the realization of their own secret and selfish goals: the preservation of the hegemony of Churchill/British Empire in the whole world, which required the destruction of Germany. Stalin - world revolution and dictatorship of the proletariat. Roosevelt - Development of the United States into the leading military and economic power in the world.

Eng Translator Notes:

"The war now proposed is for the purpose of establishing Jewish hegemony throughout the world." - Brigadier General George Van Horn Mosely, The New York Tribune, March 29, 1939.

On the 3rd of June, 1938, the American Hebrew boasted that they had Jews in the foremost positions of influence in Britain, Russia and France, and that these "three sons of Israel will be sending the Nazi dictator to hell." - Joseph Trimble, the American Hebrew.

"We Jews are going to bring a war on Germany." - David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign, 1934 (quoted in "I Testify Against The Jews" by Robert Edward Edmondson, page 188 and "The Jewish War of Survival" by Arnold Leese, page 52).



"Hitler will have no war (does not want war), but we will force it on him, not this year, but soon." - Emil Ludwig Cohn in *Les Annales*, June, 1934 (also quoted in his book "The New Holy Alliance").

End Eng Translators Notes.

In these scenarios, it is once again reflected that the United States, at the beginning of the 21st century, achieved its great goals through the implementation of the "American democracy" that it had established and promoted. The methods, however, were often quite questionable from our European perspective in the post-war decades, especially after the collapse of the Soviet Union (Vietnam, Grenada, Somalia, Afghanistan, Iraq, soon perhaps Iran and North Korea), but also Cuba (possibly an exception) and almost all Central American small states, which are mostly governed by "puppet presidents" supported by US dollars.

The time to defeat the dangerous and powerful opponent of the Eastern Front (E) planned by Churchill, the Soviet Union led by Stalin, and to prevent their major offensive in advance, had finally come for Germany. There was no other option left. 247

246 (Becker, 1991) p. 226-227, Stalin's daily order of February 16, 1943

247 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 283, Hitler's statement to Mannerheim of June 4, 1942.

#### PAGE 221

The significance of Stalin's power and the spread of communism in Europe - perhaps even in the entire world - in the event of a victory by the Red Army, was then taken for granted by Hitler. 248 To prove this and to convince Churchill and the British as well as Roosevelt of his peace offer, Hitler sent Rudolf Hess to England on May 10, 1941, in a final desperate attempt. He had all the authority to negotiate peace, establish fair borders for the European nations, the right of all states, including the small ones, to determine their own governance, etc. However, the most important thing was the call to the Western powers not to support the Soviet Union now, so that Germany could, if necessary, force them to accept peace through its future military actions. But it had all been in vain!

Churchill and especially Roosevelt saw the situation differently from their perspective.

They rely on Stalin and the Soviet Union to play an important role in the defeat of their main enemy, Germany, which was already the goal of the First World War. But even with the help of the Versailles peace treaties, this could not be achieved, and Germany had begun to free itself from its state of humiliation under Hitler.

Due to the long-standing, deeply rooted war propaganda, a change in which Germany and Hitler would no longer be labeled as the worst enemies of peace and humanity in both countries would be hardly possible. On the other hand, Stalin offered them a weapon with the number of his divisions and reserves to spare their own soldiers, of course by supplying the Red Army with only as much financial resources, armaments, and other war materials as were necessary for effective warfare.

249

Let the dictators first fight each other to exhaustion, and when Germany collapses, they will take care of Stalin and create their own new order in Europe and - at the same time - in the whole world. (sic).

It seems that neither of the two Western leaders - particularly Roosevelt - were aware of Stalin's secret "great dream" and trusted his "democratic" mindset. However, this seems implausible, as information about Stalin's purges and the terror against his own people in the 1920s and 1930s was accessible to the entire world.

248 (Mannerheim, 1952) p. 63-64, Discussion Mannerheim I King Edward VI II.

1936 in London.

249 (Weeks), Roosevelt's statement.

Similarly, the measures and efforts (Comintern, GRU, KGB, "Red Aid," arms exports) for the active spread of the communist idea in post-war Europe and later especially in the developing countries, which gradually freed themselves from Western colonial rule, are also relevant.

Churchill represented the vision of the old British Empire of a "balance of power" in Europe throughout his entire life. After the defeat of Spain, the Netherlands, France, and finally Napoleon, the active, industrious, and technologically superior German Empire under Otto von Bismarck in 1871 posed the greatest threat to the British Empire. Its competitiveness in world trade, its nascent colonial policy, and the development of influence over other European states were for the British a serious "undermining" of all aspects of their British hegemony, especially foreign trade, on which the country was completely dependent (King Edward VII of England: "We must do everything to prevent the rise of Germany, especially its trade."). Churchill is still, almost 100 years later, a prisoner of his almost pathological, even paranoid thinking in the face of this threat to the supremacy of the British Empire. Finally, after World War I in 1919, it required the crippling of Germany through war reparations (Versailles) and in 1939 the "final" destruction of Germany and Hitler's Third Reich. 251

After France's defeat in the summer of 1940, only the inclusion of Roosevelt and Stalin in a joint alliance provided the real basis for the realization of Churchill's cynical and destructive goal. In May and June 1941, both Churchill and Roosevelt faced a significant and final political decision: war, which would lead to a destructive global conflagration, or peace, which Germany was offering?

Stalin would hardly continue his activities if they were to stop all military aid to the Soviet Union. But they choose - war!

In the next four years, the world was to experience the most terrible devastations and torments that the human mind could imagine.

250 (Hautamäki, 2004), Disraeli, Crowe, Edward VII, Churchill.

251 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 305-306, Appendix No.: 8 and explanations;

S. Welles: Churchill I Brüning

In light of the German Operation Barbarossa as well as the impending major offensive by Stalin's Red Army, the leaders of both Western powers decide to support Stalin's war efforts in the Soviet Union while simultaneously supporting communism.

Not even the United States could "save" the British Empire and the rest of the world from Hitler's dominance if the alliance with Stalin did not work. Therefore, the Red Army had to be supplied with all possible war material provided by the USA in the fight against Germany and its allies (i.e., also against Finland).

Roosevelt's letters to his envoy W.C. Bullitt and Churchill 252, in which he states that he knows Stalin as a "good democrat" and will help him in every way, and Roosevelt now wisely does not speak about the repayment of aid, as Stalin might in this case abandon his expansion and other conquest projects in the Soviet Union (Baltic States). The price for this unimaginable naivety of Roosevelt was paid by many European countries for half a century.

In England, Churchill's propaganda machine has succeeded for years in influencing public opinion against Germany through its unabashed statements. This unilateral action was led by Churchill's confidant Lord R. G. Vansittart (p. 233), who had made it his life's mission since the First World War to permanently weaken Germany. In February 1938, shortly after his retirement, he was appointed by Churchill as the head of the Coordination Committee for Propaganda and Other Disinformation Abroad and was his foreign policy advisor. This committee was very influential in the Foreign Office (FO), in the radio (BBC), and in the press. Their tasks also included espionage, possibly assassination, sabotage, the establishment and financing of resistance movements, etc. In

the United States, however, President Roosevelt was in serious trouble because the vast majority of Americans (about 70-80%) did not accept Stalin and the socialism he represented. The renewed rise in unemployment between 1938 and 1939 and the problems of Roosevelt's grand New Deal program, which came under pressure due to the federal government's excessive interference in the traditionally free domestic economy of the USA, however, gave a significant boost to socialist thinking in the country.

252 (Weeks, 2004) p. 46

253 (Klüver, 1997) p. 28-30

## PAGE 224

Throughout history, heads of state have felt the need to direct the interests of the citizens towards the existence of an external threat, their responsibility for the predicament, and the benefits of eliminating the threat - even if it involves war. And so it is now!

A massive propaganda machine was deployed to show that this external threat was Germany in Europe and Japan in the Pacific.

To eliminate these threats, it was absolutely necessary to choose the American model of war! The malignancy and inhumanity of these threats were depicted in grim images.

People would once again be called to arms to defend fundamental and human rights in the world.

The United States would function as the arsenal of democracies and, with the rapidly expanding war industry, guarantee jobs and bread for the people - and gold for the state!

This highly developed propaganda machine, to which the uninformed American "man on the street" naively believed, ultimately led to a reversal in the poll numbers. The films shown to American soldiers on their way to Europe, in which Stalin, "Uncle Joe," and "Father Sunshine" were portrayed as champions of democracy and the Soviet Union as an unparalleled bastion of democracy, for whose salvation the US troops were now on their way to a "new crusade" and a holy war in Europe, are exemplary. Hitler and Germany, on the other hand, were the embodiment of evil that had to disappear in order to preserve civilization in the world - to destroy it.

The downfall of the Soviet Union under Stalin would give Hitler the opportunity to demand peace in Europe with more insistence, which both Western leaders had repeatedly rejected. It was not so much about Hitler's personality, i.e., who led Germany, as it was about the subjugation of Germany as a state.

This fact was also noted with bitterness by the German "resistance circles," who had already sought Hitler's overthrow in 1941-1942 and again in 1944. That Roosevelt insisted on the "unconditional surrender" of Germany in this context ultimately destroyed the hopes of the resistance, which had planned Hitler's overthrow and removal through assassination, for an honorable peace and caused the German army to fight to the bitter end.

254 (Hautamäki, 2004) 5.109, Reference No. 43, Roosevelt 1938.

255 Film series from the First to the Third World War, "America at War."

225

In this sense, Rudolf Hess's flight to England in 1941 and his contacts with the country's leadership to bring about peace in 1941 were initially kept secret and discredited by both sides.

Rudolf Hess himself was imprisoned by Churchill in violation of all unwritten laws of warfare and the "gentleman" rules of diplomacy, and in the following four years, he was broken in his mental resilience through solitary confinement and certain "treatments." Regarding Hess's peace flight (pp. 309-310), some particularities for the British part are still being examined: However, a grim and repulsive image remains of the later Allied leaders (M. Gorbachev, M. Thatcher, G. Bush), who not only accepted the life sentence imposed on Hess during the Nuremberg Trials but also, during their own time in office.

the cold-blooded murder of an old man (93 years old), who had been held alone and in solitary confinement in Spandau Prison in Germany for over 40 years, by the CIA and the British



intelligence service (MI5) on August 17, 1987, 256. This crime was committed when public opinion around the world began to demand the release of Hess after he had suffered enough.

The main reason for the act, however, was probably the fear of the revelation of sensitive information that had been withheld by the victors and that he might still have been able to disclose if he had been released. 257

It has just been 20 years (2007) since Hess was murdered. Both intelligence agencies (CIA and MI5) investigated their own crime, and the case was declared a suicide! That was the lie with which the world had to come to terms. And with that, the world has come to terms and will hardly remember it. In principle, the chain of similar cases is almost unbroken as I write this. (2007).

J.F. Kennedy's assassination - unsolved, as well as the sudden deaths of several witnesses to this assassination! Involvement of the CIA and Mafia in the assassination of Fidel Castro - unresolved!

The confessions of Lieutenant General Pawel Sudoplatow (head of the Special Operations Department of the NKVD) about numerous assassinations he ordered, especially after the war, through foreign intelligence networks.

256 (Melaouhi, 2009)

257 (Hess, 1994) pp. 158-159

## PAGE 226

The murders of Alexander Litvinenko and journalist Anna Politkovskaya, as well as several other journalists in Russia, organized by the Russian Federal Security Service (FSB), apparently remain unsolved. 258

The personal antipathy of Churchill and Roosevelt, the propaganda campaign (e.g., the "New York Times" from 1933-1939) against Germany and the National Socialists, which had been running in both countries for years, had now led both Western leaders into a secure dead end. How can one explain to the people in England and across the Atlantic in America that one could negotiate with Hitler and bring peace to Europe and the whole world? The last obstacle, however, is likely the influence and power of the Jewish-Zionist World Organization in the leading Western powers, especially the USA.

It is not only the European "Balance of Power" that was already destroyed by the Russian Revolution in 1917, but also the global, worldwide notion of the importance of one's own power - a balance in which neither a person like Hitler nor the Germany he led had a say in European affairs - that prompted these two great leaders, like their predecessors, to make their decisive and fateful choice when it came to the question - war or peace?

Consider the League of Nations, established after the Treaty of Versailles in 1919, and the decisive role (veto power) that the great powers reserved for themselves in the main organ of the organization, the League of Nations Council.

This is also found in the otherwise brilliantly written "phrases" in the foundational documents of the United Nations (UN), established after the Second World War in 1945, regarding the equality and rights of all nations (including the defeated) and individuals.

258 It is not uncommon today to find that the intelligence services (security police, secret police, etc.) of many large and small states carry out tasks at the behest of their leaders that are beyond all morality and humanity and outside the reach of the law, protected by their "high lords."

The judiciary does not necessarily uphold all the fundamental values of the principle of equality and can be partially influenced by the political leadership of the state and its instruments, such as the police. If necessary, local mafias can also carry out covert dirty work for the same clients, in return for gaining more freedom of action. (Autor)

## PAGE 227

The ultimate decision-making power of the victorious powers is still reflected in the composition of the Security Council, the organization's most important body, and in the veto power of its members!

The passionate desire of the two Western leaders (Roosevelt, Churchill) to destroy Germany and Hitler and to achieve their own post-war goal ("new world order") becomes a decisive factor in their decisions.

If the Soviet Union collapses now, they will likely never achieve the dominance over the new world order that they envisioned - and the days of Normandy and the "Overlords" would never come! So they choose Stalin's Soviet Union as the war and as its fighter - yes, as its later victim!

Note V

"If Germany becomes too strong, it must be smashed again - and this time forever," said Winston Churchill in 1934 in London to Heinrich Brüning, the former Chancellor of the Weimar Republic. (S. 233).

"England cannot allow the hegemony of another country in continental Europe without knowing that we will lose." "We fought against Napoleon for 22 years, and we will, if necessary, fight against Hitler and Germany for 100 years," exclaimed Sir Horace Wilson, Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, to DNB representative Fritz Hesse on the evening of September 2, 1941, in London, when he suggested that Hitler would abandon his invasion of Poland if the reasonable 16 points proposed by Germany were used as the basis for joint negotiations with Poland. Sir Eyre Crowe, Undersecretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in his memoirs of January 1, 1907: "We (Great Britain) must always ally ourselves with the second strongest on the continent against the strongest - that is, since 1871 against Germany."

Already in the early days of the war, London (FO/Churchill) warned Moscow that the Finnish radio intelligence service had decrypted some of the message encryption codes used by the Soviet army during the Winter War and had now passed this information on to the German army. This has already caused enormous losses to the Red Army in the early moments of the war, for example at the airfields of Grodno. 259

259 Appendix 3: FO-Telegram No. 622 D 18:45 to Moscow on June 22, 1941.

Eng Translators Notes:

"What a magnificent dream. Americans will sail across the ocean to punish our enemies. In the lodges of B'nai B'rith the Moscow, New York axis is ready to function." "Do not worry! Roosevelt will provide the armaments for Russia!" "The Western Jew will equip an army of twenty million on the East to destroy Christianity and human culture and to establish Jewish world kingdom!" P74 The United Nations is also exposed as a front for Jews. A voluminous list of Jews in key positions is appended. In reviewing the evidence, it is difficult to conclude anything other than that the shoe fits. 'The World Conquerors. the Real War Criminals.'

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals:1>

End Eng Translators Notes

PAGE 228

The British government did not intend to engage in genuine negotiations with the representatives of the German resistance in 1944, should they succeed in destroying Hitler and overthrowing the National Socialists.

(z. B. Stauffenbergs Attentat auf Hitler am 20. Juli 1944). The removal of Hitler in Germany would not change the British desire for the complete subjugation of Germany after the war.

"There are no good Germans."

Shortly after the execution of Stauffenberg, Foreign Minister Wheeler-Bennett presented a memorandum to the British Foreign Office in 1944, stating: "A living Hitler is better than a dead one, because then we can continue the war (and reduce Germany to rubble), instead of making peace with its new representatives now." This view was also accepted by Churchill's Cabinet. In all its clarity, the aforementioned note is about the Allies and their representatives in the British Empire, who had practically already achieved victory and were seized by a terrible hatred, revenge,

and brutality. The non-implementation of this vision could have prevented the death of millions of civilians and soldiers in the winter of 1944-1945, the treatment of the Jews, the hunger of forced laborers, and the destruction caused by the Allied bombings, not to mention the people who are still dying in the terror bombings of German cities: hundreds of thousands of civilians. The American demand for the unconditional surrender of Germany contributed to delaying the end of the war until the spring of 1945, when the German army had just laid down its arms, knowing that neither the numerous peace offers from Hitler himself nor those from the German resistance movement (pp. 283-284), which had promised liberation from the Nazis, had ever been accepted by the Allies.

Note VI

Both in England and in the United States, there were opponents of the war. From the description of Rudolf Hess's flight to England in 1941 and the German peace offer in 1939 (pp. 309-310), it is evident that there was also a very large and influential group of people in England who could not accept the war against Germany and the rejection of Hitler's serious peace proposals from 1939-1941.

260 (Klüver, 1997) p. 375

PAGE 229

The propaganda machine led by Lord R. G. Vansittart (p. 233), however, worked very effectively and with extensive internal powers, delivering impressive horror propaganda even to the United States. The result was the same in both England and the USA - war opponents were branded as traitors and even threatened with imprisonment. Many were able to preserve their limited freedom by not interfering in daily politics and remaining silent.

The most interesting case is probably that of the English King Edward VIII (Duke of Windsor), who had to abdicate the throne in 1936 because he did not want to lead his country into war against Germany. The perfect pretext for his abdication was his planned marriage to the American, divorced, and non-aristocratic woman Wallis Simpson. The corresponding cabinet minutes were declared secret from November 27, 1936, for the next 100 years until 2037. That is 20 years more than the 80 years applied to the documents about the secret collaboration between Churchill and Stalin and the agreement that Rudolf Hess brought with him during his flight to England. (2017). Why? - If the British had evaluated Hitler's proposals differently in 1939, the war with Germany could have been avoided. The statement of the Duke of Windsor to the former minister and statesman Sir John Baitour in Washington in the spring of 1945, immediately after the collapse of Germany, reflects the statement of the second British chief prosecutor of the Nuremberg Trials, Shawcross, from 1985: "... step by step I have increasingly come to the conviction that the goals of communism for Europe are dark and destructive."

But neither the German people nor Hitler wanted this war.

According to our principle of "balance of power," we, under Roosevelt's leadership, urged the Americans to also enter this war to destroy Germany. We did not respond to Hitler's numerous pleas for peace. Now we have to admit that Hitler was right. Instead of the cooperative Germany he had offered, we are now threatened by a gigantic, imperialistic Soviet power. 261

In the United States, we can cite as an example some individuals who were closely involved in politics: The representative and "Father of the Atlantic Flyers" Charles A. Lindbergh from Minnesota was a staunch opponent of American war preparations and ultimately of entering the war. In his view, Roosevelt's reasons for entering the war were completely untenable. 262

261 (Klüver, 1997) p. 375.

262 Compare the dubious (CIA) justification by President George W. Bush for the war against Iraq in 2003.

PAGE 230

Lindbergh and his views put him in a very difficult position; he was pressured by the authorities and

received death threats.

The same congressman gave a highly publicized speech in the House of Representatives on Christmas Day 1913 about the transfer of the U.S. government's monetary system to the Fed, a banking trust owned and controlled by Jewish bankers. This law (regarding the Fed's banking system), which grants the unlimited and exclusive right to print dollars, establishes the largest banking trust in the world. 263 When it is signed by the President, it will legalize the power of the invisible moneylender. The new law allows the banking trust, for example, to cause inflation and change interest rates whenever it wants. 264

After Roosevelt was elected President of the United States in 1933 (a few months after Hitler was elected Chancellor), he and Stalin began active cooperation and constant communication. The most important result was the immediate initiation of formal recognition of the Stalin-led Soviet Union by the USA. Diplomatic contacts intensified towards the end of the 1930s and eventually reached a level that was no longer acceptable to the US ambassador in Moscow, William Bullitt. He warned Roosevelt about Stalin's unreliability and the President's naivety in relying on him. Finally, Bullitt, who was fed up with Roosevelt's naive defense of Stalin, requested a transfer to Paris and received it. 265

At the same time, the Russian-speaking decryption expert of the embassy, Tyler Kent (1934-1939 in Moscow), also requests his transfer. He translated all the secret correspondence between Roosevelt and Stalin, which revealed that the President promoted and supported Stalin's significance for the Soviet Union and its future strong position in European power politics. Under his leadership, the United States prepared for the upcoming war from 1933 to 1941 and also participated militarily (Air Force and Navy; Beginning of the production of B-class aircraft in 1934 and the doubling of the navy in 1938.

263 Federal Reserve Bank, pp. 415-417

264 And not just in the USA, because their decisions had an impact on the whole world. From the beginning, the Federal Reserve Bank also committed to discretionary support and lending to politically convenient foreign states (including dictatorships/Saddam) by pooling the national credit resources of the USA for this purpose. The Fed began its work on November 16, 1914, just in time to finance the war efforts of, for example, England, France, and Italy during World War I from 1914-18.

265 (Weeks, 2004) p. 46

PAGE 231

Therefore, Roosevelt sends Kent to another "hotspot" of the war - London. Here, Kent immediately discovers that the exchange between Roosevelt and Churchill also included open preparations for war against Germany and that President Roosevelt was secretly violating the existing neutrality laws of the USA. Kent is arrested by the British Secret Service for attempting to provide a US Congressman with copies of messages that reveal Roosevelt's actions. When Roosevelt learns of this, he instructs his US Ambassador in London, Joseph Kennedy (John F. Kennedy's father), to revoke Kent's diplomatic immunity so that he cannot be brought to trial in the USA, which would mean the disclosure of Roosevelt's actions. Subsequently, a British military court (!) sentenced Kent in a secret trial for "endangering the security of Great Britain" to 7 years of disciplinary confinement. Kent is released at the end of the war in 1945 with the promise to remain silent about his knowledge. 266

266 (Braun, 1985)

\* [de.metapedia.org/wiki/Kent,\\_Tyler](https://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Kent,_Tyler)

Quote: "We are faced with the terrible prospect of having to say: 'Perhaps we were wrong.'" And this demands another confession: "Perhaps Hitler was right." (Note from the translator)

PAGE 232

Photo's of:

R. G. Vansittart, Churchill's propaganda master; Heinrich Brüning, Hitler's predecessor; Generaloberst Heinz Guderian, commander of Panzer Group 2 of Army Group Center; Colonel General Hermann von Hoth, Commander of Army Group Center. Marshal S. K. Timoshenko, Commander of the Soviet Central Front (Moscow) 1941; Lieutenant General A. I. Eremenko, transferred from the Far East to defend Moscow on June 22, 1941.

267 [www.britannica.com](http://www.britannica.com)

268 [www.fi.wikipedia.org](http://www.fi.wikipedia.org)

PAGE 233

## CHAPTER 9

The Concern of Churchill and Roosevelt - the Soviet Union Must Not Collapse

The struggle to end the Second World War has begun 269.

While the German tanks advance at an astonishing pace towards Moscow and Leningrad, Stalin's "secret" allies also awaken. Despite all predictability, the German invasion came as a surprise. The MIR agreement is still in effect, but it has been broken by Stalin, which has been known to Hitler since February 9, 1940. As a result, Germany was already able to break through three (N, M, S) of the surrounding blockade fronts through preventive and timely operations. The final and decisive attack, Barbarossa, against the Eastern Front E (= the Soviet Union) had to be launched by Germany on June 22, 1941, as the readiness of Stalin's Red Army to initiate the attack was known.

Note I

The flight of Rudolf Hess to England on May 10, 1941, to negotiate peace, had not been successful, and Roosevelt was already preparing the United States for war with its enormous resources for the production of war materials.

The German leadership knew all of this, and therefore the Eastern Campaign had to be urgently initiated, because Operation Barbarossa and the Soviet question could only be resolved through a Blitzkrieg, in which the initiative was taken and the invasion was completed during the course of 1941. After the collapse of the Soviet Union, Stalin's allies could finally agree to negotiate a compromise peace.

There were still many unanswered questions about the success of Barbarossa, to which even the German military leadership at the beginning of the invasion had no clear answer:

1) Were the intelligence reports obtained by the German intelligence service about the overall combat potential of the Soviet Red Army sufficiently accurate, and how high would the Soviet mental fighting spirit be?

Answer: They were not. (Author)

2) What significance did the Finnish Winter War have in the calculations of German military strategy regarding the combat strength of the Red Army?

Answer: Underestimated, wrong. (Autor)

269 Appendix 8, Hitler's statement of June 22, 1941.

PAGE 234

3) Did the German intelligence service ensure in every respect that Barbarossa would be initiated before the attack of the Red Army, despite the Balkan campaign?

Answer: Yes. (Author)

4) What would it mean to postpone the original attack date from mid-May to approximately 4 weeks later (June 22, 1941) due to the fighting in the Balkans (front SI Yugoslavia, Greece)?

Answer: Lack of time and equipment shortages, e.g., winter clothing. Ignorance of the true severity of the winter conditions in Russia. (Author)

5) How quickly could the Allies - especially the USA - set their vast machinery in motion to produce and deliver the necessary military aid to the Soviet Union, without which the country could collapse if the German invasion proceeded as planned?

Stalin's dinner speech (pp. 74-75) on November 30, 1943, in Tehran was addressed to Roosevelt, who had already begun the massive buildup of the American war industry in anticipation of the coming war in 1934. (Luftwaffe 1938, Marine).

An important aspect of building the new industries was the rapid conversion of their production to meet the needs of the war industry. Thus, Roosevelt gradually succeeded in convincing Congress and the Senate, under the pretext of the threat to American security, to allocate resources for rearmament.

6) What role and significance would the few allies of Germany (Italy, Romania, Hungary, Bulgaria, and Finland in a special relationship) have for the success of Operation Barbarossa? What could be built upon for future military operations?

Answer: Gross overestimation, with the exception of Finland, which waged its enclave war. (Autor) The most important ally of imperial Germany in World War I was from 1914 to 1919 the Habsburg Empire Austria-Hungary, whose poor military leadership Hitler blamed for the German defeat. In 1941, Mussolini's Italy was Germany's strongest European ally and arms partner. Their military contribution to the joint warfare against the Allies ultimately proved decisively inadequate and brought the German forces into great difficulties in their war from 1941 to 1943.

Rome, and especially the Vatican, became a center of the German resistance movement and other international espionage against Germany, from which information was passed on to the Allies by representatives of the Roman Catholic Church.

7) Distances, railways (importance of the different track gauges), roads, and the need for other means of transportation?

Answer: The longer the war lasted, the more apparent the lack of all the necessary resources for the war became. (Autor)

## PAGE 235

Hitler had started rearming Germany for the Second World War much too late. (vgl. Stal ins "sti lle Mobilmachung"). The Allied horror image of Germany's ongoing and massive rearmament for world domination remains one of the great propaganda triumphs of the West to this day. Even within the framework of Operation Barbarossa, despite the careful preparation, there was a significant lack of readiness for various types of surprises (the inadequacy of the fighting troops, their lack of winter clothing, the extent and impact of enemy partisan activities, the inexhaustibility of the enemy's combat reserves, the tenacity and fighting spirit of the Red Army, their own intelligence deficits and misjudgments, the weakness of their own war propaganda compared to that of the Allies, who completely dominated the media worldwide).

### Note II

Stalin and the Soviet High Command (STAVKA), on the other hand, were able to quickly assess the tactical requirements of the new doctrine to halt the rapid advance of the Germans after the initial strong attack. 210 Therefore, Stalin's orders soon included the following instructions:

1) Introduction of the "scorched earth" tactic. The impending arrival of winter and its severity were known. Heated accommodations must not be left to the Germans.

2) Russian locomotives and wagons with different track gauges must also be an important target for destruction. This prevents it from being used by the enemy. (The Germans do not have enough modified equipment for this purpose.)

3) Extensive and unscrupulous use of partisan activities behind enemy lines. Primarily, all efforts should be made to hinder and destroy the enemy's war efforts, as this will paralyze the enemy forces with few of our own losses.

Since the capitalists (Stalin's term) were now actually fighting each other (Poland, Denmark and Norway, France; Balkans = N, M, S)

and the Soviet Union waited for the right moment to intervene with its own war objectives, Stalin had two important years to prepare the Red Army for its final attack on the West (July 15-25, 1941). It is known that the date set by Stalin for the Red Army to be ready for the invasion was about a

month too late due to the rapid attacks by the German army. (Barbarossa 22. Juni 1941).  
210 page 217. Reference 241, Tactics "a la Kutuzov"

PAGE 236

Note 111

At this point, the peace flight of Hess to Scotland on May 10, 1941, must be remembered. This last desperate attempt by Hitler to reach an understanding with the Western powers (i.e., the withdrawal of the order to invade Barbarossa/Dortmund) failed primarily due to Roosevelt's stance. According to him, there would be no separate peace with Germany, and the main enemy would remain Germany and Hitler! The only way to peace would be the unconditional surrender of Germany. Hitler's comprehensive proposal for joint negotiations on a substantial and lasting peace in Europe, introduced by Rudolf Hess, did not include the desire for a possible joint invasion of the East with the Western powers, but rather the demand for a ban on any military aid from the USA to the Soviet Union. Germany would then be ready to use its own strength and willingness to sacrifice to force Stalin, if necessary, to accept a state of peace in Europe and abandon his grand expansionist offensive in the West. However, Hitler assumed that Stalin, as a realist, would almost certainly abandon these conquest goals if Great Britain and America accepted his proposals. After that, an agreement on fair state borders in Europe could be negotiated. In his message, Hitler warned the Western powers about the threat of communism, which would otherwise come to Europe and sooner or later to the whole world. 271 272 273 274 275 \*

271 At the end of World War II, it quickly became clear that Hitler had been right.  
(Autor)

272 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 283.

273 (Shawcross, 1965) p. 68.

274 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 71. "Daily Mail", October 13, 1933, London, Lloyd George.

275 Rudolf Hess documents, which were classified as secret by England until at least 2017.

\* see also the books by Dr. rer. mil. Bernd Schwipper, Major General (ret.):

Clarification of the Threat from the East: Volume 1 & 2. 1939 to June 22, 1941: Prevention by the Wehrmacht with previously unpublished documents. First edition in 2021 by Druffel & Vowinkel, second edition in 2022 by VFFW (translator's note)

PAGE 237

The significance of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact - buying time

Stalin had the opportunity to equip his Red Army for about 14 years to become increasingly stronger and finally consider the right moment for his major offensive in the West ("Operation Storm").

Now, on June 22, 1941, the German army, due to the poor military performance of the Allies, had initiated its "Barbarossa" offensive even before the Red Army's offensive in the West, causing heavy losses in equipment and men to the troops that were stationed in their forward operating bases and were still being concentrated. This would now mean the danger of the entire Soviet Union's collapse if the German army's blitzkrieg tactics, if successful, brought the Germans quickly enough to the planned line Archangel-Volga-Caspian Sea.

The most important question is: Will the aid from the USA and other allies arrive in time?

Does the Polish historian Janusz Piekatkiewicz provide a clue in his book that would explain the outcome of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact of August 23, 1939, in a completely new light, i.e., did the Western negotiators in Moscow in the autumn of 1939 exert pressure on Stalin to conclude the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact? 276 Colonel U. A. Käkönen (p. 402) notes that the negotiations between Great Britain and the Soviet Union, contrary to the general portrayal in historiography, did not fail, but were quietly continued despite the MIR agreement that was soon to be concluded between the military leaders. 277 278

The main objective - the German "invasion" of Poland on September 1, 1939 - was thus secured.  
279 Furthermore, it was agreed that the Red Army would only attack Poland once the Polish Army's resistance against the Germans had ended. 280  
276 (Piekalkiewicz, 1999) p. 72-73  
277 (Käkönen, 1969) 5.15-17  
278 All of this was necessary to calm Hitler, as the negotiations at the political level had supposedly ended without results! (Autor)  
279 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939  
280 The reader will recall that the parties to the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact had already agreed on a simultaneous invasion of Poland in the summer of 1939, but now Stalin had, through deception, made Hitler the initiator of the war in the eyes of the world.

PAGE 238

The hour of the Red Army struck on September 17, 1939, despite many excuses invented by Moscow, and the most important thing was that Stalin explained to the rest of the world, and especially to the leaders of the Comintern in various countries, that the Soviet Union was not the aggressor but the "protector" of its own population in Eastern Poland. The speed and power of the German campaign in Poland, which crushed the Polish resistance in practically just a few weeks, was a shock to Stalin and the British and French leadership. Hitler is furious about Stalin's betrayal. Despite the newly concluded non-aggression pact, Stalin is aware that Hitler will later consider the pact a deception. This could mean a rapid resumption of the German military offensive in the East, which the Western negotiators had provocatively warned Stalin about in August in Moscow. The events in Poland confirmed three things for Stalin: First, the enormous speed and striking power of the German army, which the Red Army was not yet able to match. Secondly, Stalin now knew that Hitler, like himself, considered the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact a clever deception. Thirdly, efforts had to be made to obtain the necessary additional time to keep the agreement "in force" by precisely fulfilling the deliveries associated with the agreement. Maybe even Hitler would not be ready to attack after all.  
Barely had the last resistance in Poland collapsed on October 5, 1939, when Stalin was ready to secretly solidify his alliance with the Western powers on October 15, 1939 - just in case! Churchill had now achieved his goal. After the war spread to Europe on September 3, 1939, Germany was to have a secret "Eastern Front" at its back. He, Churchill, would in the future present his military plans, initially with the support of the British Navy under his command (Admiralty) and, in the event of an escalation of the military situation, perhaps even later as Prime Minister. 282  
281 Ilya Ehrenburg, a Russian Jew, wrote propaganda among other things for the Pravda. His writings had already sparked a controversy when the MIR agreement was concluded on August 23, 1939. Hitler urges Ribbentrop to sign and asks him to forget Ehrenburg, a verbally "insane" propaganda flourish. Ehrenburg's proclamation in the anti-German article "The Way" was only published after Germany's "invasion" of the Soviet Union. (Autor)  
282 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 127-139, Fronten N, M, S, E.

PAGE 239

Note IV

The German attack on Poland on September 1, 1939, is considered in post-war historiography, in accordance with Allied propaganda, to be the beginning of the Second World War. This view is incorrect! The fact that Poland was attacked by two European powers takes us back to the events of the Treaty of Versailles. (1919). For Germany, it was about peacefully resolving the fate of the return of the German territories that had been taken from it at that time (Pomerania, Poznań, Gdańsk and its surrounding areas, the connections of East Prussia to the German mainland, and Silesia).  
For the Soviet Union, it was about recapturing the western Russian territories that had been



conquered by the Polish dictator J. Piłsudski at the beginning of the 20th century with the support of the surrounding powers. (sic). The nature of the war was initially only local. It became European when France and England intervened in the war with their own goals (defeating Germany) and false promises. Poland (J. Beck) would receive guarantees for the preservation and expansion of its own position. Military aid is promised and the instruction is given to provoke Hitler, not to agree to any peaceful negotiation solution.

This instruction was also already confirmed by US President Roosevelt.

(Botschafter W. Biddle I Warschau).

During the negotiations with France and England in the summer of 1939, Stalin had been "freed" from being labeled as the aggressor in Poland.

(17. September 1939). Only Germany would receive a declaration of war (September 3, 1939). The main person responsible for the events that led to the escalation of the war into a world war was the First Sea Lord W. Churchill from the Admiralty in London. 283

The struggle of the giants has begun - 1941

With the awareness that, despite many attempts, no political solution for peace with the Western powers could be found, Hitler launched his last preventive strike and a desperate fight for Germany's existence. But despite the thorough preparation of the headquarters, the fighting spirit of the troops, the amount of available war material, etc., many questions regarding the success of "Barbarossa" remained open.

283 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 188, statement by Marshal Mannerheim: "The architects and planners of this war are Churchill and Stalin."

## PAGE 240

Stalin, for his part, clarified the facts about the military resources of the Red Army and the soldiers under his command. In these calculations, only the information that he and his closest political-military circle had about the military material aid promised by the Western powers (especially the USA) is already included, should it be needed. The resources of Germany, on the other hand, would not be sufficient for a long-term war. On March 11, 1941, Stalin approved the final attack plan. Stalin's speech on May 5, 1941, to his broad military leadership, in which he declares that the Soviet Union will finally adopt an offensive doctrine (i.e., it will again create the impression that, for example, the Winter War against Finland, the defeat of the Baltic states, and the division of Poland were defensive wars led by the Soviet Union!).

The terminology used in war propaganda has always played an important role in influencing public opinion.

Later, as the war continued, pure offensive actions no longer fit under the term "defensive war," so a new emotional term was introduced for both the Red Army and the Allies: liberation. Stalin also pointed out that the combined military resources of the Western powers and the Soviet Union would be sufficient to defeat Germany, and that even the Red Army alone had the military power and equipment to withstand an attack by the German army. Now the Soviet peoples and every soldier should recognize that the time had come to adopt the doctrine of aggression.

Meanwhile, the Soviet Union had significantly expanded its territory along its western borders through wise foreign policy, treaties, and peaceful means to improve its security. Finally, the certainty that the German army was defeatable.

Note V

I remind the reader, for example, of Operation "PORON" 285 in Finnish Lapland, northern Sweden, and Norway in the years 1930 and 1937. Additionally, the Baltic States, Eastern Poland, and Bessarabia I Bukovina. Constant delaying, which wears down the enemy's offensive power and, with increasing distance from the supply lines, decisively slows down their mobility and combat effectiveness. Their own resistance is further strengthened by successful counterattacks.

284 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939.

285 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 37, 38, 40, and 41, maps.

A strict military discipline must be introduced among the troops.

(Strafbatai llone und -kompanien, Deserteure werden sofort erschossen).

Strengthening the fighting spirit and morale of the troops - the enemy can be defeated. 286

relocation of important military-industrial factories to the east, out of the enemy's reach, and rapid reconstruction to resume production (result: 1,360 factories!). "Mother Russia" must be saved, an appeal to the people - even the Orthodox Church is now involved. The remaining priests must be released and the churches opened. 287

The leaders of the Anglo-French military delegation (Admiral Drax, General Doumenc), who arrive in Moscow on August 11, 1939, are already trying to convince the Soviet leadership at their first meeting on August 12, 1939. Accordingly, Stalin was to immediately conclude a non-aggression pact with Germany (!) because Hitler, after his victory over Poland, might possibly continue his advance eastward - into the Soviet Union. The Western powers would then need more time to provide military assistance to the then-isolated Soviet Union. 288 During the negotiations in the summer of 1939, it was agreed that the Western powers (England and France) would immediately declare war on Germany at the onset of the German invasion of Poland, but not on the Soviet Union! The agreement with Germany (the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact) before the invasion stipulated that the Soviet Union would gain control over the eastern parts of Poland, and the future demarcation line between German and Russian troops was also agreed upon. Stalin had insisted on this to his advantage in view of the future invasion of the West by the Red Army (the capitulation of Lithuania, the border blockades of Bialystok and Lviv, far in the west). Stalin demanded (= "extorted") the counter-performance for his MIR agreement by, among other things, incorporating Lithuania into the Soviet Union, even though it had been agreed that it belonged to the German sphere of interest. Stalin was now also against the re-establishment of the entire Polish state when he informed the German ambassador in Moscow, von Schulenburg, on September 25, 1939, that he no longer wished for "Polish buffer states between the Soviet Union and Germany."

286 The Jewish-Russian journalist Ilya Ehrenburg wrote an anti-German article titled "The Road," in which he stated among other things: "Do not count the days, do not count the pennies." Just remember one thing: the number of Germans you have killed.

Kill the German, screams the mother; kill the German, demands the child. Don't hesitate. Don't give up. Kill! (Nicht aufgeben, nicht aufgeben, nicht aufgeben.) 287 (Radzinski, 1996) pp. 533-535

288 (Hautamäki, 2004), pp. 326-327 and (Piekalkiewicz, 1999) pp. 72-73

\*It should also be remembered that Poland, out of justified concern, did not agree to a Soviet march through its territory against Germany in August 1939. This problem was then solved in their own way by England, France, and the USSR. (Note from the translator)

\*\* [de.metapedia.org/wiki/Ehrenburg,\\_Ilja](http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Ehrenburg,_Ilja)

Hitler and Ribbentrop also had to agree to this demand, and on September 28, 1939, a border treaty between the two countries was signed on this basis.

A fact that Stalin had to bitterly acknowledge in the military events of the years 1939-1941 was that his secret allies, England and France, had failed in all their efforts to create blockade fronts to defeat Germany. (N, M, S). Hitler had eliminated the threat posed by these fronts with the rapid and surprising preemptive strikes of his army and avoided getting entangled in protracted battles. This contradicted Stalin's own secret and ultimate goal of warfare. Based on the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, Germany would invade Poland, but after its defeat, it would have to wage a protracted and sufficiently long war against the Western powers, who would declare war on Germany as per the agreement (September 3, 1939) - however, only if the Soviet Union skillfully diverted the necessary raw materials for warfare to Germany.

As already mentioned, in this phase, Stalin is ready, for the first and last time, to accept British

troops and war materials (air force) alongside the Red Army.

The most important condition that Stalin repeatedly insists on, however, is the demand to the Allies for the rapid opening of a second front somewhere in Europe (Norway, Sweden, France, Balkans) to alleviate the threatening situation on the Eastern Front. This is something that Stalin's allies understandably cannot do quickly enough. 290 291

The political and military solution of Finland in the spring and summer of 1941 - the Mannerheim - Stalin - Churchill Agreement

The reader is to gain an overview of the events in Finland in the spring and winter of 1941. The resulting solution is quite unique and completely differs from our written military history, as the key to understanding the underlying politics can only be found in Marshal Mannerheim's secret file S-32. The reader may now have more time to prepare, study, reflect, and understand the course of events before continuing to read.

289 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939

290 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 326, Appendix No. 10, Janusz Piekalkiewicz

291 (Deutscher, 1989) p. 396

## PAGE 243

The connection between the logical basis of the events and the important time parameters is necessary to create a convincing and rational overall picture. The goals and decisions of the political and military leaders of all warring parties must be viewed in the light of objective and sober revisionism. The global "war game" would no longer be played by generals in "sandboxes" and on maps, but unfortunately with live soldiers and "hard" ammunition. Everything could now become possible - even the impossible!

### 1. The Red Army was effectively reformed

The Red Army had initiated an effective and thorough correction of its mistakes, which was based, among other things, on the experiences of the Winter War in Finland. The entire military organization underwent a reform. Thousands and Tens of thousands of commanders of larger units and general staff officers were trained at dozens of military academies. The task of reforming the Red Army was entrusted by Stalin to his highly esteemed Marshal Boris Shaposhnikov, the chief of staff, who is known to the reader from his contacts with Mannerheim under the pseudonym "Irina." Grenade launchers and submachine guns became the main weapons of the infantry. The armament was too weak in light of the development of firearms, so their equipment had to be renewed. The Luftwaffe's aircraft were outdated and needed to be brought up to date. Above all, troop training had to be intensified within the regiment and downwards. The capabilities for troop sealing and mine clearance also had to be improved based on the experiences from the Winter War. Effective conditions for guerrilla operations (partisans) had to be created in the enemy's rear. of the enemy be created.

The poor winter equipment of the troops and, above all, their lack of skiing skills had proven to be disastrous. The people had to learn how to ski - and they did so in just a few years!

Marshal Timoshenko: "When I received the order to break through the Mannerheim Line, I informed Stalin that the Red Army was not combat-ready." Our only chance lies in the tremendous difference in the balance of forces from 4 million to 200 million. Stalin accepted the idea of deploying a sufficient number of divisions in a row, with the last division breaking through. That means heavy losses, for which I should not be held responsible ...!" 292

292 (Käkönen, 1969), U. A. Käkönen, Finnish Military Attaché in Moscow 1940.

244

### 2. Stalin's Predicament

Stalin, who is aware of the impending German invasion, has initiated contract negotiations with Mannerheim. Stalin and other contacts in Moscow (Gregory, Luci, Irina = Chief of Staff Boris Shaposhnikov) are very concerned about the plans of the German army to also invade Scandinavia, and about the future stance of the Finnish leadership towards the German invasion. (S. 84-85). Germany had a fairly strong occupation army in Norway, which could complement its warfare, thus

threatening important Soviet targets in the north with a powerful army. Their task would surely be to capture the port and naval city of Murmansk and cut off the new Sorokka-Obozerskaja railway line from the already built and still unfinished railway line from Sorokka to Arkhangelsk, which leads from there to Leningrad. This had to be prevented at all costs.

It was about the fact that Finland, which had been poorly treated in the Moscow Peace of the Winter War (March 13, 1940), would certainly rightfully be hostile and vengeful. If the Finnish army under Mannerheim allied with the Germans and attacked together with them with agreed-upon objectives, it would pose a serious threat in the north. on the planned warfare of the Soviet Union and its allies (Churchill I Roosevelt). As a result, a significantly larger number of Red Army troops would be deployed to the Northern Front. These would be urgently needed on the main front in Eastern Europe and already at the border with Japan in the Far East.

The latter threat, however, was deftly eliminated by Stalin, who unexpectedly negotiated a comprehensive non-aggression pact with Japan, Germany's ally, in April 1941. Since Stalin was confident that Japan would adhere to its agreement, he was later able to transfer his Siberian assault divisions, which were well-equipped for the Winter War, from the Far East to the European main front at the crucial moment to save Moscow.

293 pages 255-256, R. Sorge.

245

The agreement also guaranteed the safe delivery of US Lend-Lease war material from the US West Coast, the main ports of Seattle and San Francisco, to the ports on the Sea of Japan (including Vladivostok) without threat from the Japanese, to be transported via the restored Siberian railway to the European theater of war. The Liberty Ships fleet of hundreds of American transport ships operated continuously on this mission in Soviet colors, under the Soviet flag, and with predominantly Russian crews. The supply terminal, the main port, and the command post of this transport fleet were located near San Francisco. 294

Here, too, the question inevitably arises: What was Hitler's intention when he supported this treaty between the Soviet Union and Japan in April 1941? It was no longer possible to terminate the treaty later!

In any case, Stalin had wisely covered his back with that.

3. What would be the fate of the European Northern Front?

Thus, Stalin, possibly at the suggestion of Marshal Boris Shaposhnikov ("Irina"), already promised Mannerheim via radio from March 3 to 5, 1941, to return Karelia, including East Karelia, which Finland had taken over in the 1940 Moscow Peace Treaty, after the upcoming war, if our esteemed commander-in-chief of the army, Mannerheim, agrees. However, if Germany were to force Finland to join its own attack across the Finnish border of 1939, Finland must act defensively(!), i.e., halt the advance of its army to the level of Stalin's (and Churchill's) approval in the Karelian Isthmus, the Syvär (Aunus), and Vienon-Karelia (Maaselkä). Stalin's promise revealed the deep-seated concern of the Red Army leadership (Shaposhnikov) about the future military situation in the north. This was reflected in the radio messages sent from Moscow in the spring and winter of 1941. 296 However, Mannerheim demands that Stalin sign a written confirmation of his reward promise in order to agree to his proposal. This was a "bad deal" for Stalin, but since the situation could suddenly change and Germany might launch Barbarossa earlier than expected (which happened on June 22, 1941), the certainty of the "freezing" of the Northern Front had to be established beforehand.

294 (Weeks, 2004) p. 113

295 Stalin's telegram to Mannerheim, March 4, 1941, pp. 83-84

296 (Hautamäki, 2004)

Germany would also attack from Finnish territory with force, both alone and together with the Finns. Stalin's important written agreement, which promised a reward, was only handed over to

Mannerheim on June 11, 1941 (Värtsilä). Stalin had delayed the transmission of his document for more than three months to wait and see what military measures Hitler would take in the north. It was now clear that the behavior of the Finnish army, which was ultimately forced to join the German invasion by two ultimatums from Hitler (June 2 and July 7, 1941), would determine the fate of the entire Northern Front. Finland would certainly try to reclaim the territory that had been taken from it in the Moscow Peace Treaty of 1940 through German military actions, but what else would one demand from Germany and its military leaders? One could say that the Marshal and his army at this point held the "keys" to the Northern Front - even the fate of the entire Operation Barbarossa. Mannerheim also managed to convince Hitler to accept the secretly agreed-upon goals with Stalin as sufficient war aims for Finland.

However, Mannerheim boldly set the condition that Hitler would not send German troops to the southern part of the front (Karelian Isthmus, Aunus/Syväri, Petrosawodsk/Maaselkä), which Mannerheim would handle with his own Finnish forces, while at the same time wanting to retain full operational freedom for himself and his own conduct of the war. 297 This would be of utmost importance in the future to implement the cooperation for Finland, agreed in writing with Stalin (with Churchill's consent). 298

With this unconventional military action, carried out within the framework of secret treaties, Mannerheim, in his own words, saved Finland and all of Scandinavia from becoming a battlefield of the great powers. 299

297 pages 142-143, announcement by Colonel Buschenhagen.

298 pages 185-188, letter from Mannerheim to Stalin dated June 8, 1941. Pages 188-189, Stalin's letter of commendation to Mannerheim, dated May 28, received on June 11, 1941, Värtsilä.

299 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 177, Paasikivi/Marski.

PAGE 247

#### 4. The Role of Sweden and the Other Nordic Countries in the Stalin-Churchill Agreement Approved by Mannerheim

Sweden remained neutral during the war, Denmark and Norway were occupied by Germany, but the countries were kept out of the actual combat operations. Only Finland had to fight heavy battles against the Red Army in 1941 and 1944, but in between, it was able to conduct a relatively "peaceful" positional war for 2.5 years, which spared our small army from greater losses. In any case, Stalin had wisely secured the strategic lines for his northern front, trusting in Mannerheim, which meant that the Red Army only needed to defend them with the smallest possible number of troops once the Finns had reached them.

This was based on Stalin's trust in the Finns and Mannerheim, that the Finns would not let themselves be defeated. With this political solution in the background and a top-secret agreement with Stalin, Mannerheim led our army into the Continuation War, which was then relentlessly waged militarily by the most powerful superpowers in the world. When we talk in this chapter about one of the wonders of the Second World War before Moscow and perhaps many others, I would like to assure the reader that the skill and courage of our commander-in-chief, Marshal Mannerheim, both as a war leader and as a respected statesman with a deep understanding of the intentions of the great powers, are unparalleled!

Thus, the Marshal, together with the fight of our brave army and also with the extraordinary powers (p. 192) that were granted to him by our political leadership at the outbreak of the war, ensured that we emerged in 1944 as a free and independent nation from the depths of the Great War. 300 301 302 \*

This series of events was explained in more detail in chronological order in the previous chapter.

300 Appendix 14, Stalin's note to the Finnish cultural delegation in Moscow from October 8, 1945.

301 (Mäkelä, 1980) p. 239.

302 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 267-268, Mannerheim I Ryti. (Mannerheim, p. 32)

\* At the expense of all of Europe and beyond, to this day (2022).

The success of the first phase of the German campaign in the East 1941-1942 - the final defeat of the second phase 1943-1945

Barbarossa: the major victories of Operation Barbarossa Phase I

22.6.-28.12.1941

In the initial phase of their successful, albeit in many ways perhaps critically delayed, Operation Barbarossa, the Germans quickly achieved convincing military victories on the Eastern Front, with Russian losses being so high that the German command considered the victory of the campaign in October/November 1941 to be a foregone conclusion.

The number of Russian casualties reported by the Germans on the following fronts: 303

Army Group South A (von Rundstedt):

- Operation Uman, August 1-7, 1941;

130,000 prisoners of war, 317 prisoners of war, 858 guns.

- Kiev Operation 26.9. 1941;

650,000 prisoners of war, 884 prisoners of war, 3,700 guns.

- Operation Sea of Azov October 5-10, 1941;

100,000 prisoners of war, 2,200 tanks, 672 guns.

Group Center A (von Bock):

- Operation Bialystok/Minsk 9.7.1941;

329,000 prisoners of war, 3,332 prisoners of war, 1,809 guns.

- Operation Vitebsk/Smolensk 5.8.1941;

310,000 prisoners of war, 3,000 prisoners of war, almost 3,000 guns.

- Operation Roslavi/Gomel August 8-24, 1941;

116,000 prisoners of war, 394 prisoners of war, 950 guns.

- Operation Bjarnsk/Wjazma 13.10.1941;

663,000 prisoners of war, 1,242 tanks, and 5,412 guns.

Group North A (von Leeb):

The troops of the army group advanced quite quickly into the Vainäjoe plain in three columns by June 26. Riga was captured on June 29, 1941, the Stalin Line was breached (Reinhardt, Manstein), and by mid-July both tank spearheads were on the isthmus between Lake Peipsi and Lake Ilmen.

- The battles at Luga, where the surprised and encircled Russians are captured;

24,000 prisoners, 316 tanks, and 600 guns (September 3, 1941):

303 (Carell, 1963) pp. 146-147

The success of the Germans is based on the exploitation of the difficult terrain (the swamps of Luga). Novgorod is captured on August 18, and the attack continues to the station (Tsudowo), where the Leningrad-Moscow railway line is cut. The outer defense line of Leningrad will be breached on September 9 and 10, 1941, the distance to the city is approximately 40 km. The inner defense line was breached between September 15 and 17, 1941. A. Zdanov (political leader of Leningrad) and General Zakharov (military commander of the city) send the factory militia divisions into battle. The Germans are already in the suburbs of Leningrad. (Kolpino, Pulkovo). West of the city, they reach the coast of the Gulf of Finland on September 20, 1941. The XXXIX. Panzergruppe strikes northeast of the Neva curve and captures Schlüsselburg on September 11. The last land connection to the city has been severed!

On September 12, 1941, Hitler and the OKW intervened.

The attack on Leningrad is halted. The city is simply encircled, and the commander of the main tank group (XXXXT), Generaloberst Reinhardt, receives the order to move his tanks to the battlefields towards Moscow. Was Leningrad saved? Yes!

Marshal Voroshilov (p. 402) is gathering his troops in Vologda, including his Siberian divisions with

the capability to strike, for an attack towards Tikhvin, where the XXXIX Panzergruppe (Gen. Oberst R. Schmidt) receives the order to advance and hold their position. 304 The more important goal was probably to disrupt the Russian winter supply route along the Luga River to Leningrad. The Germans captured Tikhvin on November 8, and on November 15, 1941, a fierce counteroffensive by the Red Army began. In the Volhovan wilderness, in a soon-to-be-destroyed city, at 30-40 degrees frost, the Russians, who fight bravely and almost unscathed, eventually force the armored corps to abandon Tihvinä. Under arctic conditions, the German troops retreated to their starting position on the Wologda River on December 22, 1941, suffering heavy losses. The price was high. The 18th Panzer Division had 9,000 dead, many frozen, and another 741 men missing. The railway line from Tikhvin to Vologda was left to the Russians. Heavy forest battles in the Wolhova region continued until mid-1944. 30s 306

304 Were the Finns expected at Syväri? (Author)

30s (Carell, 1963) pp. 195-240, chapter "Leningrad and Luga".

306 Appendix 20: The events on this front are already in many ways connected with the military actions of the Finnish army and Mannerheim's decisions to adhere to the secret agreements made (Leningrad, Syväri, Uus-Laatokka/Suholsland 1942, attempt to cut off the "Road of Life" in Leningrad).

## PAGE 250

Casualty figures from the first days of the German Operation Barbarossa

Casualty figures from the first days of the German Barbarossa

Lieutenant General Kurt von Tippelskirch 307 reports the German losses on the Eastern Front from June 22, 1941, to February 28, 1942, as follows:

- Fallen 210,572

- Wounded 747,761

- Missing 47,303

Total 1,005,636

Frostbite from November 5, 1941, to February 20, 1942

- Amputated 14,357

- Moderately severe 62,000

- Mild 336,230 Total 112,580

Regarding German equipment losses, the Luftwaffe still had about 1,000 combat-ready fighter planes and the ground troops had about 1,400 tanks as of September 30, 1941. The losses amounted to around 60%, which means that the Red Army, despite its own losses, fought with tenacity and desperation. 308

The agents of Churchill and Roosevelt in Moscow in the summer of 1941, offering their assistance. The strength of the overwhelming German attack and the enormous losses of the Red Army soon became known in London and Washington.

As early as July 22, 1941, Churchill sent his agents to Moscow to assess the situation (Lord Beaverbrook, Sir Stafford Cripps, and Roosevelt's representatives, including A. Harriman). A little later in July (July 26), Harry Hopkins, Roosevelt's special envoy, also arrived. The gentlemen want to find out what "first aid" Stalin needed to compensate for the losses of the Red Army and whether the Soviet Union was still able to survive without collapse.

Harry Hopkins, a true friend of Stalin, informs President Roosevelt from Moscow that, in his opinion, the Soviet Union will not collapse but will survive as a victor if it receives effective aid. Stalin leaves Hopkins a list of the Red Army's most important needs to be supplied to Roosevelt (fighter planes, tanks, weapons and ammunition, explosives, means of transport, but above all, enough refined fuel for the air force).

307 (Tippelskirch, 1962)

308 (Welker, 1982) p. 142.

In advance, the US Department of the Treasury pledged 10 million dollars and the Defense Commissary Agency pledged 50 million dollars in military aid.

Via Vladivostok and Murmansk, these goods, not yet included in the Lend-Lease aid, are to be delivered as urgently needed war material by the end of September 1941 as "first aid" as follows:

- 1,575 trucks
- 4,655 tons of special metals
- 4,726 tons of chemicals and explosives
- 130,354 tons of fuels
- 15,885 tons of machinery and processing machines
- 3,918 tons of food
- 2,623 tons of other goods
- 2,494 tons of raw materials

The representatives of the USA and Great Britain promise to deliver to the USSR within the next 9 months (May 1942):

- 3,000 airplanes
- 4,000 tanks
- 30,000 trucks

This, in addition to the Soviet Union's own production, would make up for the losses at the beginning of the war. 309

Germans at the Gates of Moscow

As October approaches, the German "tank crackers" are encircling (S. 263)

Moscow (Northern wedge: Kalinin-Kiin, Generals Steinhardt-Hoepner. The southern wedge: Tula [Jasnaja Poljana], General Guderian.) Stalin, however, remains unshakably calm, even though he knows that the Germans will soon make one last attempt to take the city. Moscow would fight!

A part of the factory workers has been mobilized. They are forming a militia of about 200,000 men, who will be trained for 20 days. Women and children are digging up tank traps. (S. 259).

309 (Weeks, 2004) Pages 452-456, US LL-Aid Headquarters 1942-1945

On October 10, 1941, Molotov informs US Ambassador Steinhardt and the other diplomats that Moscow is to be evacuated eastward - to Kuybyshev. The archives of the Kremlin are being burned. In the evacuated city, as so often, internal anarchy threatens! 310

Stalin now takes action (October 20, 1941). Martial law is imposed in the city. Discipline and order are being restored with an iron fist.

Moscow has been transformed into an impressive two-part "defense fortress," but it still has depth. Can Moscow hold out? Will the help from the West arrive in time?

Note VI

In the most critical phase of the Moscow Front, in November-December 1941, the Soviet leadership is burning through the less well-trained troops, and in some places, even women's battalions are being deployed (p. 259)! The soldiers of the Red Army, who were taken prisoner by the relentlessly advancing German troops, report on the increasing number of penal battalions and the growing number of mixed ranks. The poorly equipped worker and militia armies of the Moscow factories are suffering heavy losses, but there are still Red Army soldiers who fight selflessly. The 4th Army Corps of the German Central Front, under the command of Bock, has also given everything in a bitter fight that has decisively decimated men and material.

He had to stop and "catch his breath"! The defenders of Moscow had been waiting for this.

The information that the German War Ministry (OKW) receives about these facts even leads Hitler to assume that Stalin is in the process of exhausting the reserves of his army, i.e., that the Red Army



will soon collapse. The calculations of the number of prisoners of war and casualties (pp. 250-251) may have led to a completely understandable miscalculation by the German military leadership. Was this realistic picture of events plausible - or did Stalin, as a brilliant puppeteer, also want to mislead his opponents here? However, when the German offensive was halted at the gates of Moscow in early December 1941, Stalin was able to concentrate a new force in the Moscow area under Marshal G. K. Zhukov: 17.5 divisions, now fighting with shock divisions, ski battalions, and cavalry transferred from Siberia. 311

310 {Carell, 1963)

311 (Carell , 1964)

## PAGE 253

These stopped the Germans and then, in complete superiority, removed their northern (Kalinin) and southern (Tula) "siege pincers," which threatened Moscow, and began a large-scale two-sided encirclement that countered the retreat of the entire German Army Group Center.

According to the "Motti tactic," which the Germans had learned months earlier, they were forced by the Red Army's counteroffensive from December 5, 1941, to February 22, 1942, to partially retreat 100-200 kilometers to the west and establish new, permanent combat positions there for the winter. A similar development took place on the Northern and Southern fronts (von Leeb and von Rundstedt). I dare to assert that the battles of 1941-1942, in addition to their military success, were above all an important psychological victory for the Red Army. The rapid German advance in the summer of 1941 had caused the often inexplicable fear among the Russian soldiers that they would be unable to oppose the German armies. Now this fear was fading. The initiative decisively shifted to the Red Army, and somewhere in the future - Stalingrad!

The Moscow "Miracle" - the turning point in the war?

The Russian winter of 1941 had already set in slowly and almost unnoticed in October, a few weeks earlier than usual.

When the tank armies of Generals Guderian and Hoth finally delivered the final blow against Moscow at the end of November, as demanded by Hitler, the frost had already dropped to -30 ... -40 degrees Celsius. Streets and roads that used to sink in slush are now frozen solid. The German tanks won't start in the morning; they are frozen in the mud. The entire equipment has been affected by the frost. The soldiers in their summer clothing are like a worn-out "ragged army," while the men try with all means and equipment not to freeze. Everything seems to be frozen.

There is not enough supply available. Soldiers of lower ranks are therefore sent into combat missions. Maintenance has long ceased to be a regular activity. Wounded infantrymen are stuck in snowdrifts, weapons freeze up, ammunition often runs out. The artillery and the few operational tanks must conserve their ammunition.

\* through betrayal & sabotage, among others, by Chief Quartermaster Eduard Wagner  
[de.metapedia.org/wiki/Wagner,\\_Eduard](http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Wagner,_Eduard) Translator's note

## PAGE 254

The attack by Army Group Center (von Bock) (9th Army, 4th Army, and 2nd Army) was stopped by the defenders of Moscow, and a timely counteroffensive was used to finally eliminate the threat posed by Army Group Center to Moscow. The Germans had suffered heavy losses, so the constantly fighting and exhausted troops could not be replenished during the winter, even if the offensive were to continue. The stabilization of the front for the winter would now be the most important measure for the new offensive in the spring. Hitler had to finally admit this to his staff when he ordered on December 8, 1941, to halt the offensive and instructed his army to simply hold the positions they had gained, which would also prove to be impossible. 312

Between November 5, 1941, and February 22, 1942, the German Army Group Center had lost an average of 3,862 men per day, in addition to 979 frozen soldiers per day. An earlier calculation of

German losses since the beginning of the war (1,005,636) shows that about 50% of these losses occurred during the 105 days of fighting around Moscow. In this number, more than 100,000 soldiers are included who suffered from frostbite. The losses of aircraft and armored equipment in the Luftwaffe amounted to about 60% of the original strength. 313

Hitler takes over the leadership of the OKW I OKH - Front commanders are replaced - November-December 1941

The offensive of Army Group Center (von Bock) came to a standstill in December due to ice and snow. 314 The General Staff of the Soviet Armed Forces (STAVKA) is forging extensive plans for a counteroffensive to defeat the Germans. Moscow itself is like a living fortress, defended by militia and worker divisions with 200,000 fighters and the reserves of the local high command. But the most important "weapon" for Stalin was delivered by Richard Sorge from Tokyo.

A Soviet agent who had warned Moscow to the exact day in June 1941 about an impending German invasion. Stalin did not trust this report at the time!

312 Mannerheim's knowledge of the Russians and the significance of their military resources is well illustrated by the Marshal's statement at the turn of 1941-1942, when the German invasion was stopped at the gates of Moscow and the USA had "officially" confirmed their participation in the war: "Germany will lose this war"!

(aus dem Buch).

313 (Carell, 1963)

314 (Carell, 1963) S. 411

## PAGE 255

Now Sorge announces that Japan is not participating in the German invasion, but considers an invasion in the Far East and the Pacific against the USA to be more important. This time, Stal trusts Sorge's announcement and, while postponing the rest of the Siberian railway traffic, relocates 34 well-trained Siberian assault divisions with their entire armament from the Japanese side of the Far East to the Moscow area via a fast special transport for the Winter War.

These elite divisions, trained according to the doctrines of the Finnish Winter War (!), would be concentrated in threatened combat zones and deployed to stabilize the front lines. Stalin's second stage (p. 447) became reality, and not only on the central front, but also in the northwest (Volkhov), strong counterattacks began. In any case, the initiative now decisively shifted to the Red Army, and the first allied war material, delivered as "emergency aid" (Murmansk/Wladivostok), already gave the Moscow command the confidence that it would survive in the future and even have a chance at victory.

The German army, however, was not yet defeated. They fight with admirable bravery and determination, forming strong "hedgehog positions" on their retreat, which takes time and effort to destroy for the Red Army. Ironically, winter and its conditions are now helping both sides. Through the provision of new reserves and additional equipment, the Germans will still manage to consolidate their front for the winter on a new defensive line. In the spring, a new attack on Moscow was to begin. Hitler had already put Leningrad on ice and instead focused his attention on the south and southeast (Volga, Crimea, Caucasus, Baku!).

### Note VII

At this point, when Hitler took over the leadership in the war, the reader should take note of the strengthening of the German resistance movement. Their main task was to free Germany from Hitler's impending defeat and to overthrow the Nazi regime. For this purpose, contacts were maintained with the political leadership and the intelligence services of the Allies to end the war and negotiate peace. The task was understandably difficult and dangerous in a dictatorially governed country. On the civilian side of the home front, the operations were very skillfully organized, but the greatest dangers and at the same time the decisive losses for the German army resulted from the betrayal and sabotage by officers at high military leadership levels. (S. 283-284). Translator's note: "The Missed Victory: Why Hitler's Original Plan 'Barbarossa 1941' Failed" Bernhard Zürner I ISBN

Recent studies unequivocally show that the greatest losses of the German army were caused by the actions of these officers in the resistance, who provided the OKW under Hitler's command with outdated information, but vital information to the enemy about the state of their own army and battle plans:

- The "freezing" of the Army Group Center before the gates of Moscow in 1941 and its final destruction in Belarus in 1944. - North Africa and the defeat of Marshal Rommel's troops in 1943 due to supply shortages. 317

- Stalingrad and Major General G. R. Gehlen, Colonel G. von Roenne OKH I open sabotage and misinformation 1943. 318

- Kursk, comprehensive espionage information for the Russians about the plans of the German Axis powers and the number of American transport vehicles ("Fargots") available to the Red Army. Normandy. Colonel G. Roenne still had Hitler's trust, persuaded the OKW to believe the false information about the Allied invasion on the coast of Calais, where the combat troops stationed there could no longer reach Normandy to prevent the Allies from establishing their beachhead there.\* 319

Later, when the Allies attempted a breakthrough, Colonel Ludwig Finckh (Chief Quartermaster) sabotaged the artillery and other supplies of the counteroffensive forces, rendering them completely inadequate.

All these decisive major battles were lost by the German army due to the active actions of resistance officers (i.e., traitors) in the front commands and also in other lower leadership levels. Millions of comrades fell, were taken prisoner, from which only a few returned (of the 100,000 prisoners taken from Stalingrad to Siberia, only 6,000 returned!), or they were wounded and remained in captivity. 320

315 (Guderian, 1951) p. 254

316 (Möller, 1970) p. 203

317 (Trizzino, 1993) P. 150-154

318 (Meiser, 2006/2008) p. 230-233

319 (Brown, 1976) p. 467, (Schlabrendorf, 1946) p. 38, 129, 132

320 (Meiser, 2006/2008) p. 222-240

\*see also Heinz Schmoelke: The Decision for War. The Betrayal in Normandy 1944. ISBN 9783933304094, Friedrich Georg: Betrayal in Normandy ISBN 3878472374

as well as Hrowe H. Saunders: The Betrayed Victory - The Allied Invasion of Normandy 1944 ISBN 9783932381645 (Translator's note)

\*\*see also Friedrich Georg: Betrayal on the Eastern Front Volume 1 - The Lost Victory 1941-42 ISBN 9783878472506 and Betrayal on the Eastern Front Volume 2 - The Futile Defense of Europe 1943-45 ISBN 9783891801406 (Translator's note)

Photo

Photo

A women's militia on their way to their defensive position in November 1941: "Moscow will never be surrendered to the enemy"

Photo

Women and children are digging tank trenches.

PAGE 259

Photo

Textile factory Trjohgorkan photographed in the 1890s

Photo

Trjohgornaja Manufactura or "Trjohgorkan" was founded in 1799 by the Prochorow family on the banks of the river in present-day Krasnaja Presnja and is still in operation. The factory workers played an important role in the 1905 Revolution. In the picture, some of the four hundred workers can be seen who had joined the unfortunate 8th Krasnaja Presnja Volunteer Division, which was destroyed in the Battle of Vyazma in October 1941.

PAGE 260



skills into the curriculum.

It must be emphasized that the training of the Siberian troops was conducted according to the latest Finnish standards! 323

322 (Carell, 1963)

323 The "lesson" that the Finns taught in the Winter War may have been a wake-up call for the Soviet military leadership, worth its weight in gold, as demonstrated by the victorious defense battles around Moscow in the winter of 1942. (Autor)

PAGE 262



Der sowjetische Gegenangriff am 5. Dezember 1941 vor Moskau durch sowjetische Yeti-Panzer, die aus Sibirien transportiert wurden, brachte die 600 km breite deutsche Front ("Blockadebrecher") zum Erliegen. Die Deutschen konnten ihre Stellung jedoch trotz strengen Frosts von bis zu -40 °C den Rest des Winters über halten. Nachstehend sind sowjetische Soldaten aufgeführt, die sich in den Schlachten um Moskau ausgezeichnet haben: 324

The Soviet counterattack on December 5, 1941, near Moscow by Soviet Yeti tanks, which were transported from Siberia, brought the 600 km wide German front ("Blockade Breaker") to a standstill. The Germans, however, were able to hold their position despite the severe frost of up to -40°C for the rest of the winter. Below are Soviet soldiers who distinguished themselves in the battles around Moscow: 324



Der sowjetische Gegenangriff am 5. Dezember 1941 vor Moskau durch sowjetische Yeti-Panzer, die aus Sibirien transportiert wurden, brachte die 600 km breite deutsche Front ("Blockadebrecher") zum Erliegen. Die Deutschen konnten ihre Stellung jedoch trotz strengen Frosts von bis zu -40 °C den Rest des Winters über halten. Nachstehend sind sowjetische Soldaten aufgeführt, die sich in den Schlachten um Moskau ausgezeichnet haben: <sup>324</sup>



Generalmajor  
L. Dovator



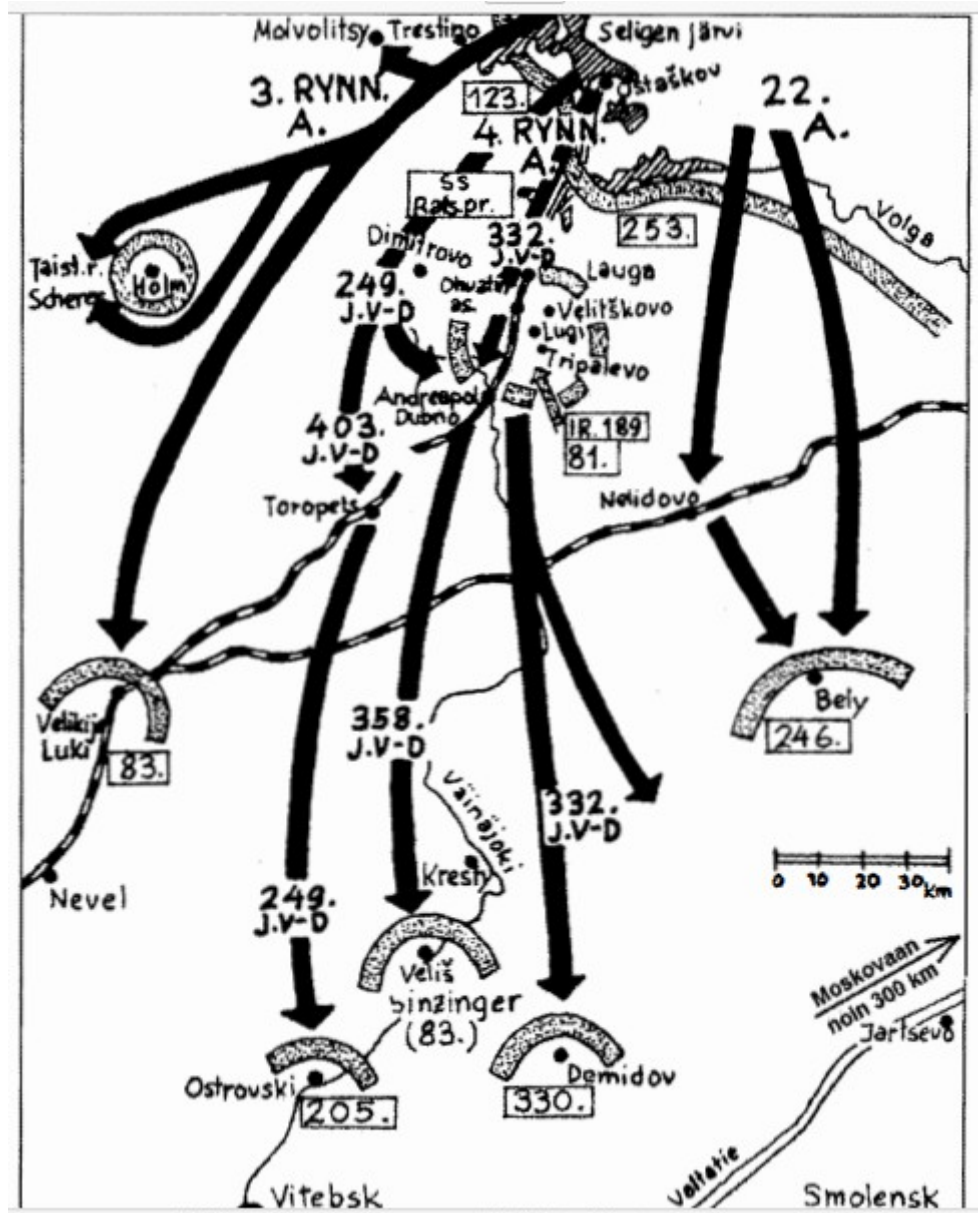
Marschall  
K. Rokossovski



Generalleutnant  
A. Vlasov <sup>325</sup>

<sup>324</sup> (Carell, 1964)

<sup>325</sup> Quelle: [www.en.wikipedia.org](http://www.en.wikipedia.org) / [www.fi.wikipedia.org](http://www.fi.wikipedia.org)



December 5, 1941: The Soviet front began to unravel in early 1942 due to the Soviet counterattack in January and continued into the winter, with the German Army Group Center and Army Group North at the junction. The fourth Russian assault army is moving towards Vitebsk and Smolensk.

326

326 (Carell , 1964)

PAGE 264

Summer 1942

Thanks to the new concentration of forces, albeit with significant delay until July, the German army was able to begin its advance on the southern front in the years 1942-1943 from the Volga to Stalingrad, on the Crimea and in Rostov, as well as in the Caucasus up to Grozny. This successful attack in the deep south and southeast, however, had decisively transformed the front of the German army (Gulf of Finland-Caucasus, approximately 2,000 km) into an uncontrollable front. The strength of the German army in terms of ammunition, weapons, and soldiers remained too thin until 1943 to effectively manage all fronts from Norway and Finnish Lapland to France, from there to the Caucasus, and further to Greece and Crete, and even until 1943 to North Africa (Erwin Rommel). Hitler was understandably eager to seize the energy resources of the Caucasus (the oil from Baku,



Batumi, and Maikop, as well as the precious metals manganese and molybdenum), without which the army and the supporting arms industry would face difficulties in the event of a prolonged war. This very question had triggered the great conflict between Hitler and the Wehrmacht, the leading marshals and generals. Hitler was aware of the great importance of the military-economic factors, but also of the enormous imbalance between the resources available at the time and the military strategy to achieve them.

I would like to remind you that in this part of the southern front, on the Caucasus side, a Finnish volunteer battalion fought in the ranks of the famous SS Panzergrenadier Division "Wiking." Among the places where the Finns particularly distinguished themselves were Terek, Maikop, and Grosnyi. Here, it was about oil production - extraction areas and the capture of the important road to Tbilisi. In this source material, the decisive role of the Finnish SS battalion in the capture and holding of Hill 711 is particularly emphasized, albeit with heavy losses. 327

Note VIII

In Chapter 8, we have exceptionally delved somewhat more deeply into the military events of Phase I of one of the main front battles of Operation Barbarossa. There are a number of factors that contributed to this, and which I would like to use to illustrate the enormous and almost unimaginable extent of the devastation caused by the second part of this world war (1939-1945). 327 (Carell, 1963) p. 474

PAGE 265

The main reasons for the warfare of the great alliances (Allied and Axis powers), the economic costs, the true (=hidden) war aims of the great powers, and the number of resulting casualties (= soldiers: fallen, invalids, missing; civilians: killed in massive bombing raids, perished in concentration camps, missing and invalids). What would be the unimaginable, cruel final tally of this unprecedented, absolutely brutal war? We ask questions, but can we still find truthful answers? Was all of this planned somewhere a long time ago? Would the Second World War have been avoidable and completely unnecessary? Did some try to seek peace and end the madness of war? Had one learned anything from the suffering of the First World War? With what power could the leaders of nations, who were often very ill, incite and provoke their people to take up arms against another nation? Why is the history of wars still written by the victors, and only from the perspective of the truth they accept, while new insights into the events they compromise are suppressed, concealed, and distorted? Why are the true backgrounds of the events that led to the survival of our own country as an independent state still being concealed?

The oppressed people as the trigger for the war .

As a starting point for our analysis, we can still refer to the "exploitation" of the Treaty of Versailles (1919), the "vengeance" of the power-hungry victors, the dismemberment of German territory, and the ultimate declaration that Germany alone was responsible for the war (1914-1918). This created generations of hatred and distrust towards Germany and being German, and with absurd demands for war reparations, it sowed the quickly growing seeds for the next act of world wars. In Germany's deep distress, the Communist Party (KPD) grew in the early 1920s to become the second-largest member of the Comintern. Under Moscow's leadership, it sought a violent solution to seize power, but was ultimately defeated militarily and remained in political exile for the duration of the Weimar Republic.

In the 1930s, the Communist Party of Germany, struggling in the chaos of the global depression and hunger, was once again a strong member of the Comintern and sought power—this time through elections.

Stalin had purged the leadership of old communists from the KPD by appointing party leaders (including Ruth Fischer, an Austrian Jew, and Heinz Neumann) to the KPD leadership.

PAGE 266

These were replaced by reliable, mostly Jewish people who had no connections or sense of responsibility towards the German working class. Maslov was Fischer's superior and special envoy of the Kremlin. 328

Other countries that had fought on the side of the Central Powers (Germany) in World War I had to make peace with the surrounding powers and give up many of their important territories in favor of the victorious powers.

The territories that these countries and some of the newly created states received as "war booty" thus created national minorities within them, whose mistreatment, without any involvement from Germany, would become a kind of fuel for the future Second World War. 329

## 2. The Weimar Republic Falls

The Weimar Republic (1919-1933) ultimately sank under the economic shackles and internal political unrest dictated by the victors.

Germany was lost! When the Great Depression broke out in 1929 as a result of the unhealthy economic collapse of war-rich America, which soon plunged all of Europe and especially the German people into misery and hunger, the National Socialist German Workers' Party, under the leadership of Adolf Hitler, thwarted and destroyed the immense power ambitions of the Communists as soon as they came to power. 330 3. Germany recovers and awakens old envy  
Germany's new leader (THE LEADER) clearly and unequivocally announces his program for the restoration of German unity, the cessation of war reparations, the reintroduction of conscription, and the restoration of Germany's rightful place and dignity among the nations of Europe and the world. That meant hard work and effort to build a people into a homogeneous nation.

Those who do not participate in this work cannot, as citizens, enjoy the social and economic prosperity that has been set as the main goal of the nation.

328 (Aibrecht, 1943) pp. 298-300, 309-310, and 325

329 pages 423-424, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Italy, Yugoslavia, and in a special case Palestine I Baitour Declaration and Betrayal.

330 The communist Ruth Fischer in her closing speech to the Reichstag in 1932: "I hope that at the next Reichstag session, I will be able to welcome the Reichstag of Soviet Germany."

331 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 71, Daily Mail, October 13, 1933. Lloyd George: "IF HITLER FAILS, COMMUNISM MUST FOLLOW."

PAGE 267

This goal was almost achieved by the end of the 1930s. Even at the end of the decade, the increase in the nation's social welfare took precedence over military rearmament. The population trusted their leader! 332

The high technical performance also led to an increase in foreign trade despite everything. As early as 1936, France and the Soviet Union began to strengthen their military alliances against Germany. The liberation of Germany (Hitler's Third Reich) from the shackles of Versailles was not only a surprise for the victors of the First World War but also a growing danger to the ambitions of their leaders and governments. (Churchill, Roosevelt, Daladier, Stalin). As Germany's military strength and the awakened nationalist sentiment increased, the growth of German industrial and trade capacities would quickly become too strong a competitive factor for their countries on the world trade markets. This was particularly true for England. I explained in the first part of this book and again in this second part that the preparations of Great Britain (Churchill) and the USA (Roosevelt) for a war against Germany began as early as 1934-1936. France's goal was to ensure its security by protecting its Maginot fortifications while simultaneously maintaining a strong, especially armored land army against the perceived German threat. The British Prime Minister W. Churchill estimated that France's military strength in 1938 was still greater than Germany's. The military cooperation and the mutual defense agreements between France and the countries surrounding Germany (England, Czechoslovakia, Poland, the Soviet Union, and the Benelux countries) gave the French a strong sense of security. But neither the Weimar Republic's attitude towards France nor that of

Hitler's Germany gave rise to such concerns. On the contrary, Germany was always eager to establish good and trusting relations with France and to politically influence France in such a way that France would in turn see them as important for Germany. Above all, by remaining neutral and not participating in operations proposed by England (Churchill) that would lead them into a war against Germany for untenable reasons.

332 Appendix 9, Hitler's radio address on June 22, 1941, the morning after the beginning of Barbarossa

333 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 68, Churchill's statement, "The Times," May 1919

334 Chapter 8, Note V, 5.228-229

Eng Translators Notes:

Hore Belisha. "It has become patent that a combination of Britain, France and Russia will sooner or later bar the triumphant march (of Hitler) ... Either by accident or design, a Jew has come to a position of foremost importance in each of these nations. In the hands of non-Aryans lies the fate and the very lives of millions ... In France the Jew of prominence is Leon Blum ... Leon Blum may yet be the Moses who will lead ... Maxim Litvinoff, Soviet super salesman, is the Jew who sits at the right hand of Stalin, the little tin soldier of communism ... The English Jew of prominence is Leslie Hore-Belisha, Tommy Atkins' new boss." – The American Hebrew.....June 3rd, 1938.

In the early months of World War II, a popular song emerged to the tune of "Onward, Christian Soldiers"

Onward Conscript Army,  
You have naught to fear.  
Isaac Hore-Belisha,  
Will lead you from the rear.  
Clad by Monty Burton,  
Fed on Lyons pies;  
Fight for Yiddish conquests  
While the Briton dies.  
Onward conscript army,  
Marching on to war.  
Fight and die for Jewry,  
As we did before.

In January 1940 Hore-Belisha was dismissed from the War Office having been exposed as a warmonger who dragged Britain into WWII for purely Jewish reasons and did not have Britain's interests at heart. Historians like Werner Jochmann have identified Hore-Belisha as one of the primary figures including Winston Churchill, Anthony Eden, and Robert Vansittart responsible for leading Britain to declare war on Germany on September 3rd, 1939.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Hore-Belisha:9>

End Eng Translators Notes.

PAGE 268

Despite Hitler's wishes, it did not come to that, and France, together with England under Roosevelt's pressure, declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939. The Soviet Union and Stalin in their own "red sphere," however, posed a riddle about which the Allies, just like Germany, could not make a definitive statement regarding Stalin's intentions. Already during the Weimar Republic, however, there was secret cooperation with the Soviet Union in the fields of military training and military equipment, which was gradually discontinued after Hitler's rise to power. Instead, it reveals a strictly secret agreement on cooperation between Germany and the Soviet

Union between 1935 and 1936. 335 In it, Stalin and Hitler secretly divided European interests at the suggestion of the former to regain the territories lost to them after the First World War. The second important goal was the clarification and elimination of unnecessary territorial disputes between the two European powers in their respective sovereign territories.

It is really interesting to wonder how long this "secret alliance" would have lasted and maintained peace on the European continent if the other great powers, France, Great Britain, and eventually the United States, had not intervened with their own goals and ultimately dragged our entire planet into the most destructive war of our time. The script of this drama has its origins in the dictates of the Treaty of Versailles, whose absurdity marked the beginning of the long preparation by the great powers in the 1930s and 1940s for the "finale" of the new war. The escalation to a real war involves three stages of development:

- The first is a local and isolated war between Germany and Poland, which begins on September 1, 1939.

- On the second level, the war is already developing into a European war after England and France declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939.

With the Soviet Union's attack on Poland on September 17, 1939, and on Finland on November 30, 1939, the war is still European.

- The third level marks the beginning of the actual Second World War, when the USA (Roosevelt) officially entered the war on December 8, 1940, at the instigation of Churchill.

335 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 42-47

PAGE 269

#### 4. Hitler Seeks Peace - The Last Attempt (Hess)

I am firmly convinced that in Parts I and II of my books, based on the documents in Mannerheim's folder S-32 and their interpretation, I can reach a conclusion that reveals the interconnection of the two world wars, the underlying causes, and the decision of the Allied leaders to resolve their terrible wartime disputes by rejecting all of Hitler's peace proposals. Many historians, even contemporaries who were involved in personally significant events, have reached the same conclusions with their new sources of information, in their bold attempt to criticize the historiography proclaimed by the so-called victors as universally valid and the only accepted truth after the Second World War (Viktor Suvorov, N.G. Kuznetsov, Edvard Radzinski, David L. Hoggan, Martin Allen, Fritz Becker, James Bacque, Albert L. Weeks, Martin Gilbert, Peter H. Nicoll, to name just a few).

It is this unadulterated information that the owners of secret backroom politics and global financial power, the "invisible" users of power and violence, to whom I often refer, are still willing to deny and effectively control the global media to demystify critical new information that threatens their actions. They were ready to eliminate the "most dangerous" surviving witnesses immediately after the Second World War in "trials" of various kinds out of revenge.

The fate of Rudolf Hess could be a good and at the same time a deterrent example. The same practice is still being used today by the secret police and other security organizations of today's superpowers (FBI, CIA, SIS, MI5, Mossad, KGB/FSB, OMON, Stasi, etc.). Organized provocations can potentially lead to another world war, or a smaller-scale "oil conflict" in Iraq, Iran, and Afghanistan, not to mention the Israel-Palestine crisis in the Middle East, which has lasted 92 years (in 2009) and remains unresolved. The Balfour Declaration of 1917 and the associated deception are undoubtedly the original cause of this as well - England.

336 (Shawcross, 1965)

337 (Leasor, 1963)

PAGE 270

Eng Translators Notes:



**"Hitler's Victory - A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity"**  
**Speech in the Reichstag, Berlin, July 19th, 1940**  
**Broadcast live by 1,000 radio stations to over**  
**30 countries around the world.**

**WEATHER**  
 Fair and sunny, with  
 moderate winds and  
 temperatures.

VILL, BLVD. TO

# The Monessen Daily Independent

MONESSEN, PA., TUESDAY EVENING, SEPTEMBER 18, 1939

## HITLER MAKES PEACE OFFER

Full Licensed Service  
 of the  
 United Press

TWO CENTS

**79 DEAD, MISSING IN TORPEDOING OF AIRCRAFT CARRIER**

**Island Navy Forces Hunt for German U-Boats**

**URGENT, AIRLIFTED BY JORDAN DRIVE ON DAKA**

**IN 1937 EAST**

**175 Women Work for Picket Committee for Jack R. Williams**

**Polish Leaders Awaited in France; Army Makes Stand in 5 Sectors**

**ROAR OF GUNS IS ALLIES' REPLY TO FUHRER'S OFFER**

**No Hint From Paris Of London's Wavering**

**BRITISH ARTILLERY THIS AFTERNOON WESTWARD FRONT**

**IN FOR ALLIED WARREN**

**Pittsburgh Steel To Light Second Blast Furnace**

**Reds, Nazis Will Adjust Affairs In Eastern Europe Without Allies Assistance**

**LARGE MARKET PLACE, Germany, Says (U.P.)**

**175 Women Work for Picket Committee for Jack R. Williams**

**Germany, Russia Seeking 'Lasting Peace' in Europe, Fuehrer Says at Danzig**

**Reeds, Nazis Will Adjust Affairs In Eastern Europe Without Allies Assistance**

**LARGE MARKET PLACE, Germany, Says (U.P.)**

**175 Women Work for Picket Committee for Jack R. Williams**





Nesta Webster 1938 Germany and England.

England of 1938 is not the England of 1914 because she is no longer controlled by Britons. Ever since the war the Jewish power has been growing. It was this that brought about the League for creating discord between the Nations, that set up the Soviet regime for carrying out the same process between the classes.

It was this which in 1933 tried to turn us against France and since then against Germany and that is now destroying the peace of the world....Germany is under a visible anti-Jewish dictatorship. We are under an invisible Jewish dictatorship, but a dictatorship that can be felt in every sphere of life, for no-one can escape from it. Already the Jews can make or break the career of any man as they please. Once war broke out we cannot doubt that they would be found in every key position and would hold us at their mercy. Then the real purpose of the world war will become apparent. As long as the Jews do not hold Germany they can never realise their final aim – world domination. Therefore Hitler must be overthrown and the Jewish power restored .....

Once-Christian England, in welcoming Jewish refugees indiscriminately to her shores, shows surprisingly little concern for the effect some of them may have on the minds and morals of her

people, especially on the youth of the country. We cannot help, moreover, noting, since this influx began, the change that has come over our Press; a once decent popular paper has boomed the nudity movement; another, which a few years ago could have been safely placed in the hands of a child, publishes matter exalting immorality and sneering at virtue; cartoons by artists not of British race, vulgar and not in the least funny, designed to create bad blood between classes and nations, are published with impunity.....

No one condemned the Jews more severely than did Christ, and one wonders, if He came to earth to-day, how many professing Christians would be willing to receive Him; too often their sympathies are with the money-changers rather than with Him who drove them out.....

Such then is the position in Europe to-day. No people of any country wish for war except Bolsheviks and Jews. The Germans do not want to fight the French nor the French the Germans, the true people of England do not want to fight either. Never, probably, throughout the last fifty years has there been so little animosity between the peoples of Europe. Yet never has war been prepared on so gigantic a scale. In every country the extraordinary spectacle is seen of the human race digging itself in as in a vast rabbit warren, for refuge against each others' bombs in the war we are being led to believe is inevitable. ....

"The intended war will thus be a war of Bolshevism against Fascism, with Great Britain, to her eternal dishonour and eventual ruin, on the side of Bolshevism. ".....

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Webster-Nesta-Helen---Germany-and-England:8>

The master-spy, Rothschild operative and traitor, Sir Anthony Blunt has said on record that Hitler was negotiating for peace right through the war, and sent his deputy Rudolph Hess to Britain to pursue an honourable peace which Churchill continually refused. Rothschild's advice to Churchill was for 'total destruction' as evidenced by his needless firebombing of German dormitory cities. This can be seen as the typical 'Satanic Sacrifice' as recorded in the Old Testament as a 'burnt offering' and in the biblical burning of witches. This surely is Satanism at its worst."

<http://falsificationofhistory.co.uk/false-history/winston-churchill-traitor-and-murderer/>

## **Over Two Dozen German Peace Offers WWII**

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Churchillrejectedover2dozenoffersofpeacefromGermany:7>

## **Germany's Peace Offers Rejected WW1**

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/BritainsTreacheriesDuringWorldWar1AndWorldWar2:9>



# A LAST APPEAL TO REASON

BY  
**ADOLF HITLER**

**Speech before the Reichstag, 19<sup>th</sup> July, 1940**

I have summoned you to this meeting in the midst of our tremendous struggle for the freedom and the future of the German nation. I have done so, firstly, because I considered it imperative to give our own people no bright tale to concoct, untrue to history, that we looked on, secondly, because I wished to express my gratitude to our magnificent soldiers, and thirdly, with the intention of appealing, more to reason and for the last time, to common sense in general.

If we compare the causes which prompted this historic struggle with the magnitude and the far-reaching effects of military events, we are forced to the conclusion that its general course and the sacrifices it has entailed are out of all proportion to the alleged reasons for its outbreak — unless they were nothing but a pretext for underlying intentions.

The programme of the National Socialist Movement, in so far as it affected the future development of the Reich's relations with the rest of the world, was simply an attempt to bring about a definite revision of the Treaty of Versailles, though as far as at all possible,

the world our resolution to shake off the shackles of the Versailles Dictate.

Germany's demands for this revision were a vital necessity and essential to the existence and better of every great nation. They will probably one day be regarded by posterity as extremely reasonable, in practice, all these demands had to be carried through contrary to the will of the French-British rulers. We all registered it as a new sign of successful leadership in the Third Reich that for years we were able to effect this revision without a war. Not that — as the British and French-Changegivers asserted — we were at that time incapable of fighting. When, thanks to growing common sense, it finally appeared as though international co-operation might lead to a peaceful solution of the remaining problems, the Agreement to this end signed in Munich on September 29, 1938, by the last leading interested States, was not only not welcomed in London and Paris, but was actually condemned as a sign of abominable weakness. Now that peaceful revision threatened to be crowned with success, the Jewish capitalist was smothered, their hands stained with blood, now eight longish pretence for smothering their diabolical aims vanish into thin air. Their aims we witnessed

needed a long war, because they had now loaned their capital to armaments shares, had purchased machinery and required time for the development of their business interests and the annihilation of their homelands. For, after all, what do these "victims of the world" care about Poles, Czechs or such like peoples?

On June 23, 1933, a German soldier found a curious document when searching some railway trucks standing in the station of La Charité. As the document bore a distinctive inscription, he immediately handed it over to his commanding officer. It was then passed on to other quarters, where it was soon noticed that we had lighted on an important discovery. The station was subjected to another, more thorough-going search.

Then it was that the German High Command gained possession of a collection of documents of unique historical significance. They were the secret documents of the Allied Supreme War Council, and included the minutes of every meeting held by this illustrious body. This time Mr. Churchill will not succeed in concealing or lying about the veracity of these documents, as he tried to do when documents were discovered in Weimar.

End Eng Translators Notes.



##### 5. Germany in trouble - Finland reluctantly follows

When I discussed the casualty figures of the early Barbarossa battles on the pages of this chapter (pp. 250-251) and focused on the fighting on just one front, I was shocked. 338

What were the reasons and who were the decision-makers that led to this absurdity? Why was it impossible to prevent such a catastrophe? Why did Germany's (Hitler's) proposal of March 31, 1936, for the general disarmament of all European countries under the supervision of the League of Nations find broad public support, except for the categorical rejection by France and England?

It was precisely this rejection of Hitler's efforts that ultimately convinced him that direct peaceful methods would not help Germany escape the subjugation of the Versailles "victors," as the only body that possessed the "right to peace" - the League of Nations - which Hitler's Germany had now withdrawn from, worked entirely under the leadership of the two aforementioned great powers.

Thus, by 1937, the establishment of an independent armament was already inevitable. At the same time, Hitler's proposal for a peace and non-aggression pact between European nations, intended to last for 25 years, was rejected by the same parties. The border issues would be jointly addressed and solutions negotiated. The vast border areas between the states could then be demilitarized, allowing the nations to peacefully use their military border control resources for the development of their social welfare, economy, foreign trade, and societies, regardless of ideological systems. Of course, the Western powers did not want to agree to this, as the economic development of Germany in the future was perceived as dangerously overpowering. In fact, Hitler's proposal, if implemented, could already then be seen as a clear starting point for the formation of a kind of European Union. 339

The answers to my questions can be found in Parts I and II of my book.

Your strong reference point is the collection of documents compiled by the Commander-in-Chief and President of the Finnish Army, Marshal Mannerheim, in his personal and secret folder S-32 from 1932 to 1949, which pertain to the extensive secret contacts of the Marshal with the key political and military leaders of the great powers that contributed to the outbreak and ultimately the bloody conclusion of World War II.

338 Eastern Front of the German Army Group Center I Western Front of the Red Army (Belarus and Ukraine)

339 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 169, p. Welles, W. L. Shirer

Eng Translator Image added below:



A unique secret information channel that has emerged is Mannerheim's long-standing, continuous contact with the political and military leadership of the Soviet Union (Stalin and Marshal Shaposhnikov = "Irina," the yet unidentified "Gregori" and "Luci"), which may have played a crucial role in the survival of our country as an independent state in the storms of World War II. Without the "old" Baron of the monarchical world, CGE Mannerheim, a cavalry general revered by the court of the great Tsarist Empire of Russia, an aristocrat known in European metropolises for his brilliant demeanor, a commander-in-chief of the Finnish War of Independence and the Winter War, a soldier of Finnish, honest, and open character, esteemed and respected by his officers and comrades, and moreover a man who Lenin himself met under very special circumstances - we would hardly be an independent state on the map of Europe today.

Eng Translators Note:

Finland Today 2024 as planned by the Victors of WW2 Image below:



At the Versailles Conference (1919), it was actually proposed that no restriction should in future be placed upon international movements on account of Race. The only opposition to this outrageous proposal for mongrelising the world into a universal khaki-skinned mob, came from Mr. W. M. Hughes, Prime Minister of Australia, who intimated that the six and a half million people of that country were ready to defend themselves against the whole world rather than submit to Race-mixture.



[https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Arnold-Leese-Pamphlet-Collection-\(1\):3](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Arnold-Leese-Pamphlet-Collection-(1):3)

Dangerous precedents were also created by the Nuremberg court. Maurice Bardeche points out that the concept of having a native country was discarded. Everybody, or more correctly, every Jew, is world citizen. The Jewish migrant from Zhitomir is as much a citizen of your country as you are. He has equal rights to your land. You agricultural workers must respect the rights of Negroes on the land, and you must make room for him at your table. He will march in and take office in your city or rural council, so as to make you familiar with outside "world conscience". His sons will, perhaps, become masters over you and they may sit in judgment over your sons. They will rule in your own city and they will re-sell you your own land, for "world conscience" entitles them to do so.



# Strategy of Racial Tension

A RACIAL PROGRAM FOR THE TWENTIETH CENTURY  
By Israel Cohen



"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tensions. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party. In America we will aim for subtle victory.

While inflaming the Negro minority against the whites, we will endeavor to instill in the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

#KalergiPlan  
#SovietIsrael  
#SovietIslam

Fitzinfo.net

## JEWISH GLOBALISM Leading The Effort For Mass Immigration Into Europe And America



Dividing A Society Weakens Its Identity  
Another Step Towards The ZIONIST  
ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT Agenda

NORWAY  
SWEDEN  
DENMARK  
POLAND

MASS IMMIGRATION  
MULTICULTURALISM

DDees.com

### Allied War Agreements

A sentence from President Roosevelt, which I often quote in my books, goes: "In politics, nothing happens by accident, and if it happens, you can be sure it was planned that way!" These considerations and many of FDR's speeches during the 1930s, even in connection with the events of the First World War, clearly show Roosevelt's antipathy, even hatred, towards Germany, Hitler, and other similar dictators, with the exception of Stalin.

Some historians believe that this could be attributed to Roosevelt's envy of Hitler, who, despite an even deeper recession in Germany, managed to bring about a strong economic recovery.

Roosevelt's own program, on the other hand, seemed to have failed, as there were again more than 11.5 million unemployed in 1938-1939. In those years, England experienced a severe economic and labor market crisis, largely based on class divisions within English society. There was even the prospect of social unrest in the country.

What solution did Churchill and Roosevelt find for their internal difficulties? They turned the eyes of their nations to an external threat (Germany) and deliberately chose war as a survival tactic (pp. 449-450)!

France, which had no chance of fighting Germany alone, but had England and also the United States, who had been lured into the war by Churchill's threats and promises, on its side, also decided for war!

### PAGE 272

In addition to the naval blockade (blockade fleet + mines), which was developed by W. Churchill (First Lord of the Admiralty, 1911-1915) to completely destroy Germany in World War I, Churchill also developed landings on strategic coasts by rapidly deployable ground troops, which the navy used to establish bases for aid and offensive operations. One of these was the opening of a sea route to the Black Sea for an ally in great trouble, Russia.

Churchill's plans primarily aimed to destroy the German war industry and the economic and social foundation of the German state as a whole by completely blocking all sea transport to German ports, even from neutral countries. ("Hungerblockade").

This plan was intended to help Russia actively participate in the war efforts to ensure the victory of the surrounding powers in World War I. This brilliant plan, however, foundered in the years 1915-1916 at the Dardanelles in Gallipoli, and the second operation, planned as the "Baltic Operation," was not even initiated at that time.

The role of Russia would be the same as that of the Soviet Union, to ensure a permanent blockade of Germany in the upcoming fight in 1941 by forming an attack front from the east (E) as well, thus completely enclosing Germany in a military and economic blockade. If this succeeds, it could mean a quick victory for the Allies. Churchill did not conceal this "reiteration" of his old plan, but rather declared as early as 1936 that military cooperation with the Soviet Union and Stalin was necessary, regardless of ideological or democratic-dictatorial questions. The victory over Hitler's Germany was the top priority and should be achieved by all means.

Germany is declared war on (September 3, 1939) and further measures to implement the grand plan follow quite quickly:

- September 19 / September 29: Presentation of the plan developed by the Admiralty to the Cabinet.
- 15.10.1939 War agreement with Stalin and finally ...
- 28.1.1940 Stalin's letter to Churchill, whose response was accepted by the Admiralty and Churchill and ...
- 8.2.1940 decided as an implementation plan.

Eng Translators Notes:

The 1915 Gallipoli campaign (where over a quarter of a million allied soldiers and sailors, including many from Australia and New Zealand, were killed or badly wounded) was deliberately set up to fail by the British and French governments. We gathered many individual strands of circumstantial evidence on this, wound them in to a very strong rope, and have absolutely no doubts whatsoever that it was indeed deliberately set up to fail....

Yet another scandal was the complete farce of the Gallipoli campaign. Because the Russians had suffered such vast losses on the Eastern Front, the Czar demanded evidence that war was worthwhile. The promise of Constantinople was the prize which animated him most, and the Gallipoli campaign was concocted by the Secret Elite to make it appear that a serious effort was underway to attack Turkey and win Constantinople for Russia. It was set up to fail. You may think this impossible, but *Prolonging the Agony* provides detailed evidence that the campaign was an orchestrated farce from start to finish. But it convinced the Russians and kept them in the war. The Secret Elite had no intention of ever giving the strategically vital port of Constantinople to Russia. Ever. The story and the needless sacrifice is a disgrace. Indeed Gallipoli was an outrageous and deliberate failure, but it prolonged the war, as was required.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Secret-Origins-of-WW1-ChuckMaultsby:d>

PAGE 273

On February 9, 1940, the Germans seized the secret documents of this treaty from the plane of a Russian general courier. They show the exact action plan that Churchill had devised in the British Admiralty to open the blockade fronts against Germany:

N = Scandinavian Front, M = France Front, S = Balkan Front,  
E = Eastern Front/Soviet Union. 340

The reader will also remember that this date is associated with the beginning of the Russian major offensive on the Karelian Isthmus and Hitler's first note to Stalin on February 10, 1940, in which he requests peace with Finland.

7. Who wanted to start the war and refused to accept a German peace offer?

Churchill: "You can absolutely trust that Hitler's Nazi government and the constant threat to Europe from the German Prussian system will be crushed and destroyed..." 341 342

Churchill: "I would have had to lift only a little finger to prevent the outbreak of the Second World War, but I did not want to." 343

Churchill: "If Germany can resume world trade in the next 50 years, we will have fought this war in vain."

344

Sumner Welles, Roosevelt's Secretary of State, who was sent by Roosevelt to Europe to get last-minute information about the situation in Europe from February 26 to March 19, 1940. At that time, the USA under President Roosevelt was still "acting" as a neutral state, whose services Hitler repeatedly tried to use unsuccessfully to make peace offers to Britain and France to exit the war.

340 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 130-135.

341 (Gordon, 1992) p. 331.

342 Churchill's speech on British radio on November 12, 1939.

343 (Charmtey, 1993)

344 Churchill's statement in May 1919, "The Times" London, and reference to the permanent subjugation of Germany by the terms of the Treaty of Versailles.

At this point, I recommend the books "Hitler's Finger" ISBN 978-3934323025 and "Only Because -



Welles traveled as follows: February 26, 1940 Rome(!) (Mussolini, Ciano), March 1 to 4, 1940 Berlin (Hitler, Göring, Ribbentrop), March 5, 1940 Paris (Daladier and other government representatives), March 11, 1940 London (Churchill and other cabinet members). Churchill says to Welles:

"There is no other solution to the European question than the radical, total defeat of Germany and the destruction of National Socialism, as well as the return to a new peace treaty that will steer Germany's future political course in such a way that peace in Europe and the world is secured for at least a hundred years." (sic) According to Welles, Churchill was still thinking in the mindset of 1914-1919 (Versailles), without taking into account the already clearly visible Soviet expansionism. According to Welles, Churchill was still living in the mindset of 1914-1919 (Versailles), without considering the already clearly visible Soviet expansionism. Welles did not accept all of Churchill's views, but immediately after his return to Washington, he shared with Roosevelt his opinion that the expected German spring offensive against France (Case "Yellow" I = Front M) would be repelled by the combined forces of England and France within a year.

England will not make peace -  
The German resistance will be betrayed.

The efficient department for "black propaganda" and espionage of the British intelligence service (SO1 and SO2), which acted on behalf of Churchill himself and Lord Vansittart. These maintained secret contacts with representatives of the German resistance during World War II.

This contact led to the development of espionage activities by high-ranking military officials in connection with civilian influences, which were extremely dangerous for the German war efforts and benefited Great Britain, but above all the Soviet Union. The main goal of these resistance groups was to get rid of Hitler and achieve peace with the Allies by removing the National Socialists from the German administration. The German resistance had the naive expectation that, despite the demand for unconditional surrender, they could negotiate a substantial peace that would prevent the continuation of the war and thus save millions of lives if their ambitions were realized. That these traitors truly believed that the British and Americans would abandon their war goals and their demand for unconditional surrender when they saw the collapse of Hitler and the Nazi regime can only be regarded as a sad testament to their complete political naivety.

345 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 305-306, Appendix No. 8

also a continuation of the Versailles Dictates and the decline of Germany, which we are experiencing in a planned manner in the FRG (translator's note)

As already mentioned several times, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin were not primarily concerned with the destruction of Hitler and the National Socialist regime, but rather with the elimination of the influence of a economically and militarily strong German state, which should in no way hinder the new balance of power among the Allies in post-war Europe - perhaps even in the world.

The Western heads of state and government believed they could achieve this goal primarily based on a plan by Roosevelt's advisor Henry Junior Morgenthau. In it, Germany would be divided into permanent occupation zones among the victors after its capitulation. In it, the German people would be subjected to strict military, economic, and social control for an indefinite period if there is no peace. The main goal was the unconditional surrender of Germany, the bombing of cities, and the complete destruction of the entire infrastructure of the country as a viable state. 346

It was a successful and cleverly staged deception maneuver by the British, whose significance for the defeat and destruction of Germany the misguided resisters perhaps only became aware of when they stood at the Gestapo's gallows. The last almost successful assassination attempt on Hitler took place on July 20, 1944 (by Stauffenberg), when Germany's defeat was already certain. Shortly after this event, the Undersecretary of State for Foreign Affairs in London, Wheeler-Bennett, read a memorandum to the Cabinet, which stated among other things: "A living Hitler is better than a dead one; in this case, we can continue the war and destroy Germany, instead of making peace with its new representatives." Prime Minister Churchill and the Cabinet approved the memorandum. 347 In 1944, the British government had no intention of creating real negotiations with the representatives of the German resistance movement who would have succeeded in destroying Hitler and National Socialists from the German administration. ("There are no good Germans")

On September 12, 1944, Prime Minister W. Churchill traveled once again to Quebec to discuss with President Roosevelt the post-war order in Europe and a common line for the upcoming talks in Tehran, where they would meet with Stalin.

346 (Schildt, 1970) p. 218

347 (Klüver, 1997) p. 375

PAGE 276

The Allied leadership, both politically and militarily, was aware of the numerous German peace proposals and promises to open the way for their troops from France deep into Germany (i.e., Berlin) after the acceptance of the armistice, even before the Red Army.

Exactly against this Bolshevism, which was advancing into Europe with the Red Army, Hitler had warned the Western powers as early as 1941, on the occasion of the forced beginning of Barbarossa, openly warned them and urged them not to support Stalin any longer, so that Germany alone, perhaps only at the cost of its own soldiers, could prevent the invasion. But as we have already said - it was all in vain.

A reporter asks a well-prepared Churchill before departure whether the gentlemen in Quebec will discuss a response to the German peace demands. Churchill responds: "Heaven forbid, of course we will not do that, because the Germans would accept it immediately!"

Unilateral pledge of assistance from the government of British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain (supported by Churchill) on March 31, 1939 (confirmed in August) to Poland in the event of a German invasion. This would excite the Poles about the idea of a "Greater Poland." Germany is provoked in many ways, and the warmongering is visible and audible everywhere. The German armor is made of cardboard and the rest of the equipment is poor.

The Polish officers and soldiers are among the best in the world.

All of this created the illusion that the great Polish cavalry would be in Berlin in a few weeks. The same schedule was set by the French commander-in-chief of the army, Maurice Gamelin, for the arrival of his army in Berlin!

Marshal Rydz-Smigly at a meeting of Polish officers: "Poland wants war against Germany, and Germany cannot avoid it, even if it wanted to." 348

"The Poles were the only unfortunate people in Europe who wanted to go to the battlefield." "We are forcing the French, who do not want war, to go to war." 350

348 Polish Contributions. Lutz Mauve in Krakow in the summer of 1939.

349 Prof. Dr. M. Freund in the summer of 1939.

350 The Polish Ambassador Lukasiewicz in Paris to the French Foreign Minister Pierre Laval, Summer 1939.

Eng Translators Note Marshal Rydz Smigly – Brandenburg Gate.



There were many instances not spoken of today that provoked Germany into attacking, artillery being fired into the Reich, a plane attacked by flak, seizures on the Baltic sea, border raids which killed German citizens, and attacks on Germans in Poland. Many fled in 1938/39 to find shelter, and spoke of the cruelty they endured. We were mobilized in August and put on alert fearing war would break out. Flyers were dropped on some German areas saying the new Polish capital will be Berlin. On Sept 1, 1939, my unit was one of the first to cross the border. We met Polish guards who were quickly disarmed, and sent to the rear.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Jurgen-Third-Panzer:e>

End Eng Translator Notes

PAGE 277

## 8. The Victims of World War II - Who is Responsible?

Here we have examined the mood of the early period of the Second World War (1939-1941) in brief, characterizing sentences, which, I believe, together with the broader patterns of events in Part I of the book, enable the reader to draw their own conclusions about the background of the events and the perpetrators. This also applies to the processes of the final phase of the war from 1943 to 1945, in which the Allies, already confident of their victory, shaped the climate and modus operandi of the new European and simultaneously global community of states according to their vision. As we know, the Atlantic Charter (Quebec, August 10-14, 1941) had fulfilled its propaganda function and was thrown into the wastebasket.

The war between Germany and the Soviet Union from 1941 to 1945 turned into a battle that claimed an unprecedented number of lives. The war on the Eastern Front in Europe swept through Eastern Europe twice, and both times the retreating army followed the scorched earth tactic (pp. 236-237). At the end of the war, the entire region was full of burned villages and destroyed cities,



not to mention mass graves (Katyn, Leningrad, East Prussia). 351 We must not forget the old, valuable, and urban cultural heritage of Central Europe, which the Allies destroyed to the ground through senseless terrorist bombings on German territory.

Final judgment..

I believe I am correct in assuming that the figures regarding the total number of victims of the Second World War can never be fully clarified. The estimates in the published statistics may be quite meaningful when viewed in the context of larger aggregates. 352 We note that the heaviest losses in the four years of fighting on the Eastern Front were suffered by the Soviet Union and Germany. Relative to the population of both countries, it is about 4.5%, which means a loss of approximately 20 million soldiers for the Soviet Union and 10 million for Germany!\*

351 Stalin's radio address to the Soviet people 3.7.1941

352 (Bauer, 1975)

\* Translator's note: According to Stalin's original statement, approximately 5 million Soviet soldiers died in World War II. Other Soviet victims, who certainly existed, were later transferred to the "German debt account"!

de. metapedia.org/wiki/Tote\_im\_Zweiten\_Weltkrieg

## PAGE 278

What were the military losses of Finland in our wars from 1939-1944 (Winter War, Continuation War, and Lapland War)? The statistics I have attached here show the losses of the Finnish army with considerable accuracy compared to the figures of the major powers. 353 It is impossible to determine the total number of victims of the Second World War. The estimates range between 40-60 million victims! I dare to claim that such numbers are unimaginable for the human mind. How could the leaders of the nations lure or force their people into such madness?

In Parts I and II of my books, I have attempted to determine, based on the documents of Marshal Mannerheim's S-32 folder, which of them were the most important for the often secret political and military positions of our country in the 1930s and 1940s. They clearly show that the leadership of our country was innocent of the senseless destruction of World War II, which the great powers had planned. The mistakes our small country made were entirely normal foreign or domestic policy decisions in light of the international situation at the time, to which we were ruthlessly pushed by the great powers. In retrospect, we can no longer assign any value to the decisions made. Our only and self-admitted mistake was the lack of long-term development of our armed forces and the neglect of even their basic needs within the framework of inadequate state defense budgets. We only wanted to live our own lives as neutrals in peace with all nations.

This was the truth that Marshal Mannerheim wanted to leave to posterity, to free our country's warfare from the burden of guilt with which the Allied victorious powers pressured it after the war. The injustice and inequality weighed very heavily on Mannerheim's own shoulders, for in the most important phases of our wars, the political leadership of our country had placed the responsibility on his shoulders to make our country as free, independent, and internationally recognized as possible on the path from war to peace that he had shown. This goal was achieved! The great powers that instigated and unleashed the world war, however, made Finland pay a high price for our freedom. The perpetrators of this senseless destruction of humanity are known, but as "victors," they preferred to evade their responsibility to the peoples through ironclad brainwashing and to write their own history. 354 355

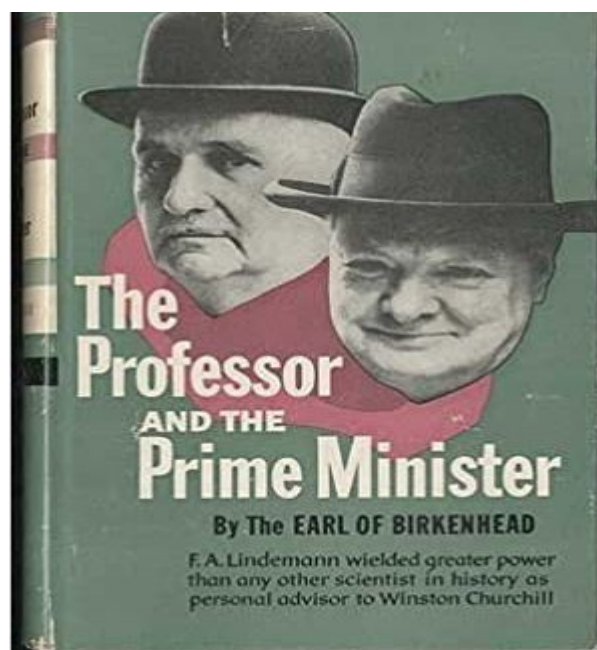
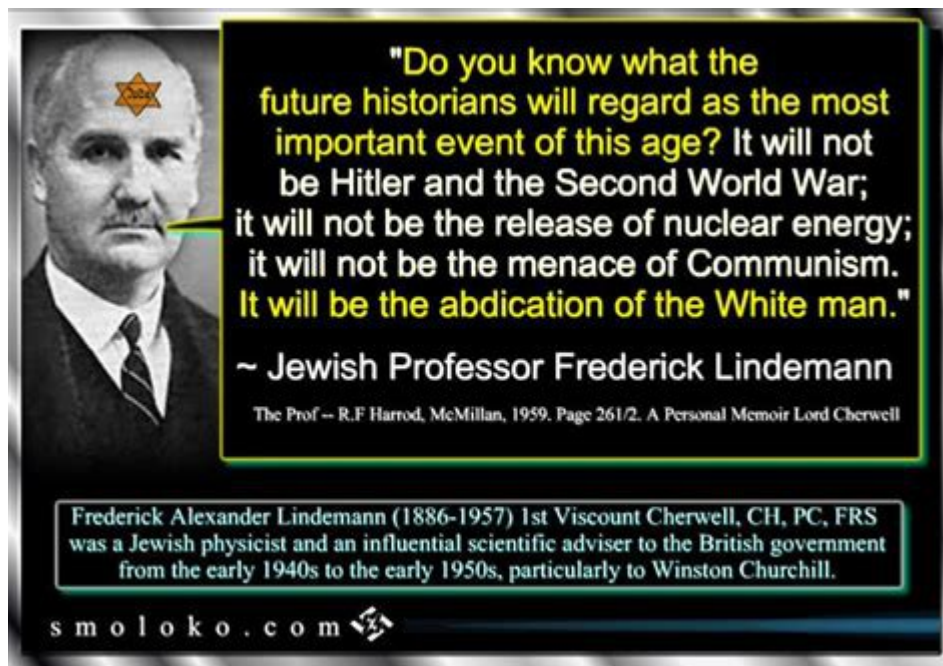
353 Appendix 7

354 Pages 207-208, Letter from Mannerheim and President Ryti to Prime Minister W. Churchill, June 24, 1941.

355 (Mannerheim, 1952) pp. 474-475. Appendix 11, Letter from President Mannerheim to the German Führer Adolf Hitler, September 2, 1944.

Arthur Harris , the head of the bombing unit, led the terrorist bombings. After the war, a memorial was erected in his honor. Responsible for the bombing terror was the air force commander Marshal Edgar Ludlow-Hewitt, Chief of Staff - Bomber Command. (rechts unten)

Eng Translators notes:



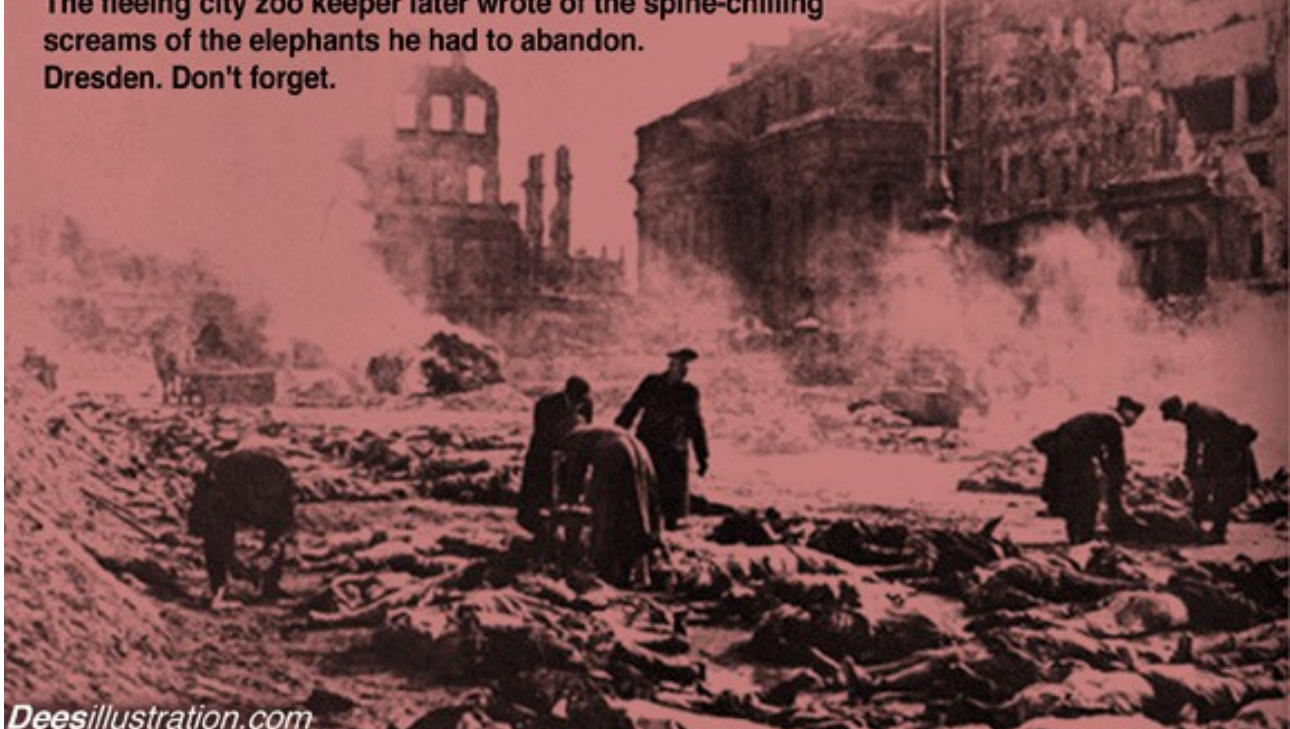
# Professor Frederick Lindemann (Jewish) - advocated the Wartime Carpet Bombing of Europe 'Lindemann Plan' (Advisor to Jewish Churchill (Jacobson - Jerome))

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Lindemann:3>



## Dresden

Germany - February 13, 1945 and the war is over, Germany has lost. With no warning or military reason, US and British bombers pour over 3,300 tons of incendiary bombs on beautiful, non-combatant Dresden, swollen with countless refugees fleeing the murdering, raping Soviet hordes to the east. The bombs ignited a massive firestorm burning alive over 500,000 innocents in the worst single event massacre in history. More were genocided in defenseless Dresden than died in Hiroshima and Nagasaki combined. The fleeing city zoo keeper later wrote of the spine-chilling screams of the elephants he had to abandon. Dresden. Don't forget.



Deesillustration.com

AUTHORITY: 21 ARMY GROUP

RMH

SECRET

SECRET



## BOMBING CIVILIANS (World War II)

[Bombing cities and civilians was actually started by Britain, Germany then retaliated. One of Churchill's (and Lindemann) war crimes (700,000 Phosphorus bombs were dropped on Dresden, deliberately killing over 500,000---During this time there were more than 1,2 Million people in Dresden, 600,000 Dresden citizens, plus 600,000 refugees from Breslau). This fits the definition of holocaust: 'Holocaust -- from the meaning wholly burnt. 1) a sacrifice wholly consumed by fire. 2) complete consumption by fire'. Oxford English Dictionary. Another war crime is the Mass Starvation of Germans, 1945-1950. With the use of phosphorous, the majority of the German men, women, and children indiscriminately killed in the air war perished from the inhalation of poisonous carbon monoxide gas, hence the gas proof bomb shelters (see below), that they managed to pass off as 'gas chambers' for the Holocaust hoax.]

[http://www.whale.to/b/bombing\\_ger.html](http://www.whale.to/b/bombing_ger.html)



The remains of German town of Wesel after intensive allied area bombing in 1945 (destruction rate 98% of all buildings)

***Maria Ivanova volunteer worker in Dresden: Yes, I was born in Russia in 1923, when the Germans invaded, we at first were scared but soon learned they had no evil intentions against us. In 1943, there was a large recruiting drive in Smolensk to go to Germany for work. The pay was very good, as in the Soviet system we made hardly anything. The Germans would take care of all the moving and travel expenses, so I applied and was hired to work in an ice factory in Pieschen,***

*a suburb of Dresden. My time in Germany was wonderful, that area of the country was untouched by war, and the people were so very friendly. I learned German through a program that was taught by Russians. I remember it was a little lonely due to the men being off fighting and I had no boyfriend so I was certainly looking. The Germans loved to dance and have parties, so I was invited to many all around the area. I liked talking to soldiers who fought on the east front, as it dealt with my homeland. ...*

*If the Allies had attacked the factories then absolutely Dresden was a valid target just like London and Coventry. The problem is that the Allies did not hit the factories; they hit the very center of the city housing civilians. I believe that very few factories were damaged, some unscathed the whole war as they were owned by foreign governments. Since the Allies did not attack any of these factories, I would call the raid a pure terror raid, aimed at civilians..... I say this as it seems to be the stated aim of the Allies, kill as many women, children, and elders as they could as a way to break German morale. It did not work at all, I saw a chart that showed German production hit its peak in October of 1944, so it shows the bombing campaign was a failure in that regard. I personally believe it should be looked at as a war crime since so many civilians died.*

*What happened to you after Dresden?*

*Maria: The Germans took very good care of us, I stayed close to the city for most of February, but the endless columns of refugees kept coming, and so were the Soviets. I was moved west with large groups of refugees, and witness strafing of civilians by both Soviet and allied pilots. I eventually made my way Weimar where by April it was in American hands. I was labeled a slave laborer, and was told I could be sent back to Russia; I refused as most all did, and begged to stay in Germany or go to America.*

*This was tricky, as the Allies knew we volunteered to work in Germany, and if we were sent back we would be executed. They made us sign forms that we were held in Germany as forced labor, and no one dared correct this, as we knew what it meant. Luckily, I met a GI and he was able to bring me back with him in 1946, he became my husband and we settled in Cleveland, Ohio.*

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Maria-Ivanova-mourningtheancient:e>  
<http://www.mourningtheancient.com/ww2-x3.htm>

As the air war against National Socialist Europe developed the civilian populations of Germany, Austria, Hungary and other European cities and towns, were increasingly targeted as a means of causing maximum bloodshed and instilling outright terror. This began on 11 March 1942 with the adoption of the Lindemann Plan by the British War Cabinet.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Lindemann:3>



The RAF raid on Berlin on the night of May 11th 1940, although itself trivial, was a deliberate breach of the fundamental rule of civilized warfare in Europe that hostilities should only be waged against the enemy combatant forces. Its aim was to anger Hitler and divert him from attacking military targets in England so that he would be provoked into blitzing London. Hitler obliged. ... <https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Lindemann-Images:8>

After the war the Labour Minister, Richard Crossman described the bombing of Dresden as ***"the worst massacre in the history of the world"*** and wrote: ***"The devastation of Dresden in February, 1945, was one of those crimes against humanity whose authors would have been arraigned at Nuremberg if that court had not been perverted."***

Plundering of Germany, post WW2

According to Bacque, given the extraordinarily harsh conditions imposed upon them by the Allies (i.e., the British, French, Soviets, and Americans), at least 9.3 million and possibly as many as 13.7 million Germans, had, by 1950, needlessly died as a result. A Review of James Bacque's "Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation 1944-1950" by Eric Blair... The Allied postwar treatment of Germany is surely one of the most brutal, criminal and unreported tragedies in world history...

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Looting-Germany-Chuck-Maultsby:6>

In the U.S. sector of Berlin, the infant mortality rate for infants born in the summer of 1945 was 95%. Source. Under President Eisenhower's directions even essential Red Cross food parcels were denied to starving German POW's. Instead of being re-distributed to starving Displaced Persons in the American sector, the U.S. Army was under orders to "To Stockpile It! Reject It! Burn It!

<https://web.archive.org/web/20220210113626/http://chuckmaulstby.net/id230.html>



A writer for the New York World Telegram January 21, 1945 stated "Americans look on the German women as loot, just like cameras and Lugers." Dr. G. Stewart, in a health statement submitted to General Eisenhower, reported that in the first six months of American occupation, venereal disease jumped to twenty times its former level in Germany.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20220210113952/http://chuckmaultsby.net/id27.html>

"On 13th February 1945 I was a navigator on one of the Lancaster bombers which devastated Dresden. I well remember the briefing by our Group Captain. We were told that the Red Army was thrusting towards Dresden and that the town would be crowded with refugees and that the center of the town would be full of women and children. Our aiming point would be the market place.

I recall that we were somewhat uneasy, but we did as we were told. We accordingly bombed the target and on our way back our wireless operator picked up a German broadcast accusing the RAF of terror tactics, and that 65,000 civilians had died. We dismissed this as German propaganda.

The penny didn't drop until a few weeks later when my squadron received a visit from the Crown Film Unit who were making the wartime propaganda films. There was a mock briefing, with one notable difference. The same Group Captain now said, 'as the market place would be filled with women and children on no account would we bomb the center of the town. Instead, our aiming point would be a vital railway junction to the east.

I can categorically confirm that the Dresden raid was a black mark on Britain's war record. The aircrews on my squadron were convinced that this wicked act was not instigated by our much-respected guv'nor 'Butch' Harris but by Churchill. I have waited 29 years to say this, and it still worries me.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Lindemann:3>

The Red Army's atrocities against women in Dresden in the spring of 1945, a city that had already suffered heavily from Allied bombing, were carried out in a sickeningly systematic manner. 'In the house next to ours, Soviet troops went in and pulled the women on to the street, had their mattresses pulled out and raped the women,' recalled one inhabitant, John Noble. 'The men had to watch, and then the men were shot. Right at the end of the street, a woman was tied to a wagon wheel and terribly misused. 'Of course, you had the feeling that you wanted to stop it, but there was no possibility to do that.' Women going to and from work past Red Army pickets were routinely raped. The historian Chris Bellamy believes that although there are no surviving written records to prove it, 'the hideous spectre of multiple rape was not only condoned, but, we can be pretty sure, legally sanctioned by the political officers speaking for the Soviet government'. Nor is it true that rape was mainly carried out by reserve units following behind the front-line troops. The Russian war correspondent Vassily Grossman was embedded with the elite front-line Eighth Guards Army which committed rape, as did at least one of his own war correspondent colleagues. As well as the estimated two million rapes in Germany, there were between 70,000 and 100,000 in Vienna and anywhere from 50,000 to 200,000 in Hungary, as well as thousands in Romania and Bulgaria, which had been pro-Nazi, but also in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia, which had not been.

<http://www.whale.to/b/stalin8.html>

Living in Hitler's Germany-A letter from Hans Schmidt.

**[At]** the very time when America's allies, the Soviets, destroyed most of the Christian churches in Russia and Ukraine, about 2500 new churches were built in Germany. NOT ONE Christian church

was closed. It was the law that school and church had priority over service in the Hitler Youth. As late as the fall of 1944, the Waffen SS barracks in Breslau supplied two buses to take youth to either the nearest Catholic or Protestant church every Sunday. To be a registered member of a Christian church did not prevent advancement in the National Socialist Party.

<https://der-fuehrer.org/bucher/english/Living%20in%20Hitlers%20Germany.htm>

[Winston Churchill] is the servant, not of the British public, or of the British Empire, but of International Jewish Finance. This charge must be preferred against a man who has so signally violated British tradition in the course of this war.” – William Brooke Joyce Broadcast, Radio Cologne, 8 April 1943.

Churchill, Winston: "I do not want suggestions as to how we can disable the economy and the machinery of war; what I want are suggestions as to how we can roast the German refugees on their escape from Breslau." Quoted in: Juan Maler, *Die Unvollendete*, p. 27.

Backhaus, Wilhelm: "The Prime Minister [Winston Churchill] had been asked if the bombing of Germany ought not really to focus on military targets rather than civilian ones. In the words of the French source, Churchill's reply was, 'D'abord le plaisir, après le travail' (Pleasure before work), and thus the bombs were directed at the residential quarters instead." Quoted in: *Hamburger Abendblatt*, 21. September 1963. (Scriptorium comments: International law prohibits intentional, deliberate attacks on civilians. Churchill thus willingly made himself a mass murderer, and exposed the bomber personnel of his RAF to the same charges. But an international military tribunal à la Nuremberg has yet to concern itself with this crime against humanity, since after all the victims were only Germans.)

Since the quarantine speech of 5 October 1937 in Chicago, in which Roosevelt recommended that the “aggressors” – of course, only the Germans, Italians and Japanese – be put in quarantine and that “the reign of terror and international lawlessness” – a clear reference to the countries mentioned – should be fought, the US President’s policy of war is becoming increasingly evident.

“Clare Booth-Luce shocked many people when she said at the Republican Party Congress in 1944 that Roosevelt ‘has lied us [the USA] into the war’. When, however, this statement proved to be true, the Roosevelt-followers stopped denying it, and praised it by maintaining that ‘he had to lie’, in order to save his country, and then Britain and ‘the World’.” 81)

American General Albert Wedemeyer, who, under the Army Chief of Staff and future Secretary of State [Foreign Minister], Marshall, was charged with drawing up the “Victory program” for the defeat of Hitler, added to this statement, after having examined Roosevelt’s various war measures during the years 1940-1941, the following words:

“Thus we should have been openly involved in the war months before Pearl Harbor had it not been for Hitler’s evident determination not to be provoked by our belligerent acts into declaring war on us... Roosevelt had carried Congress along with him in his un-neutral actions by conjuring up the bogey of an anticipated attack on America. We now know, thanks to the exhaustive examination of the German secret archives at the time of the Nuremberg trials, that there never was any plan of attack on the United States.s. On the contrary, the tons of documents examined prove that Hitler was all along intent on avoiding war with the United States. He did not declare war on us until compelled to do so by his alliance with Japan.

Truth For Germany The Guilt Question of the Second World War. Udo Walendy.



A further testimony deserves attention: The then highly decorated Commander in-Chief of the Twentieth Soviet army, promoted at the beginning of 1942 to Deputy Commander-in-Chief of army group Volkhov, the General Andrei Andreievich Vlasov, who, in 1942 in Berlin after his capture, replied to the question F.D. Vorobiev, V.M. Kravzov, "The Great Patriotic War of the Soviet Union 1941-1945" (Russian),

p. 56..... "The offensive had been intended for August/September 1941. The Soviets had been forming up since the beginning of the year, which, due to the bad Soviet railroad lines, went rather slowly. Hitler judged the situation perfectly and plowed right into the Soviets while they were deploying." P381.... That on entering the USSR German troops had found Soviet General Staff maps that showed objectives advancing deeply into Germany, but also other unmistakable proof of a different kind, up to the point of Soviet school text books teaching the need for the conquest of Europe, is to be mentioned only in passing.<sup>45</sup>) Peculiar is the only word for describing the manner of appraisal that trivializes these facts and would like, most of all, to bury them completely, not accepting them as valid.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Udo-WALENDYeng-Germany-WWII:6>

Hitler had concluded (the None Aggression)Pact, because the Anglo-French-Soviet negotiations, ongoing for months, were taking on a threatening character for Germany with the dispatch to Moscow of the Military Missions at the end of July, thereby confronting him with the alternative either to accept this massive alliance coalition or to demolish it via diplomatic channels. These Allied endeavours included Soviet expansionist advancing into Central Europe. Great Britain and France were willing to actually sign over to the Soviets the Baltic States, Poland and Rumania, in 1) B. Dahlerus, *Der letzte Versuch*, pp. 46-48; *Documents on British Foreign Policy 1919-1939*, vol. VI, pp. 743 seq., 751 seq.; the Dahlerus talks had already started in July.

386

opposition to the will of their peoples and governments<sup>2</sup>), in the knowledge of "the disadvantages and risks of allowing Soviet troops on Polish soil".<sup>3</sup>)

It comes as a shock to discover that the French Foreign Minister, Bonnet, on 23 August avails himself of the lie of alleging to London the Polish consent to Russian troops marching through Polish territory, and that Halifax recognizes this lie and, nevertheless, forwards a note to the Head of the British delegation in Moscow, Admiral Drax, that he should endorse the statements of the French General Doumenc.<sup>4</sup>)

(In July 1940, after resuming these contacts, the British Ambassador in Moscow, Cripps, at the suggestion of his government, was recommending to Stalin to also take possession of the Balkans and of some reservations in the Dardanelles).<sup>5</sup>) The British guarantee to Poland, which merely concerned the German-Polish border, was thereby exposed, in the light of the thus contrived state of affairs, as a wicked hypocrisy that camouflaged war-minded intentions. The British Ambassador in Berlin, Henderson, admitted to Lord Halifax in a letter of 22 August 1939 that Hitler had been forced by Britain into taking this step in Moscow:

"But I cannot say that I was surprised as I have always felt that our policy with Poland would only end by driving Germany and Russia together. At least one cannot blame Germany." <sup>6</sup>)

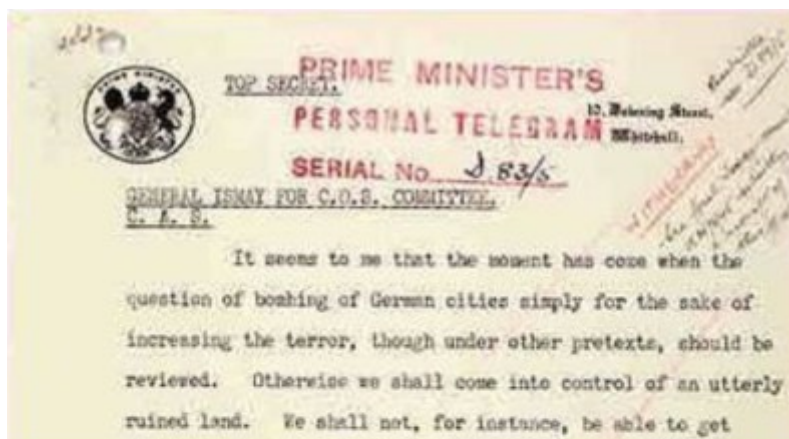
Taking cognizance of these facts, Hitler cannot be blamed that the NonAggression Pact which he concluded with Moscow likewise made provisions for modifications, which in the secret additional protocol were expressed in the

delimiting of the spheres of interest as “in the event of territorial changes”. Nevertheless, the Non-Aggression Pact with Stalin, unlike the allied venture, was not a military alliance. Furthermore, Hitler had not concluded it with the idea of unleashing a war.  
<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Udo-WALENDYeng-Germany-WWII:6>

Delmer, Sefton (1904-1979), former British Chief of "Black propaganda": "Atrocity propaganda is how we won the war... And we're only really beginning with it now! We will continue this atrocity propaganda, we will escalate it until nobody will accept even a good word from the Germans, until all the sympathy they may still have abroad will have been destroyed and they themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know what they are doing. Once that has been achieved, once they begin to run down their own country and their own people, not reluctantly but with eagerness to please the victors, only then will our victory be complete. It will never be final. Re-education needs careful tending, like an English lawn. Even one moment of negligence, and the weeds crop up again - those indestructible weeds of historical truth." (Said after the German surrender, in 1945, in a conversation with the German professor of international law, Dr. Friedrich Grimm.)

Before WW2 started. Bromberg Massacres of 58,000 Germans in Poland Danzig Corridor. September 3rd, the attacks against Germans in Poland continue. Over national radio it was repeatedly announced, “Carry out order no. 55 – Carry out order no. 55” (in Polish). In the town of Bromberg on one day alone, 5,500 German Men, Women and Children were hunted down the streets, in their homes and were shot, tortured, beaten, raped, women had their breasts cut off, men were castrated, eviscerated, crucified, bludgeoned, hacked, mutilated and those who could not flee, were scorched in their burning homes... or both.  
<https://historicaltribune.wordpress.com/tag/bromberg-massacre/>

PAGE 281



**Churchill.. to General Ismay....**

**"It seems to me that the moment has come when the question of bombing German cities simply for the sake of increasing the terror, though under other pretexts, should be reviewed. Otherwise we shall come into control of an utterly ruined land."**



~~TOP SECRET~~

PRIME MINISTER'S  
PERSONAL TELEGRAM

10, Downing Street,  
London.

SERIAL No. J 83/5

GENERAL ISMAY FOR C.O.S. COMMITTEE.  
C. A. S.

WITHDRAWN  
See [unclear] [unclear]  
[unclear] [unclear] [unclear]  
[unclear] [unclear] [unclear]

It seems to me that the moment has come when the question of bombing of German cities simply for the sake of increasing the terror, though under other pretexts, should be reviewed. Otherwise we shall come into control of an utterly ruined land. We shall not, for instance, be able to get housing materials out of Germany for our own needs because some temporary provision would have to be made for the Germans themselves. The destruction of Dresden remains a serious query against the conduct of Allied bombing. I am of the opinion that military objectives must henceforward be more strictly studied in our own interests rather than that of the enemy.

The Foreign Secretary has spoken to me on this subject, and I feel the need for more precise concentration upon military objectives, such as oil and communications behind the immediate battle-zone, rather than on mere acts of terror and wanton destruction, however impressive.

hry  
28.3.45

From David Irving: "Apocalypse 1945"

Classification  
will not  
be made if

CAB 126/303

Content  
this type of

Letter dated 28 March 1945 (note. War was nearly over ..)

# **HOLOCAUST IN DRESDEN "City Wiped Off The Map"**

**AAP And British Official Wireless**

**LONDON, March 4**

Dresden was completely wiped out by the massive Allied air blows on February 14 and 15. Not a single building remains and tens of thousands of citizens are buried under the ruins, reports the German Newsagency, in what Reuters describes as the most revealing admissions of devastation ever to pass the German censorship.

The newsagency's war correspondent writes:—"The Dresden catastrophe is without precedent. There were a million people in Dresden on the night of February 15, including 600,000 refugees from the east. Raging fires spread irresistibly in the narrow streets, killing a great many for sheer lack of oxygen. Even identification of victims was hopeless.

"Two more British formations appearing on the blood-red horizon after midnight, spread further devastation and added to the holocaust. The town area is devoid of life and the buildings are beyond reconstruction. Dresden has been wiped from the map of Europe."



DRESDEN





# The Evening Independent

and NIA Feature Service

ST. PETERSBURG, FLORIDA, TUESDAY, APRIL 24, 1945

Price 5 Cents

## Ten Highspots on the Allies' Road to Berlin



These geographical highlights in World War II show the Allies' progress from the Atlantic to Berlin. The map is based on the general trends of Allied fronts during the last two and a half years, released as Russian forces reached Berlin and U. S. and British troops moved a position south of Berlin. (A. H. photograph.)

## April Prisoner Bag Over 1,000,000

Paris, April 24-AP- The Allied bag of German prisoners during April already has passed the one million mark with six more days left in the month.

From April 1 to 22 inclusive 992,578 prisoners were killed. It is estimated that well over 20,000 were captured yesterday.

**The Evening Independent, St Petersburg, Florida, Tuesday, April 24, 1945**

**April prisoner bag over 1,000,000 (headline)**

**Paris, April 24-AP- The allied bag of German prisoners during April already has passed the one million mark with six more days left in the month.**

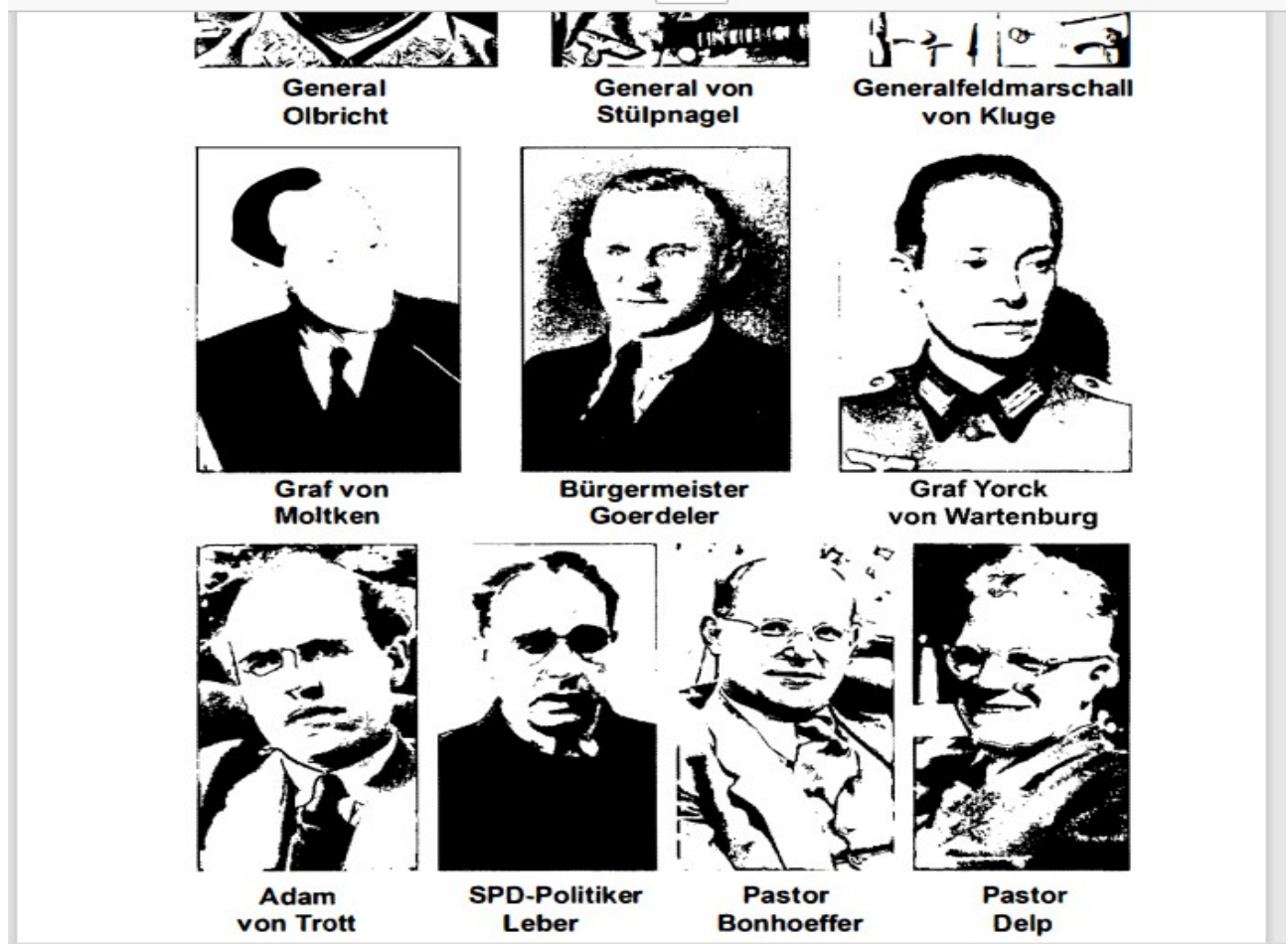
**From April 1 to 22 inclusive 992,578 prisoners were killed. It is estimated that well over 20,000 were captured yesterday.**



PAGE 283

Personnel involved in the assassination attempt on Hitler in photo above and below.





PAGE 284

There is no question that Spain intended to join Germany in order to gain possession of Gibraltar. I hardly need to explain the advantages that would have accrued to Germany from control over the Mediterranean.

Herr Canaris thwarted this in early September 1940 by having Dr. Josef Müller, a member of Intelligence, tell the Spanish Foreign Minister Serrano Suner, who had visited Berlin only shortly before:

"The Admiral begs you to tell the Caudillo to keep Spain out of the war at all costs. It may seem to you that our position is the stronger now - in fact it is desperate [and this was after the victory over France! -author] and we have little hope of winning this war. The Caudillo may be sure that Hitler will not invade Spain."

While Franco had written Hitler a confirmatory letter as late as September 22, 1940, he was cold and unapproachable at the conference in Hendaye four weeks later - because he was in possession of information whose source was Canaris.

<https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/worminapple/wa16.html>

General Kesselring hesitate to comply with this request. But just at that moment he was visited by Admiral Canaris, the Chief of German Intelligence, who replied to his questions by assuring him that 'there were not the slightest indications of a new landing, and traffic in the port of Naples was absolutely normal.' So Kesselring, however reluctantly, agreed to hand over his reserves... with the result that the British and American forces met with no resistance when they landed at Anzio, and not even when they advanced inland and set up a cover for their bridgehead...."

<https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/worminapple/wa16.html>

end of Eng lang Translators notes.

## Situation on the Finnish Front

At the end of June, Mannerheim had an army at his disposal - 16 divisions and three brigades with considerable reinforcements and equipment for ground operations. Never before had Finland had such a battle-ready force. The grouping of forces was initially defensive. However, the Marshal had already issued a fundamental order on June 29, 1941, for the attack plan of his army and the establishment of the Karelian Army. He appointed General E. Heinrichs (left) as their commander and Colonel K. Tapola (right) as their chief of staff.

- Their attack orders with development plans.
- Instructions and information about the reorganization of the troops for the attack (die Truppen befanden sich bisher in defensiver Formation).
- Permission to conduct reconnaissance operations in enemy territory and to respond to their fire.

Order to report on the readiness of the troops by the evening of July 3, 1941.

The attack order would be announced later.

The ground troops of the Finnish Army were concentrated and assembled for defense on June 29, 1941. 356  
356 (Institute for Military Science, 1992)

### Note I

We have now reached a very important and, in many ways, unknown phase in the military history of Finland. Our political leadership, in wise foresight, had embarked on the "Path of the Marshal," on which they boldly believed, based on their extensive experience, that through a separate but



simultaneously contract-based war, they could save the independence of our country and prevent Finland from becoming a destructive battlefield for the great powers. 357 The Marshal did this with the trust of our political leaders and, above all, with the help of our loyal and self-sacrificing army. With their support, Mannerheim was able to carry out his extraordinary "defensive offensive" in such a way that the German war strategy remained a secret, known only to Stalin's inner circle ("Irina," "Gregori," "Luci") and, of course, Churchill. After the war in 1945-1946, however, it was this approach—the Finnish army went on the offensive—that led to the then-leading politicians of our country being charged and imprisoned for having started and conducted the war. One could certainly say that it was a "show" to create the impression and credibility that the unified actions of the Allies in the countries that fought alongside Germany would also be applied in Finland. (Kapitel 13). There was no need to reveal the secret of how the war had been conducted. Marshal Mannerheim and his officers and soldiers were mostly left in peace. In his place came the sons of the fatherland, the last defenders of Finland - the politicians - who were "selected" by the former enemy at the behest of the domestic communists! The Finnish communists bore a large part of the blame for the sacrifices that were apparently necessary to bring us permanently and definitively into a state of peace. The path chosen by Marshal Mannerheim had come to an end! The purpose of the war and the desired outcome had been achieved! Our country has preserved its freedom and its democratic constitutional order, even though our political scope of action will remain limited for a long time. In the "public interest," of course, a number of politicians and officials were removed from their positions. Furthermore, efforts were made to free soldiers and civilians who had been unjustly arrested and imprisoned based on lists from the control commission, informants, and domestic communists (e.g., the so-called "Prisoners of List 1" 359). 357 (Hautamäki, 2004) 5.267-268.

358 On p. 76, the authorized representative says: "Churchill reserved all matters, information, and decisions concerning Finland, Scandinavia, and the Baltic States."

359 (Hyvämäki, 1983)

PAGE 287

However, these gross legal violations were not always prevented (the so-called "canvas prisoners"). All in all, however, it can be said that Finnish society - with the exception of the communists - did not approve of or support the mentality of revenge, which, based on the principles and resolutions approved by the Allied leadership (London 1942, Yalta 1945, Potsdam 1945), led to tragic and grotesque experiences that violated human dignity, not only in Germany but also in the countries that fought alongside it or were occupied by it. On the basis of mutual respect and long-standing acquaintance, as well as personal agreements and the trust between Mannerheim and Stalin, which emerges from the content of Parts I and II of my books, it was possible to extricate our country from the "machinery" of the world war as early as the autumn of 1944. In this way, we prevented the emergence of that terrible atmosphere which, at the end of the Second World War, the Allies deliberately extended until the spring of 1945 (rejection of all of Hitler's peace proposals and the demand for unconditional surrender), which led the victorious Western Allies to commit the destruction of the social structure, the political and military leadership of Germany, and the starvation of millions of innocent, mainly German civilians and prisoners of war in the years 1945-1949. 360 361

Finland delays its invasion - German military leadership pressures Mannerheim to begin the invasion - What will the Red Army do?

MannerheimNT:

The German pressure to launch our offensive became increasingly threatening at the beginning of July. Moreover, reconnaissance and fire activities increased. Actually, that was no surprise, because my friends in Moscow had announced: "Clear your own

streets!" The Norwegian AOK troops had already begun their offensive in the area of Petsamo on June 29, 1941, and soon also at the Salla front. Here, the 6th Division of the 111th AK operated under the command of General Siilasvuo in cooperation with the Germans.

The German 163rd Division, which had been sent to me unsolicited from Sweden, was to be deployed to the Hanko Front together with the Finnish 17th Division. However, on June 27, the Germans suggested using the division arriving in Tornio on June 30, 1941, to reinforce the Karelian offensive, to which I agreed.

360 (Bacque, 1999) and (Bacque, 2007)

361 (Schildt, 1970), translation and excerpts from documents released for publication by the US Senate on November 20, 1967.

## PAGE 288

The isolated base in Hanko had to be evacuated by the Russians at the end of the year, as I had expected, with heavy losses in sea transport.

Hitler's 2nd Ultimatum

MannerheimNT:

"I had our troops prepared for the attack in the first week of July."

This happened not a moment too soon, for immediately afterwards, on July 7, 1941, Colonel Buschenhagen announced Hitler's order:

"If the Finnish army does not actively participate in the German offensive on all parts of the front by July 12, the German army will bring its own troops to Finland." three army divisions, reinforced by their own tank division Of these, two army corps with the aforementioned tank reinforcements will advance through the Karelian Isthmus towards Leningrad, and one army corps will attack through the northeastern part of Ladoga up to Syvär and from there continue towards Leningrad and Petrosawodsk.

Hitler's patience was exhausted!

On the other hand, the rapid advance of the Germans in their main front areas, including the Baltics, with the goal of Leningrad (Army Group North I under Leeb), made it strategically understandable for Mannerheim that the German High Command (OKW) demanded that the Finnish army also initiate its own offensive operations after the German troops crossed the Vainäjoki on June 28, 1941. Hitler's threat to bring in a strong German invasion force would immediately undermine the fundamental idea of the Stalin-Churchill Pact, which had been established through Mannerheim's personal relationships.

Mannerheim's assurance that our army would carry out these offensive operations on the southern front under his command was, however, conditional on the OKW relinquishing its own troops.

Hitler readily agreed to this proposal. Of course, the fact that his own troops were to be spared for other front sections in the future also played a role, but so did his firm confidence in the strength and striking power of the Finnish army (16 divisions) in their own terrain. Now they are also much better equipped (delivery of weapons) than during the Winter War.

## PAGE 289

Hitler sincerely admired this winter battle for Finland. By putting pressure on Stalin to make peace at a crucial moment (March 13, 1940), and thus preventing the occupation of Finland, he was now able to use Finnish territory as a springboard for the implementation of the sub-plan "Barbarossa Three." Thus, Hitler was now under the impression that he had acted wisely. However, it was Mannerheim who skillfully prevented the weakening of his agreements and the fatal exposure of his actions with the various warring parties (Stalin, Churchill, Hitler) in this situation.

A German invasion of the Karelian Isthmus would almost certainly have led to the loss and destruction of Leningrad (St. Petersburg), which would have had serious repercussions for the Soviet Union's war industry, its national pride, and perhaps even the outcome of World War II.

However, Mannerheim had already made it clear to the German military leaders in advance that the Finnish forces would not advance on St. Petersburg.

MannerheimNT:

"To prevent the agreement we had with Stalin (also 'Irina'/Shaposhnikov) from completely falling apart, I informed Colonel Buschenhagen late in the evening of July 8, 1941, that the Finnish army would go on the offensive on July 10, but on the condition that Germany refrains from bringing its three army groups to the Finnish front." I justified my resolute proposal, among other things, with the confusion of command structures between the troops, the time-consuming arrangements for the transport and supply of the German troops. The Finns, with their good knowledge of the wooded Karelian terrain and, at least initially, with sufficient Finnish troop strength and the weapons available to them, would be able to contribute their part - thanks to German arms deliveries. Colonel Buschenhagen was satisfied with my proposal and stated that it should be reported to Hitler immediately. He insisted that the promise must absolutely be kept and that Mannerheim should also make sufficient politically and militarily binding statements about it to make Finland's war goals clear to Hitler.

I promised to issue a daily order to the Finnish army, which I would pass on to Colonel Buschenhagen, unless it would suffice to give it to the representative of the German General Staff at the Finnish headquarters. He promised that it would be sufficient if General W: Erfurth, Chief of the Liaison Staff in Finland, were informed of my attack order on our army and of my daily order in this context.

PAGE 290

The order from the headquarters of the Finnish Army to launch the attack is transmitted to the headquarters of the Karelian Army (Heinrichs) on July 9, 1941. The attack was to begin the following day, on July 10, 1941.

The Finnish troops were well-prepared. The reconnaissance of the front line had been completed, so the attack went well despite some delays.

Some of our troops began the attack in the early hours of the night of July 10th - the main part the next day. The Finnish soldiers attacked resolutely because it was about regaining the region of Karelia, which had been seized by the Soviet Union in the Moscow Peace Treaty, for Finland.

MannerheimNT:

"Based on my promise to Colonel Buschenhagen, but above all because of the serious threat associated with his announcement, I issued an attack order to our Karelian army on July 10, which also referred to our final war objectives in East Karelia." On the same day, I also issued my daily order No. 3, which aimed to convince Hitler of the strategic objectives of the Finnish army, which, for military reasons, were acceptable to Stalin as a counteroffer for the territories he himself proposed that Finland would ultimately retain (Karelian Isthmus = old border, East Karelia = Aunus Isthmus / Syväri, Aäninen, Maaseläna Isthmus).

At this strategic level, I had promised in my agreement with Stalin to stop the advance of the Finnish army, to "freeze" it, if we were forced to join the German invasion. (S. 169-170.)

The drafting of the agenda turned out to be surprisingly difficult.

We would have to conceal two things about a secret and, if revealed, dangerous behavior:

- First, it would concern the territorial goals for the regions of East Karelia and White Karelia agreed upon with Stalin 362, which, in my opinion, Stalin must have been aware of. These areas had been promised to Finland by Stalin as a reward for the Finnish army's implementation of the jointly agreed strategic plan. For them, the content of my daily order should not have been anything unusual.

362 What about the rest of the Soviet leadership? (Autor)

PAGE 291

The orders given by the commanders to the Red Army troops standing before us, however, seemed from the beginning to require a comprehensive counterattack and a persistent delay in the direction agreed upon with Stalin.

- Secondly, I was tasked with convincing Hitler and the OKW of the far-reaching ambitions of the Finnish army, which would at least initially be sufficient in conjunction with Germany's own strategic plans to prevent Hitler from bringing his own armies to our southern front.

This would be a necessary prerequisite for our army, under my leadership, to fulfill the promises made to Stalin and Churchill to "freeze" the secret front to a certain extent, without losing its freedom of action. That was never easy, but at the moment, there was no other alternative in sight. My hopes that we would advance with fewer losses were shattered after the first contact with the Red Army, which, in complete ignorance of the agreements, waged a comprehensive and fierce positional battle against us.

The advice from my friends in their radio messages to clear the way for themselves was indeed accurate. The intensity of the battles also deceived Hitler and the OKW, so there was initially no danger of them uncovering the secret agreements. After hard battles and heavy losses, our army advanced to the set goals and reached the isthmus of Maasilje on December 8, 1941.

The so-called "war of attrition," which then began on all parts of our front, lasted more than 3 years. (25. 6.1941-4.9.1944). In these years, I had to find and often invent plausible reasons, both politically and militarily, for rejecting our army's participation in the numerous new invasion operations and other proposals demanded by the Germans as the war progressed. The most visible threat was ironically the decisions of the Western powers, especially the British leadership (Churchill) (e.g., the declaration of war on December 6, 1941), in which direct military actions played hardly any role. As a strict naval blockade (= "hunger blockade"), however, they caused a severe crisis for the country's trade and economy.

Without German aid, this would have led to a completely untenable situation regarding staple foods, especially bread and fats, and some other important imports.

PAGE 292

## Note II

Many later events clearly showed that Stalin had made his agreement with Mannerheim and his promise of reward either entirely alone or with the knowledge of a very small circle of his inner circle. For this, the following example: From the autumn of 1944, Generaloberst Andrej Zdanow was the chairman of the control commission in Finland. There, on October 7th, he met with President Mannerheim for the first time, during which he made threats and extensive demands that were not part of the previously agreed armistice agreement of September 19th. Apparently, he knew nothing about the agreement previously made between Stalin and Mannerheim, which he had to admit after a hint from the Finnish president. (S. 160). 363

"As a result of my careful considerations and my work, the daily order I drafted took the following form:"

Headquarters

Daily Order of the Chief of Staff No. July 3, 1941

During the War of Independence in 1918, I told the Karelians of Finland that I would not lay down my sword until Finland and East Karelia were free. I swore this in the name of the Finnish peasant army, trusting in their brave men and the selfless women of Finland. For twenty-three years, Viena (White Karelia) and Aunus have waited for the fulfillment of this promise; For a year and a half, Finnish Karelia was separated and waited for the dawn.

Warriors of the War of Independence! You glorious men of the Winter War, my brave soldiers! A new day has dawned.

Karelia rises, and in your ranks march its own battalions. The freedom of Karelia and the great Finland lie before you in the whirlpool of world historical events. May Providence, which guides the fate of nations, allow the Finnish army to fulfill the promise I made to the Karelian tribe.

Soldiers! The land you are entering is sacred ground, soaked with the blood and suffering of our tribe. Your victories will liberate Karelia, your actions will create a great and happy future for Finland.

Mannerheim."

363 (Sudoplatov, 1994) Page 154

PAGE 293

MannerheimNT:

"It was unforeseeable to me what attention my daily order would receive in Finland and abroad." It was clear that I could not reveal the secret military and political background of the matter, but had to try to write it, so to speak, between and behind the lines. The fact that both Hitler and Stalin (Churchill) understood the message of my daily order well in relation to their respective points that arose from my daily order did not exactly reassure me in this annoying and very irritating situation.

We should all always remember that we Finns were innocent of the heavy burden of our "Barbarossa Path," in the tangle of conspiracies, deceptions, and secret treaties for the destruction of small states, in which all the great powers have been guilty in the war.

I too had to play this "game" to establish clear command structures and operational freedom for our army and to gain the trust of our political leadership in our survival on the path I had chosen as an independent country, once peace had returned to the world.

This daily order of the Marshal has remained a highly controversial and widely criticized event in Finnish military and political history. The significance of its content was perhaps only fully understood in the capitals of the two great powers - Moscow and Berlin - which, despite their non-aggression pact (M/R Pact), were at war. Elsewhere, both domestically and internationally, the order was interpreted precisely because of the occupation of East Karelia as an indication of Finland's and its military leadership's intention to expand our territory and wage a war of conquest. An outsider who did not know the purpose and background of the order could, of course, not attribute any other meaning to it. The Finns themselves saw it as an expression of their readiness for war. Hence the somewhat humorous name "Sword and Dagger Day Order."

Why the order had to be quite ambiguous under the circumstances of the time, the reader already knows: its decisive influence on the future of Finland, which was only directed at the three greatest war leaders of that time - Stalin, Churchill, and above all, Hitler.

Page 364-365, Stalin's statement to Khrushchev in the dacha about the M/R agreement just signed on August 23, 1939.

PAGE 294

The normal routine at the headquarters, including the daily orders, involved the participation of several assistants in their preparation. (K. Lehmus, I. Turja, T. A. Viherheino, W. E. Tuompo). The Marshal, however, usually drafted the final version of the document he signed with his own changes. This time, however, the situation was completely different. The Marshal had been seriously involved in the drafting and especially in the final content of this day's order almost from the beginning. 365

Head of the Information Department of the Headquarters, Captain Kalle Lehmus - Marshal Mannerheim and Daily Order No. 3

Lehmus writes:

"Due to the urgency of the matter, the issue had already been distributed to the troops."

When I looked at the wording of the daily order, I shook my head and mentioned that I feared the matter would not go unnoticed in Helsinki. My commander-in-chief, General Tuompo, immediately picked up the phone and informed Mannerheim that I had doubts about the wording and even the

content of the daily order. Without delay, I had to go to the Marshal's office to explain my thoughts, without having time to think.

Mannerheim was clearly in a bad mood that morning. After he had greeted me, he briefly asked what I had to say. Without further selecting my words, I remarked that I would have considered it wiser if the Commander-in-Chief had not made such a purely political statement, but rather left it to the President of the Republic or, for example, the Prime Minister, if deemed necessary. Hardly had I said that when the Marshal rose from his desk and was upset:

Do you think you are smarter than me?

The conversation between the commander-in-chief and a soldier under his command took a dangerous turn, and I quickly made my way to the door and through the corridor back to General Tuompo.

After I reported the conversation to him, he kindly pointed out that I should not interfere in matters that did not concern me. Then I just waited for the transfer to the 'fighting troops.'

365 (Tuompo, 1968/1994) p. 47

PAGE 295

#### Note 111

Marshal Mannerheim must have been rightly nervous after receiving the second ultimatum from Colonel Buschenhagen, which concerned the possible deployment of German invasion troops in the southern part of the front. The drafting of the daily order, which contained a promise regarding the war aims of our army, formulated to Hitler's exact satisfaction, had caused the Marshal great headaches.

If this were to fail, it could mean the end for Finland.

The "stakes" were high. This was known only to the Marshal himself, who was not authorized to disclose the crucial and absolutely secret significance of his daily order to any of his subordinates (with the possible exception of President Ryti, Generals Airo, Walden, and Heinrichs).

Captain Lehmus was not assigned to the combat troops. On the contrary: The commander-in-chief appreciated his subordinate's courage to take a stand and later used it for his own assessments of the war situation. In the far north of Europe, a part of the great Operation Barbarossa had now begun, which for many reasons can be considered an example of a truly strange "sitzkrieg." 367

The suggestion may be bold, but the northern part of the great "Barbarossa" campaign ("Barbarossa Three"), carried out by the Finnish army, was based on written agreements between Mannerheim and Stalin (June 11, 1941), exchanged at the border in Värtsilä. (S. 185-189). The agreement signed by Stalin on May 28, 1941, guaranteed the return of the Karelian territories ceded by the Soviet Union in the Moscow Peace Treaty and the annexation of old East Karelia to Finland.

Mannerheim was already aware of the content of the agreement package offered by Stalin on March 4, 1941 (pp. 84-85) due to a telegram he had received (Kuopio, Hotel Atlas), but he had insisted on receiving a document signed by Stalin.

366 (Lehmus, 1967) Pp. 56-59

367 The term originates from the early years of World War II, 1939-40, when the Western powers, who had declared war on Germany, were unable to carry out any major military actions in Norway (Front N) until April 10, 1940.

PAGE 296

From Moscow, Mannerheim's contacts (Gregori, Luci, Irina) reported, that Stalin had promised to take care of the matter. This only happens with a decisive delay of more than three months in which the Finnish leadership, through Hitler's ultimatums, is inevitably put under pressure, and is finally forced to submit to the German invasion with its own, but also by Stalin, separate targets. (A more detailed and comprehensive account of the events of this important moment can be found in chapter 5).



Photo Hitler gathering.

Adolf Hitler with the heroes of the Luftwaffe after the award ceremony (oak leaves & swords) at the Obersalzberg on April 4, 1944.

PAGE 297

## CHAPTER 11

The Continuation War June 25, 1941 - September 19, 1944

The offensive phase of the Finnish army from July 10 to December 8, 1941 (Map 5. 299) - On the move: "Clear your own path" - Can Mannerheim and Stalin keep the secret of their agreement? (Letter from Mannerheim dated June 8, 1941 / Stalin's response dated May 28, 1941, delivered in Värtsilä on June 11, 1941)

When the Finnish army, under the command of its supreme commander Marshal Mannerheim, went on the offensive on July 10, 1941, many prior secret political and military agreements and decisions of the great powers had a decisive influence on the emergence and beginning of this extraordinary situation for Finland as well. In the following, I will endeavor to clarify the causal relationships to the reader, which are presented in more detail in Part I of this book and especially in Chapters 6 to 11 of Part II. 368

### Note I

Many signs indicate that the second act of the world war had begun, and as a result of the long preparations of the great powers, both the political and military factions found themselves once again on the "chessboard" of the great war game. The treaties and all measures to increase military potential were completed in 1939-1941 - albeit very covertly. The analogy between the Allies and the Axis powers, the surrounding powers and the Central powers from 1914-1919 is even clearly visible on the map.

### Note II

Franklin D. Roosevelt: "In world politics, nothing happens by chance." If something happens, you can be sure it was planned that way.

Winston Churchill (1934): "If Germany becomes too strong, it must be smashed again - this time definitively."

Georges Clemenceau ("The Tiger" 1929): "Do you not see how the opponent we have defeated rises with utmost determination, and how the revenge of Versailles threatens us in the near future?"

368 (Weeks)

PAGE 298



Continuation War - Progress of the Finnish Army 10.7 - 8.12.1941.  
(Anhang 21.)

We must not forget the above-mentioned "motto" of the US President from the 1930s. We can also note that Churchill's cynical remark in 1934 towards the former Chancellor of the Weimar Republic, Heinrich Brüning, clearly shows the desire to destroy Germany and reflects Churchill's thinking. The geopolitical confrontation, especially in economic and military terms, was already being gradually directed by the Western great powers, England, the United States, and France, at the beginning of the 1930s (Hitler became Chancellor in 1933) towards a situation where the solution would once again be sought in war!

Under their leadership, the fate of the capitulated, destroyed, and occupied Hitler's Germany was already determined for the next decades in 1945. A similar fate was prepared for Germany by Bernard Baruch, advisor to President W. Wilson, and Georges Clemenceau, Prime Minister and Minister of War ("the Tiger"), as representatives of France in the Treaty of Versailles in 1919. 369 As already mentioned, each of the states that considered themselves great powers, or perhaps I should say, their leaders, unfortunately had a hidden political agenda on the basis of which they

could move their "pieces" on the political "board" of their personal interests, even bypassing the official diplomacy of their country. How was this possible throughout most of history and even today? The answer is quite simple: These unscrupulous warmongers and their accomplices, who often pose as "saviors" of their nations to, for example, instigate the two World Wars, have used the media they control and largely own to controlled and largely owned media tried to create an atmosphere of hatred and disgust for the war among their own population. In this way, it was finally possible to transform the "chosen" enemy state and its dictator (e.g., Hitler) into a monster that would destroy the entire world, while simultaneously building up another dictator (Stalin), who was now needed as an ally, into a democrat, "Father Sunshine," who loved his own people and the peoples of the world.

369 (Colby, 1977) pp. 91-96.

Eng Translator notes...



We were the last warriors who fought the satanic  
jewish banking cartel that rules you today

The 33rd Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS Charlemagne (1st French) and Charlemagne Regiment are collective names used for units of French volunteers in the Wehrmacht and later Waffen-SS during World War II.

From estimates of 7,400 to 11,000 at its peak in 1944, the strength of the division fell to just sixty men in May 1945. They were one of the last German units to see action in a pitched battle during World War II, where they held central Berlin and the Führerbunker against the onslaught of Soviet infantry and armor. Knowing that they would not survive should Germany be defeated, they were among the last to surrender in the brutal house-to-house and street-to-street fighting during the final days of the Battle in Berlin.

## SS French prisoners murdered by Allies



General Leclerc was famously presented in Bad Reichenhall with a group of 12 captured 33rd SS Charlemagne men in post-war. The 'Free' French General immediately asked them why they wore a German uniform, to which one of them replied by asking the General why he wore an American one; (the 'Free' French wore modified US Army uniforms). The group of French Waffen-SS men was then promptly executed without any form of military tribunal procedure.

## Interview with Lisette Garnier, a French civilian who lived through the war and subsequent German occupation. Bourges, France, 1989.

\*It's important to understand that many French people did NOT welcome the Allied invasion. Many French saw the Germans as liberators and protectors against the threat of communism. The thousands and thousands of French who volunteered to fight beside the Germans on the Eastern Front is a testament to this. There was also a great deal of hatred and animosity between the British and the French people. When the Allied invasion finally happened the French learned firsthand of the extreme brutality and violence of the Allies, who ruthlessly leveled cities and towns throughout France and killed thousands of French civilians. Here are some quotes from the so-called liberators themselves:

'The French population did not seem in any way pleased to see us arrive as a victorious army to liberate France. They had been quite content as they were and we were bringing war and desolation to their country.'



-Sir Alan Brooke, British Army Chief of Staff

'I am informed the Germans did not loot either residences, stores, or museums. In fact the people claimed that they were meticulously treated by the Army of Occupation.'

-General LeRoy Lutes, US Army

'I see SHAEF communiqué said yesterday that the town had been liberated. Actually, it has been completely flattened and there is hardly a house intact; all the civilians have fled. It is a queer sort of liberation.'

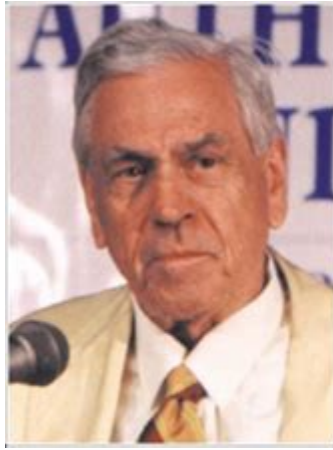
-Field Marshall Montgomery, referring to the French town of Carentan

'Most Frenchmen speak of the correctness of the German Army's behavior. They seem particularly impressed that German soldiers were shot for incivility to women and compare this with the American troops' bad behavior toward women.'

-Captain B. H. Liddell Hart

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Lisette-Garnier-French-Civilian-WW2:1>





The Federal Reserve System is not Federal; it has no reserves; and it is not a system at all, but rather, a criminal syndicate.

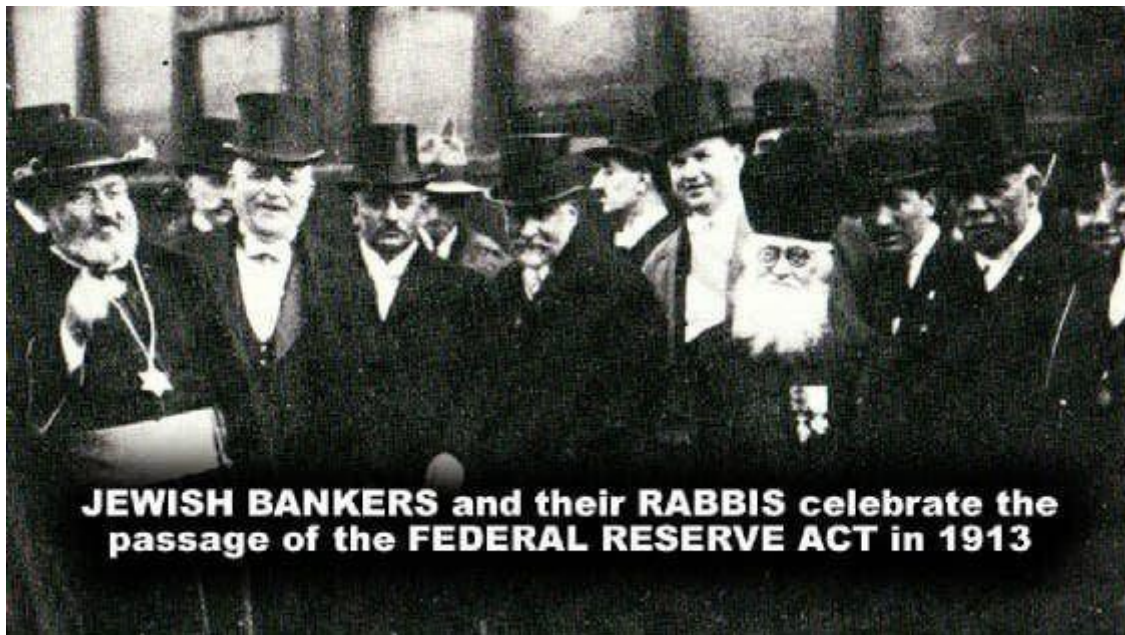
— Eustace Mullins —

AZ QUOTES



**Sennholz claims that the Federal Reserve System was drafted in 1917 for the purpose of financing government expenditures for World War I. I proved in my work that it was secretly drafted in 1910 by Paul Warburg at the behest of the Rothschilds in order to finance World War I and provide capital for the various belligerent powers, not merely the United States. Here again, one is appalled at the consistent disinformation.**

**<http://www.whale.to/b/mullins14.html>**



**JEWISH BANKERS and their RABBIS celebrate the passage of the FEDERAL RESERVE ACT in 1913**



"The Federal Reserve banks are one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever seen. There is not a man within the sound of my voice who does not know that this nation is run by the International bankers"

LOUIS T. MCFADDEN



**"Lloyd George is adapting British policy to suit the wishes of 'foreign' financiers, interested in the increase of munition industry." (W. Guinness, M.P.)**

At the last decisive council of the British Cabinet on July 3, 1914, Mr. Lloyd George invited Lord Rothschild to listen to and guide the debate. This Prime Minister played his demoniacal game on behalf of the Rothschilds, whose mere tool he has always been and still is. If England had then honestly declared that she would, stand by Russia and France, there would have been NO WAR, because the Kaiser would never have permitted it, notwithstanding the 10 Jews, who closely surrounded him: Bethman-Hollweg-Rothschild, Rathenau, Ballin, Dernburg, Ambassadors E. Goschen, Schoen, et al.

The Rothschilds, through Mr. Lloyd George, prevented such declaration by England, and thus made certain the most bloody, senseless and disastrous war in all history.

The presence of Lord Rothschild at the Imperial Council of the British Cabinet is revealed in the 6th volume of Mermeix's "*Le Combat des Trois*" (The Combat of the Three: Wilson, Lloyd George and Clemenceau).\*

But the title of this book is wrong, because the three "great" men were merely the tools of "Col." E. Mandel House, Sassoon-Rothschild and Mandel-Rothschild according to a great French contemporary—Urbain Gohier. And these three in turn received their orders from Edouard Rothschild.

Baron Edouard A. Rothschild V. is today the "Uncrowned Ruler of the World." He controls the 300 men of the Hidden Hand, \$300,000,000,000 and 90% of the World's press.

**Most of the "statesmen" are his obedient valets!...**

Now the Rothschilds are the Dictators and Assassins of the

---

**<https://christiansfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/The-Secret-World-Government-or-The-Hidden-Hand.pdf>**



I care not what puppet is placed upon the throne of England to rule the Empire on which the sun never sets.

The man who controls Britain's money supply controls the British Empire, and I control the British money supply.

-Nathan Rothschild



Jews and the British Empire 1935.

The financial Jewish power had been transferred from Amsterdam to London under William III (of Orange) and the chief financiers there were the Sephardim Jews, the Mendez da Costas, Abudientes, Salvadors, Lopezes, Fonsecas and Seixas-all Marranos. On no account was France to be allowed to develop an Empire and become an independent rival, so England was used to wrest from her her Colonies in India, America, West Indies, Canada. The more Britain expanded, the greater grew the Jewish power and control in the economic and financial realm. A Kaleidoscopic look at the main events of British history from the early part of the 17th century will show the rapid expansion of Britain and her changing political control passing from her own hands into those of men alien to her faith, race and nation.P.7

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/fry-l-the-jews-and-the-british-empire:1>

The real holocaust was a Christian Holocaust by Jews of sixty-six million, mostly Christians.-  
Eustace Mullins

"The orgy of murder, torture and pillage which followed the Jewish triumph in Russia has never been equaled in the history of the world...The Jews were free to indulge their most fervent fantasies of mass murder of helpless victims. Christians were dragged from their beds, tortured and killed. Some were actually sliced to pieces, bit by bit, while others were branded with hot irons, their eyes poked out to induce unbearable pain....Some were nailed to the ceiling by their fingers or by their feet, and left hanging until they died of exhaustion....Others were chained to the floor and hot lead poured into their mouths. Many were tied to horses and dragged through the streets of the city, while the mob attacked them with rocks and kicked them to death." ...Pregnant Christian women were chained to trees and their babies cut out of their bodies."

<http://www.whale.to/b/mullins26.html>

It (WW1) was a classic case of a "managed conflict", with the Rothschilds manipulating both sides from behind the scenes. At the Versailles Peace Conference, Bernard Baruch was head of the Reparations Commission; Max Warburg, on behalf of Germany, accepted the reparations terms, while Paul Warburg, Thomas Lamont and other Wall Street bankers advised Wilson and the Dulles brothers on how "American" interests should be handled at this all important diplomatic conference.P17

The NWO (JWO) E. Mullins.

[https://www.heritage-history.com/site/hclass/secret\\_societies/ebooks/pdf/mullins\\_order.pdf](https://www.heritage-history.com/site/hclass/secret_societies/ebooks/pdf/mullins_order.pdf)

Mr. Baruch's biographer states that he continued to be "adviser" to the three Republican Presidents of the 1920's, and Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt testifies to the fact that he was President Roosevelt's adviser both before and during the twelve-year Democratic regime that followed. By March 1939 Mr. Winston Churchill felt able to inform Mr. Baruch (then in residence at his Barony in South Carolina) that "War is coming very soon .

. . You will be running the show over there".P316

Controversy of Zion -Douglas Reed

Following Germany's defeat in World War I, French and British troops occupied portions of Germany to ensure that reparations would be repaid. In some areas such as the Rhineland, France utilized colonial troops from North Africa for patrolling and occupying—possibly serving as an act of further humiliation—making the local Germans be subject to those who were, in turn, subject to a colonial power. At the forefront was the belief that African troops, racially portrayed as oversexed and primal, were ravaging German women.....

Bernard Baruch was yet another Jewish financier, stock investor and political consultant. As a partner in A.A. Housman & Company, his earnings and commissions enabled him to buy a seat on the New York Stock Exchange. There he amassed a fortune before the age of 30 by profiting from speculation in the market. By 1910, he had become one of Wall Street's best-known financiers. In a treasonous display of conflict of interest, he was appointed Chief Advisor to both war-time U.S. Presidents Woodrow Wilson and Franklin D. Roosevelt on all economic matters; and during WWII Baruch controlled 351 of the most important branches of American heavy industry. He was on the Advisory Commission to the Council of National Defense and, in 1918, he was the chairman of his new War Industries Board, which managed the US' economic mobilisation during WWI. He also served as a staff-member at the Versailles conference in France.

<https://historicaltribune.wordpress.com/category/perspective-of-jewry/>



"The Jews were and are responsible for bringing Negroes into the Rhineland, with the ultimate idea of bastardizing the hated white race, and thus lowering its cultural and political level so that he himself might dominate. A racially-pure people who are conscious of their blood can never be overcome by the Jew. In this world, he will only be the master over a bastardized people. That's why he systematically tries to lower the racial quality of a people by a continuous poisoning of the individual."

**Adolf Hitler**

*Mein Kampf, chapter 11, 1925.*



#### THE JEWISH HELL-BOMB

The atomic bomb was developed at the Los Alamos Laboratories in New Mexico. The top secret project was called the MANHATTAN PROJECT, because its secret director, Bernard Baruch, lived in MANHATTAN, as did many of the other principals. Baruch had chosen Maj. Gen. Leslie R. Groves to head the operation. He had previously built the Pentagon, and had a good reputation among the Washington politicians, who usually came when Baruch beckoned.

<http://whale.to/b/mullins8.html>

FDRs Jews-"The entourage of our President will consist exclusively of trustworthy men, such as La Guardia, Mayor of New York, a Jew from Fiume, and Alger Hiss, the protege of Frankfurter and of Senator Lehman, etc. Bernard Baruch will control the 351 most important branches of American

industry and will equip the American boys who are going to fight against Hitler. On behalf of America, Alger Hiss will conduct the talks with Stalin. Einstein, Oppenheimer and David Lillenthal will produce the atomic bomb. At managers of UNRRA, La Guardia and Herbert H. Lehman will help the future Jewish victims of the coming war. Henry Morgenthau. jr., the Secretary of the Treasury, will prepare a splendid plan for the extermination of the German people. Our Mortiz Gomborg will see to it that eighteen million people from the countries of our enemies will become stateless in Europe. Our men will be distributing cheques of eleven million dollars to provide the Soviet with arms.“What a magnificent dream. Americans will sail across the ocean to punish our enemies. In the lodges of B’nai B’rith the Moscow New York axis is ready to function.” P74

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals:1>

or

<https://christiansfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals.pdf>

#### FDR - The New Jew Deal

Roosevelt’s “New Deal” was really a “Jew Deal,” which caused a World War the likes never seen before. Tens of millions died horribly, just so the Jews could set in motion efforts to destroy Germany, a country rapidly becoming successful on the World stage without Jew money and influence. They could not allow that kind of thing to go on! This further let the secret Globalist Jew powers to finally take over Palestine (long a project for the “Money Trust”). To this day, they have since used the whole “holocaust” schmeil to rake in bucket loads of dough and sympathy out of White saps who believe the bull.

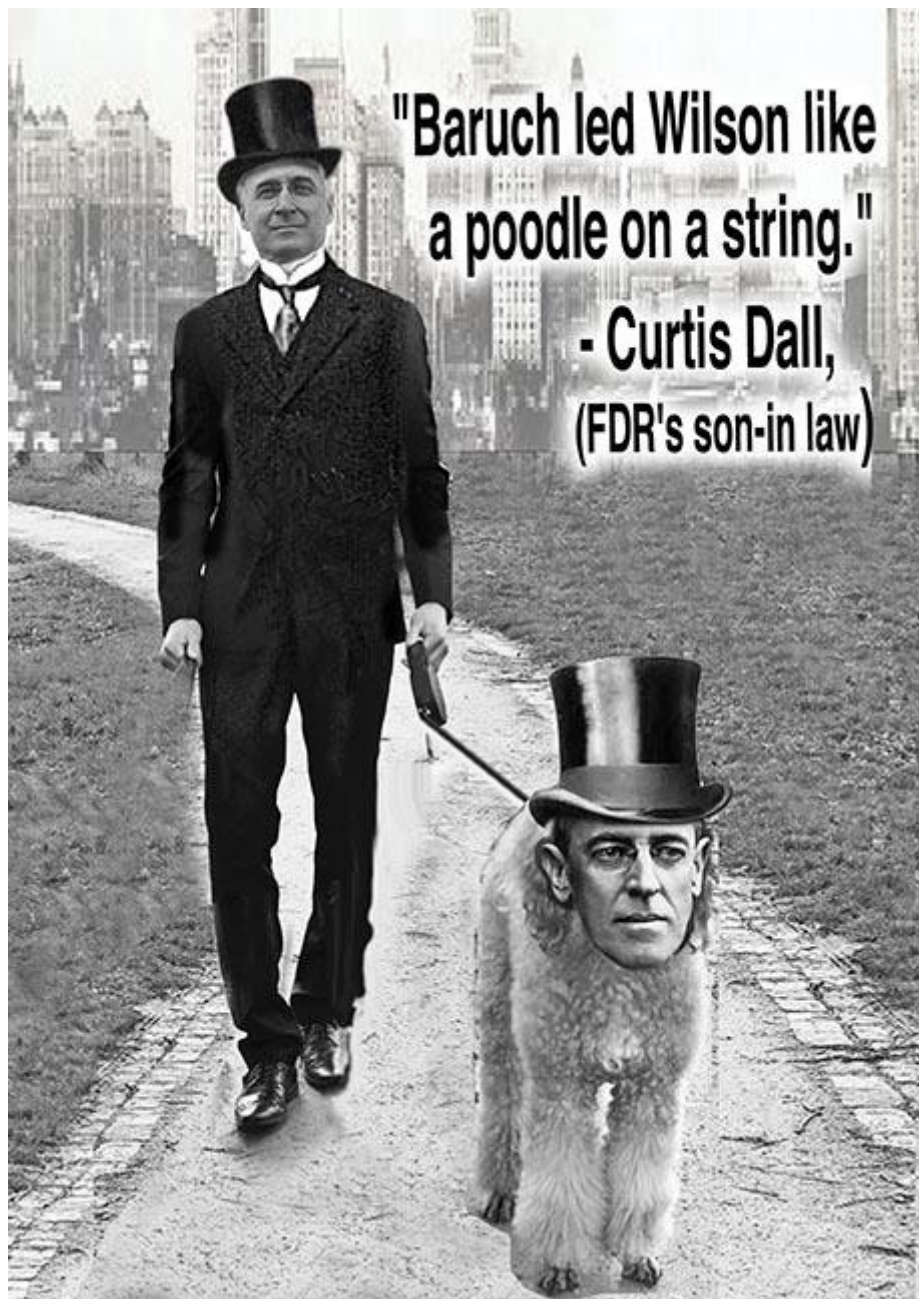
Morgenthau seriously wanted to bulldoze flat Germany’s industry after the war, let millions starve to death and make the survivors live like dirty peasants (the Morgenthau plan). As it was, over 5 million Germans literally starved to death after the war, with the final WWII death toll for Germany at 17 million people! Yep, it truly was a epic German kill fest all over Europe.

Morgenthau, as chairman of the Bretton Woods agreement (right along with his buddy, traitor spy Henry Dexter White), created the International Monetary Fund, which over the decades ensnared countries across the globe in a web of Jewish banker debt and easily-controlled political Shabbos goys. The NWO, under Jewish backroom management, was now underway. Today, the Globalists are instituting Cap and Trade regulations (the environment/global warming brainwashing) to further finance the agenda, as well as gaining more power and control over the goyim masses.

and then there was Barnard Baruch, the wealthy Wall Street banking Jew who FDR appointed as “special advisor” for war production, important since we were also supplying the Soviets with war material (who easily would have lost if not for America). Baruch also had a hand in International Jewry’s manipulations of Woodrow Wilson back during WWI.

Baruch had plenty of clout to see his man Dwight D. Eisenhower installed as Supreme commander in Europe, jumping over dozens of more capable generals with seniority (Douglas McArthur was shocked at the choice). Eisenhower ( was ) Jewish, too. He openly hated German people and purposefully allowed around a million Wermacht soldiers to die of exposure and starvation after the war. He got away with it by simply declaring them “disarmed enemy” instead of POWs deserving of humane treatment under the Geneva conventions

<https://web.archive.org/web/20180531200814/http://incogman.net/2013/12/fdr-was-indeed-a-stinking-globalist-jew>



Jenny Jacobson

Churchill's mother was Jenny Jerome. Her father was involved in theatre investment and changed his name from Jacobson to Jerome. 'Cunning, no doubt, came to Churchill in the Jewish genes transmitted by his mother Lady Randolph Churchill, née Jenny Jacobson/Jerome.' Moshe Kohn, Jerusalem Post.



"The Jewish people as a whole will be its own Messiah. It will attain world dominion by the dissolution of other races, by the abolition of frontiers, the annihilation of monarchy, and by the establishment of a world republic in which the Jews will everywhere exercise the privilege of citizenship. In this new world order the Children of Israel will furnish all the leaders without encountering opposition. The Governments of the different peoples forming the world republic will fall without difficulty into the hands of the Jews. It will then be possible for the Jewish rulers to abolish private property, and everywhere to make use of the resources of the state. Thus will the promise of the Talmud be fulfilled, in which is said that when the Messianic time is come, the Jews will have all the property of the whole world in their hands."

-Baruch Levy  
Letter to Karl Marx  
La Revue de Paris

p. 574

June 1, 1928



**"The Jews who surrounded Lloyd George, Wilson and Clemanceau are to be blamed for having created a 'Jewish Peace'," says M. G. Batault ("Le Probleme Juif ", p . 38.) \*\* According to CHRIST, the Jews are the sons of the devil, who is a mankiller. Therefore, no real peace could be expected from the above "statesmen" Secret-World-Government-or-the-Hidden-Hand. Count Cherep Spiridovich**

“

Thanks to the terrible power of our International Banks, we have forced the Christians into wars without number. Wars have a special value for Jews, since Christians massacre each other and make more room for us Jews. Wars are the Jews' Harvest, the Jew banks grow fat on Christian wars. Over one hundred million Christians have been swept off the face of the earth by wars, and the end is not yet.



RABBI REICHORN, 1869

Congressman Louis McFadden, Chairman of the House Banking Committee, declared of the Depression, "It was not accidental. It was a carefully contrived occurrence." He warned, "The international bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so that they might emerge as rulers of us all." The Great Depression is another example of the Problem-Reaction-Solution formula.

End Eng translator notes...

The attitude of President Roosevelt himself and at the same time, the one-sided actions of the entire American media particularly demonstrate the ruthless disinformation of their own citizens. This targeted propaganda of terror ultimately led the nations into a frenzy of war and hatred against other nations, without even realizing what was at stake and whether the immense suffering of the war was ultimately completely unnecessary and senseless.

Unfortunately, the nations did not realize that they were being lured step by step into the war through crude propaganda and national-patriotic fervor—a "holy crusade" against the destruction and the great evil that threatened them. 370

Properly staged, this blind war fever would be used as a provocation to fight and initially escalate a local crisis, then a European one, and finally a global crisis into a world war. In particular, the broadcasters of all major media (especially press, cable, radio, broadcasts, and later television and satellite) of that time, which were largely owned by the United States of America, Great Britain, and France and controlled by them through strict censorship when necessary, prepared the ground for the First and Second World Wars through their long-standing propaganda of threats and terror, provocations, lies, fraudulent agreements, and even crimes against the citizens of their own countries (e.g., S/S Lusitania, S/S Sussex, M/S Athena, attack on Pearl Harbor, provocation in the Gulf of Tonkin, etc.). To put it quite frankly: Neither Imperial Germany nor Hitler's Third Reich could compete with their elite-supported opponents in their war propaganda because their linguistic

reach was too small and they lacked the necessary audacity to successfully conduct propaganda. The struggle with the multifaceted media, which were owned and controlled by global capital, was overwhelmingly lost by Germany and its allies in both World War I and World War II.

A summary of the aspirations of the leaders of the great powers:

England

Churchill: Maintenance of the British Empire as the sole world power ("Rule Britannia," not allowing any stronger state than England as a potential threat to Europe, the last French Napoleon I: the principle of "balance of power" must be maintained).

370 (Capra, 1943)

## PAGE 301

Edward VII: Germany under embargo. Everything must be done to reduce German exports abroad. (1905).

No cession of the German colonies seized by France after the First World War (Sir Patrick Donner 1939).

The territories taken over by Turkey in the Middle East are divided into mandates with France.

Germany is to be destroyed!

France

Daladier & Reynaud: Keep Germany shackled by the Versailles Peace Treaty of 1919. Continuation of the alliance to militarily encircle Germany (Russia, England, Poland, Greece, Yugoslavia). The German fear and the desire for revenge. The German colonies taken over in 1919 will not be returned. A large standing army and the Maginot Line as a security guarantee. Finland's fate in the Winter War is embarrassing. Russia I Soviet Union

Stalin: Worldwide dictatorship of the proletariat and world power as the ultimate goal. The center would be Moscow (Komintern). Collective production within the framework of a comprehensive social structural model = industrial state > armaments industry.

Enhancement and expansion of military power in Soviet society. Access to the Atlantic = Control over Northern Scandinavia

("Operation Rentier")

The involvement of the USA in the European war

After the capitulation of France in the summer of 1940, British Prime Minister Churchill describes the consequences of a possible German victory so seriously and even alarmingly that Roosevelt is forced to gradually initiate active aid measures ("lend-lease" of 50 destroyers, delivery of other war material on a cash-and-carry basis) for both England and the Soviet Union. The American operations in the North Atlantic were ultimately to lead to an "undeclared" naval war against Germany in the Atlantic and the Arctic Ocean. The plans and decisions for the world's largest transport of war material were already made at the end of 1940. On December 17, 1940, the fundamental decision to provide aid to Great Britain, China, and now also the Soviet Union, which replaced France that had lost the war, was made.

This extensive aid operation, which was renamed "Lend-Lease" on January 6, 1941, was passed by the US Congress on March 11, 1941.

371 = Cash + own ships

372 (Charmley, 1995)

## PAGE 302

The most terrifying threat emanating from Germany, however, seemed - even to the United States' surprise - to be the rise of Germany as a seemingly overpowering force, both in terms of its state economy and international trade, as it began to dominate not only Europe but the entire world.

Germany wanted to act completely independently of the dictates of the Jewish-American elite (Rockefeller, Rothschild, Baruch, Warburg, Kuhn, Morgan, etc.), who dominated the world market. This had a significant impact on the rise of unemployment in America, but at the same time, it also affected the international sales of industry and trade, national wage policies, and above all, the financial profits to be achieved!

The surprising rise of Germany under its leader Adolf Hitler to a military, but above all, economic power in Europe was once again perceived as a serious threat by the "victors" of Versailles.

The social and societal development of Germany also did not go unnoticed, which contributed to a strong confidence in its own economic development, fueled by a pronounced nationalism. Hitler and his skilled economists (including Hjalmar Schacht) quickly realized that a poor and exploited Germany would never survive by clinging to the fiscal gold standard of the world, but would instead fall into an endless debt spiral, the profits of which would benefit the victorious powers who had already foreseen this fate for Germany in the Versailles Dictates of 1919. Hitler had already effectively removed Germany from the gold standard in 1933. In its place comes labor and its significance as the key to the prosperity of the national economy.

Frugality and a debt-free state were introduced in contrast to the operators of the gold-backed dollar empire, who controlled the global financial markets and international trade through the loaning of their own money and their interest rate policy.

Germany had to break away from it and develop its own trade policy. Germany thus begins an extraordinary bilateral barter trade in impoverished Europe and other continents to recover from the Great Recession. In this situation, countries could trade with goods they produced with their own labor, and the main role was no longer played by uncovered money and the dollar/pound interest rate policy that drove its dynamics. In Germany, leading economists even developed a kind of temporary currency (meta-notes, etc.) with which industry and manufacturing enterprises traded, with the state guaranteeing their redemption rights, albeit only within the framework of a reasonable and balanced trade and export balance (i.e., bilateral trade).

Eng translators Notes:

In January 1939 matters came to a head when Schacht refused extension of RM3 billion worth of Offa and Mefo bills, because of fears of "inflation". On January 7, 1939, he sent Hitler the following memorandum:

"1) The Reich must spend only that amount covered by

2) Full financial control must be returned to the Ministry of Finance. (Then forced to pay for anything the army desired.)

3) Price and wage control must be rendered effective. The existing mismanagement must be eliminated.

4) The use of money and investment markets must be at the sole discretion of the Reichsbank. (This meant a practical elimination of Goering's Four Year Plan)"(14)

By these means Schacht intended to collapse the German economy, which during the period 1933-39 had increased its gross national product by 100 percent. From being a ruined and bankrupt nation in January 1933 with over six million unemployed persons, Hitler had transformed Germany into a socialist paradise and the most powerful and prosperous state in the history of Europe. He angrily rejected the recommendations of the Reichsbank, describing them as "mutiny".(15)

A new Reichsbank law, which was promulgated on June 15, 1939, made the bank "UNCONDITIONALLY SUBORDINATED TO THE SOVEREIGNTY OF THE STATE."(17)



Article 3 of the law decreed that the bank should be "directed and managed according to the instructions and under the supervision of the Fuehrer and Reich Chancellor." (18) Hitler was now his own banker, but having departed from the fold of international swindlers and usurers he would, like Napoleon Bonaparte, suffer the same fate: an unnecessary war followed by the ruination of his people and country.

End Eng Translators Note:

#### PAGE 303

It soon became apparent that the capital created by labor in the various countries could maintain employment while gradually strengthening their own currencies. The Deutsche Mark (Reichsmark) soon became a "hard currency," with which Germany as a state could also trade with gold-holding, interest-bearing (elite!) countries. Now, loans can be granted to insolvent buyer countries at low prices. 373

Churchill/Memoirs: "Germany's unforgivable crime before the Second World War was the attempt to detach its economic power from the world trade system and create its own exchange system, in which world finance could not profit."

The great powers that dominated international trade (USA, England, France, and the numerous smaller nation-states that were forced into it) did not like that. The reader will guess that the huge profits from interest rates, etc., were "behind the scenes" raked in by the central banks, which were owned by the globally ruling elite. Germany was subjected to all possible sanctions, in the form of purchase bans, tariffs, freight costs, boycotts, etc. In the USA, it even went so far that Germany was practically denied the right to set up an exhibition pavilion with its products in order to participate in the 1939 World's Fair in New York!

But even more serious matters were coming our way. The British general and social scientist J. F. C. Fuller wrote about it as early as September 1, 1936, in his book "The First of the World Wars." Fuller already foresaw a new great war, which he called the "second" League of Nations war (i.e., World War II). If Germany begins to use its own advantageous monetary system, in which money cannot be sold, the gold bubble will burst and the foundations of state capitalism will collapse, which must be prevented at all costs.

Therefore, feverish preparations are currently being made for a new war - the destruction of Germany.

The fuse of the "time bomb" of the senseless revenge plan of Versailles had already burned out from 1939 to 1941 - the explosion was imminent!

The great powers of the world had once again, without learning anything from the past, led the nations into a war that was completely unnecessary and useless and would be more destructive than all others before it.

373 pages 340-343, The German Economic Miracle 1933-1945.

#### PAGE 304

Let's take another look at the development of events, which reveal to the reader the same perspective that Mannerheim refers to in his monologue 374, when he says that the international military-political background has become more convoluted, ambiguous, and misleading than ever before. From the autumn of 1940 to the summer of 1941, the foreign and military-political decisions of the great powers had changed secretly and completely unexpectedly, which seemed almost unbelievable even to Finland's political reservations and made it extremely difficult for the government and the commander-in-chief of the army, Marshal Mannerheim, to make the necessary decisions. The crucial help in this difficult situation was Mannerheim's secret radio telegraphic connection directly with the Kremlin leadership (S = Stalin, "Irina" = Marshal Shaposhnikov, G = "Gregori"? and L = "Luci"?).

Mannerheim had the extremely demanding task of uncovering the plans and decisions of the leaders of the great powers (Churchill, Stalin, Roosevelt, Hitler) who were operating in this "jungle of intrigues" and responding appropriately. Immediately after President Ryti took office, he was entrusted by the leadership of our country's government (p. 192) with the heavy responsibility of guiding Finland as an independent and sovereign state through the storms of war into the eventual time of peace.

Without any form of outrage, we can say that he was not only a soldier but also a man with great knowledge and experience, who was familiar with the power-political ambitions of the great powers and their leaders, a man who, with his statesmanship and with the support of our political leadership, our army, and our people as a whole, was able to lead Finland out of the turmoil of war and ultimately to a tolerable peace as an independent nation. 375 376

Excerpts from Mannerheim's Monologue.

VT January 1950: 377

"I know of no time when politics, and especially international military politics, were more ambiguous, confusing, and misleading than in relation to the Finnish situation in the autumn of 1940. I was very much aware that many of the great powers interpreted the Finns' entry into the fight against the overpowering Soviet Union in the autumn of 1939 as madness, even as suicide."

374 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 227-228

375 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 262-268

376 Appendix 14, Stalin's statement to the Finnish cultural delegation in the Kremlin, October 8, 1945.

377 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 227-228

378 Also at the beginning of 1941 (Autor)

PAGE 305

At the same time, we had - unintentionally and misleadingly - thoroughly disrupted the war plans that had been secretly agreed upon in Moscow on October 15, 1939, by the Allies, Britain, France, and the Soviet Union... The Red Army could attack again at any time and unexpectedly, regardless of the peace treaty. The English, whom I had always respected and among whom I had many good friends, were ruthlessly led into war against innocent Scandinavia and Finland by Churchill. I had actually expected that the Western powers would quickly and concretely help Finland during the Winter War. Instead, in pursuit of their own secret plans, they were ready to sacrifice Finland, just as they had already sacrificed many small European countries, regardless of the treaties they had concluded.

My Swedish, French, and Swiss friends even had direct contact with people close to the British government. Through them, I tried to convince the British government in every conceivable way and through mediation proposals to accept the German peace proposals. But it would have been easier to turn the bull on its side and cut off its horns than to get Winston Churchill to turn around or even consider deviating from his chosen path. His goal was the absolute capitulation of Germany - preferably its annihilation."

This monologue by Mannerheim reveals the many disputes and interests of world politics, which were actively and selfishly planned by the same great powers that, once their military potential and alliance front were strong enough, ruthlessly took the "reins" into their own hands without respecting the rights of smaller states. Unfortunately, they have once again chosen the worst option - war. I still believe that we can only now speak of the Second World War, which means that the United States, after years of preparations (= undeclared and both "cold" and provocative armed conflict), were finally brought into play by President Roosevelt as the "official" warring state alongside the Western powers. This solution promised by Roosevelt and vehemently demanded by Churchill finally came about through the successful exploitation of a provocation (Pearl Harbor, December 7-8, 1941). The declaration of war by America against Japan resulted in the Allies,



Germany and Italy, being forced to declare war on America. Now the "Pandora's box" of World War II had been opened once and for all!

PAGE 306

## Conclusion

In this chapter, I have attempted to provide the reader with an overview of the complex and largely hidden foundations of world politics that led the great powers of the world, spurred on by their leaders, to once again decide the fate of nations with iron and blood. I hope that this allows the reader to come to a personal and free conclusion about how and why this outcome was achieved, especially in the second act of the World Wars (i.e., World War II). Despite more than 70 years of distorted and constantly enforced historical representation, I hope that the reader, based on the highly secret and unique documents that Marshal Mannerheim kept in his folder S-32 and which I used in my research, can detach themselves from the past and develop a new historical perspective. This still requires a lot of courage, research, and unbiased self-reflection today, which I wish for the reader.

Was Finland a "driftwood" in the whirlpool of war?

Driftwood or raft?

Professor Arvi Korhonen 379 quotes a statement by Wipert von Blücher, the German ambassador in Helsinki during the war 1935-1944 (1951, p. 237), who was well acquainted with Finnish affairs: "In the power struggle between the great powers, the small powers have only very limited freedom of decision." Finland was caught up in the whirlpool of great power politics, like a flowing Finnish river carries driftwood with it.

This question has been eagerly discussed by young historians both at home and abroad.

Unfortunately, ignorance and misjudgment of the then-current global political situation have led to the blame being placed on Finland and its leadership for their struggle for freedom alongside Germany against a common enemy (the Soviet Union) during World War II, becoming a political obsession. has become a political obsession for many esteemed scholars.

A truly apt metaphor for the "driftwood" (a country that unwittingly and innocently gets caught up in the turmoil of war) of Ambassador W. Blücher and Prof. A. Korhonen, who lived through the time and its events. The result of this kind of historical interpretation was a pitiful media public that was allowed to proclaim: "The driftwood theory has sunk!"

379 (Korhonen, 1961) p. 340.

PAGE 307

This was seen as evidence of Finland's guilt in the Continuation War "voluntarily and intentionally." It was precisely through the exploitation of this perspective, especially by our own communists, that the post-war process (1945-46) was brought about, and some of our leading politicians were sentenced to prison terms in a political and criminal trial as representatives of our people.

Anyone who refers to the metaphor of the "driftwood" knows that such a tree rushes recklessly and uncontrollably into rapids and crashes against rocks, where it is eventually shattered. This did not happen in our country. Our nation was forced into the current of war, but not as aimless driftwood, rather as a strong "raft," with Marshal and Commander-in-Chief Mannerheim already in the autumn of 1939, supported by the President and the government. Even in the fiercest rapids and rocks of the war, our small but brave army, led by the Marshal, ultimately managed to prevent the boat from being shattered.

Finland as a nation fought a difficult enclave war, but within and during this war, Mannerheim had to wage his own war with the weapons of covert backroom politics (File S-32) against all the leaders of the warring superpowers (Stalin, Hitler, Churchill, and Roosevelt). In this game, the personal values of the player, his courage, his understanding of people, his experience, and his long-standing knowledge of the guidelines and aspirations of the history of the superpowers were

weighed.

In the next chapter, we will rather briefly examine the military events of the Continuation War (maps, pictures) and focus on Mannerheim's own war in the context of the patterns of secret background politics.

I remind the reader of a statement by Colonel U. A. Käkönen (p. 402): "To those historians who seek only the truth about the events of that time in the archives, I would say that this is a hopeless endeavor." 380

· 380 (Käkönen, 1970) p. 173

PAGE 308

The political background of the decisive battle of World War II

- (Front E) 1941-1945

The case of Rudolf Hess - Could World War II have been prevented?

- Military-political situation in Europe in the 1940s

- Germany eliminates the blockade fronts N, M, and S through preventive military measures in 1940-1941 and turns its attention to the Soviet Union (= Front E) Germany made several peace proposals, for example, on June 23, 1940, and on July 19, 1940 - State Duma speech - "Peace Flight" of R. Hess to England on May 10, 1941.

Hess's flight was one of Hitler's last desperate peace attempts to dissuade England from the impending Soviet invasion of the West, which threatened all of Europe with Bolshevization.

However, Hess was imprisoned, and the documents he brought, which revealed the West's warlike intentions, were confiscated and declared secret until 2017 (= 76 years, unless the secrecy is extended by another 50 years!). In Nuremberg, Hess was "removed" from the public eye in 1945 with a life sentence.

After decades, however, a strong public opinion emerged, demanding the release of a frail old man over 93 years old, who had been in Spandau Prison for 43 years, which would probably have succeeded in all silence. (die UdSSR stimmte zu). Unfortunately, this news led to Hess's own death, as the possible release (April 26, 1987) alerted the intelligence agencies of the USA and England (SSO, CIA/S16, and SOI) and prompted the then heads of state (President R. Reagan, Prime Minister M. Thatcher) to approve the brutal murder of the helpless old man. All this out of fear that the old man might remember and, in his "freedom," finally reveal the truth about the real planners and perpetrators of the world war. 382 383

After an "investigation" conducted by the British military commission(!), the old man had committed suicide, and the case was to be closed. In the same unlawful and distorted judicial process, where the criminals themselves act as investigators and judges in the secret investigation of the events, they use the manipulated and controlled media to misinform the public, who must come to terms with a situation that will be quickly erased and soon forgotten in the name of "national security."

381 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 196-197

382 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 187-189, Note I

383 (Melaouhi, 2009)

Eng Translators Notes:

Political Puppets below Thatcher bottom left Reagan top right, below Puppet Gorbachev.

1926 The Hidden Hand.

Edouard Rothschild V-th in Paris and the 300 Judeo-Mongols, who are composing the World Government (the Hidden Hand), made 100 billions out of this First World War . Of course, not counting their "lust of murder," they are willing to stage a Second World War . They are preparing it against rich America .Controlling the World press, they can easily stage any war .

"If Wall Street should say the word tomorrow, all the editors and preachers would be for the war" (Eugene V . Debs, The Sun, May 4, 1925) .

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Secret-World-Government-or-The-Hidden-Hand:6>

<https://christiansfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/The-Secret-World-Government-or-The-Hidden-Hand.pdf>



Margaret Thatcher.- But was she also the best Jew in the cabinet? Indeed, was she the most Jewish prime minister ever?

Strictly speaking, that epithet should go to Benjamin Disraeli, who was prime minister twice during Queen Victoria's reign. But there was much about Thatcher that the Jewish community deeply admired, and vice versa. After her death, Benjamin Netanyahu described her as "truly a great leader... a staunch friend of Israel and the Jewish people."

<https://www.thejc.com/life-and-culture/all/our-greatest-jewish-prime-minister-that-was-thatcher-1.65739>





# Falklands War - Judeo-Masonic Britain hands Argentina to the Jews.

Argentina was a successful modern country, led in a reasonably efficient way by General Galtieri. Many of the prosperous beef farms were owned by Europeans, so the Jewish fraternity had to employ a different kind of strategy to gain control of Argentina than they had used in Africa. THIS IS HOW THE JEWISH GLOBAL IMPERIALISTS GAINED AN INROAD INTO ARGENTINE'S POLITICS In 1982 Margaret Thatcher was told by her Zionist advisers to remove troops from the Falkland Islands and deploy them in Northern Ireland and anywhere else they might be needed. When this was done delegates from the American government went to see Argentine leader, General Leopoldo Galtieri. Argentina had rising unemployment and a minor debt crisis. The US Jews suggested to the military ruler that if he were to send troops to capture the Falkland Islands, he would be viewed as a great hero by his people. It was made clear that if he did attack, America would back him, and Israel would supply him with arms, (but not openly). Israel also bolstered the Argentine army by giving strategy and combat advice. It did this, knowing that Galtieri's army was seriously inexperienced...

With the Falklands war, Zionists achieved their objective of removing the Galtieri administration, further wrecking the Argentine economy, and placing the people under a heavy burden of IMF debt. Once General Galtieri had brought humiliation on his people he was forced into the political wilderness, leaving an opening for a Zionist fifth column to enter Argentina's politics.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Falklands:e>



<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/07-Winston-Churchill-the-pervert:8>

Churchill's biographer, Sir Martin Gilbert discussed with people inc. Churchill's doctor Lord Moran, Churchill's many, many visits to the teenage, 'gay' brothels of Morocco. (((Sir Martin Gilbert))) real name Goldberg, but 'lets make him sound as British as possible' Winston Churchill Was 'Serial Pedophile' Who Liked 'Bugging Young Boys' ... Churchill's sandhurst file, the original and proper one lists him as, 'a confirmed sodomite and a menace to the younger boys' ... <https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/07-Winston-Churchill-the-pervert:8> Jewish Churchill's mother, Jennie Jerome's her father, Leonard Jerome, 'was the Jewish owner of the New York Times. He was a close friend of August Belmont, Sr American representative of the Rothschild family's banking.' [https://web.archive.org/web/20230512035130/http://judicial-inc.biz/winston\\_churchill\\_biography.htm](https://web.archive.org/web/20230512035130/http://judicial-inc.biz/winston_churchill_biography.htm)

Jewish Religion and Its Influence Today – E. Dilling

Talmudism is the quintessence of distilled hatred and discrimination without cause, against non-Jews. Despite the thunderings and prohibitions of the Bible, sodomy in general, and specifically with little children, dead bodies, neighbors' wives and one's own wife is permitted by the Talmud. P66 <https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/dilling-jewish-religion-and-its-influence-today:5>

End Eng Translators Notes:

Witnesses are silenced through threats or large sums of money, but most often through the murder of the affected person in an "accident" that is not investigated.

That is the lie and the cover-up we have become accustomed to, especially in relations with the great powers: even today. 384

The German peace plan presented by Rudolf Hess

An extraordinarily enlightening and contemporary historical document is still available to us before 2017: Before his flight, Hess negotiated with Hitler and Alfred Rosenberg (Reich Minister for the Eastern Territories), who had urgently flown from Moscow to Berlin on May 9 and 10, 1941. It was about the documents and the negotiation mandate that Hitler had accepted and that Hess would take with him, as well as the German peace offer based on them. However, after he was unexpectedly captured (a case of I Churchill) and isolated from the documents he had brought, Hess agreed during his internment to write a short memo on the key points of the peace offer to the then British Minister of Aircraft Production (later Supply), Lord William Beaverbrook, on September 9, 1941. What was the motive and purpose of Lord W. B.'s request?

(Note the timing; the Germans are already approaching Moscow on the Eastern Front and Leningrad in the Northwest.) The Western powers are concerned about the continued existence of the Soviet Union.

Note 111

The local German-Polish conflict (September 1, 1939) is expanded into a European war on September 3, 1939, as planned by the Western powers and Poland (i.e., England and France declare war on Germany). The reader can clearly see that the war was not yet a world war at this point.

President Roosevelt, however, was the supreme chief of his officials the entire time, from 1934 to 1939, including Secretary of State Cordell Hull.

384 examples: the assassination of John F. Kennedy, the assassination of Rudolf Hess, the explosion of the WTC towers, many journalists in Russia, including Anna Politkovskaya, the explosion of residential buildings in a Moscow suburb, the Katyn massacre (acknowledged?), the destruction of the Polish political and military leadership in the Smolensk plane crash, the assassination of agent Litvinov in London, the assassination of Osama bin Laden in Pakistan (CIA), the invasion of Iraq (Bush Junior I NATO), the Oslo bombing. (Breivik 2011). (Author)


385 (Kern, 1999) pp. 232-235.

## Erster Weltkrieg 1914-1919



In 1906, England and France had already agreed on military cooperation against Germany after they had settled the future division of their colonies. This dispute had led to a war between the two countries in 1898. In the First World War from 1914 to 1919, the German colonies were divided among the victors by the Treaty of Versailles in 1919. Norway and Sweden are located in the British naval enclave. The entry of the USA in 1917 decided the outcome of the war, in the 1930s the new rise of Germany. England, France, and the USA decide to destroy Germany. The Soviet Union enters with its own goals.





**THE LAST EMPEROR  
OF GERMANY**

# **KAISER WILHELM II**

**HAD THIS TO SAY ABOUT  
THE JEWISH BOLSHEVIKS**

"THE JEWS ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR  
BOLSHEVISM IN RUSSIA, AND  
GERMANY TOO. I WAS FAR TOO  
INDULGENT WITH THEM DURING  
MY REIGN, AND I BITTERLY REGRET  
THE FAVOURS I SHOWED TO  
PROMINENT JEWISH BANKERS."

**NO TRIAL OF THE KAISER . "The Unseen (Hidden**

CHICAGO TRIBUNE JULY 2ND, 1922

**Hand) will not allow the trial of the Kaiser, because he may reveal most of its crimes. .. Lloyd George, knowing this, deliberately lied. , " Lloyd George cannot be trusted" (Lord Rhonnda, Nov. 1921 .) Spiridovich.**

NO TRIAL OF THE KAISER . "The Unseen (Hidden Hand) will not allow the trial of the Kaiser, because he may reveal most of its crimes ... Instead of signing the Peace Treaty, casting out Bolshevism (only 30,000 soldiers were needed in 1918, and only 300,000 from the ten Allied Powers in 1919), the Hidden Hand wishing to bleed Russia white, and to enslave Europe by ruin and starvation, has imposed a 'Covenant,' showing its non-Christian origin and objects," etc. On July 3, 1922, in the Chicago Tribune was published an interview of Baron C. v. Radovitz - Nei with the Kaiser, in which the latter declared, that the Jews were at the bottom of the world's every ill. You see that I was right in foretelling, that the Kaiser would denounce the Hidden Hand, if he were tried . That is the reason he was not brought to trial, and Lloyd George, knowing this, deliberately lied. , 'Lloyd George cannot be trusted" (Lord Rhonnda, Nov. 1921 .) How immeasurably far from the truth are the statesmen, who believe, as does Lord Parmoor that "all the worst wars of recent times have been due to economic isolation," as is Signor Tittoni, ex-ambassador of Italy, who declared in Milan, that a League of Nations would make war more difficult. No, Signor.. .

No ! The only way to prevent wars, among the White nations at least, is to expose the chief cause of wars : The Judeo - Mongol World Government, the direct Legatees of Satan . "If the Czar would hang 300 criminal Jews, he would save 30,000,000 innocent Russians and his family" (Urbain Gohier, a great Frenchman) . "The Jews who surrounded Lloyd George, Wilson and Clemenceau are to be blamed for having created a 'Jewish Peace'," says M. G. Batault ("Le Probleme Juif ", p . 38.) \*\* According to CHRIST, the Jews are the sons of the devil, who is a mankiller. Therefore, no real peace could be expected from the above "statesmen", guided, as they were, by the Jews. M. Batault wrongly believes, that at Paris "people" were in the entente of two ' Internationales' : of Gold and of Blood . " It is like stating that there is an entente between the War and Navy Departments of the United States Government. There is constant "entente" between the two departments of the Judeo-Mongol Government .\*( 4 The International bankers are offering Germany \$10 .000 .000, if she will withhold the note renouncing the war guilt" (N . Y. American, Sept. 15, 1924) .

\*\*As Mr. Wilson brought to Paris 117 Jews and 39 Gentiles (mostly valets)



I thrice warned Mr.J .W.Davis, the Ambassador, that Peace could not be signed .P39.....

Secret World Government 1926.

But almost nobody knows, that all the so-called Satanic Forces Pan-Asiatism, Pan-Britanism, Pan-Germanism, Pan-Islamism, are all autocratically led by Pan-Judaism, headed now by Edouard Rothschild V-th in Paris, a Judeo-Mongol! I repeat that he and 300 other Judeo-Mongols compose the above World Government, or the Hidden Hand. P12

Great Britain and the United States,

now the strongest powers and the chief targets of the Hidden Hand,i. e. of the Judeo-Mongol World Government, which is inciting against them the 1,200 million Colored. We must daily combat it!

"The World Government will not permit peace" (Hon. T. R. Marshall).

"There is no connection between peace and advertising" (Sir W. Veno) .

No! Advertising is` in the hands of the Jews, "the sons of the devil-the murderer and father of lies." They hate peace and truth! The press, controlled by them, must always lie, or "regularly fool us," as W. J. Bryan stated.' P.185

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Secret-World-Government-or-The-Hidden-Hand:6>

GENERAL LUDENDORFF : "The dependence of Freemasons upon Jewry not only renders so difficult the liberation of the German people from the yoke of enemies, but it intensifies, aggravates the enslavement and makes of some Germans, workers in the establishment of Jewish domination and Jewish world dominion. The primary aim of Freemasonry is to impress the educated, the professional leaders in industry, into service for the establishment of Jewish dominion.

End Eng Translators Notes.

Second World War 1939-1945, Situation on October 15, 1939

## Zweiter Weltkrieg 1939-1945, Situation am 15. Oktober 1939



Secret cooperation agreement between Germany and the Soviet Union 1935-1936, M/R agreement August 23, 1939, Churchill and Stalin war pact October 15, 1939, whose implementation documents were seized by the Germans on February 9, 1940. Germany is now surrounded on four fronts (N, M, S, E) on June 16, 1940. The main attack is to be carried out jointly on the northern and eastern fronts. The fronts M and S are originally established. Germany will carry out preventive strikes to eliminate the threat at the N, M, and S fronts.

Germany repeatedly offers peace, but England and the USA refuse. The Eastern Front (Soviet Union) is ready for attack from July 15, 1941.

Germany launches a preemptive attack on June 22, 1941, but the military resources are not sufficient.

The US military aid to the Soviet Union from 1941 to 1945 brings victory.

PAGE 312

Biddle and Supreme Court Justice F. Frankfurter, who was an important advisor to Roosevelt, commented on the extension of the war, which would only be a world war. Frankfurter delivered a message from the American president to Churchill in London in July or August 1939, in which Roosevelt announced that he would involve his country in a united front against Germany. When this would happen "officially" depends on the development of the war situation.

Based on this information, England, France, and Poland had already had the courage to reject all possible negotiation and peace offers from Germany. However, Roosevelt still had three difficult obstacles to overcome in order to declare war on Germany: On the one hand, there was the fight for the American presidency, which Churchill, among others, considered a matter of life and death for England - the reader will guess why! Secondly, to obtain the approval of Congress for entering a

European war against Germany, which at that time required a German declaration of war against the United States. This seemed impossible, as Hitler's ardent wish was to keep the United States neutral and out of the war in Europe through his numerous peace offers. The situation was unpleasant - in secret. Both Churchill and Stalin were impatiently waiting for Roosevelt's solutions. Hitler understood the situation, and despite Roosevelt's undeclared war against Germany since 1939, Roosevelt was unable to "extract" a declaration of war from Germany. However, in light of future historiography, Hitler and Germany had to be the first to initiate the Second World War. In this difficult situation, Roosevelt and his trusted advisor, Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau Junior, found a brilliant solution - a "backdoor," with Japan as the instigator.

This member of the Axis Powers (Germany, Italy, Japan) had also been pressured for a long time by the United States under Roosevelt with various economic provocations, of which the oil embargo was the most severe. The functioning of Japanese society, which was based on imported raw materials, would collapse within a few months, especially if there was no more oil. This had a decisive impact on the operational capability of the Japanese army (navy!). The reader will remember the European wars - the First and Second World Wars - especially the total naval blockade of Germany by Great Britain and the USA, in which many neutral countries were forced to participate. This meant at the time that hundreds of thousands of civilians, especially children, were starved, which gradually destroyed the functioning of German society and simultaneously its military resistance.

#### PAGE 313

At this point, at the end of 1941, Japan had only two options: to seize the oil production capacities of the Far East and to keep the shipping routes open to bring both oil and other important raw materials to its home island for use in its production facilities.

The door to the Second World War opens for the United States of America and the government of President Roosevelt.

Many indicators suggest that the decisive battles of the Second World War (Eastern Front) are just beginning. How did it come to this? Why does Roosevelt act through Churchill - after all, there was a Chamberlain government in England? Why did the secret relations between Roosevelt and Stalin remain friendly and good despite Stalin's surprising non-aggression pact on August 23, 1939? 386  
Eng Translators Notes:



Brezhnev's wife was Jewish, and the children spoke Hebrew in their home. Soviet Analyst reports that he was a Jew as well.

Andropov, Yuri Vladimirovich, né Liebermann, head of the Soviet KGB and then General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union.

Boris Yeltsin - Real (Jewish) name is Elias Baruch. Married to a Jewess. First President of Russia (CIS) following the fake 'collapse' of the Soviet government.

Gorbachëv, Mikhail, né Orbach or Korbach, was selected as General Secretary of the CPSU in 1985. Remains in control of the KGB to this day and is believed by the Editor of Soviet Analyst to be President of the covert continuing Soviet Union. He is a Jew.

[https://web.archive.org/web/20120523090135/http://servv89pn0aj.sn.sourcedns.com/~gbpprorg/judicial-inc/st\\_alin\\_supplement.htm#stalins\\_mother](https://web.archive.org/web/20120523090135/http://servv89pn0aj.sn.sourcedns.com/~gbpprorg/judicial-inc/st_alin_supplement.htm#stalins_mother)



According to Ion Mihai Pacepa, the chief intelligence officer in communist Romania, what happened in Russia and how Putin took over resembles plans reportedly discussed by Stasi officers. The plan specified to the West about re-branding East Germany as a democratic capitalist country, but which would be in practice taken over by Stasi officers. It was registered as Top Secret



Document 0008-6/86 of 17 March 1986. According to Pacepa, other communist intelligence services had similar plans. On 12 March 1990, Der Spiegel reported that the Stasi was indeed attempting to implement 0008-6/86. It is also important to note that four months before he was poisoned Alexander Litvinenko accused Putin of being a paedophile.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20160304140654/http://antizionistleague.com/scrapbook/political-movements/politicians/vladimir-putin/>

Alexander Litvinenko accused Vladimir Putin of being a paedophile four months before he was poisoned

Mr Litvinenko wrote an article making the accusations four months before he was poisoned. Sir Robert Owen's inquiry looked at the former FSB agent's "highly personal attacks" on the Russian President, which culminated with an article on the Chechenpress website in July 2006, four months before he was poisoned. Mr Litvinenko's article, which was published as evidence in the report, started by recounting a meeting between Mr Putin and a boy "aged four or five" in a square near the Kremlin.

The former FSB agent claimed there were "blank spots" in Mr Putin's career that could be explained by his superiors' alleged knowledge "that he was a paedophile". Mr Litvinenko claimed the Russian President had himself found "videotapes in the FSB Internal Security directorate, which showed him making sex with some underage boys" that he then hid.

The judge's 300-page report concludes that Andrei Lugovoi and Dmitri Kovtun poisoned the 43-year-old with radioactive polonium 210 at a Mayfair hotel in 2006. It found that there is a "strong probability" that the Russian secret service directed the killing, and that operation was "probably approved" by Mr Putin.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20160302095942/http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/crime/alexander-litvinenko-murdered-because-he-accused-putin-of-being-a-paedophile-a6824806.html>

3. By changing immigration laws, Putin opened borders for millions of non-white immigrants. Many non-native societies were formed in Russian cities. They are terrorizing local indigenous population with help from Putin's protégés, who hold all of the key positions in administrations and law-enforcing structures. All protests are stamped by illegal arrests and non-lawful court decisions.

4. Putin de-facto acknowledged an independence of Chechnya and the fact, that 500 thousands of ethnic Russians were cleansed from this region, and also gave amnesty for all bandits and terrorists, who fought against Russia. Some of the terrorists even received the "Hero of Russia" award, the highest award in Russia. Russian refugees from Chechnya didn't receive any help, although ethnic Chechen "victims of the war" received and continue to receive tens of thousands of dollars per person.

5. Putin systematically destroys Russian culture by giving control over all leading cultural, educational and media resources to non-Russians or to perverts. Medias systematically destroy traditional morale, discredit Russian history, defile Russian language and substitute cultural examples of Russian classics by low-quality filth. Higher education almost fully turned to be commercial and can only be afforded by a rich minority of the Russian citizens. School education is almost destroyed. In last years, those who leave schools lack even some elementary knowledge.



The word “Cheka” is a Yiddish expression for animal slaughter.

Soldier Fred Fallnbigl to his Parents in Salzburg, 17.7.41

...a bit more from the Soviet Paradise. I'll especially tell you about things that happened in Lemberg-Tarnopol and Tromborla. Tromborla is due south of Tarnopol. I saw the prisons in Lemberg, and saw things that struck me deeply. There were men with their ears and noses cut off, etc. They had nailed children alive by their hands and feet to the wall, butchering them. The blood was ankle deep. It didn't make any difference if they were alive or dead. They doused the piles of bodies with gasoline and set them on fire. I always think how fortunate we are that this scourge of humanity never made it to our country. I don't think that even years of preparation would make Germans capable of such atrocities.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20170308201227/https://holodomorinfo.com/>

Konrad Russian Civilians

As we started moving into Russian territory, I was surprised at the amount of people who came out to wish us well and give us water and food. It gave me a good feeling that we were freeing these people from an evil government. I started to see the first prisoners come in, and was surprised at how equipped they were. We saw vast amounts of supplies and vehicles, along with huge columns of prisoners; I thought, “My God, how many men can they have?” For the first time the thought crossed my mind that Russia was much larger than the Reich was, and their population was 170 million compared to our 80 million. I thought we might have a hard time winning.

<http://www.mourningtheancient.com/ww2-x45.htm>

Something that happened in December 1941, six months after the start of the German occupation, illustrates the positive reaction quite well. During that time people from some of the small villages

collected several thousand woollen socks, mittens and felt boots as Christmas gifts for the German soldiers. Inside one of the socks there was a note signed by a Russian by the name of Mikhail Nikiforov:

"I am sending these socks as a gift to the invincible German army and pray that you defeat the Bolsheviks so that they are eradicated forever, and also for a quick victory and a safe journey home".

<https://web.archive.org/web/20210513123453/https://dailyarchives.org/index.php/history/2189-many-russians-hoped-that-hitler-would-free-them-from-stalin>

Nemmersdorf

The former chief of staff of the German Fourth Army, Major General Erich Dethleffsen, testified on July 5, 1946 before an American tribunal in Neu-Ulm. He said:

'When in October, 1944, Russian units temporarily entered Nemmersdorf, they tortured the civilians, specifically they nailed them to barn doors, and then shot them. A large number of women were raped and then shot. During this massacre, the Russian soldiers also shot some fifty French prisoners of war. Within forty-eight hours the Germans re-occupied the area.'

Karl Potrek of Königsberg, leader of a Volkssturm company present when the German Army took back the village, testified in a 1953 report:

'In the farmyard stood a cart, to which more naked women were nailed through their hands in a cruciform position ... Near a large inn, the 'Roter Krug', stood a barn and to each of its two doors a naked woman was nailed through the hands, in a crucified posture....In the dwellings we found a total of 72 women, including children, and one old man, 74, all dead. ... Some babies had their heads bashed in... In one room we found a woman, 84 years old, sitting on a sofa ... half of whose head had been sheared off with an axe or a spade'.]

From Chapter 11 "Halls of Hell"

Near Lamsdorf, German women were forced to disinter bodies from a Polish burial site. According to John Sack:

The women did, and they started to suffer nausea as the bodies, black as the stuff in a gutter, appeared. The faces were rotten, the flesh was glue, but the guards--who had often seemed psychotic, making a German woman drink urine, drink blood, and eat a man's excrement, inserting an oily five-mark bill in a woman's vagina, putting a match to it--shouted at the women..."Lie down with them!" The women did, and the guards shouted, Hug them!" "Kiss them!" "Make love to them!" and with their rifles, pushed on the backs on the backs of the women's heads, until their eyes, noses and mouths were deep in the Polish faces' slime. The women who clamped their lips couldn't even scream, and the woman who screamed had to taste something vile. Spitting, retching, the women at last stood up, the wet tendrils still on their chins, fingers, clothes, the wet seeping into the fibers, the stink like a mist around them as they marched back to Lamsdorf. There were no showers there and the corpses had all typhus, apparently, and all sixty-four women...died."

<https://web.archive.org/web/20180410185048/https://careandwashingofthebrain.blogspot.com/2018/03/what-happens-when-jews-run.html>

'Hate is our prayer. Revenge is our battle cry. Those towns in the west of our country which have been destroyed by Allied terror raids and the starving women and children along the Rhine have taught us to hate the enemy. The blood and tears of our brutally murdered men, of our despoiled women and of our children beaten to death in the eastern provinces cry out for revenge.'

-The first day of April 1945, Easter Sunday, the national radio station Deutschlandsender, announced the formation of the German resistance movement -- the Wehrwolf.

'Then there was one other thing, I remember [about the Huertgen]. We had put an awful lot of white



phosphorus on the town before we got in for good, or whatever you would call it. That was the first time I ever saw a Kraut dog eating a roasted German Kraut. Later on I saw a cat working on him too. You wouldn't think a good German cat would eat a a good German soldier's ass which had been roasted by white phosphorus.'

-American author Ernest Hemingway, who was a war reporter during WW2. This vile description is from the novel 'Across the River and Into the Trees', published by Charles Scribner's Sons in September 1950. The Allies used white phosphorus on civilian cities even though it was banned by the Geneva Convention. Civilian cities all over Germany and Japan were burned to the ground by this inhumane and terrible weapon

'The extradition and presentation of entire countries and nations to the Russians by Roosevelt; the senseless and deliberate destruction of the most magnificent cities; the most cruel expulsion of millions of Eastern-Germans from their century old homes; the development and the execution of the Eisenhower-Morgenthau-Roosevelt plan, the most inhuman act of revenge since there is a recorded history; the slow and painful murdering of 20-30 million human beings by starvation, cold and privation.'

-Reverend Dr. Ludwig A. Fritsch

Jabotinsky

'The fight against Germany has now been waged for months by every Jewish community, on every conference, in all labor unions and by every single Jew in the world. There are reasons for the assumption that our share in this fight is of general importance. We shall start a spiritual and material war of the whole world against Germany. Germany is striving to become once again a great nation, and to recover her lost territories as well as her colonies. But our Jewish interests call for the complete destruction of Germany...'

-Valadimir Jabotinsky, in Mascha Rjetsch, January, 1934

'...the courts that were created to try Belgian "collaborators" are nothing more than caricatures of justice relying on emergency decrees, made in London during the Second World War, by an exiled and highly questionable Belgian government. They were created without the interested parties knowing anything about them. These decrees, and the laws that followed them, however, are used retroactively, which has given all this repression a truly monstrous extra-judicial character. On this basis, "dossiers" have been opened against more than half a million Belgians (20 percent of the electoral body), condemning tens of thousands, some sentenced to face firing squads; for hundreds, a prison sentence amounting to more than a million years. This is madness.'

--Léon Degrelle in Exile (1945 - 1994), pgs. 171-172, José Luis Jerez Riesco, translated by Jason Rogers, Antelope Hill Publishing, ©2022 (originally published in Spanish in 2009)

'I have chosen the struggle,  
Have bound myself to it,  
Will stay faithful to it,  
Until earth covers me.  
That they may kill my friends  
Is possible;  
That they should kill me  
Is also possible.  
That we should capitulate:  
Never, never, never!'

-Adolf Hitler, this poem was reprinted in the 'Mulhausen Tageblatt' on July 15, 1944. It was originally written by Hitler in 1932.

'We will force this war upon Hitler, if he wants it or not.'

-Winston Churchill, 1936 radio broadcast.

'Germany is the enemy of Judaism and must be pursued with deadly hatred. The goal of Judaism of today is: a merciless campaign against all German peoples and the complete destruction of the nation. We demand a complete blockade of trade, the importation of raw materials stopped, and retaliation towards every German, woman and child.'

-Jewish professor A. Kulischer, October, 1937

'The Second World War is being fought for the defense of the fundamentals of Judaism.'

-Rabbi Felix Mendlesohn, Chicago Sentinel, October 8, 1942.

'The war now proposed is for the purpose of establishing Jewish hegemony throughout the world.'

-Brigadier General George Van Horn Mosely, The New York Tribune, March 29, 1939.

'We are not denying and are not afraid to confess that this war is our war and that it is waged for the liberation of Jewry... Stronger than all fronts together is our front, that of Jewry. We are not only giving this war our financial support on which the entire war production is based, we are not only providing our full propaganda power which is the moral energy that keeps this war going. The guarantee of victory is predominantly based on weakening the enemy forces, on destroying them in their own country, within the resistance. And we are the Trojan horses in the enemy's fortress. Thousands of Jews living in Europe constitute the principal factor in the destruction of our enemy. There, our front is a fact and the most valuable aid for victory.'

-Chaim Weizmann, President of the World Jewish Congress, Head of the Jewish Agency and later President of Israel, in a speech on December 3, 1942, in New York

'Under no circumstances may food supplies be assembled among the local inhabitants in order to deliver them to prisoners of war. Those who violate this command and nevertheless try to circumvent this blockade to allow something to come to the prisoners place themselves in danger of being shot.'

-Dwight David Eisenhower

'If, with the help of his Marxist creed, the Jew is victorious over the other peoples of the world, his crown will be the funeral wreath of humanity and this planet will, as it did thousands of years ago, move through the ether devoid of men.'

-Adolf Hitler

'We won this war with atrocity propaganda... and now we will start more than ever! We will continue this atrocity propaganda, we will increase it until nobody will accept one good word from the Germans anymore, until everything is destroyed which might have upheld them sympathies in other countries, and until they will be so confused that they don't know what to do anymore. When this is reached, when they begin to pollute their own nest, and this not reluctantly but with hasty willingness to obey the winners, only then the victory is complete. It will never be definite. The reeducation demands thorough, steadfast nurture like English lawn. Only one moment of inattention and the weed will break through, this ineradicable weed of historic truth.'

-Sefton Delmer, former British chief propagandist after the capitulation in 1945 to the German expert on international law Prof. Grimm.

Eisenhowers death Camps

'Starting in April 1945, the United States Army and the French Army casually annihilated one

million [German] men, most of them in American camps... Eisenhower's hatred, passed through the lens of a compliant military bureaucracy, produced the horror of death camps unequalled by anything in American history... an enormous war crime.'

-Col. Ernest F. Fisher, PhD Lt., 101st Airborne Division, Senior Historian, United States Army  
We are all familiar with the pictures and film footage of piles of dead "Jews" discovered at the liberated "death camps" Dachau and Buchenwald at the end of World War II, but what we were never told is that most of those corpses were actually dead German soldiers that were dumped there as part of an elaborate psy-op by British Intelligence, and many of those ghastly images were filmed by none other than horror film master, Alfred Hitchcock.

The following is an excerpt from the corroborated eye witness testimony of a captured German soldier:

In 1977, during a visit to New York and Cape May, I recounted the story of the trainload of dying German prisoners to two former US officers. They had both been stationed in Heidelberg shortly after the war and they knew all about it. They agreed that the cattle cars were filled with captured German soldiers who were infected with typhus and dysentery.

...On a sunny day in mid-June 1945, I hopped on a freight train and went to Erfurt. The train stopped about a kilometer and a half before the station, so I shouldered my rucksack and began walking toward the station. I soon noticed a freight train of about 20 cattle cars sitting on a side track. A bad odor was coming from that direction. As I came closer I saw hands protruding from ventilation holes and heard sounds of moaning, so I crossed several tracks and approached the cattle cars. The people inside noticed me and began crying "Water, comrade, water!" Then I reached the train and recognized the terrible stench of feces and rotting corpses. The sliding doors and ventilation holes were crisscrossed with barbed wire securely nailed. Urine and partially dried feces oozed from under the sliding doors and between the boards.

...They were in fact unwitting extras in a movie being made by Alfred Hitchcock, the Hollywood horror-film specialist. He had been awarded a contract to make a movie about concentration camps for the Nuremberg tribunal.

At night the dead prisoners would be unloaded at Buchenwald, Dachau and other concentration camps by those who were still alive. Hitchcock would then film them, depicting the heaps of corpses as victims of German atrocities. A large number of corpses were dumped at Buchenwald at night, and next day the citizens of Weimar were forced to walk past the heaps of rotting corpses and smell the sickening stench. Some of them actually believed the American propaganda, that the corpses had been concentration-camp inmates. It was all filmed as part of Hitchcock's movie. Afterwards the corpses were shoved into mass graves in the vicinity. That too was part of the script. This is the explanation that the two former officers of the US Army gave me concerning the trainload of dying German prisoners that I witnessed on June 16, 1945.

I certify that my testimony is a true account of what I myself have personally seen and experienced.

[Note: Alfred Hitchcock was persuaded by his friend and movie producer the British Jew, Sidney Bernstein, to leave Hollywood to assist on project "F3080." F3080 was the name British Intelligence gave to a project to compile a documentary film on German atrocities.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20220426230607/https://ww2truth.com/2021/05/29/piles-of-corpses-at-dachau-buchenwald-were-dead-german-soldiers-staged-for-propaganda-by-jews-in-us-military/>

'The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany. Fourteen million Jews stand together as one man, to declare war against Germany. The Jewish wholesaler will forsake his firm, the banker his stock exchange, the merchant his commerce and the pauper his pitiful shed in order to join together in a holy war against Hitler's people.'

-Daily Express (March 24, 1933)

'Many a sane American family would recoil in horror if they knew how 'Our Boys' conduct themselves, with such complete callousness in human relationships over here.'

-An American serviceman, TIME Magazine, November 12, 1945

When we reached Metgethen, we were confronted with a gruesome sight: We found several hundred dead German soldiers, many of whom had been disfigured beyond recognition. There were murdered civilians in just about every home, likewise disfigured in a most bestial manner. For example, some women had their breasts cut off, and in backyard gardens we found scarcely clad women who had been hanged upside down.

In one house we came across a 63-year-old woman still alive. Crying, she told us that she had been raped by 12 to 15 Russians. She lay on the floor covered in blood. This old woman's daughter had escaped into the forest nearby, but her one-year-old child was abducted by the Russians. In the streets of Metgethen, and also at the railroad station, we found approximately 15 baby carriages, some overturned, all empty. We concluded that this meant the Russians had also abducted these babies.'

-Horst A., driver for the Intelligence Reserve Detachment I, Königsberg

<http://mourningtheancient.com/index1.htm>

## GERMAN HOLOCAUST GERMAN GENOCIDE: 9-15 Million Germans Killed 1945 – 1953 Post WW2 “The Morgenthau Plan” EISENHOWER’S DEATH CAMPS “A Forgotten Genocide” – True Democracy Party

### **Ref.Books - Other Losses and Crimes and Mercies by James Bacque**



The untold story of “Eisenhower’s Rhine Meadows Death Camps – A Deliberate Policy of Extermination” of the Surrendered German forces by the Allies, in post-war Germany (Rheinwiesenlager).

End Eng Translators notes:

Hitler's attempt to unite the parts of Germany plundered in Versailles in 1919 initially succeeded peacefully, for example through referendums (Saar, Rhineland, Memel, Austria) or, if necessary, through the threat of military force (Sudetenland, Bohemia and Moravia, with Slovakia remaining independent). In the Polish question (Danzig and the Polish Corridor), the Polish leadership (Beck, Rydz-Smigly, Moscicki) rejected all German proposals for a 16-point peace settlement through negotiations under the pretext of the impending war (partial mobilization as early as May 1939) and at the strong urging of England, France, and Roosevelt, although Germany was willing to make reparations payments. Thus, with the declaration of war by the English and French on September 3, 1939, a local conflict turned into a European war. With unfounded guarantees of military assistance, these old enemies of Germany managed to incite Poland to absurd and even brutal provocations (expulsion of the German population, violence, concentration camps) to prepare for an invasion of Germany and relied on the "war spoils" guaranteed by the Western powers to create a new Greater Poland at the expense of German territories. This guarantee and this promise were indeed fulfilled after the Second World War. 387

Winston Churchill, a member of the British Cabinet and First Sea Lord, ensured that both the British and French governments rejected all of Hitler's negotiation and peace offers, so that Germany was finally ready to quickly attack Poland ("Fall Weiss") on September 1, 1939, simultaneously with the Red Army.

386 (Weeks)

387 But at what cost? (Autor)

#### PAGE 314

The "Fall Weiss" was finally approved in Berlin in early May 1939. 388

Later, the M/R agreement of August 23, 1939, did not include the agreed-upon schedule for a joint invasion (by no later than September 1, 1939), and matters concerning the interests of both countries were recorded in a separate and secret additional protocol. 389

Stalin's brilliant "veto right"

The Red Army only invades Eastern Poland on September 17, 1939! In this context, Stalin explains: "Hitler conquered Poland surprisingly quickly and victoriously, but suffered a severe defeat in international opinion, which we will use in our own foreign policy."

That is true, for Germany, without the aid of powerful propaganda that will permeate the entire future military history, has now become the standard-bearer of the Second World War.

The trap prepared for Hitler had snapped shut. (French Ambassador in Berlin Coulondre: "The fish was on the hook, it must not be let go!") Germany will do its part to defeat Poland in 2-3 weeks. Stalin and Molotov surprisingly hold back the entry of their Red Army into Eastern Poland until September 17, 1939, tactically ignoring the numerous requests from Ribbentrop and even inventing lies. They are aware that they will not receive a declaration of war from France and England and that Roosevelt has promised to involve the USA in the war against Germany as soon as a suitable provocation has been invented. Roosevelt's high-ranking official F. Frankfurter (p. 459) conveys this information to Churchill around the turn of the month from July to August 1939. As early as March 18, 1939, U.S. Secretary of State C. Hull informed a Belgian diplomat in Washington that the United States would intervene if a war broke out in Europe: "One cannot say yet whether it will happen in three days, three weeks, or three months, but we will be involved in the war!" 390

Karl Burkhardt, the Swiss League of Nations Commissioner in Danzig: "I was horrified when, on December 3, 1938, the American ambassador to Poland, Anthony Biddle, informed me that the Poles would soon come to fight against Germany, which he (Biddle) would welcome with satisfaction, just like his master (and lord) Roosevelt."

388 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 79, 81, 83-84

389 (Hautamäki; 2004) p. 92-93, Appendix No. 2, p. 288 (auf Russisch)

390 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 64

On the "chessboard" of the great war game, the results of the long preparations of the great powers were. both military alliances and agreements as well as all measures related to the extent of military potential and its increase - at least in the years 1935-1941, and indeed partly very secretly.

Thus, the absurd Treaty of Versailles (1919), dictated by the surrounding powers (later the Allies) and the subjugation of Germany under the "chains" contained therein, had the expected consequence for many reasons; the second act of the world war had begun.

The rise of Germany from poverty and hunger, initiated by Hitler, led to a significant increase in Germany's share of industry and international trade. This was perceived as a serious threat by the Western powers (Roosevelt, Churchill, Daladier).

It was provocatively announced that Germany and Hitler, along with their other allies, posed a threat to world civilization. In their view, Versailles had failed because Germany had once again become an equal competitor in the global economy and trade markets, but not yet in terms of the development of its military power.

Despite Hitler's many serious peace proposals, Western terror propaganda portrayed Germany as a dictatorship that threatened all democratic states in the world in its pursuit of world domination!

"Therefore, Germany should be crushed again, and this time for good." 391

391 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 68

## CHAPTER 12

Mannerheim and Ryti doubt the durability of their Stalin-Churchill agreement - The Marshal knows the goals of the superpowers' secret policy - The political defeat of neutrality - Europe in chaos 1919-1945 - From the Treaty of Versailles to World War II - The United States of America will become militarily and economically leading in the world The Great Depression of 1929-1932 is experienced in Europe, but especially in America - The dictatorships emerging in Europe prompt America to expand its war industry - "The war in Europe is only to our advantage, ... buy their war materials from us," Roosevelt 1938 - International trade and tax policy I Elite I Fed - Note:

- 1) War mongers.
- 2) The true rulers of world domination.
- 3) Preparations for a second war 1940-1941

Finland once again "in the eye of the storm" ..

The Finnish army, under the command of its supreme commander Marshal Mannerheim, had begun military operations against the Soviet Union on its own front on July 10, 1941, based on rather unusual and strictly secret personal agreements (Mannerheim/Ryti and Stalin/Churchill). (S. 34 und 192).

The reader will recall that Mannerheim's special representative (Vilho Tahvanainen) often said that assessing the respective situation required very careful and focused thinking, reflection, and the intuitive courage of experience to make decisions.

The author has repeatedly described this ability of the Marshal as a courageous and determined trait, to "sit at a poker table" with the leaders of the warring superpowers and "shape" the outcome to steer Finland out of the chaos of the terrible war they secretly planned together as soon as it was over. Would Finland still exist as an independent, free state with the Marshal's strategy?

Would Stalin and Churchill keep their promises? - Did Mannerheim already have doubts about the situation and the agreements with Stalin in his joint letter with Ryti to Churchill on June 24, 1941 (pp. 207-208)?

Finland had to make a decision! We leave it to our armies at this stage, in the battle, to advance to the targets agreed upon with Stalin at Churchill's direction, " ... follow what Stalin has instructed or will instruct by phone, letter, radio, or otherwise ... " (S. 167-168).

PAGE 317

This instruction, which Churchill gave twice in London to the envoy of the Marshal, was implemented through the telegraphic agreement between Stalin and Mannerheim on March 4, 1941 (Kuopio), which Stalin confirmed through an official and strictly secret agreement document signed by him on May 28, 1941, and handed over by a general delegation sent by Stalin to Mannerheim's agent (VT) during a correspondence on June 11, 1941, at the Finnish-Soviet border in Värtsilä. (S. 185-186).

These communications, which Churchill repeated in February and June 1941 to Mannerheim's envoy in London and forwarded to President Ryti and Mannerheim, demonstrate the close cooperation between the Kremlin and London as well as the validity of the most secret of all secret war pacts, which had already been agreed upon in Moscow on October 15, 1939. Mannerheim also aptly notes: " ... these two 'heads of state' (Stalin and Churchill) are the architects and builders of this Second World War." 393

I think this is a good time for a halftime review and an analysis of the entire initial situation of the Second World War, its development, and planning in the governments and staffs of the great powers, without forgetting for even a moment the decisive role of the leaders of the same states (Churchill, Stalin, Hitler, Roosevelt, Daladier, Reynaud, etc.) with their own hidden plans.

The fate of the smaller countries caught between the fronts is—as always in history—miserable. They are merely pawns in the plans of the aforementioned "great" leaders. These countries of all shapes and sizes included Poland\*, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Italy, Yugoslavia, Romania, Greece, the Baltic States, and from Scandinavia, Finland, Norway, and even Sweden, which practiced a "lame" neutrality.

Appealing to the desire of a small state to stay out of the war patterns of the great powers and to be able to build the future of its people in neutrality and peace will not work - it was not allowed!

392 probably agreed upon earlier in Crimea or Lviv? (Autor)

393 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 188.

\* However, Poland was a terrible and by no means innocent warmonger

(Note from the translator)

.

PAGE 318

Example I

To implement the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, which he had surprisingly concluded with Germany on August 23, 1939, Stalin invited representatives of the Baltic countries to Moscow to negotiate Soviet demands (especially military bases) and to sign agreements that preserved their national independence and limited their neutrality (Estonia on September 28, Latvia on October 5, and Lithuania on October 11).

Finland receives an invitation on October 5, 1939, and the first negotiations take place from October 12 to 14 in Moscow: "All we Finns want is to live in peace and stay out of all conflicts." Stalin responds: "I understand that, but I assure you, it is impossible - the great powers will not allow it." 394

Note I

Stalin does not mention Germany alone here, nor any other great power, but rather the possible interest of all in the North, relying on the long negotiations, probably in the summer of 1939, with the representatives of England and France, who at that time, as the mentioned great powers (England, France), had made extensive concessions to the Soviet Union, for example, in the Baltic States and Finland. A good example of this is Voroshilov's unconditional demand to obtain a base in



the Aland-Hanko area in Finland.

Moreover, Stalin had in his "desk drawer" his own Operation "PORO," planned by STAVKA in 1930 and 1937.

Stalin's order, daily order from February 16, 1943 to Lieutenant General Charitonov, General Kuznetsov, and Colonel Popov, commander of the 6th Army Corps (pp. 446-448): "... always remember that our battle cry is: Proletarians of all countries, unite! And our only goal will be: the dictatorship of the proletariat of the sea!" 398 399

394 I sincerely believe him. (Autor)

395 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 37, 40, 41, 45

396 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939.

397 (Becker, 1991) pp. 226-227

398 (Keesing, 2000)

399 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 329-330, Reference No. 5,

D. Manuilski's Statement 1930.

PAGE 319

Roosevelt had outlined his far-reaching plans for the organization of European affairs on various occasions.

The collaboration between him, the White House, and the "Brain Trust" (Morgenthau and partners) established by the Treasury Department primarily concerned the intervention in the European war from 1934 to 1941. Roosevelt's letter to Stalin (via Zabrowsky) dated February 20, 1943, in which he announces the full approval of the White House for the arrangements for the post-war world - France must pay for its weaknesses and remain in its own insignificance. English supremacy will be recognized in Portugal, Spain, Italy, and Greece.

- The Soviet Union will thus be intertwined with the Mediterranean region (Yugoslavia, Albania). In the Baltic States, Finland, and the so-called "immature" Balkan and Eastern European countries, all of Stalin's wishes will be fulfilled. Poland will be led onto the path of concessions.

- The USA will also be involved in the distribution of the spoils according to the definition of the "Right of Conquest." 403

- Cardinal Francis Spellman, the highest dignitary of the Catholic Church in the United States, will meet with Roosevelt on September 3, 1943, for a private discussion to learn about his plans for future peace agreements - not only in Europe but around the world.

- The world is divided into four major countries - the USA, China, the United Kingdom, the Soviet Union.

- China gets the Far East.

- The USA receive the Pacific territories.

- Great Britain and the Soviet Union get Africa or Europe.

Since Britain's main interest is of a colonial nature, it is to be expected that Europe will be dominated by the Soviet Union!

- The European nations will have to endure Russian dominance, hoping that in 10 or 20 years they can live well with the Russians. He agrees with Churchill that Germany will be divided into several individual states. Germany will never again have a central government, and no final peace treaty will be concluded with it.

400 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 64, Foreign Minister G. Hull's statement to the Belgian agent Pritz de Ligne on March 18, 1939.

401 (Weeks, 2004) p. 90

402 (Fish, 1982).

403 Here, lost in the wastebasket of history, is the solemn manifesto of the ATLANTIC CHARTER by Roosevelt and Churchill.

PAGE 320

Shortly after this meeting, the Tehran Conference was to take place from November 28 to December 1, 1943. There, Stalin confirmed with Roosevelt's help his position as the ruler of Europe.

In the case of Churchill, we can briefly say that all his efforts, all his statements, all his considerations since the early 1930s were focused on four points:

1. To maintain the British Empire as a great power, all means must be employed.
2. the destruction of Germany because the country has become too strong. 404
3. Hitler and National Socialism can only be destroyed through an alliance with the Soviet Union. 405

4. The "United States" have pledged to participate in the resolution of the Second World War. 406  
Felix Frankfurter, as a representative of President Roosevelt, gives Churchill the promise to bring America on board in London at the end of July and the beginning of August 1939. Churchill's statement to Roosevelt's representative and Foreign Minister Sumner Welles on March 11, 1939, in London: "There is no other solution to the European crisis than the radical, total defeat of Germany and the destruction of National Socialism." 407

Hitler's views as Chancellor of the Reich contain some clear ambitions that he steadfastly maintained until the end of the turmoil of World War II. After the Weimar Republic had fallen into an economic dead end due to the "shackles" of the Treaty of Versailles and the global economic crisis of 1929-1931, its last achievement under Chancellor Papen was to agree on July 10, 1932, in Lausanne, to abolish the payment of war reparations by Germany, which was on the brink of famine. The "victors" of Versailles had to admit their mistake! Hitler became Chancellor of a Third Reich in the 1933 election, which the rest of the world no longer believed could survive.

404 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 65-66, 78-79, 81, 84-86.

405 (Hautamäki, 2004) Small states and their independence are irrelevant when Stalin makes demands on this issue.

406 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 64, Foreign Minister G. Hull's statement from March 18, 1939.

407 (Hautamäki, 2004) Pp. 305-306, Appendix No. 8.

## PAGE 321

No wonder: 17 million Germans lived on some form of social assistance, 7-8 million were unemployed, and the country was sliding into a civil war with the National Socialists against the German SPD and the Communists.

The decisive parliamentary elections took place on March 6, 1933, in which the Red Menace suffered a defeat, as the National Socialists and their allied party won more than half (340) of the 600 seats. The new government presented a bill to the parliament that would grant it dictatorial power for four years. The mandate law was passed with 441 votes in favor and 91 votes against from the present Social Democrats. The Communists were excluded from the vote as a "dissolved" party. The constitution of the Weimar Republic was "buried" and a Hitler state was expected and hoped for as Germany's salvation from all misery.

What was Hitler's dictatorship?

- The Treaty of Versailles and its provisions must be annulled.

The basis of the 14-point treaty signed by President W. Wilson in 1919, which Germany had accepted as the basis for the armistice and peace, must be put into effect.

- The agreement to accept Germany as a state, i.e., the return of the territories taken from Germany through treaty and peaceful referendum. The African German colonies must be returned. Austria, which was isolated by the rules of the League of Nations (France), must have the opportunity to hold a referendum on its accession to Germany.

- A universal disarmament conference for all states, supervised by the League of Nations, must come into effect. The Weimar Republic had already proposed this in 1932. In Europe, France, England, and the Soviet Union had still not accepted the proposal by 1935, and it was quietly

buried.

- Germany must also be able to equip its own army in the future, as it is now completely unprotected.
- Germany's right to participate in world trade, international contract law ("alliance capability"), and the shaping of its own economic policy (pp. 340-344) > The German economic miracle 1933-1945.

PAGE 322

#### A - Investigation of the Causes and Perpetrators of Wars

##### Specific Characteristics of the Politics of World Wars

The Principle: "Whoever is not on our side (= cooperates, submits) is our enemy," said US President George W. Bush in 2002 when he called various countries to a "crusade" against Iraq. The UN was, as we remember, the "statistical" part of it... This war, triggered by lies and massive provocations, and all its consequences in the Middle East, follow the same methods that the United States has been using since the 19th century to spread its brutal imperialism not only on the two American continents but also on the Pacific islands, in the Far East, and more recently in the Mediterranean and the Middle East.

We will now compile and update both our information and our framework: new (2012) and "older" source material. In them, we will examine three thematic complexes to find valid, logical answers for the reader to the questions to which the "victorious powers" of the two World Wars (1. 1914-1919 and 2. 1939-1945) have written their own war history, which has been altered, distorted, and in many ways still concealed today (2012) by the power of the global media, which they control and mostly own. I hope that at this point, the reader has noticed, while considering the causes of major wars in a broader sense, that there is a less noticed area of international activities whose significance as an important factor is often taken as a cover for the covert planning and possible execution of actual armed wars - international world trade and finance!

International trade and finance in the background politics of the world wars

Personal note from President F. D. Roosevelt (copy) of a letter to his Secretary of the Treasury Harry Morgenthau, Jr. (p. 460):

The White House

Washington, December 9, 1944 I 11776-779. Memorandum to the Secretary of the Treasury for information and return.

FDR (Signature)

408 (Hautamäki, 2004)

PAGE 323

"Regarding the announcement by the British that they are bankrupt and need 7 billion dollars, I deemed it appropriate to communicate the following:" In the lead-up to World War I, Germany, and in the lead-up to World War II, Germany and Japan together conquered the export markets of the entire world through the exploitation of labor and subsidized exports. 409

The competition for export markets became increasingly fierce.

The Germans not only took over our export markets but also made their import offers cheaper than the domestic industry in our own country. As everywhere, this led to a decline in wages and living standards as well as a decrease in profits.

After the First World War, however, Germany began a rapid development and upswing to displace England and America from the contested market. Japan had the same goal. We tried to free ourselves from this situation by lowering wages, reducing working hours (for the same pay), and opting for part-time work. However, we were unable to drive our competitors out of the market. The result was an increase in unemployment.

Whatever measures we must take now (in 1944) after our future victory against Japan and Germany, they must definitely include the restriction of their industrial production, thereby preventing them

from becoming competitors of the French, English, Dutch, Belgians, and other exporting countries, as well as ourselves, on the world market.

This is likely to lead to an increase in business volume in all the involved countries and thus to higher profits and a profitable increase in prosperity in the various sectors of our economy.

How much this additional growth will be is difficult to say today, but it will certainly be very significant. In the German question, special attention must be paid to the neighbors. The most important of these is the Soviet Union, which must have a certain security zone for its defense.

What it will look like and what impact it will have on the Baltic States, Poland, Czechoslovakia, and the Balkan States, I can only say once we know the Soviet demands on German industry.

411 412

409 Provocatively chosen and incorrect assessment (Autor)

410 At that time, Finland was still counted among the Baltic States. (Autor)

411 Direct translation by the author.

412 (Schildt, 1970) pp. 262-268. Yalta Conference from February 4 to 12, 1945

(Roosevelt stirbt am 12. April 1945).

PAGE 324

For the reader, I would like to point out the date of this Roosevelt letter

- December 9, 1944! The victory of the ongoing war is already clear to the Allies.

Now, the fate of a defeated Germany after the war is being discussed by the leaders of the two superpowers (USA, Great Britain). In important matters, the approval of the Soviet leader Stalin is also required, but France only has the role of the "chauffeur."

Interestingly, these "victor" states are still mainly the countries whose leaders dictated the absurd implementation clauses of the Treaty of Versailles on June 28, 1919, which inevitably paved the way for the National Socialists' and Hitler's rise to power. It is now also clear that the United States are already determining world war and economic policy and significantly dictating the criteria for the stance of the Western powers (i.e., the Allies) on the German question, for example, in the event of a capitulation.

Furthermore, the time was approaching when the global financial system and its power center (the "elite" I Fed) would impose their final dictate on all warring nations of the world.

Example II

The Quebec Conference, September 10 to 16, 1944.

President F. D. Roosevelt and Prime Minister W. Churchill discuss the future of Germany after a victorious war. The event is organized and presented by Roosevelt's confidant, Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau Jr.

"Very secret

Quebec, September 15, 1944 11620-621."Very Secret

Quebec, September 15, 1944 11620-621.

At a conference between President (FDR) and Prime Minister (WC) on a concerted action for German disarmament, the future role of the industrial areas in the Ruhr and Saar was highlighted as the most important.

We have bitter experiences and clear evidence of how the metallurgical, chemical, and electrotechnical industries in Germany were transformed from peacetime production into the service of the war industry. After Germany destroyed a large part of the industrial facilities of the Soviet Union and our other allies, it is therefore only right and fair that these countries, which were drawn into shared suffering, compensate for their own losses by now demanding similar useful machines for themselves.

The aforementioned industrial machines and facilities must therefore be taken out of operation and transported away from the Ruhr area and the Saar.

We believe that both areas should be placed under coordinated administration to ensure their dismantling and disassembly. The goal of this program is the destruction of the "war-critical industries," particularly in the Ruhr area and Saar, that is, the transformation of Germany into an agrarian and industrial country, a country primarily characterized by agriculture and livestock farming. The Prime Minister and the President are completely in agreement on this program.

OK.

FDR (Franklin D. Roosevelt)

WC (Winston Churchill) 413

The text itself was probably drafted by Henry Morgenthau, and Roosevelt and Churchill merely signed their approval. The program was never fully implemented (Truman), but hundreds and hundreds of trains transported all kinds of goods from Germany, even entire factories, mainly to the Soviet Union and France. Morgenthau later noted that the substantive plans for the post-war treatment of Germany, the "Morgenthau Plan" (i.e., the complete destruction of Germany), which he had already begun in 1943 with his colleagues at the Treasury, and the detailed implementation instructions for its practical execution (Directive I CS-1067), were the most important work and the greatest achievement of his life. The inauguration of H.S. Truman as President of the USA after Roosevelt's death on April 12, 1945, was to play an important role at the final conference of the Second World War in Potsdam in July 1945. In a certain sense, he had to "redeem" the territorial and political concessions that Roosevelt and Churchill had made to Stalin in Yalta, but he no longer accepted the comprehensive plan ("book") presented by Morgenthau and its prior publication in the press in its current form. Morgenthau Junior, however, claimed that Roosevelt had handed it to him on the evening of April 11, 1945, on his deathbed.

413 (Kern, 1999) p. 276

\* Translator's note: Germany /s Our Problem - A Plan for Germany, excerpt in:

Werner Symanek: Germany Must Be Destroyed, VAWS Verlag, 4th ed., Duisburg

1999, ISBN 3927773301, pp. 117-138

as well as de. metapedia. org/wiki/Quelle \_/ \_Morgenthau-Plan \_ Full text

For several years (1945-1947), the Western powers had the practical instruction, under the responsibility of General D. Eisenhower, to adhere to the aforementioned order in their occupation zones. This directive was brutal and inhumane at the same time. Officers and members of the National Socialist Party, Wehrmacht officers, SS soldiers, concentration camp personnel, members of the Gestapo and the police, as well as Volkssturm, other "war criminals," etc. - Churchill: "These can be summarily executed upon capture!"

Roosevelt: "Important representatives of scientific institutions, the military economy, and industry, as well as specialized experts, must be arrested, isolated, and transferred for 'personal use.'" It is not the task of the US Army to feed the millions of prisoners of war who will soon die of hunger and deprivation, nor the civilians who are starving in the basements of destroyed buildings due to disease, cold, and hunger. All Germans should feel that they have lost their war." - Eisenhower: "It's a pity that we couldn't fight longer." (=It's a pity that we couldn't kill more.) 414

Was the exclusion of Germany as a "semi-sovereign" state (Weimar Republic) in Versailles 1919 the cause of another, even greater miscalculation in 1945 (Quebec-Yalta-Potsdam!)? Now (1944), the future "victors" were already trying to do better than after Germany's defeat in the First World War. The authors of the Versailles Dictates had already miscalculated thoroughly at that time and were disappointed by the rise of this doomed state.

Finally, Germany was to remain a second-class state for decades, pay war reparations, and stay out of the race for world exports.

For a good 10 years, the victors fought in many meetings and conferences for their share of the

German legacy, until they finally agreed under the pressure of circumstances on a common total claim on Germany (the Weimar Republic).

The exact sum, which was finally determined on January 20, 1930, by the American financier O.D. Young, amounted to 116 billion gold marks, to be paid in installments of 1.7 to 2.5 billion over 57 years.

The final installment of 900 million DM would therefore be due in 1988! 415

414 (Bacque, 1999)

415 (Christensen, 1936) S. 46

PAGE 327

G. Clemenceau, the French Prime Minister, says on May 7, 1918, when he hands the future peace document of Versailles to the German delegation for signature: "This is neither the place nor the time for superfluous words." You have before you the assembly of the representatives of the small and great powers, who have united to fight the most terrible war that has been forced upon them. The hour of reckoning has come. You have asked us for peace.

We are inclined to grant it to you. [ . . . ] To also bring the other side of my thought to your attention, I must necessarily add that this second Versailles Peace, which will be the subject of our negotiations, has been purchased too dearly by the peoples represented here for us not to be unanimously determined to use all means at our disposal to obtain every justified satisfaction owed to us. [ . . . ]" 416

W. Churchill: "If Germany can resume world trade in the next 50 years - we fought this war in vain!" 417

The entry of America into the war decided the victory of the surrounding powers in the First World War. (Versailles 1919). Was it a Pyrrhic victory for them? A victory that, as the cause of the Great Depression of the 1930s, inevitably embroiled the United States, now under President Roosevelt, in a new Great War in 1939 to solve the major national problems. By the planned and skillful exploitation of the European war and the defeat of Germany and Japan, Roosevelt and his successors used the massive economic resources of their country during the war to make it the leading superpower of the world. 418

America lived in the midst of prosperity and a highly overheated economic policy from the 1920s to the next decade (keyword: stock market, banking, and installment purchase policies, not to mention massive speculation, gangsters, and prohibition scandals). Even in world trade, everything was offered, but the issue of purchasing power for the European nations impoverished by the war—burdened with the reconstruction of their own countries and the repayment of enormous war debts—was a major problem. It took two decades and a global economic crisis (1929-1932), which began with the collapse of the unhealthy American stock market.

416 In other words: Germany would be considered a second-class state and deprived of any possibility of ever waging wars for which it was solely found guilty.

(Autor)

417 Publication (The Times) London, May 1919.

418 {Fisch, 1982)

PAGE 328

Unemployment and overproduction, which led to massive debt, for example, in agriculture, from which American farmers did not emerge unscathed, and even in distant Finland, there were bankruptcy warnings. The regulation of international trade was profoundly disrupted, etc. In this situation, it is reasonable to think that the dollar-based world economy has not developed in the right direction. In other words: The money and power elite that dominated the world now

determines the rules and direction of the world economy. Because they neither received sufficient profits nor enough interest from the state credit issuance of their powerful central banks, which operate in all major cities of the continents, nor from the loans to thousands of private banks around the world. There was no longer any demand for loans for new investments, the warehouses of all possible producers and industries were full, there were no buyers.

As a result, unemployment, especially in America and England, rose extraordinarily quickly, leading to unrest. The number of unemployed in the USA rose from 1.8 million at the end of 1937 (i.e., 4 months) to 2.8 million in January 1938 and to over 10 million in April. Roosevelt's "New Deal" had been irrevocably squandered. A new and dangerous factor had emerged on the world political stage as the successor to old Russia - the Soviet Union and communism. The significance of this fact, aside from Roosevelt's secret ambitions, had not yet been fully recognized by the Western powers. 420

My reader is, I believe, long familiar with the analogy 421 between the two world wars, and also with the fact that the solution sought by the surrounding powers in 1914 and by the Allies in 1939 was ultimately the same in both cases - through war. When they ended, the culprit was the same, and he had already been chosen: the thousandfold cursed and damned Germany, whether under Kaiser Wilhelm II or Hitler! 422

Note II

Excerpt from a conversation with Minister Henry Morgenthau (= HM).

Seven participants are noted on the document: D.W. Bell, H.D. White, Pehle, Gaston, McConnell, O'Connell, and Mrs. Klotz.

September 4, 1944, 10:55 AM:

419 (Colton, 2013) p. 398, 419

420 (Shawcross, 1965) p. 68. Page 461, Vysinski List

421 "Two Parts of the Same Piece" (Autor)

422 Page 340-343, German Economic Miracle

PAGE 329

White: The third point we need to think very carefully about is the Ruhr area. So you believe it needs to be shut down or destroyed, and the question is what happens to its population. This is a topic that gives us a lot of headaches.

H. M.: I'm sorry. The President fully agrees with this and is particularly encouraged by the fact that this could help England get back on its feet.

White: So no one cares what happens to 15 million people.

HM: I spoke with the President about it, and he said that it can be left to the field kitchens of the US Army to take care of the majority of the population.

Pehle: How long should that last? This is a problem that will be acute for five years.

HM: He won't think much about it.

Pehle: He can't talk about such a program in public.

Gaston: We can't fence off the Ruhr area and keep everyone out. For this, certain industries must be selected that need to be shut down.

White: The only option that would be feasible for us, with all its pros and cons - but maybe you think quite differently - is to place the area under international control and produce war reparations there for 20 years. to produce.

HM: Harry, you won't convince me with that. I read Welles' book. I read it again and reoriented myself. You can't get me with that, because it would only take a few years; then there would be a connection, the Germans would come back and take it over again.

I will only accept a complete cessation of production in the Ruhr area.

Gaston: You mean the removal of the population?

HM: A simple relocation. I don't care what happens to the population.



Gaston: But there is a middle ground between these solutions. I don't understand that.

HM: I want to render all mines, factories, and workshops unusable.

Gaston: Every kind?

HM: Steel, coal, everything. Just end it.

Bell: You won't close the mines, will you?

HM: Sure.

Gaston: Do you want to destroy the economy?

HM: Yes.

White: Leave it in international hands?

HM: Yes

PAGE 330

White: We don't have to destroy so much. We will tell the allies that they can take everything out of the buildings. Then they will claim everything for themselves. Something simply has to be destroyed.

The only problem is the population.

HM: I think destruction is the most important thing. The population is our second priority.

McConnell: The food shortage would be gigantic.

White: Of course, they grow some things there themselves.

Pehle: There's not much there.

White: Sure, there's something to it.

McConnell: Field kitchens simply cannot adequately feed 15 million people.

HM: And from this region, the sparks of war can be ignited, and this region was responsible for the closure of the steelworks in Birmingham and the coal mines in England, it is responsible for the scarcity and the decline in the standard of living in England - the higher quality of the Ruhr area beats England and Belgium in competition.

McConnell: The Ruhr area has 50% of England's capacity.

HM: But it is a competitor.

McConnell: 1 million out of a total of 42 million in Europe. If the region comes to a standstill, will there be no unemployment worries in England for 20 years?

White: I believe so. It would be a great help for England.

Gaston: So you're simply proposing the closure of mines and steelworks in the Ruhr area? Coal mines, metalworks, chemical plants?

HM: Yes.

Gaston: That would make all kinds of rearmament programs impossible.

O'Connell: So you would close the coal mines and the chemical industry.

HM: Coal, steel, and chemical industries. Chemicals are produced as by-products of coal, aren't they?

McConnell: Very many.

HM: I want to end all of this. Nothing is left out.

Gaston: Oh, there is a lot of viable industry there.

White: It will die out.

Bell: Haven't you already destroyed enough during the war?

White: No, I think the "Messerschmitts," but I don't believe there are any in the Ruhr area.

PAGE 331

McConnell: So if you consider the middle ground, Mr. Minister, you reduce 12 million to seven and

destroy the entire equipment industry: perhaps, for example, the most important sectors that are essential for the standard of living - So you have reduced the steel industry and thus the standard of living by about half. If nothing is reduced (in terms of the number of people, translator's note), the standard of living will approach zero, and that means either starving or feeding people in field kitchens.

HM: I mean, that's not something I lose sleep over, because no one has thought about it in this way. You have to think differently. Otherwise, new factories will soon be built there, and every mine or workshop will be put back into operation, and before you know it, the region will have a flourishing war industry again.

White: I don't entirely agree with that.

HM: These people are devilish. I have seen the problem. This is the incubator where war is made, and I see no other way to prevent a future war than to completely destroy this region. McConne/1: And how can it be managed? You must also have adequate police forces.

HM: No. In five years, the Germans will win over the police, they will have a revolution and the "Anschluss," and then they will have the territory back in the hands of the German war people. The entire reason for the beginning of the war can be found here.

You can't go to war when the territory has come to a standstill.

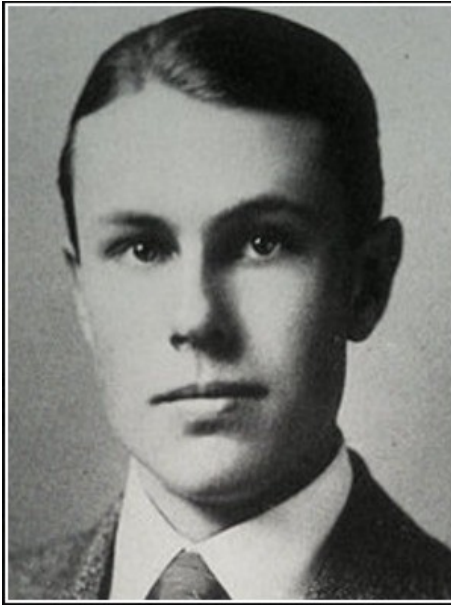
McConnell: That's right.

HM: I don't know what the production in Saarland looks like. If it is too large, it will also be destroyed or handed over to France. But if this area is rendered unproductive, if the machines are taken away, if the mines are filled with water, blown up, rendered unusable, then they can no longer wage war.

This region must be brought to a standstill. As soon as one starts to argue against it, and I admit that this or any other region or population will continue to exploit their opportunities, they will do so, and the same thing will happen as in Pennsylvania - everyone will have a coal mine in their basement, and this nation is so clever and devilish that they will have their army on the move before anyone even notices.

McConnell: My goal is exactly the same. My only concern is that we focus only on the Ruhr area and then leave it at that. I think in 10 to 15 years they will develop much better airplanes.

White: Not if the area is placed under UN control. In my opinion, we can delay the moment for a long time if we peacefully reduce the population by 75-90% and only allow the rural population to stay.



The UN is but a long-range,  
international banking apparatus  
clearly set up for financial and  
economic profit by a small group of  
powerful One-World revolutionaries,  
hungry for profit and power.

— *Curtis Bean Dall* —

AZ QUOTES

End Eng Translators note.

simply under the eternal supervision of a UN organization that ensures nothing happens in the area because the population does not resist much and it is just a small police action based on UN law—it can continue without restrictions. However, I do not believe that only certain products should be manufactured and others not, or only to a limited extent, because it is only a matter of time before everything expands.

However, if one is willing to accept large population movements and bear the consequences, then that is the price, and if this price must be paid, then the minister is absolutely right. Then the problem has been solved at an enormous cost. That's all.

HM: I don't give a damn. I am convinced that the President made the same decision. This is certainly a big problem.

Let the Germans sort it out themselves. Why the hell should I care what happens to the population?

Pehle: On the international stage, that's a problem.

Gaston: Should we deploy the international police or what?

Weiß: That's what they're used for.

HM: Listen to me. I will give you an example that I know from my father. One day, the Turks woke up and said: We don't want any more Greeks in our country.

They didn't think about how Greeks could get by and build a life in Greece. They deported a million people. They said to the Greeks: Take care of yourselves.

Whether it's one million, ten million, or twenty million, you just have to deal with it. Eliminate the entire population. But the people lived. In no time, they were back on their feet.

They survived, they made it through. If we can move a million, we can also move 20 million. That's just an example.

No one has looked at it that way. It looks like a huge task, it looks inhumane, it looks cruel. We did not want this war, we did not gas millions of people in gas chambers.

That's what they wanted. I am now thinking about the future of my children and grandchildren, and I don't want these devils to start wars. I see no other way but to eradicate evil, and that is precisely the Ruhr area, and I will not take the blame for it. I agree with the president and no one else. I will not waste a thought on what happens to the population, and the president agrees with that. I was able to speak with the President calmly and without interference, and he accepted the proposal, just like Mrs. Roosevelt, who was once a great pacifist. The matter did not disturb him at all, and he said that the Ruhr area should be destroyed and completely silenced. 423

423 (Bium, 1959) P. 483-496

In the further course of the book, War Minister Stirnsan (p. 348) says that Morgenthau's plans would mean the death of at least 30 million Germans. Gradually, the demands are further developed, and eventually, Roosevelt and Morgenthau decide to prevent the Germans from any industry and foreign trade. Germany would become an agricultural area where everything would be done without labor assistance. In the book, Morgenthau justifies the demand with the statement: "If the Germans build baby carriages, they will soon also build airplanes." In reality, such measures would have meant the death of 60 million people. The advisors explain that the field kitchens couldn't even feed the population of the Ruhr area (a clear excuse and cover-up). The elimination of the entire industry, however, would lead to the destruction of the entire population. The forced labor of millions of people and the flooding of the Ruhr area were included in the plans. Although it was claimed that the plans were abandoned after the revelation, this was not actually the case. The draft for the German administration (JCS-1067) was the same Morgenthau Plan, with the exception of the sinking of the Ruhr area and the forced labor of millions of SS men from the western zones in the east.

500,000 SS men are still missing. It has been shown that they were murdered in large numbers both in the East and the West.

Of particular importance is that all the plans were made by Roosevelt's good friend and confidant Morgenthau, and Roosevelt approved everything. He angrily rejected other plans and had all plans drafted by the Treasury Department (Morgenthau). Morgenthau was also an important envoy who, at Roosevelt's behest, traveled to various countries in Europe and to Eisenhower. Morgenthau was allowed to decide on European affairs until July 1945. With a high degree of certainty, many more Germans would have been murdered during Roosevelt's lifetime than starved to death after the war. Although Lucius Clay was as bloodthirsty a governor as Morgenthau and Eisenhower, Truman gradually began to change his course, and Morgenthau's men gradually lost power in the administration. The worst year of hunger, however, was 1947.

Only in 1948 was the hunger policy replaced by economic reforms.

Nevertheless, for example, the industry was run down, destroyed, and relocated from Germany to France, England, and the United States by 1952. 424

424 (Schildt. 1970)

Eng Translators note: Harry Solomon Truman.



## SURRENDER OFFER REJECTED

In March, 1945, the Japanese unconditionally surrendered. Yes, March 1945! In that month the Japanese High Command sent communications to the American Embassy in Moscow, to the Russian Embassy in Tokyo and directly to the Pentagon in Washington stating that the Japanese Imperial Government wanted to unconditionally surrender. The Americans ignored the offer. Later, it was stated that the American authorities had difficulty interpreting the Japanese message. Amazing! They were able to break the Japanese Blue and Purple (diplomatic and naval) codes, but they were unable to read and understand a short message written in plain Japanese! There were

many thousands of Japanese in concentration camps in the Western United States:  
why didn't they bring the notes to someone in one of these camps to have it interpreted? P199  
<https://chinhnghia.com/Griffin-DescentIntoSlavery1980.pdf>

End Eng Translators note..

PAGE 334

Note 111

Percentage share of world export trade:	1929	1933	1938
Germany (including Austria)	10.85%	11.77%	10.24%
Japan	3.65%	4.00%	5.70%
Great Britain	10.92%	10.35%	10.45%
USA	15.90%	12.75%	13.88%

The treatment of Germany and its allies after the end of World War II

At the Yalta Conference from February 4 to 12, 1945, where the new Europe was being shaped, the "defeat" of Western diplomacy in negotiations with Stalin was a fact. In the case of Finland, the interim peace wisely concluded with the Soviet Union on September 19, 1944 (Mannerheim) proved to be a very important factor for the future of our country before the end of the Great War. (1945). Without exaggeration, we can say that the courageous decisions of Marshal Mannerheim and his high-level contacts with both the Western Allies and the Kremlin in the autumn of 1944 paved the way for us to maintain our independence. He had urged President Ryti and some members of the "inner circle" of the government (Tanner, Waiden, Rängell, and as a silent accomplice, J.K. Paasikivi) to follow him on the path he had chosen to save Finland as an independent nation from the storms of war.

Further demands and proposals from President Roosevelt's memorandum of 1944:

- Agreement to transfer German civilian laborers to the Soviet Union for forced labor, if the USSR demands it. This category also included surviving prisoners of war, who were only repatriated in the 1950s.
- The occupying powers are allowed to transfer (i.e., plunder) all materials from their zones that they can use in their own country. (Factories, machines, ships, locomotives, railways, cars, construction raw materials, private property, livestock, etc.). There were thousands of long trains for the transport of goods to various countries, especially the Soviet Union. The Americans, on the other hand, eagerly seized the archives of the major German factories (Krupp, Thyssen, Farben, AG, Siemens, etc.) for their own purposes, thereby transferring large quantities of top patents. \* Friedrich Georg (2008) Operation Patent Theft 1945. The Secret History of the Greatest Technology Theft of All Time ISBN 3878472412 (Translator's Note)

PAGE 335

German mining (coal, ores), the chemical industry, and the steel industry are subjected to strict control by the victorious powers.

The Germans are only allowed the amount they need for their own economic needs; the rest will be distributed to other states.

- Until further notice, Germany is also prohibited from exporting goods abroad in the form of barter transactions.
- The American economy is of crucial importance to us and to the world. Since we have an enormous debt burden, it is inconceivable that the bonds we issue will be passed directly to the banks for buying and selling. Instead, a special tax will be paid on the bonds over the next ten years when they are traded, and the profits made during this period will be used to raise 100 to 150 million dollars for debt repayment.

This letter from Roosevelt is accompanied by a longer memorandum discussing the provisions of the revised ICS-1067 directive, whose content would be in agreement with the text of the aforementioned records. The letter also included a list of directives that had already been handed over to General Eisenhower for implementation.

These included the "control of merchant ships," the "seizure of documents from the archives" (including patents), the "control of public media," the control of mail, telegraph services, and telephony in Germany, the "censorship of civilian communications," the imprisonment of all members of the National Socialist Party, the provision of supplies to the German civilian population during the total import blockade, etc. The thousands of pages of instructions that the Morgenthau Ministry created over several years for the treatment of Germany and its allies often contained downright imaginative directives aimed at influencing the future state and position of the defeated nations in the world.

Here we can perhaps provide a few examples: The population of Germany is too large. It should be reduced to about half of the current number of approximately 80 million. This could happen by castrating half of the male population of Germany or by simply letting these 40 million starve and die from diseases.

The same goal could also be pursued through a large-scale genetic modification to eliminate the inherent aggressiveness of the Germans.

#### PAGE 336

The most absurd performances and their consequences were not noticed by humanity, but the Allies were able to achieve a somewhat "good" result, as the latest counts show that about 13.2 million Germans lost their lives in the war. In this number, the approximately 500,000 people, mostly civilians, who were killed in the bombings are not included. 425

When he took office in 1933, Roosevelt was confronted with questions about the Great Depression and its consequences. The cause of this was a highly "overheated" US economy in the 1920s (stock market). With his "New Deal" program, he tried to overcome the massive unemployment, the domestic economy, and the trade depression, which primarily affected agriculture. Around him in the White House, Roosevelt had gathered a "Brain Trust," which he called "The Intellectuals." One of them was Henry Morgenthau Junior, a Jew, whose responsibilities included the nationwide financing of the Farmers' Credit Union. Morgenthau would soon become a respected and prominent financier in Washington for the Roosevelt advisors.

Collaboration between President F.D. Roosevelt and Henry Morgenthau 1934-1945

Already in September 1933, Roosevelt instructed Morgenthau to act confidentially and secretly to carry out the very important mission he had planned. It was about the diplomatic recognition of the Soviet Union and the establishment of trade and cooperation relations. Even then, Roosevelt wanted to secure the Soviet Union as a partner for the great power of the East in the implementation of his own world policy. Secret communications to Stalin (also from the Senate) revealed such clear preparations for military actions against Germany that the American ambassador in Moscow, W. Bullitt (1933-1936), became so nervous that he requested a transfer to Paris and received it. An even heavier "burden" is borne by Tyler Kent, a cipher clerk at the embassy, who is tasked with translating a secret telegram between Stalin and Roosevelt and eventually, like the ambassador, requests a transfer. He receives a new position at the US Embassy in London. In this context, Kent notes that Roosevelt made the same shocking and criminal agreements with Churchill to prepare for the war against Germany as he did with Stalin in Moscow.

Kaufman explains that the entire "German people and Germanness must be exterminated from the world as barbarians and as a threat to civilization." This written threat, which was very widespread among Americans, was read on German radio so that everyone could hear it. One wonders what impact such an expression of ruthlessness had on the fighting spirit of the German people in the war declared by France and England. (Author)

In an attempt to deliver copies of some of the telegrams to a friend in the Senate in Washington, Kent was uncovered and arrested by the British Secret Service (MI5). After Roosevelt learned of it, he revoked Kent's diplomatic immunity to prevent his actions from becoming public and the case from going to an American court, and he had him sentenced to seven years in prison by a British court-martial in 1940 for "endangering the security of England." Morgenthau fulfilled the task he received from the US President with great success, particularly due to the connections he had established during his time at the helm of the former Farmers' Credit Organization with the trade organization "Amtorg" associated with Russia. Only a few weeks later, the Soviet Foreign Minister was invited to visit Washington to establish diplomatic relations between the Kremlin and Washington. Litvinov's visit was arranged by Morgenthau, who also participated in the negotiations between Roosevelt and Foreign Minister Litvinov. In the discussion, he put forward an idea that he knew the President also had: that measures should be taken against Germany to break its political and military power, but above all its industrial power. This idea, which dominated both of them, and the interest in the significance of the Soviet Union were based on the notion that Moscow could serve as a bulwark against Japanese and German political activities in the coming years. 429 Even while Foreign Minister Litvinov was in the American capital (November 7-25, 1933), Morgenthau also received his reward; President Roosevelt appointed the barely 41-year-old man as the deputy to the ailing US Secretary of the Treasury and in January 1934 as the permanent officeholder. 430

Note IV

Our assessment of the situation in this appendix is based on the date of Roosevelt's letter, December 1944, when the victory of the Second World War was assured for the Allies and discussions about measures against Germany after the end of the war were underway. I have deliberately referred the reader back to the Treaty of Versailles in 1919 because I believe it is obvious that the two world wars are intertwined in a clear analogy.

426 (Braun, 1983) and (Braun, 1985)

427 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 98-99, 109, 148-149

428 (Schildt, 1970) p. 10

429 Means both an economic and a potential military threat. (Autor)

430 (Bium) pp. 55-57

Therefore, we must reconsider the decisions of the victors regarding the peace treaties that ended the wars, and those that were concluded thereafter, from the same perspective.

Had the causes and consequences of this final phase of the war (1939-1945) been treated better, more openly, and more wisely than Wilson's Fourteen Points Program and its ultimate relegation to the dustbin of history, tainted by irrational hatred, revenge, selfishness, and unabashed war propaganda! 431

It is significant that in a letter to Morgenthau in 1944, Roosevelt unjustifiably holds Germany responsible not only for the conquest of world trade but also for the high unemployment in the USA. The number of unemployed people in America amounted to about 15 million from 1932 to 1934, which corresponded to almost 26% of the workforce. Many of the President's countermeasures under the New Deal program led to a decrease in unemployment (about 4.5 million in 1937), but in 1939, Treasury Secretary Morgenthau himself estimated that the number of unemployed had risen again to over 10 million. Germany would soon have to grapple with the same, perhaps even greater, difficulties under Hitler. Unemployment, about 4.8 million in 1931 and 6 million in 1932, had paralyzing effects. Germany was starving, which naturally encouraged the Communists to take on a new role in the country's politics. Another reason was the weakness of the then Weimar administration.



This threat was eliminated by the new Reich Chancellor Adolf Hitler!

431 By this time (1944), the newer propagandistic Atlantic Charter, which had been jointly drafted by Roosevelt and Churchill during their meeting on August 14, 1941, aboard the battleship Prince of Wales in the North Atlantic, "adorned" with the allure of "pure" democracy, had been thrown into the wastebasket. The document was also approved by the Allies on September 24, 1941.

(Autor)

432 (Bium, 1959) p. 398

#### PAGE 339

Hitler succeeds in stabilizing the German economy - Roosevelt's  
.. New Deal " collapses under unemployment.

Hitler succeeds in stabilizing the German economy - Roosevelt's "New Deal" collapses under unemployment.

With the help of skilled economists (von Papen, Schacht, Stresemann) and by making work the sole means of stimulating the economy, Hitler managed to free Germany from the constraints of the Treaty of Versailles between 1935 and 1937 and put the country's economy on the path to recovery, where unemployment no longer played a decisive role. (1,4 Millionen im Jahr 1937).

In the United States, on the other hand, the prosperity and consumer frenzy triggered by the war ended in a collapse.

In 1938, both Roosevelt and Morgenthau recognized that the New Deal program would no longer work, let alone be able to keep the country from a catastrophe.

To keep the wheels of a vast industrial machinery turning and to increase exports, a new and sufficient market of buyers in Europe and worldwide is needed. The rest of the world, which struggles with scarcity and poverty, could not do this.

The American economy could no longer finance the various special measures required due to unemployment ("deficit spending") without running into a dead end.

President Roosevelt and Secretary Morgenthau were at odds on this issue.

quarreled, with the latter even threatening to resign if the enormous budget deficit could not be stopped.

An important solution to the crisis, perhaps even one of the most important of the Second World War, is now being proposed by President Roosevelt, who immediately receives Morgenthau's approval for his proposal. A "backdoor to war" had to be found to save the American economy by utilizing the resources of the entire country's workforce, getting the industrial machines back up and running, and producing agriculture. A great war would be the key! It would open the door to massive exports to the countries of Europe and perhaps even the world that need weapons. The enormous production machinery of America, developed over the long term to meet the needs of war, would, to use Roosevelt's words, represent "the second arsenal of democratic states." 433 434

433 Page 150, Roosevelt's statement

434 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 109

#### PAGE 340

From the letter of President Roosevelt to his Secretary of the Treasury and important advisor Henry Morgenthau, who had been entrusted by him and his subordinates with the very important task of compiling the material prepared in 1944 for Germany and its allies in the early years of the war into a solid program for the actions to be taken after the victory, it emerges, among other things, that Roosevelt was not unfamiliar with the question of how to treat the losing side. Already in Versailles in 1919, he was occasionally involved in the work of certain American subcommittees that determined the absurd orders and reparations for Germany in connection with the First World War. Roosevelt was already firmly and passionately convinced of the guilt of imperial Germany in the earlier First World War.

Roosevelt provocatively stated to Morgenthau that the then adversary, imperial Germany, had such a strong foreign trade and such a strong industrial base that it was only through its productivity and the import of important strategic raw materials that it was able to build a strong war industry. At the same time, Germany, with its high technology, marketing capabilities, and employment policies that could almost be described as slave labor, would have become too strong a competitor for other European exporters—especially for Great Britain, which was one of the largest exporters to the United States. Thus, the plans of the victors to restrict and brutally crush German industry and other industrial activities were already clearly expressed in the Treaty of Versailles. In the turmoil of the Great Depression (1929-1932), this was hardly possible, as Imperial Germany was forced into a constitutional change, and the Weimar Republic, as a result of the Treaty of Versailles (1919-1933), fell into deeper misery than other countries. But in 1933, the leader of the National Socialist German Workers' Party and later Chancellor of the Reich, Adolf Hitler, presented himself as Germany's savior. He openly declared his intention to peacefully reintegrate the annexed territories and their more than 10 million inhabitants into Germany. His main task was to improve the material and social well-being of the German people and to eliminate unemployment. Through hard work, frugality, and faith in the future and the power of national unity, Germany was to reclaim its rightful place at the top of Europe in the years 1937-1938. The strong demand for a unified social structure, however, quickly prompted the government to abolish the rights of various minority groups who were not willing to cooperate (writers, homosexuals, alcoholics, modern artists and writers, left-wing activists, Jews, Freemasons, etc.).

PAGE 341

Any social care and support were only granted to those who dedicated their work and energy to the service of the German Empire. The most sensitive issue was the status of the large (approximately 700,000) German Jewish community and the associated question of maintaining Germanness as a racially pure nation.

(Ariertum). The discriminatory legislation against Jews led to their massive emigration to Germany's neighboring European countries, particularly to the United States. \*1

The International Jewish Federation declared a Holy War on Germany as early as 1934 (p. 358) and called on the Jews of the world to boycott everything German by destroying all connections, export and import trade, access to credit and raw materials, etc. \*2

Germany's actions drew worldwide criticism, which the former "Versailles Clique," envious of Germany's economic and military rise, quickly exploited by spreading unprecedented propaganda of terror and lies, including Germany's pursuit of world domination.

The distrust in Germany regarding the purpose of the actions of the Jews naturally grew significantly.

At the same time, the "old" common enemy - Germany and its leader, whether Kaiser Wilhelm or now Chancellor Hitler - was once again identified as the culprit for all future evils in the world.

Germany must now be destroyed once and for all (p. 31-32)! 435 436

Conclusion:

1) In secret, Roosevelt, encouraged by his cabinet and especially by his Secretary of the Treasury and key advisor H. Morgenthau, began preparing for a war against the so-called aggressive countries (Germany, Italy, and Japan) starting in 1934. The perhaps greatest problem in moving things forward was posed by the Republicans in the US Congress and also some Democrats with the Monroe Doctrine and its secret goal of participating in the future war in Europe and not just ensuring the defense of one's own country against the threat from Germany and Japan. 437

435 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 68, 202, 203

436 (Tansill, 1956) P. 600

437 Pages 310-313, Statements by US-AM Cordell Hull and US Ambassador Anthony Biddle, Warsaw.

\*1 Translator's note: Recommended reading on this topic: Ingrid Weckert, "The Emigration of Jews

from the Third Reich," ISBN 978-1591480846, Castle Hill Publishers, 2015

\*z The Jewish declarations of war against the German Reich began as early as March 24, 1933, shortly after Hitler's appointment as Chancellor, see [de.metapedia.org/wiki/Jewish\\_Declarations\\_of\\_War\\_on\\_Germany](http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Jewish_Declarations_of_War_on_Germany)

PAGE 342

2) Roosevelt Morgenthau: The resource calculations were initially based on economic-strategic considerations and then purely from the perspective of military resources. (1937).

These would ultimately guarantee the victory of the Allies beyond doubt, only the exact timing required for it could not be precisely determined. The results of the calculation: According to Roosevelt, the share of the aggressor states in the entire world market (area, population, raw materials, industrial capacity, traffic volume, GDP, state budget, etc.) 10%, while the share of democratic countries is 90%. The distribution of strategic raw materials (natural wealth) is of crucial importance.

Aggressive states have, at best, only 50% access to their own production sources for their arms industry.

Everything else has to be imported, which would cost 100 million dollars per month (!)

The realistic consequence of this situation is that the USA, England, France, Russia, and some smaller countries will begin to amass the largest possible stocks of strategic materials and at the same time, through joint political action, will try to prevent the sale of at least 10 of the most important strategic raw materials to the enemy (oil, iron ore, nickel, manganese, copper, zinc, rubber, cotton, synthetic fibers, leather). This can be achieved by tightening the blockades. 438

3) The strategic material resources were therefore weighed against each other! The control over strategic raw materials, international political organization, and finally the quantities of military equipment, with which, among other things, troop movements could be carried out worldwide with a powerful naval force and with the support of an equally superior air force, would guarantee an Allied victory. This was also known to the German military leadership and Hitler. The local conflict over Poland and Danzig had escalated into a European crisis, which was stoked by Great Britain and France in a way that would eventually lead the nations into the Second World War.

438 (Bium, 1959) P. 19, Memorandum from Minister Morgenthau and Mr. White dated April 8, 1939.

PAGE 343

Old Testament American Revenge on Germany?

As the most influential proponents of the German annihilation plan (1944-1945) were considered the gentlemen from whose circle Henry Morgenthau Junior himself originated. They were well-known by name, such as Felix Frankfurter, President of the Supreme Court, James P. Warburg, and Bernhard Baruch, both prominent figures in the American financial world. Among them, Baruch (p. 348) made an interesting proposal and asked the Military Committee of the U.S. Senate to decide on it.

There it says, "No more important question will ever be posed to you than the question: How can we overall prevent the Germans from gaining the potential for war?" Would it be possible to control and overthrow a nation with over 60 million inhabitants and such an excellent and impressive economy as Germany?

I believe that this is possible, and I know that we have to do it!

Therefore, I recommend as a primary immediate measure to simply break Germany's economic power throughout Europe once and for all.

Every last possibility of warfare must be taken from them;

their factories and workshops must largely be relocated to friendly countries in the East and West; their extensive agriculture must be divided into small farms; all German exports and imports must

be placed under strict control; all German property and foreign trade relations must be dismantled. After all, we must prepare for a decades-long German occupation. Russia and the other victorious countries also have the right to use Germans as (forced) laborers in their countries, especially when these labor battalions consist of warmongers, Nazis, Gestapo, nobles of the German General Staff, geopoliticians, representatives of the war industry and war economy - but still in such a way that the ordinary farmers are not affected. In his private diary, US Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson referred to the confirmation of the Morgenthau Plan at the Quebec Conference on September 15, 1944, as "a victory for the Jews," and he was not alone in this view. 440 439 (US Senate), statement copied from a document dated August 28, 1953. 440 (Irving, 1986)

Eng Translators Notes:

"It is untrue that I or anyone else in Germany wanted war in 1939. It was wanted and provoked solely by international statesmen either of Jewish origin or working for Jewish interests. Nor had I ever wished that after the appalling first World War, there would ever be a second against either England or America." – Adolf Hitler, April, 1945.

The watchword of these millionaire bankers was "preparedness", and Asst. Sec of the Navy Franklin Delano Roosevelt was already letting large Navy contracts in 1916, a year before we got into the war.

[https://www.heritage-history.com/site/hclass/secret\\_societies/ebooks/pdf/mullins\\_order.pdf](https://www.heritage-history.com/site/hclass/secret_societies/ebooks/pdf/mullins_order.pdf)

The Evening Independent, St Petersburg, Florida, Tuesday, April 24, 1945

April prisoner bag over 1.000.000 (headline)

Paris, April 24-AP- The allied bag of German prisoners during April already has passed the one million mark with six more days left in the month.

From April 1 to 22 inclusive 992.578 PRISONERS were KILLED. It is estimated that well over 20.000 were captured yesterday.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/GERMAN-HOLOCAUST-GERMAN-GENOCIDE-9-15-million-germans-killed--:f>

Ezra Pound

#59

Quote: "The issue which has swept down the centuries and which will have to be fought sooner or later, is the people versus the Banks."

That was the Lord Chief Justice of England in 1875. And a further item from Byrne's compendium:

"During the 20-year period prior to 1938 some twenty million persons perished in Russia....

Wholesale execution, periodic liquidation." That refers to YOUR ally. Perhaps Ullstein, Churchill, and Eden will offer an emendment to these Russian figures?

[http://www.whale.to/b/pound.html#94\\_\(June\\_1,\\_1943\)\\_U.S.\(C47\)\\_](http://www.whale.to/b/pound.html#94_(June_1,_1943)_U.S.(C47)_)

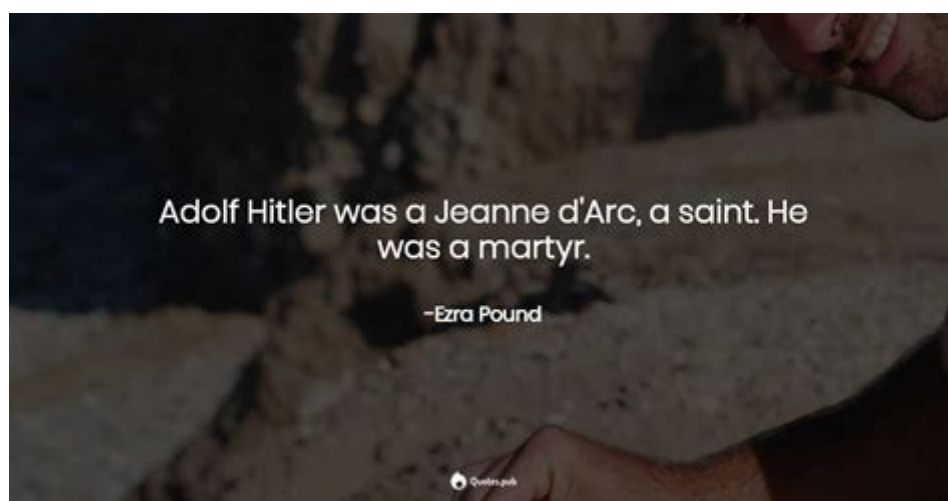
#55

The English and the Americans, IF they ever fight to survive will, I think, have to come to the European state of enlightenment. They will have to fight on a basis of race. Other bases have failed 'em. Got to organize on basis of race, there AFTER you might arrange an agreement of races, of racial strains, but be careful. One bad apple stinks up the whole barrel. Congressional votin' systems are all superficial, well not wholly superficial, BUT there has got to be something down under, got to be conviction, a reality, can't be all hoakum and shysters...

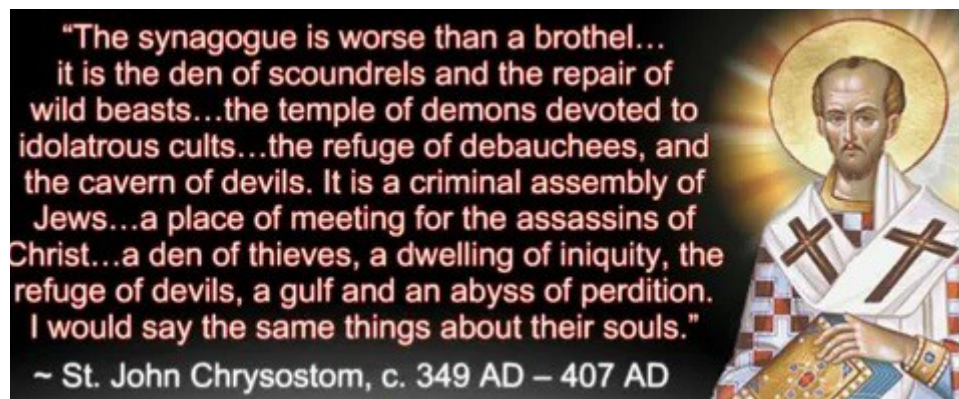
And for that reason I am distinctly unimpressed by the bombastic lies of Mr. Winston Churchill or the dirt of Mr. Anthony Eden.

And if the United States was going to have a foreign alliance, I would have preferred it to be with some other kind of a government than Eden and Churchill. There are worse things than a biff on the jaw. Get slugged on the jaw, you can mebbe get up and fight, but a long term of syphilis weakens the constitution.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Ezra-Pound-Speaking:1>







End Eng Translator Notes

PAGE 344

Anthony Eden, the then British Foreign Secretary (1940-1945) and later Prime Minister, was outraged in November 1944 by the chutzpah of eager fanatics who were about to commit an "unimaginable genocide," and said bluntly: "These exiled Germans seem to want to erase the number and significance of their ancestors and their lineage from their memory with these orgies of hatred." Senator Heinrich Shipstead referred to it on May 15, 1946, in the US Senate as what it truly is: "A monument to America's eternal shame over the annihilation of the German-speaking people." 444

Declarations of War by the Jewish World Council against Germany 1932-1933

Shortly after Hitler came to power (1933), Jewish organizations around the world launched a strong counter-campaign against Germany's discriminatory policies towards Jews. This was most pronounced in England and the USA. At the same time, German Jews began transferring their money and assets to foreign banks - especially in Switzerland, England, and the USA. In the summer of 1934, demonstrations against Germany and its foreign trade took place in London. (S. 346). The same phenomenon was even more pronounced in the United States, particularly within the large Jewish community there and especially through the press, which was largely in their possession.

Neville Chamberlain 445 (p. 347) tried in a rational manner to influence peace and reconciliation in Europe by understanding the German and Hitlerian perspective. Given the intense war propaganda (Churchill, Roosevelt) and the pressure of public opinion, Chamberlain was ultimately forced to resign in 1940. The 600,000 Jews in Germany, who were terrorized by Hitler's anti-Semites, called on all Jews in Europe and America to fight.

Germany will soon face a total boycott of trade, finance, and industry:

441 Chutzpah is a Yiddish word that means zeal here.

442 (Scheidl), process 43

443 (Irving, 1986)

444 (Scheid!), Case 48

445 British Foreign Secretary 1937-1940

Eng Translator notes :

"Are you aware that Mr. Chamberlain was burnt in effigy in Moscow as soon as it was known that he had secured peace ; Showing very clearly Who Wanted War, and who are still ceaselessly working to stir up strife all the world over." (6) The attempt to provoke war over Sudetenland and Czechoslovakia having failed, there remained only the detonator in the Polish Corridor, that

monstrosity born of the unholy Versailles Conference, and denounced by honest men from Marshal Foch and Arthur Henderson, from that time onwards. P44

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/TheNamelessWar-Ramsay:8>

Simon Karl Leibstandarte.

I must tell you about this, my friend. It is important you know something about it. When we went into Poland, the Poles attacked the Jews thinking they were allied with the Russians. Many were pulled out of their homes and shot or beaten, some being hung. The Jews came to us to get help and to stop these attacks. It was the SS and security men who stopped these attacks, and helped the Jews. Many were later moved to the ghettos as the Poles did not like them, and a new nationalist party was allowed to come into being who wanted them removed from Poland. We felt sorry for the Jews then, as they looked so dirty and poor. They looked nothing like the Jews in Germany who all lived well-off lives.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/simon-karl---Leibstandarte-SS-Adolf-Hitler-or-SS-Division-Leibstandarte:4>

Axis Sally- Mildred Gillars

Why do you think Hitler was so good?

Mildred: Ohh you must be smarter than that, live as slaves? They would not have fought to the bitter- end if that were the case. I do not even know where to begin with this; I suppose I could start with telling you that a few Jews have shaped our minds regarding this. Stalin wiped out upwards of 30 million Europeans yet because communism was a Jewish creation, they keep this hush hush. Hitler only wanted Jewish power broken; because of this, he incurred their wrath. They started the war due to this.

I have never seen and will never see again a leader so adored by the people as Hitler. Germany was transformed into a country never before seen; everyone was on the same page so to speak. It was all about helping each other. In Dresden, everyone took a weekend every spring and cleaned their neighborhood, and aided the old in chores. The youth groups constantly sung and did chores around town to keep it looking good. No one went hungry, the poor were well cared for, the only thing asked was that they wanted to help themselves, and if they did not they were forced to leave the country or go to an institution where they received help.

In 1934, all I saw was construction everywhere, the whole nation underwent a rebuilding. As an American, I was welcomed with open arms, as the Germans wanted to show foreigners how peaceful things were, unlike the worlds press reports. Jews were left alone, the only ones affected were criminals, those who were unjustly rewarded, and monopolies created by Jewish power. Germany had been on the brink of a communist revolution led by Jews, and Hitler stopped this and punished them for it. If they were loyal to the state, they were left alone, and most were.

All of my time in Germany I never saw anyone mistreated, and I was allowed to visit concentration camps, and prison camps. The lies about the camps will someday be known, no one was killed in them by a German plan. The Allies killed more inmates in the camps than the Germans did. They keep that hidden too; they bombed camps and killed thousands. They also kept needed supplies from getting to the camps near the end, which caused sickness and many more deaths.

Hitler made Germany into a beacon of light for the whole world to follow into a better way of life. I personally believe Germany died a horrible death, much like Christ, to herald in a new age of light and harmony for all. In time the evil ones will be destroyed who have caused so much misery, hatred, and death on this earth. It is prophesied. NS Germany was a glimpse of the world after this new age comes.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Mildred-Gillars-Axis-Sally:f>  
<http://mourningtheancient.com/ww2-x20.htm>



Letter From Hitler to Mussolini (explaining why Germany has to Invade Soviet Union) - June 21, 1941. --The concentration of Russian forces - I had General Jodi submit the most recent map to your Attache here, General Maras — is tremendous. Really, all available Russian forces are at our border .... And behind this is the mass delivery of war material from America which they hope to get in 1942.... Both countries, Soviet-Russia and England, are equally interested in a Europe fallen into ruin, rendered prostrate by a long war. Behind these two countries stands the North American Union goading them on and watchfully waiting.....

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/2015.499061.nazi-soviet-relations:5>

**Despite Jews only comprising less than 40% of prisoners at Auschwitz we never saw any non-Jewish prisoners displaying their tattoos for the world to see.**

<http://radiochristianity.com/holocaust-deprogramming-course/>

# Combat Chronology

1941 - 1945

*Compiled  
by*

Kit C. Carter  
Robert Mueller

8/20/44 Twelfth AF

During 19/20 Aug A-20's attack lights and motor transport from battleline NW to the Rhone. B-26's, joined by FBs and ftrs, hit coastal def guns in Toulon area, while B-25's bomb Rhone Valley bridges and A/Fs achieving especially good results at A/F near Valence.

8/20/44 Fifteenth AF

460-plus B-24's and B-17's, some ftr-escorted, bomb A/F and M/Y at Szolnok, and oil refineries at Dubova, Czechowice and **Auschwitz**.

8/20/44 Tenth AF

24 P-47's and P-51's fly close spt strikes for ground forces immediately S of Thaikwagon. 4 P-51's hit T/Os at Myintha and Aledaw.

9/13/44 Twelfth AF

B-25's destroy bridge at Peschiera del Garda, cutting the Milan-Verona line. B-25's and B-26's bomb guns and defensive positions N of Florence. FBs attack railroads, rolling stock, and bridges in N Italy, although heavy overcast hampers operations in NW.

9/13/44 Fifteenth AF

350-plus ftr-escorted B-17's and B-24's bomb **Auschwitz** oil and rubber works and Odertal and Blechhammer oil refineries, hit Cracow-**Auschwitz** area and bomb M/Y at Vrutky. Over 100 other HBs attack Avisio viaduct, Mezzocorona and Ora railroad bridges.

12/18/44 Twelfth AF

Weather again curtails operations. XXII TAC ftrs and FBs hit comm in E Po Valley, scoring particular success against lines in N part of the Valley in Padua region, and spt US Fifth Army operations in battle area S of Bologna.

12/18/44 Fifteenth AF

560-plus HBs hit oil refineries at Blechhamer (2), Odertal, Vienna/Floridsdorf, MoravskaOstrava, and **Auschwitz**; M/Ys at Graz, Studenzen, and Sopron; Bruck an der Mur industrial area, and various scattered T/Os. Ftrs fly escort and rcn missions.

12/18/44 Tenth AF

12 B-25's knock out two railroad bridges at Wetlet and damage another at Saye. 17 P-47's destroy bypass bridges at Hinlong and Winqanq. 11 P-47's hit A/F at Nawnqhio while 12 others sweep A/Fs

12/26/44 Fifteenth AF

Around 380 B-24's and B-17's bomb Odertal, Blechhammer S, and **Auschwitz** oil refineries, railroad bridge at Ora and viaduct at Avisio, plus scattered T/Os 26 P-38's bomb railroad bridge at Latisana. P-38's and P-51's escort the HB missions.

12/26/44 Tenth AF

8 B-25's knock out and damage bridges at Taunggon, Padan, and Kyaukhlebein. 34 P-47's hit troop concentrations at Panghai, Mongyu, Na-hsang, Man Om, and Hpa-lin. 8 others hit stores area and distributing point at Hsenwi, 11 attack supplies at Pangpao, and 2 bomb rafts, boats, and landing points at Myitson ferry. 4 B-25's fly offensive night rcn against comm lines. 275 transport sorties are flown to forward areas.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/US-army-airforce-in-ww2-Combat-Chronology-1941-to-1945:7>

The first declaration of war was made by the president of the World Jewish League as early as 1932 in Paris: "Germany is our number one enemy." Our task is to declare an unrelenting war on it. We Jews are the most powerful nation in the world because we possess all power and know how to use it. 446

- The second declaration of war was published on March 24, 1933, in the Daily Express in London. It states: "The Jewish people around the world declare economic and financial war on Germany." The emergence of the swastika as a symbol of the new Germany has revived the old Jewish battle cry. Fourteen million Jews stand together to declare war on Germany. The successful Jewish merchant leaves his house, the banker his stock exchange, the businessman his company, and the beggar his miserable hut to join the holy war against Hitler's people.

- A third declaration of war followed in August 1933 in Amsterdam, when Samuel Untermyer introduced the resolution that the current war against Germany should be referred to as a "holy war" and that this war should be brought to a swift conclusion until Germany's destruction.

The following statement by Chamberlain was published on January 15, 1950, in the NEW CHRONICLE.

"President Roosevelt and Jews from all over the world urged me not to show any understanding of Hitler's policies and representations."

Newspaper excerpt: the "Daily Express" London 24.3.1933

## Judea declares War on Germany

(= Judea declares war on Germany).



# Daily Express

Today's Weather: Fair Mild.

NO. 10,258.      FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933.      ONE PENNY.



## JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

## Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

## BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS

## MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS

### DRAMATIC ACTION

**"Daily Express" Special Political Correspondent.**  
ALL Israel is uniting in wrath against the Nazi onslaught on the Jews in Germany.

Adolf Hitler, swept into power by an appeal to elemental patriotism, is making history of a kind he least expected. Thinking to unite only the German nation to race consciousness he has caused the whole Jewish people a national renaissance.

The appearance of the muskita symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance.

Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have banded together as enemies of the Lion of Judah, the German persecutors of their coreligionists. Sectarian differences and antagonisms have been submerged in one common cause—defiance against the Jews of Germany who are terrorized by Hitlerist anti-Semitism, and to compel the Fascist Germany to end its campaign of violence and oppression against the Jewish minority.

0111212 a release on 04 jun 2001

## HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS

AN INCREASE OF  
THREE SHILLINGS  
A WEEK

### BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

THE "Daily Express" has sent a special representative on an unusual mission. He is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how courageous spending reads favorably throughout the community.

In his first dispatch it is recorded that the steel masters of Middlesbrough have been able to make a profit in the absence of high

**Filters in steel works have room**

The Panell Duffryn Steam Coal Company at South Wales increased its profits by £200,000 last year.

Mr. E. L. Duff, the chairman and managing director, told shareholders at yesterday's annual meeting that this had not been achieved by a policy of wage reductions.

In fact he revealed that the savings of their employees were higher than the savings of the coal itself.

## New "Sweep" Bill In The Dail

MR. DE VALERA  
AND STATE  
CONTROL.

SECRET MEASURE  
"Daily Express" Special Correspondent  
DUBLIN, Thursday.

**WHILE** Mr. Jack O'Shea, the official announcer of the Irish sweepstakes draw, was dividing the remnants of the latest Irish lottery prize fund between lucky ticket-holders in the Flannery

Under-Secretary of the Free State Government introducing a Bill which may change the whole nature, scope, and purpose of these Irish Land Acts.

## MR. MacDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

"PEACE CAN BE KEPT IN  
EUROPE"

**M**R. RAMSAY MACDONALD faced a crowded House of Commons yesterday afternoon when he spoke about his visits to Paris, Geneva, and Rome, and his talks with Signor Mussolini.

The German, French, Italian, Polish, and Belgian Ambassadors were among a crowd of diplomatic representatives in their special gallery, and Mr. Bruce, of Australia, and other representatives of the Dominions also attended.

"I take the earliest available opportunity to inform the House regarding what happened while the Foreign Secretary and myself were at Geneva and Rome."



LABOUR LEADER  
BREADED

**Mrs. Kennedy**, wife of Mr. George J. Kennedy, MP, leader of the Labour Party, died last night.

## LATE NEWS

## LABOUR LEADER REVEALED

Mr. Langley said to Mr. George Thompson, Mr. Booth of the Illinois State, about last night.



BARUCH and CHURCHILL





ROOSEVELT and CHURCHILL

PAGE 349

We also need to ask other countries how they would react to such statements. It is well known that in the event of a crisis, the citizens of any enemy state in the country are immediately arrested and interned. Throughout the entire British part of the world, some German-born citizens were interned during both World Wars if they were merchants, engineers, ecclesiastical or diplomatic officials, writers, or other performing artists, etc.

No wonder then that Germany also took action against the Jews in the country after the outbreak of the war and interned them due to possible sabotage and espionage.

Note V

Both during the Winter War and the Continuation War, several hundred leading communists were interned in Finland (i.e., taken into protective custody). The most extensive internments took place in Germany, Great Britain, and America.

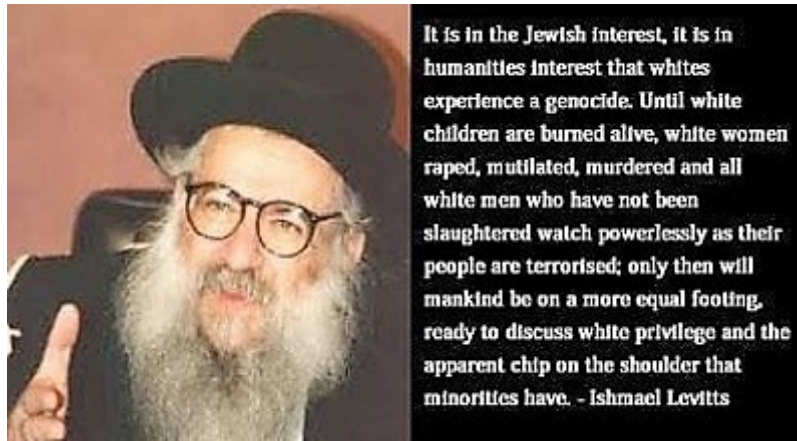
In the USA, for example, thousands of Japanese, who had long been citizens of the country, were imprisoned in desolate concentration camps far from settlements. At the same time, their fathers and sons were given the opportunity to fight and die in the ranks of the US Army on various fronts against their former homeland. In Germany, on the other hand, the Jewish question is a completely different, more comprehensive issue of guilt, betrayal, and injustice, which has even influenced the outcome of the wars waged by the nations and their peace treaties.

Note VI

We note that the World Jewish Organization (World Jewish Organization of the World) very early after Hitler's rise to power called on all its members to combat Germany through any boycott that could weaken Germany. This phenomenon intensified further, for example, in the form of transfers of private gold and other assets to foreign banks (Switzerland, USA, Spain, Portugal) until the outbreak of the First World War in 1939.

This is hardly the decisive factor for Hitler's hatred of Jews and the eventual establishment of concentration camps in the years 1941-1945, but rather the awareness of the global Jewish contribution to the financing, production, and transfer of America's massive war aid (Fed) to Europe as the trigger for the Second World War. (The total value of the so-called Lend-Lease aid is estimated to be around 12 trillion US dollars).

Eng Translators Image added:



PAGE 350

War propaganda as a "weapon" whose effects still endure

The losing side also had to lose the "silent" battle on a front of unforeseeable significance in the world wars, which had developed into a total war, in advance. Strangely, the irreversible effects of this "struggle" also extend over generations. 447

Setton Delmer, the British propaganda chief for the Second World War, clearly informs his colleague born in Germany (exiled German traitors;

(Note from the translator) clearly states: "We are waging a kind of total nerve war against Hitler." In this war, everything is allowed as long as it accelerates the end of the war and the defeat of Hitler. If you have even the slightest doubt about taking this measure against your own countrymen, tell me now. I understand that.

Then you would also not be able to work for our people in any form.

However, if you wish to join our working group, I must immediately inform you that we will use the dirtiest means imaginable in our work. Every action is permitted, the more despicable, the better - lies, deceit - everything." 448

This front, which developed psychological warfare—i.e., propaganda—at the highest level, remained almost entirely dominated by the Americans and the British in both World Wars. Its influence, which settled in the minds of the war-enthusiastic peoples like a slow but lasting poison, changing year by year and decade by decade the attitude towards the former main adversary and its war allies, cannot - unfortunately - be overestimated.

Annamari Sipi, long-time London correspondent for Helsingin Sanomat, writes in an article published on October 23, 2004, that "in British society, especially among young people, there is a strong anti-German sentiment, promoted by the media, and a clear contempt, even hostility, towards everything German: The average Briton's ideas about Germany are 60 years old - from World War II." In British history classes, the horrors of the Nazis are a popular topic for students.

447 (Kern, 1999) S. 170, 227

448 (Delmer, 1962) S. 617, 421

PAGE 351

Almost every evening, British television shows dramas and "documentaries" 449 about the events of World War II, and the Germans have to deal with the greatest power in Britain - the tabloid press.

For them, negative headlines about Germans are the best way to gain readers.

The author's thought now "jumps" (in 2012) to the current political pattern of the world, where the same characteristics are visible, bright and even challenging, as in the years 1914 and 1939. This time, however, with the difference that the flag of democracy and the "new world order" is being raised by the United States!

His world domination and imperialism, however - as imperialisms always are - are still cleverly cloaked today in the deceptive mantle of a diverse, confusing, war-mongering democracy that recognizes the freedom of all peoples (President W. Wilson's propaganda phrases from 1918 included, among others, "To make the world safe for democracy").

Most importantly at that time was Wilson's 14-point disarmament and peace program for Germany, on the basis of which (through deception) Germany laid down its arms.

The strongest military and economic power in the world (US/NATO elite/Fed) causes constant chaos in the world by attacking certain countries one after the other. Its covert initiation primarily requires internal opposition forces aimed at the destruction of the regimes of these sovereign target countries and allegedly incited to bring about a democratic change, reinforced by special forces paid for and trained by NATO (USA, UK, France) and massive military aid. Nowadays (with the exception of the Iraq War), the approval of the United Nations is sought before NATO and its loyal member states begin bombing, unless the insurgents are quickly successful in their efforts.

Examples of this include all the states of the Middle East: Afghanistan, Iraq, Lebanon, Egypt, Libya, and currently (2012) Syria, where Russia and China have so far succeeded in preventing NATO's destructive airstrikes. 450

449 Skillfully manipulated and propagandistically selected productions from Hollywood and the BBC. (Autor)

450 page 354 General Clark Defense Secretary Rumsfeld

## PAGE 352

This power (the USA) hypocritically proclaims to defend the freedom of the weak and claims that its own democracy is a model for all nations of the world. 451 Behind all these military displays by the Americans lies a long-planned military-economic goal: their control and the possibility of exploiting them in the future.

For this "export" of the culture and democracy of the NATO alliance, in addition to the allies themselves ("peacekeeping"), neutral countries are also sought = UN missions. The end result, however, is always ensured by NATO bombs, which are used to continuously maintain the current "world domination" and to strengthen the creation of a new world order(!).

However, their success and possible realization require the maintenance of constant chaos around the world, wars, and massive criminal provocations to initiate them as legitimate actions, to keep global financial and currency markets in deliberate uncertainty, to control disruptive governments and their leaders, or - if necessary - to liquidate them.

The Kennedys, Rudolf Hess, Saddam Hussein, Osama bin Laden, Gaddafi, the former British Foreign Secretary from 1997 to 2001, Robin Cook, whose long career in British service, including as Speaker of the House of Commons, gave particular weight to his words. The decision to murder him will therefore be made in 2005 and skillfully executed. Cook was a vehement opponent of the falsely provoked wars in Iraq and Afghanistan, in which England (Prime Minister Tony Blair) also participated, and Cook resigned in protest. The number of victims of this type of state terrorism is very high in today's world on various occasions.

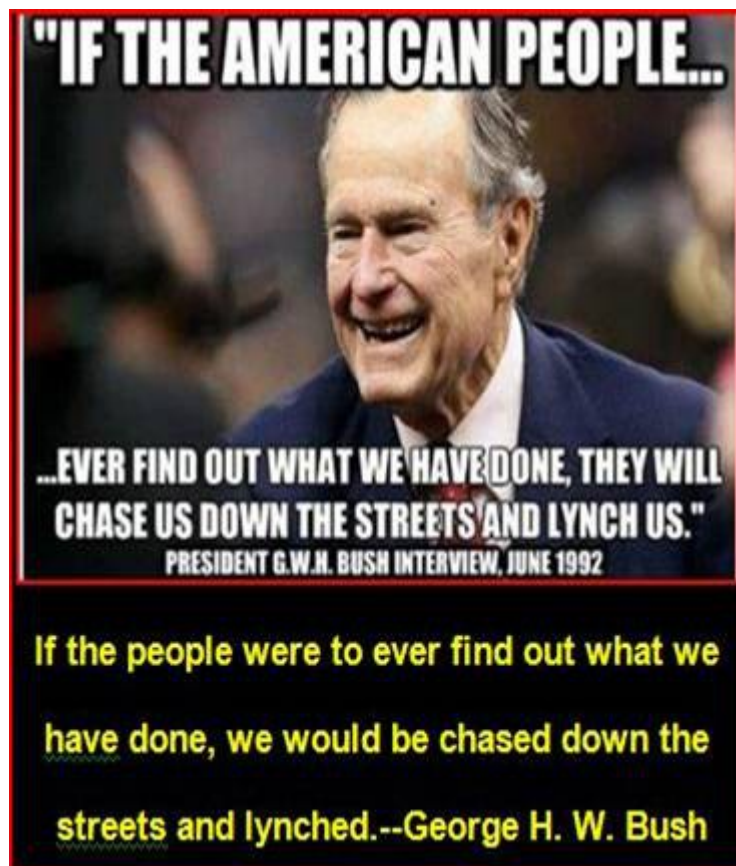
The responsibility for the practical execution of these "dirty" deeds lies with the leadership bodies of many political leaders around the world, who give orders to their security and intelligence services that violate every recognized international law, moral and ethical responsibility, and even humanity itself. Examples: CIA and FBI (USA);

MI5, MI6, and SIS (United Kingdom); FSB (= former GRU, KGB, and OMON, Russia); Mossad (Israel); DGSE (France), etc.



451 Especially those that, for example, have oil fields, other natural resources for the war industry, or a geopolitically important location.

Eng Translators Notes :





Jacob Rothschild & (Likely Kaifeng-Jew) Wang Qishan

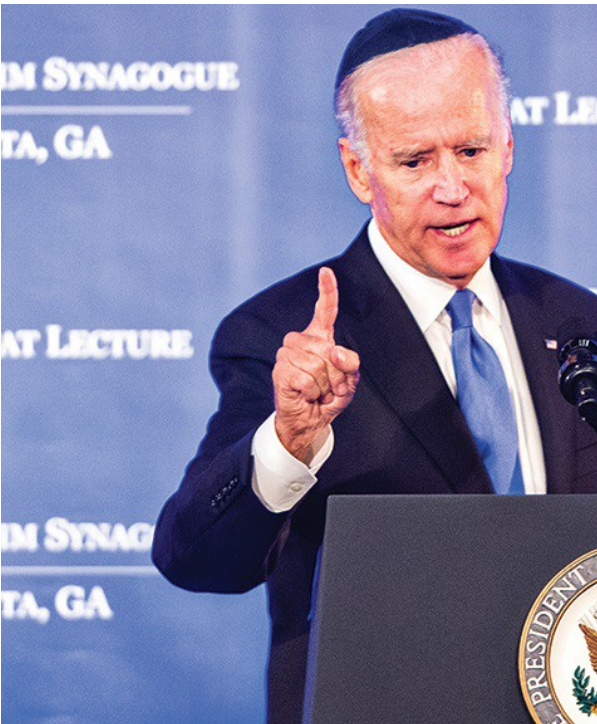
WWWNEWS.CN



Former Chinese President Jiang Zemin at Yad Vashem 370  
(photo credit: Reuters)



JIANG ZEMIN CHINESE PRESIDENT (1993-2003)



SAME



SHIT

@wethepeoplereport



DIFFERENT

PRESIDENT



Xi Jinping's ally Wang Qishan 'prays' at Jerusalem's Wailing Wall



Beijing (AsiaNews) – A picture of Chinese Vice-President Wang Qishan has received world-wide coverage. It shows the close ally of Chinese President Xi Jinping with his eyes shut, head covered, resting his

## HONORING THE MILLENNIAL FRIENDSHIP BETWEEN JEWS AND CHINA

Unlike their experience in Europe, Russia and many other Christian and Muslim countries in the world, the Jews have never experienced discrimination or prejudice in China.

BY DOMINIC MAN-KIT LAM, MARK O'NEILL, MARINA DE MOSES

/ MAY 26, 2018 22:20

Newsweek

SIGN IN SUBSCRIBE

WORLD

## IN CHINA, PUSHING THE TALMUD AS A BUSINESS GUIDE

BY ISAAC STONE FISH ON 12/29/10 AT 11:33 AM EST



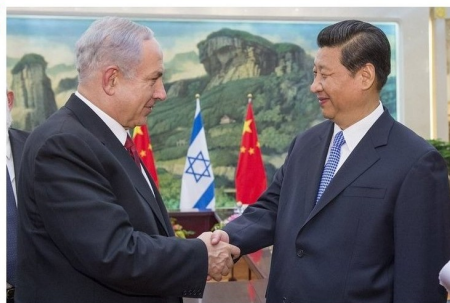
THE JERUSALEM POST

## China Appoints Xi Jinping's Right Hand Man to Head Government Initiative to Bolster Tech Ties with Israel

Vice-President Wang Qishan will co-chair the China-Israel Joint Committee on Innovation Cooperation alongside Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu

Ofir Dor 16:54 12.08.18

TAGS: China Israel U.S. Wang Qishan Diplomacy China-Israel Joint Committee on Innovation Cooperation Technology Government



THE TIMES OF ISRAEL

FACEBOOK TWITTER SUBSCRIBE

## China discovers Talmud and the Kabbalah

THE TIMES OF ISRAEL

FACEBOOK TWITTER SUBSCRIBE

## Chinese Trade Offices in Israel: New Resource to Accelerate Sino-Israel Business

THE DIPLOMAT

CHINA POWER

<http://archive.vn/CFx1Z>

## Israel and China a 'Marriage Made in Heaven,' Says Netanyahu

Though security cooperation remains limited, the two sides are pushing forward on trade and technology.



**decades-old hostility to Israel and who has blamed Jews for killing Jesus and trying to kill the Prophet Muhammad — is Jewish himself, a descendant of a Jewish dynasty that originated in Isfahan, Iran.**

**<https://jellyfish.news/assads-a-jew-claims-egypt-tv-guest/>**



## THE SATANIC TALMUD.. - CHRISTIANS MUST BE EXTERMINATED - Article I. - HARM MUST BE DONE TO CHRISTIANS.

A Jew is commanded to harm Christians wherever he can, both indirectly by not helping them in any way, and also directly by wrecking their plans and projects; neither must he save a Christian who is in danger of death. Since, however, it is not always and everywhere possible to effect this extermination of Christians, the Talmud orders that they should be attacked at least indirectly, namely: by injuring them in every possible way, and by thus lessening their power, help towards their ultimate destruction. Wherever it is possible a Jew should kill Christians, and do so without mercy.

A CHRISTIAN GIRL who works for Jews on their sabbath is called a Schaw-wesschicksel, Sabbath Dirt.

### 6. IT IS FORBIDDEN TO TEACH A TRADE TO CHRISTIANS

In Iore Dea (154, 2) it says: "It is not permitted to teach any trade to the Akum."

"All things pertaining to the Goim are like a desert; the first person to come along and take them can claim them for his own."

### 3. CHRISTIANS MAY BE DEFRAUDED.

### 4. A JEW MAY PRETEND HE IS A CHRISTIAN TO DECEIVE CHRISTIANS

In Iore Dea (157, 2 Hagah) it says: "If a Jew is able to deceive them [idolaters] by pretending he is a worshipper of the stars, he may do so."

### 5. A JEW IS ALLOWED TO PRACTICE USURY ON CHRISTIANS.

### CHRISTIANS TO BE HARMED IN LEGAL MATTERS

#### 1. A JEW MAY LIE AND PERJURE HIMSELF TO CONDEMN A CHRISTIAN.

#### 2. A JEW MAY PERJURE HIMSELF WITH A CLEAR CONSCIENCE.

### CHRISTIANS MUST BE HARMED IN THINGS NECESSARY FOR LIFE

Jews must spare no means in fighting the tyrants who hold them in this Fourth Captivity in order to set themselves free. They must fight Christians with astuteness and do nothing to prevent evil from happening to them: their sick must not be cared for, Christian women in childbirth must not be helped, nor must they be saved when in danger of death.

#### 1. A JEW MUST ALWAYS TRY TO DECEIVE CHRISTIANS.

### Article II. - CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE KILLED

Lastly, the Talmud commands that Christians are to be killed without mercy. In the Abhodah Zarah (26b) it says: "Heretics, traitors and apostates are to be thrown into a well and not rescued."

### CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE KILLED BECAUSE THEY ARE TYRANTS.

#### 1. THESE PRINCES ARE TO BE KILLED FIRST

For if they are allowed to live, the hope of the liberation of the Jews is in vain, and their prayers for release from this Fourth Captivity are of no avail. In Zohar (I, 219B) it says: "It is certain that our captivity will last until the princes of the gentiles who worship idols are destroyed.

LASTLY, ALL CHRISTIANS, INCLUDING THE BEST OF THEM, ARE TO BE KILLED.

A JEW WHO KILLS A CHRISTIAN COMMITS NO SIN, BUT OFFERS AN ACCEPTABLE SACRIFICE TO GOD

THOSE WHO KILL CHRISTIANS SHALL HAVE A HIGH PLACE IN HEAVEN.

JEWS MUST NEVER CEASE TO EXTERMINATE THE GOIM; THEY MUST NEVER LEAVE THEM IN PEACE AND NEVER SUBMIT TO THEM.

NO FESTIVAL, NO MATTER HOW SOLEMN, MUST PREVENT THE BEHEADING OF A CHRISTIAN. THE ONE OBJECT OF ALL THE ACTIONS AND PRAYERS OF THE JEWS SHOULD BE TO DESTROY THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION.

IN THEIR PRAYERS THE JEWS SIGH FOR THE COMING OF THE REVENGEFUL MESSIAH, ESPECIALLY ON THE EVE OF THE PASSOVER:

"pour out thy anger upon nations that know thee not, and upon the kingdoms which do not invoke thy name; Pour out thy indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them;

Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the Lord."

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Talmud-Revealed-unmasked:f>



On 24 April 1999, the day NATO began bombing Yugoslavia, Wesley Clark, the General in overall command, said this on CNN:

**"There is no place in modern Europe for ethnically pure states. That's a 19th century idea and we are trying to transition into the 21st century, and we are going to do it with multi-ethnic states."**

That's the New World Order for you. Destabilise white society the whole world over by filling it up with foreigners. And woe betide those that don't go along.

Clark's father, Benjamin Jacob Kanne, was Jewish.



((BBC))) Correspondents and Editors:

Moscow: **JEW** Steve Rosenberg

Ukraine : **JEW** David Stern

Europe: **JEW** Katya Adler

USA / Washington : **JEW** Jon Sopel

Politics : **JEW** Nick Robinson (previously ITV)

Economics : **JEW** Robert Peston (now ITV)

Head of News: **JEW** James Harding

Head of Statistics: **JEW** Anthony Reuben

Legal /Law: **JEW** Joshua Rozenberg

Personal Finance: **JEW** Simon Gompertz

Arts and Culture: **JEW** Will Gompertz

Classical Music: **JEW** Suzy Klein

Pensions : Orthodox **JEW** Ros Altman

Savings: Orthodox **JEW** Martin Lewis (also ITV)

Editor of Newsnight: **JEW** Ian Katz

Presenter / reporter, Newsnight: **JEW** Emily Maitliss

Reporter,Newsnight: **JEW** David Grossman

Presenter of Daily Politics: **JEW** Jo Coburn

History: **JEW** Simon Schama, **JEW** Simon Sebag Montefiore, etc

Mens issues etc: **JEW** Tim Samuel (Newsnight and Radio4skin)

Cuisine: **JEW** Jay Rayner , **JEW** Giles Coren

Cooking: **JEW** Nigella Lawson, **JEW** Heston Blumenthal

Womens issues,etc: Orthodox **JEW** Emma Barnett (presenter of 'Sunday Morning Live, Womens Hour, Womens Ed: Telegraph, etc)

Plus regular punditry from **JEW** Daniel Finklestein, **JEW** David Baddiel, **JEW** Angela Epstein ,**JEW** Jon Ronson, **JEW** Howard Jacobson, **JEW** Will Self, **JEW** Melanie Phillips, **JEW** Laurie Penny, **JEW** Maureen Lipman, **JEW** Jonathan Freedland ,**JEW** David Aaronovitch,**JEW** Charlie Wolf, **JEW** Jerry Springer, **JEW** Ruby Wax, **JEW** Vanessa Feltz, **JEW** Rebecca Front, **JEW JEW** Traci Ann Oberman, **GAY JEW** Mariam Gargoyles, **JEW** Rabbi Janner-Klausner, **JEW** Victoria Coren, **GAY JEW** Stephen Fry, **JEW** Claudia Winkleman, **GAY JEW** Sue Perkins ,**JEW** Alice Levine, **JEW** Rachel Riley ,**GAY JEW** Simon Amstell, **GAY JEW** Matt Lucas, **JEW** Simon Brodwin ,**GAY JEW** Suzie Orbach, **JEW** Natasha Kaplinsky,**JEW** Sasha Baron Cohen, etc etc



'Many a sane American family would recoil in horror if they knew how 'Our Boys' conduct themselves, with such complete callousness in human relationships over here.'  
 -An American serviceman, TIME Magazine, November 12, 1945

In 1939 Britain pledged assistance to Poland in the event of aggression. By our declaration of the 3rd of September we did associate ourselves with her cause, although we could afford no material support. This declaration of war was made when her western frontiers were overrun by Germany, but no similar declaration was made when on the 17th of September her eastern defenses were stormed by Russia. A delicate question. Our action, if hardly logical, was at least indicative of the realistic trends of British diplomatic machinations.

This first issue, virtually a test case, if not honorably settled will rout any hope we may have of a balance of power in Europe. It will constitute a flagrant disregard by the U.S.S.R. of all treaties ratified by her and a virtual admission by Britain of the U.S.S.R. as the supreme power in Europe. A sorry tribute to Britain and to her Empire, which stood alone during those dark and crucial days after the fall of France.

You raised the question in your speech of British approval of the Russo-Polish frontiers. But, surely the guarantee of these frontiers and our frequent re-affirmation of our intention to restore them was sufficient indication of our approval of them. The League of Nations set up after the last war was admittedly a failure, but what hope can we have of establishing any similar institution, the existence of which in some form will be essential to safeguard post-war Europe from the disasters of this first part of the twentieth century—if the U.S.S.R. assumes the role of European dictator even before the peace is won?

Let it not be recorded for posterity how the descendant of the glorious Marlborough was diverted from his path of honor and justice by the ruthless leader of a terror regime, and we can hardly consider that of the Soviet as other than terrorist, when to maintain order it required to detain in captivity twenty millions of its one hundred and eighty millions subjects.

Let it not be said of the one-time invincible Churchill: "Were it not better had he gone down in his glory at Teheran before the pass was sold, rather than live to associate his name and that of the Empire with such ignominy and shame."

(Signed) E. J. CAMBELL.<sup>45</sup>

As the Polish press in England indicated, undoubtedly many Poles would have identified themselves with the spirit and the wording of this communication.

It was rather difficult, however, to sway Churchill from a policy, once he had adopted it. And apparently Churchill was determined to carry out his Teheran commitments loyally.

On February 29, 1944 the British Ministry of Information sent the following note to the higher British clergy and to the BBC.

Sir,

I am directed by the Ministry to send you the following circular letter: It is often the duty of the good citizens and of the pious Christians to turn a blind eye on the peculiarities of those associated with us.

But the time comes when such peculiarities, while still denied in public, must be taken into account when action by us is called for.

We know the methods of rule employed by the Bolshevik dictator in Russia itself from, for example, the writing and speeches of the Prime Minister himself during the last twenty years. We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920 and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia, and Bessarabia only recently.

We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will certainly behave when it overruns Central Europe. Unless precautions are taken, the obviously inevitable horrors which will result will throw an undue strain on public opinion in this country.

We cannot reform the Bolsheviks but we can do our best to save them—and ourselves—from the consequences of their acts. The disclosures of the past quarter of a century will render mere denials unconvincing. The only alternative to denial is to distract public attention from the whole subject.

Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the "Corpe Factory," the "Mutilated Belgian Babies," and the "Crucified Canadians."

Your cooperation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support of various charges against the Germans and Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry.

Your expression of belief in such may convince others.

I am, Sir, Your obedient servant,

(Signed) H. HEWET, ASSISTANT SECRETARY

The Ministry can enter into no correspondence of any kind with regard to this communication which should only be disclosed to responsible persons.<sup>46</sup>

It is unknown how many recipients of this communication complied with the above instructions.

On March 9, 1944 Mr. McLaren, the Head of the Political Desk of the Political Intelligence Department in the British Foreign Office, informed Mr. J. Zaranski, the counselor to the Polish Prime Minister, that he had received a specific order to prepare a series of broadcasts to Poland in Polish and other languages in order to prepare Polish public opinion about the necessity of giving up a considerable part of its eastern territories without mentioning, for the time being, the Curzon Line. These broadcasts were almost ready in the BBC, and they would go on the air without any delay. Upon being informed of this proposal, Mikolajczyk categorically rejected the plan, as a result of which the Foreign Office temporarily abandoned it.<sup>47</sup>

At the same time, the democratic organizations which were fighting the Nazis and suddenly were faced with a new terror, sent an urgent appeal to the peoples of the world through their Government in London, asking for help and implying that they had lost faith in Western leaders.

Most Frenchmen speak of the correctness of the German Army's behaviour they seem particularly

impressed that German soldiers were shot for incivility to women and compare this with the American troops' bad behaviour toward women. Unfortunately most of these undisciplined acts were caused by colored troop"  
Captain B H Liddell Hart

The inability of the German police to investigate rape and prosecute the alleged perpetrators enabled Allied soldiers to rape German women after the war was over. Cases of sexual aggression towards German women, for example, are documented in the files of the Bavarian police collected by the Ministry of the Interior. These reports of rape, committed mostly by Americans, are not dissimilar to the reports of rape by the Red Army in the East and in Berlin. The main difference is that the German population was surprised by and unprepared for this sexual aggression on the part of American soldiers.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Allied-Rapists-WW2:d>

May 9th, 1945, the revenge of Jehovah was turned loose over Europe. The planes of the British and American Air Forces were still called "liberators", but Eisenhower announced: "We are not coming here as liberators but as conquerors." .....

To be a Jew in Europe became a greater privilege than any enjoyed by even reigning princes of the Middle Ages. The railway stations were guarded by special Jewish police and an identity check of Jews could be carried out by Jewish police only. They received their food ration cards without queueing. For a while, immediately after the war, only Jews received travelling passes, thus securing for themselves freemovement and the unrestricted monopoly of the black market. In the refugee camps they were the chief caterers for U.N.R.R.A. as well as the privileged beneficiaries of this relief. Thus, they snatched the best rations from Poles, Ukrainians and Czechs, their former fellow-prisoners in the concentration camps. P116

World Jewry must be regarded as the sole war criminal of the Second World War because, in the first place, it prevented reconciliation between the nations and the possibility of cooperation, destroying even the prerequisites to these aims. With the help of untruthful propaganda and falsehood, and by use of radio and press, it projected a totally false world picture before the eyes of mankind. It created a general world atmosphere in which the mere utterance of the truth in connection with the German question might entail danger to life or loss of livelihood, or suspicion of high treason. All peace offers made by the German statesmen were labelled sheer lies. It derided all sober and honest plans. It made all social achievements in Germany appear as reactionary red tape, all the progress as an anti-progressive obstacle, every manifestation of the elite concept as barbarism and all forms of anti-Bolshevism as anti-democratic.

What Bolshevism and Capitalism have in common is the ghastly fact that both of them are equally Jewish. The Western capitalist Jew saw no enemy of Capitalism in the Soviet leaders; he saw only Jews. He was able to excuse the Bolsheviks barbarities for they were committed mostly by Jews. According to the strangest beliefs of Jewish nationalism, the Jew is a superman! Jewry is a supernation. The Jew is at liberty to act as he pleases against other races. This is the teaching of Torah and Talmud. The Jew's standing is "beyond good and evil". In the beginning some Jews condemned Bolshevism for conventional reasons, but later they realised that the only thing to do was to remain silent about it since Bolshevism, too, was led by Jews.

[Page 60

<https://christiansfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals.pdf>

Did you see the Dachau concentration camp?

Siegfried: Yes, there was no way to avoid it; Dachau housed a very large complex. There was the main camp, and all around were the SS training and administrative areas including a hospital. I remember seeing prisoners in all these areas working while unguarded. In many respects it was like any other prison, good prisoners were given jobs with no supervision. Hardened lawbreakers had to be watched more closely, but there were very few guards.....

I understand the Allies were hard on the Germans, especially the SS as the crimes that you are accused of angered Allied soldiers. Do you think that justifies some of your treatment?

Siegfried: Oh, you are breaching a sensitive subject. While I cannot speak for every member of the German armed forces, I can tell you my men behaved well, and on every front I fought I only saw cases of Allied crimes, not German. We had strict orders, and the only time I saw civilians killed was if they were saboteurs or partisans. When German forces enacted a reprisal it was within the rules of war, maybe sometimes muddled, but always a reaction to an attack against us. All prisoners of war were treated well, even partisans, as I mentioned, were taken prisoner. Where by law they could have been shot or hung.

Therefore, for me the Allied treatment of Germans was a horrendous crime, propaganda fueled their feelings; everything that showed death or destruction was spun as a crime. Even the camps, those dead prisoners shown to us all were the result of the Allies knocking out the ways to get food and medicine to them, causing horrendous late war outbreaks of typhus. Even Germans were dying from malnutrition and disease. Hundreds of thousands died after the war due to the Allies. Yet, we only hear of the supposed crimes of the Germans. We stand innocent.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Siegfried-Milius:b>

Banks

I am afraid the ordinary citizen will not like to be told that the banks can, and do, create money...And they who control the credit of the nation direct the policy of Governments and hold in the hollow of their hands the destiny of the people.“ (Reginald McKenna, former Chancellor of the Exchequer, January 24, 1924)

<https://der-stuermer.blogspot.com/>

End Eng Translators Notes:

PAGE 353

Speech by US Senator Wesley Clark at the Commonwealth Club Forum

October 3, 2007:

- First meeting in 1991 with Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz: "The United States has 5-10 years to cleanse the Middle East of the former pro-Soviet Arab regimes of Iraq, Syria, and Iran."

- Second meeting at the Pentagon with Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld (p. 459) on September 29, 2001 - Rumsfeld: "You criticize our policy in Kosovo in your book, I just want to tell you that no one tells us when and where to drop our bombs." No one!"

- At the third meeting on the same day, Clark's friend NN., a former high-ranking Pentagon official, declares: "We are invading Iraq!" Clark: "Why?"

Is Saddam Hussein perhaps connected to the attacks on the World Trade Center towers in September?" "No, he says!"

- Fourth meeting with the same official when Clark visited the Pentagon again in mid-January 2002. The official announces: "I have just received a memo from Defense Secretary Rumsfeld stating that we will attack and destroy the regimes of seven Middle Eastern countries in the next five years -

Iraq, Afghanistan, Lebanon, Libya, Syria, Iran (plus organized revolutions, including Somalia, Sudan, Egypt, Jordan, Pakistan)."

Robin Cook: "... does not exist." The truth is that there is no Islamist army or terrorist group on the Al-Qaida Peninsula. Every informed intelligence officer knows that. But there has been and is a propaganda campaign to convince the public of the existence of such a phantom, which is portrayed as the "devil," to persuade television viewers around the world to accept the international leadership of the USA in the war against terror. (G. W. Bush). The country behind this propaganda is the USA, which has spread this all-encompassing concept of evil through its controlled media to the world!

452

Stirring up internal unrest, paid for with US dollars, is the task of special agents who are trained for this purpose. This also includes supplying weapons to "liberators" in states suitable for a coup, who are incited to revolt and, in turn, help their sponsors achieve their goals by, if necessary, organizing bloody terrorist acts against innocent civilians of their own people. These are announced by the elite media power that provides the world with information as being committed by the legitimate government of the respective country and shown on television.

452 A similar phenomenon in Russia, but probably less severe - "Chechnya Syndrome" (Author)

PAGE 354

Here in Finland, the press and YLE\* operate based on their news and other information channels with material whose content is regulated by the elite. How? They directly own all the major news media in the world and therefore tell the public exactly what they want to hear, while withholding or filtering all the information the public should not see, hear, or read. 453

Thus, the United Nations (UN), which, like its predecessor, the League of Nations, has already become a virtual "rubber stamp," now finds itself powerless and bound in its decisions to the recommendations, veiled threats, or orders of the Anglo-American elite and its veto-wielding members.

The New World Order - The "Settlement" of the Historian

The American historian Charles Austin Beard revealed on October 4, 1947, in the "Saturday Evening Post," that the Rockefeller Foundation had donated 139,000 US dollars to the powerful Council on Foreign Relations to influence historians.

Beard: "The foundation and the council do not want our (American) principal goals and actions during the Second World War to be openly criticized." In short, they hope that F. D. Roosevelt's political actions at the time will be spared from future criticism and representation, in stark contrast to what Woodrow Wilson and the Entente experienced during World War I. 454

Could it be that the "laughing third" are the Rockefellers, Rothschilds, Morgans, Baruchs, Untermyers, Warburgs, Kuhn & Loeb, etc.? - all Jewish banking magnates and multi-billionaires, whose families are still today the "invisible" owners of the world's money and power, involved in the modern elite organization created by their parents in their time, a modern elite organization that dominates and controls all human activities on our planet? 455

453 As examples for 1995: the most important and only American information and television channels (ABC, PBS, CNN, CBS, NBC), of which 5 out of a total of 34.

Press (Washington Post, Wall Street Journal, New York Times, Los Angeles Times, Dallas Morning News) 24 out of 71 others (Author)

454 (Kern, 1999) p. 252

455 (Ross; 1995) P. 238-243

\*YLEradio is the public broadcasting company of Finland.

Translator's note

PAGE 355

W. Rathenau's statement in Paris 1913, where the founding assembly of the International Banking

Alliance (IMF) took place. "Now the time has come for the high financial circles to publicly dictate the laws they have previously made in secret: these representatives will henceforth take the place of the imperial and royal powers through their authority, which applies not only to individual countries but extends across the entire globe." 456 457

Who ultimately planned and conducted these wars, and did they lose?

We have already extensively discussed the significance of the world economy and trade as a crucial element of international politics. One might rightly ask whether these crises, which are primarily rooted in the societies of the great powers (class society;

Weakness or even non-existence of social structure, unemployment due to quantity deficits in industrial and agricultural production, imbalance between export and import trade, weakness and inability to compete in the international export trade market), ultimately the result of a fiscal policy in which the values of national currencies were measured against the US dollar - the Western world currency - and tied to it. Skillfully (also with ruthless cynicism) directed and controlled even today by the aforementioned elite, with the Fed, NATO, and ultimately the now "crippled" UN as their "most important helpers."

Is it really possible to wage wars with this justification, which in the 20th century alone killed dozens of millions of innocent people, to exclude a nation (Germany) from the international market, which, through diligence, skill, ingenuity, and frugality, participated more successfully than others in open world trade?

Churchill's statement (Memoirs):

"The unforgivable crime of Germany before the Second World War was the attempt to extract its economic power from the world trade system and create its own exchange system, in which world finance could no longer profit." 459 460 461

456 ( Rathenau, 1930) 5. 44

457 W. Rathenau, later Foreign Minister in the Weimar Republic from 1919 to 1922\*, Jewish industrialist ("General Electric Company"), was murdered in 1922.

458 e.g. elite (Autor)

459 e.g., gold reserves and interest rate system (Autor)

460 (Kosiek, 2005) 5.167-170

461 {Fuller, 1937) Chapter 36, "Golden Sovereignty"

see also Note 5.426

## PAGE 356

Who is the winner of the war in the end - who is the loser?

Let's now consider a constant phenomenon that has manifested over time in the structure of war. In it, there is always the war instigator, the initiator of the war, who is responsible for everything - the loser of the war. The victor, in this case, is the country or alliance that could dictate its peace terms, the extent of its war spoils, the new borders and leaders of the newly conquered territories, the leaders and other political opponents of the defeated enemy to be executed, the number of slaves brought to the victor's country for forced labor, the disarmament of the defeated states to the point of helplessness, but also the constant expansion of its own military capacities. The 'forgetting' of the brutal war crimes committed by the representatives of the victors in the wars, and even the coercion (schools, universities, literature, radio, television) of the children and youth of the defeated countries into a new psychological 're-education,' where the young generations were subjected to decades of brainwashing and still are, to learn to despise and blame their homeland, their own people, their glorious traditions, their parents, their ancestors, and their brave soldiers - as 'war-like.' Reflections on the Architecture of War

There are always "structural elements" associated with warfare that are still recognizable today:

1. The goal: who identifies the goal, who accepts it, who propagates its significance, who gets the citizens and decision-makers of society to accept it and act to achieve it, who pays (receives the resources), what is the practical benefit for one's own citizens, whether the goal is actually



achievable, what needs to be hidden from one's own population, etc.

2. the planning: when did the planning begin (possibly covertly!), military elements, military operational doctrine, adequacy of resources, resources of the potential opponent, potential allies, time calculation to determine the required level of readiness (concept of "desk drawer plan"), timing of general mobilization? Planning provocations in advance to "justify" the start of a future war.

462 In modern terminology: prisoners of war (Autor)

463 The "Morgenthau Plan" and the Fate of Germany (Autor)

PAGE 357

Concrete events

Roosevelt: "In politics, nothing happens by accident."

"When something happens, you can be sure it was planned (1934)."

The German ambassador to Turkey, Baron von Wangenheim, asks (1917) his American counterpart Henry Morgenthau, the author of the later Morgenthau Plan: "Why did the USA enter the war against Imperial Germany without compelling differences and reasons?" Morgenthau replied: "For moral reasons"!

On April 2, 1917, his host, President W. Wilson, had asked Congress to declare war on Germany for "moral reasons" (April 4, 1917) because a German submarine had sunk the S/S "Sussex" in the English Channel without warning, resulting in the drowning of several Americans on board, according to the provided list of names.

This "moral crusade" of Wilson to Europe soon turned out to be a lie and provocation, as the list of names turned out to be a forgery and the S/S Sussex was completely unharmed, anchored in the London harbor.

It also became known that General John J. Pershing, the commander of the American forces in Europe, had already arrived in France with his advance command - "without authorization."

In just over a year, these troops were to grow into an army of two million men and decide the victory of the First World War for the surrounding powers.

(Later, President Wilson admitted that the United States would have entered the war against Germany anyway!) In a desperate attempt a few years earlier to persuade Wilson to declare war on Germany, Minister of the Navy Churchill resorted to a provocation that, in its cold-bloodedness, is comparable to the war crimes of our time. The fate of the passenger ship S/S Lusitania on July 18, 1915, when Churchill "behind the scenes" ensured that the ship was torpedoed by a German U-boat: 1,200 of the ship's 2,000 passengers were rescued.

Among the drowned were also US citizens, so Churchill already referred to Wilson's declaration of war against Germany - in vain. 464

464 It is worth mentioning that the cargo holds of this passenger ship in New York were fully loaded with ammunition. (Autor)

\* Note from the translator:

see also Benjamin H. Freedman's speech in 1961, in the appendix from p. 527

[de.metapedia.org/wiki/Freedman,\\_Benjamin](http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Freedman,_Benjamin)

PAGE 358

The only, but more significant result for the beginning of the war was the note from the USA and the threat of war if Germany did not restrict its submarine warfare. Germany, not wanting to confront the Americans, limited its submarine warfare to enemy warships for several years. England, on the other hand, declared the North Sea a war zone on May 7, 1915, thereby denying merchant ships from neutral countries the only German sea connection with the outside world. A complete illegal naval blockade ("hunger blockade") was thus achieved!

3. Armament:

State factors = industrial mobilization, timing?

Production volume, raw material supply, access to raw materials, food supply needs, foreign trade, financial channels, combat readiness of the armies, and emphasis on the characteristics of a "just war" for the troops, regardless of whether it ultimately involves an offensive, conquest, defensive, aid, economic war, or any other name. It is also about gaining new allies.

Practical measures

Social factors = the mental incitement of a people to readiness for attack through constant war propaganda, in which the opponent is portrayed as the source of all evil and a threat to the existence of the state. (vor al lem in den Vereinigten Staaten, in der Presse, im Radio).

To eliminate them and destroy the source of the danger would therefore be an inevitable and honorable task to ensure national security - through a "just war"!

The media and war propaganda showed "flexibility": Our troops advanced, conquered, cleared, etc. (while still admitting the brutality of the war). Later, a new expression emerged: Our troops "liberated" this village or city. This is meant to cover up the brutality that is always part of war, and the soldiers are quickly to be made into righteous heroes - liberators. A better example might be the murder and rape spree of the "liberators" of the Red Army in East Prussia and Berlin in 1945.

The provocations necessary to trigger wars have taken many different forms over time. The "ignition" can have been of long duration or a sudden, brief outbreak.

465 That is, the transport of weapons, war material, and above all, food to England.

PAGE 359

Examples:

- The secret war preparations of the US President already in the years 1934-1939. (William C. Bullitt, US-Botschafter in Moskau.) 466

- Roosevelt's order to War Secretary Henry Woodring in 1934 to build long-range bombers (the so-called B-series; XB-15, B-17, XB-19, B-29). The planes were to go into production by September 1, 1939.

The documents can be found in the US National Archives in Washington.

- As early as 1940-1941, the Americans also began direct military actions against the German Navy in the North Atlantic.

- The attack by the Soviet Red Army on Finland on November 30, 1939, on the other hand, followed a very quickly organized provocation ("Mäntylä shots") on November 26, 1939.

The plans already existed in 1930 and were updated again in 1937. 467

I have tried above to address the necessity of complex preparations at the state level for the mechanism of war and to mention some of the reasons that historiography, which emphasizes the military side of wars, has not highlighted.

This is therefore part of the hidden world of international politics that I am trying to illuminate; international trade and financial policy, internal issues within states such as employment and other standards of living.

Even in the late 19th century, many minerals were at the top of the shopping lists of the great powers (colonial states) that dominated the world at that time, but perhaps the most coveted was coal, to power steam engines and produce steel. The new century then brought new "strategic" raw materials for which the same powers were ready for another bloody war - internal combustion engines and oil!

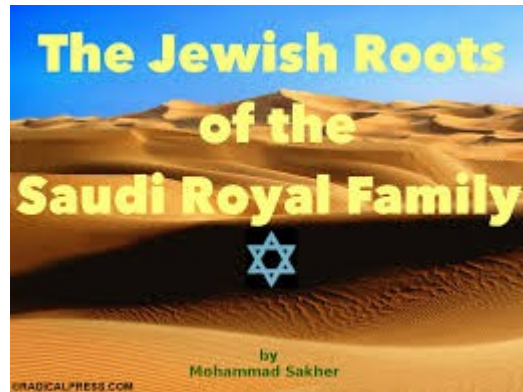
Today, in the 21st century, the struggle for control of oil and many specific resources for warfare continues. At the same time, the enormous advances in information technology have opened up new terrifying dimensions of warfare (hydrogen and neutron bombs, chemical poison and biological weapons; USA, England, Russia, Israel, Pakistan, China, France).

466 (Hautamäki, 2004) P. 149, 192, 324.

467 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 37-41, Op. "PORO".

Eng Translators Images:





## Wahhabism

Muhammad ibn Abdul Wahhab was a descendant of a family of Donmeh Jews from Turkey.

The Donmeh were descendants of followers of the infamous false-messiah of Judaism, Shabbetai Zevi (Ashkenazi Origin) who shocked the Jewish world in 1666 by converting to Islam.

Viewing it as a sacred mystery, Zevi's followers imitated his conversion to Islam, though secretly keeping to their Kabbalistic doctrines.

In Europe, the Shabbeteans were led a century later by Jacob Frank, a follower of Zevi. According to Rabbi Antelman in 'To Eliminate the Opiate', to them belonged the Rothschild who had a hand in the founding of the Bavarian Illuminati



Shabbetai Zevi



Abdul Wahhab



Erdogan of Turkey is Jewish





Egyptian Journalist Emad Albeheery on MB TV: President Al-Sisi's Mother Is Jewish .  
 [Minister of Antiquities] Khaled Al-Enany said today that Abdel Fattah Al-Sisi allocated 1.3 billion [Egyptian Pounds] for the restoration of Jewish antiquities in Egypt. Now tell me honestly... There it is. It appeared in their own newspapers. [It says that] it is Al-Sisi who allocated the funds. It isn't just "purported" by our "terroristic" Elsharq TV. It is Al-Sisi who allocated the funds. Now tell me this: What more do you need to realize that his mother is Jewish? Do you need an angel to come down and tell you that he is a Jew with ties to the Jews?  
 Emad Albeheery: The idea is that we have been infiltrated a long time ago. It's nothing new. His Jewish mother raised her son like a Muslim, and then got him into the military academy and into the Egyptian Army. He went to America and was the only one who didn't get on board the airplane that crashed into the ocean [in 1999]. He came back as the head of intelligence. Then he pulled a coup and took over Egypt.  
<https://www.memri.org/tv/mb-egyptian-journalist-albeheery-president-sisi-jew-we-are-infiltrated>

The British Empire, after it was conquered by the Jews, was converted into a satellite of Jewish Imperialism.  
 It is extremely common for English consuls and even ambassadors to be either public or clandestine Jews. The actions of these Jews and crypto-Jews gave British diplo-macy a reputation for hypocrisy and perversity, quite contrary to the qualities of the real English people, who are generally a model of honesty. But in this

diplomacy

it can be seen the characteristic seal of the Jewish perfidy, about which the Fathers of the Church, the Popes and

Councils have talked so much. It is not a mere coincidence that international opinion, in view of the perversity of Brit-

ish Jewish diplomats, has named England as "Perfidious Albion", a remarkable coincidence to the terms used by

the Fathers, Councils and Popes when many centuries ago talked about the "Judaic Perfidity".

[https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/LOPS-05-Bakony\\_Itsvan\\_-\\_The\\_jewish\\_fifth\\_column\\_in\\_Islam0:c](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/LOPS-05-Bakony_Itsvan_-_The_jewish_fifth_column_in_Islam0:c)

End Eng Translators Notes.

#### PAGE 360

B - The Concept of "World Domination" and the Myth of German Aspirations Towards It

The concept of world domination is not something we will examine from the time of the Roman Empire. It suffices to say that the two colonial powers, France and Great Britain, debated this much-discussed concept for almost 200 years in the 1700s and 1800s. The struggle ended at the end of the 19th century with Britain's victory, and the resulting empire under the UNION JACK brought its territorial size, its power, its strength, and its exploitation capabilities to the dimensions of what could be called true world domination.

This position and this influence were what Britain was willing to protect and, if necessary, defend at any cost.

A term in this context is the "balance of power" - the reader will remember this term from previous contexts, in which Britain saw it as its right to ensure that no state on the European continent becomes so powerful that it could and would act against British interests.

{Benjamin Disraeli February 9, 1871, Sir Eyre Crowe January 1, 1907,

W. Churchill 1919-1945: "Germany must be destroyed." 468 469

However, we must not forget the contribution of the USA to its own ambitions, which began somewhat later and exhibit the same patterns of world domination, albeit less colonial, but rather in the form of direct military actions. Thus, already in the 20th century, the emblem of this covert imperialism—the number of stars in the US star flag—was significantly increased.

World domination as a powerful weapon of psychological propaganda

With the outbreak of the great world crises - the First and Second World Wars - the propagandists of England and France, but especially of America, recognized the usefulness of the concept of "world domination."

Effectively employed, the concept would serve to blame Germany for both world wars in its alleged quest for world domination. This "multi-stage rocket" of psychopropaganda was disseminated by the media worldwide (pp. 351-355), to the detriment of Germany in every respect.

468 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 68

469 Maps of the British Empire p. 35-36

#### PAGE 361

Through the lie of Germany's quest for world domination, the surrounding powers and later the allied nations of the alliance were over time prompted to develop strong anti-German fears, while also seeing their moral right to defend themselves.

The patriotic fervor soon led to a sense of justification for the attack on the nation (Germany) that was striving for world domination.

This became the psychological "backbone" of the entire war propaganda of the Western powers.

One could hardly have wished for anything better. It was also repeatedly used in the press and on the radio on all continents. With ruthless exaggeration, even many so-called colored nations were recruited to join the fight against this alleged danger, so as not to fall into the hands of a Germany that demanded racial purity.

#### Note VII

With this whole idea of "world domination" and the various collateral consequences that arise from it, we find ourselves, in my opinion, in a more than absurd situation. Just think of the situation of racial segregation in the USA at the same time, up until the 1950s and 1960s, and the suffering of the Black population there, from President Abraham Lincoln to the Emancipation Proclamation of 1862. Without exaggerating, I can and must point out and ask: With what right did the American state at that time also exterminate the indigenous people of North America—the Indians—and transport more than 10 million people from Africa like animals for slave labor on its fields?

The American pattern of world domination - God has chosen the USA

With no small and modest self-confidence, the USA stepped onto the world political stage in the 20th century. Senator Beveridge already appeared before the US Congress on January 9, 1900: "God has called us to organize the world - to create order where chaos now reigns." He has planted in our hearts the belief in progress and given us the strength to bring about this change in the world. He has sent us into all areas of our government and made us capable of bringing these skills to the wild and senile nations. Without such a power, as we understand it, the world would fall back into barbarism and darkness. And in the midst of our human race, God has recognized our American people as His own chosen people, destined to play a leading role in the renewal of the world. 470 (Kern, 1999) p. 170, 227

#### Eng Translators Notes:

Slavery was, is Jewish.

Another great center for the slave trade was the city of Charleston. At the same time, New-port and Charleston were also great Jewish centers, to the extreme that Newport was known then as the "JEWISH NEWPORT", where Israelites manufactured great amounts of rum to be sold to the Indians, thus promoting the vice of inebriation, which gave great profits to the Jews that manufactured and distributed rum. It is confirmed that in only one year, out of 128 ships destined in Charleston to transport black slaves, 120 were freighted by Jews both from Newport and Charleston; this shows that Jews had almost the monopoly of the criminal trade of black slaves. One of the most distinguished Israelites who controlled the black slaves trade was the Portuguese Jew Aaron Lopez, who had a whole fleet of ships destined to bring slaves, most of them freighted under his own name. An investigation on this matter titled "Who Brought the Slaves to the United States" from where we took this information, also indicates that the existing documents on this issue show that the Jew Aaron Lopez, between years 1726 and 1774, freighted under his own name the fifty per cent of the ships entrusted to bring slaves from Africa, and that he also had other ships freighted under the name of people he trusted. Most of the rest of ships freighted for the black slave trade also appear freighted by Jews. At the same time, in 1749, the Jews of this region founded the first Masonic lodge with fourteen brothers, all of them Jews.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Bakony-Itsvan---Jews-want-to-dominate-the-negroes:0>



# **The Great Red Dragon - L B Woolfolk 1889 (How Rothschild Took Control Of Usa & Europe & India)**

For two or three years, the buffaloes numbering many millions were exterminated. Nobody but the London Money Kings could have thus effected the extermination of the buffalo. None but they look so far ahead. Only they had money enough to equip such an army of slaughterers. Only they, in their immense world-wide commerce, had a market for such a vast number of hides. They had been obtaining hides for their trade in leather, shoes, and other leather products, from Buenos Ayres, in South America. It was only necessary to substitute buffalo hides for South American, for two or three years, to secure the extermination of the Buffalo. The Money Kings saw a grand enterprise in devoting the Western Plains to the production of beef. As soon as the buffaloes were exterminated, they began to buy cattle in Texas, and cows and calves and young cattle in all the states, to start ranches on the Plains.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/greatreddragonor00wool:7>

End Eng Translators Notes

PAGE 362

In the 1800s and 1900s, the United States of America grew into a power in the Western Hemisphere, capable of dominating the region's development and steering it to its advantage through a series of military conquests and its superior trade and industrial volume (elite!). Above all, the 1900s were the so-called "American Century." The "two" world wars led to a decisive development in which America replaced the fallen British Empire as the true representative of world domination and imperialism. It no longer needs to be constantly present in the countries it occupies or otherwise subjugates, but allows them to pursue an almost sovereign policy through their "friendly" governments.

"It does not have to be constantly present in the countries it occupies or otherwise subjugates, but allows them to pursue an almost sovereign policy through their 'friendly' governments. However, the 'host' is capable of being on site very quickly if needed with today's military technology and combat equipment." The 'host' is, however, capable of being on site very quickly if needed, thanks to today's military technology and combat equipment.

Note VIII

The author is sitting at his desk on February 1, 2013, watching a news broadcast on Finnish television featuring the following individuals: US President B. Obama and Secretary of State Hillary Clinton.

The latter is just celebrating her first four-year term in office. Both say that things are going well for the USA in international politics. We have achieved some remarkably "good" results. 471 Mrs. Clinton concludes. "... we believe that we will continue to maintain our global leadership position well ..."! Coincidence? Mr. Clinton (former US President) is a member of the often-mentioned elite! 472

The British Model of World Domination - "A State the World Has Never Seen Before"

The British Colonial Secretary Joseph Chamberlain delivered a speech in Glasgow on October 6, 1903, in which he explained the theoretical concept of establishing an empire as follows: "Our goals come first; we want the stability and expansion of national forces, which simultaneously means the success of the United Kingdom. That may be a selfish and narrow-minded hope. However, I think it

involves more than just pure selfishness. You cannot assume that our position and our obligations from the perspective of foreign states are the same as our own. I believe that Great Britain has played a significant role in world history, and I hope that this will continue to be the case.

471 Probably Iraq, Afghanistan, Morocco, Tunisia, Libya, Egypt, Lebanon, soon also Syria and Iran. (Autor)

472 (Kern, 1999) p. 170, 227

## PAGE 363

Our second goal is, or should at least be, the realization of the greatest idea that any statesman in any country or in any age has ever dreamed of, namely to create a state the world has never seen before. We must build a union of states that extends to the world's oceans, thereby strengthening the British Commonwealth. In doing so, we must question the current state of competitive confusion that prevails in international commercial competition today and make it what it was in the past."

Note IX

Great Britain declared war on Germany twice in the 20th century to suppress Germany's alleged imperialism! Germany has never done that with England even once in its history!

Britain's development into a true world power in the 1700s and 1900s (maps pp. 35-36):

- 1763-1947 Canada, Australia, New Zealand, Tasmania, India, South Africa!
- 1871-1878: Basutoland, Gold Coast, Fiji, Socotra, Cyprus, Wallis Islands.
- 1882-1888: Phoenix Islands, Sudan, Papua, Botswana, Nigeria, British East Africa, Bahrain Islands, Christmas Islands, North Borneo, Cook Islands, Solomon Islands.
- 1889-1906: Rhodesia, Zanzibar, Ellis Island, Gilbert Islands, Weihaiwei, Tonga Islands, Transvaal, Orange Free State, Swaziland.

I believe I understand how crucial and burdensome the use of the false propaganda weapon "world domination" by the Allies was for Germany in both the First and Second World Wars. This is also evident from the memorandum that Rudolf Hess left to Lord William Beaverbrook during his captivity on September 9, 1941 (p. 310). The Soviet Union's pursuit of world domination is stated by Stalin: "Our motto will always be: Workers of the world, unite - and our only goal is the world domination of the proletariat!" 473 474

To achieve this goal, the Soviet state that emerged from the Russian Revolution had to transform the entire social structure of an agrarian great power into a modern industrial state.

473 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939 (T. S. Buschewoj)

474 (Becker, 1991) pp. 226-227, Dimitri Manuilski

Eng Translator Notes..

Controversy of Zion Douglas Reed.

As long ago as the 1920's for instance, the Maharajah of Kashmir asked Sir Arthur Lothian (as that British diplomat relates), "why the British government was establishing a 'Yehudi ka Raj' (Rule of the Jews) in India. I demurred to this description, but he insisted that it was true, saying the Viceroy, Lord Reading, was a Jew, the Secretary of State, Mr. Edwin Montague, was a Jew, the High Commissioner, Sir William Meyer, was a Jew, and what more evidence did I want?" Thus a remote Indian Maharajah, thirty years ago, clearly saw the true shape of coming events in the Western world. I quoted earlier the statement of the Egyptian Prime Minister to Count Bernadotte, that "Jewish economic power controlled the economic system of. . . the United States, England, France, Egypt itself. . ." In the seven years that have passed the leaders of all the Arab states have openly and repeatedly charged that the American government has become merely the instrument of Zionist ambitions and have pointed to their own experience as the proof. P311

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/reedcontrov-controversy-of-zion:5>





"Some may call it Communism, but I call it what it is: Judaism!" - Rabbi Stephen Wise

#### Karl Marx

- Born: Moses Mordecai Levy
- Jewish
- Wrote the Communist Manifesto
- Father of Communism
- Came from an old family of rabbis and Talmudic scholars

#### Vladimir Lenin

- Born: Vladimir Ilich Ulyanov
- Jewish
- Led workers party in Red October 1917
- Kicked off communist Revolution in Russia

#### Joseph Stalin

- Born: Iosif Dzhugashvili
- Although there is no conclusive evidence Stalin was Jewish, he did marry Jewesses and had Jewish kids
- Made Antisemitism illegal and punishable by death

#### Leon Trotsky

- Born: Lev Davidovich Bronstein
- Jewish
- Red army torture squad leader
- Ordered the Permanent Revolution that killed 30 million Christian Russians.

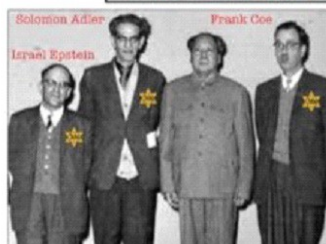
#### Genrikh Yagoda

- Born: Enokh Gersheovich Ieguda
- Jewish
- Head of NKVD in 1930's who oversaw 100's of thousands arrested, sent to Gulags and killed.

#### Lazar Kaganovich

- Jewish
- Main associates of Joseph Stalin and helped him seize power
- Responsible for the 1932-1933 famine

Jews played a critical role in the founding of the Communist Party of China, and the subsequent creation and management of the People's Republic of China.



#### Solomon Adler 1909 - 1994

A US Treasury representative in China during WWII. Identified as a Soviet spy by Soviet defectors in 1950. Resided in China from the 1960s to his death, working as a translator and economic advisor.

#### Israel Epstein 1916 - 2006

A Polish-born Chinese journalist and author. One of the few foreign-born Chinese citizens of non-Chinese origin to become a member of the Communist Party of China.

#### Frank Coe 1907 - 1980

A US government official who was identified by Soviet defectors as being an underground member of the Communist Party and belonging to a Soviet spy group. He eventually moved to China and joined a circle of expatriates working with the government. In 1962, he was joined by Solomon Adler in his circle.



#### Grigori Voitinsky 1893 - 1953

A Bolshevik Comintern official sent to China in 1920 as a senior advisor to contact prominent Chinese Communists to start the process of forming the Communist Party of China.



#### Sidney Rittenberg 1921-2019

The first American citizen to be admitted into the Communist Party of China. An influential advisor to Mao Zedong who had a pivotal role at the Broadcast Authority. This position earned him a higher salary than Chairman Mao.



#### Jakob Rosenfeld 1903 - 1952

A urologist who, along with 20,000 other Jewish refugees, fled to China in the late 1930s to escape anti communist repression. Served around China as a surgeon and Minister of Health in the Provisional Communist Military Government of China.



#### Sidney Shapiro 1915 - 2014

An American-born Chinese lawyer, translator, and actor who lived as a PRC Citizen from 1947 to his death in 2014. In 1983, he was elected as a member of a governmental assembly of the PRC.

Sources and more available at [JewishContributions.com](http://JewishContributions.com)



Dr Joseph Goebbels

End Eng Translators Notes.

PAGE 364

This transformation process, carried out in the spirit of socialism under the leadership of the ruling Communist Party, claimed the lives of tens of millions of people, but very quickly turned the perhaps richest country in the world in terms of its natural resources into an industrial state that can compete with America, which still maintains its world dominance in various forms, particularly in terms of its military power. The intellectual and ideological driving force of communism lost its popularity in this first experiment by Lenin and Stalin and was thus unsuitable for the workers of the world. It remains to be seen whether the current new socialist superpower, China, will be able to build its society more wisely.

At this point, the reader is reminded of the statement by Dimitri Manuilski (Director of the Institute for Political Warfare) from 1930 in Moscow. 475

On the evening of August 23, 1939, the day the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact was signed, Stalin said to some members of the Politburo: "Today we outsmarted Hitler." Khrushchev: "By what means could he prove that it was a necessity for him to start the war now, while at the same time exonerating Stalin by denying the preparations for this future war?" No one with the slightest political understanding can believe that we were surprised by an unexpected and covert attack by Hitler. Nevertheless, some of Stalin's lackeys still try to whitewash him by denying his preparations for the upcoming war and claiming that it was Hitler who betrayed us by breaking the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. 476

Note X

Stalin had already broken the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact on October 15, 1939, of which Hitler learned on February 10, 1940.

Did Hitler (Germany) aspire to world domination?

To answer this accusation, which is heavily used by the Western powers in their war propaganda, we must consider the two world wars as a whole. Our question could then be as follows: Did Imperial Germany seek world domination? The answer is clearly no!

475 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 329-330, statement by Manuilski

476 Nikita Khrushchev; secret tape at "Time International" from October 1, 1990.

PAGE 365

Germany - did Hitler aspire to world domination?

At the beginning of the 20th century, world domination was maintained by the same superpowers - England, France, Russia, and since the 1930s, the United States, which had gradually carried out

extensive conquests in the Western Hemisphere up to that point - partially independently, but also, when necessary, jointly. The European members of this coalition of powers went to war in 1914 (World War I) against Imperial Germany and Austria-Hungary (the Central Powers). The broad alliance, into which America was also lured in 1917 with a decisive contribution (the surrounding powers), ended with the defeat of the Central Powers. Germany, as the strongest power, had to fight the war alone. The German Empire was abolished, and in the peace treaty (Versailles 1919), the victorious powers established their order in Europe, in which a strong Germany no longer played a role.

The Weimar Republic, born from the ruins of imperial Germany, had no chance in the difficult political and economic situation after the war to meet the economic and reparations demands of the peace treaty - it collapsed. We have discussed above the development of the German regime and the political system in relation to the new National Socialist German Workers' Party and its leader Adolf Hitler.

(Hitlers Ambitionen S. 303).

The presumed main motive of world domination is not confirmed even after reading Hitler's "Mein Kampf," which was written under extraordinary circumstances, with its "need for living space." 477 Normally, one would have left these illusory daydreams to themselves, but with the massive demonization of Hitler after World War II, they were also supposedly unearthed as important; other evidence for the quest for world domination seemed hard to find. Instead, the sublime and global texts and speeches on world domination by other great powers (Churchill, Roosevelt, Stalin) have almost been forgotten.

Note XI

A final brief military strategic insight on our topic, which every soldier understands without needing to be a general.

I have these actions of the German leadership and the army as the necessary "appropriation of strategic space":

477 The Treaty of Versailles robbed Germany of about 80,000 km<sup>2</sup> of Europe and all cultivated and productive colonies, leaving it with hardly any chance for population growth and self-sufficiency.

PAGE 366

1. Germany managed to destroy three of the blocking offensive fronts of the Churchill-Stalin Pact (N, M, and S) before the decisive battle in the East (Front E = Soviet Union).

2. This was achieved through rapid, preventive "Blitzkrieg" attacks one after the other, as Hitler knew the Churchill-Stalin plans after having captured the relevant documents! Although the German army had demonstrated its speed and striking power in this way and had eliminated the acute danger of Germany's destruction, these brilliant victories were only individual, albeit necessary, efforts to prevent Churchill and Stalin from realizing their plans. With the victories achieved, a considerable number of Wehrmacht troops were, of course, tied up in the conquered or occupied target countries (Denmark, Norway, Poland, France, Yugoslavia, Greece, and somewhat later North Africa (Rommel)).

3. The destruction of the S Front (= Balkans) delayed the start of Operation Barbarossa by almost five weeks. Hitler knew that the concentration marches of the Red Army had been underway for several months, so the concentration of the German army was urgently necessary and became the second miracle of the transport logistics of the Second World War. The last combat tanks were driven directly from the railway transports to their starting points after the Balkan campaign, which only ended in late May 1941.

As the most significant achievement, I would consider that of Lazar Kaganovich, who was responsible for Soviet transportation matters in the autumn of 1941, when he managed to timely relocate the so-called "Siberian Divisions" from the Far East to ensure the rescue of Moscow and the well-prepared counteroffensive of the Red Army on December 5, 1941. Operation Barbarossa began on June 22, 1941.

Amazingly, Germany was able to strike first once again.

The generals Shukov and Timashev in the STAVKA had already warned Stalin about this possibility (p. 216), which now alarmingly came true. The Red Army had to quickly transform its offensive into a bloody defensive and holding battle - a fight for survival. The decisive moment for the "Aparatzija Geroza," the major offensive of the Red Army on Europe and Germany, was supposed to be from July 15 to 20, 1941.

4. As a final conclusion to our main topic, we can state that when the German forces were exhausted before the gates of Moscow and Leningrad in the winter of 1941, even after a brilliant initial success, there could no longer be a victorious overall solution to the war. 478

478 (Hautamäki, 2004) Chapter 10

## PAGE 367

Hitler was aware of this from the moment America entered the war, and the Allies in Europe had decisively rejected all of Germany's numerous peace proposals. He understood that it was no longer about his downfall and the end of his totalitarian socialist party, but about the destruction of the entire life and influence of the German state and people as one of the major powers in Europe.

Nevertheless, the victors still spread their propaganda around the world, claiming that they prevented Hitler's world domination—something that never existed in reality and that one could not even imagine, but which reads well in history books. I have taken up this chapter at this stage (the Finnish Continuation War has just begun) to piece together a kind of overall picture from the rather mosaic-like fragments of the political background. to piece together a kind of overall picture in which the reader can calmly recall the content of the first part of the book, not to mention the background of the present second part. I have often mentioned in my texts in the past that Mannerheim frequently noted the difficulty of interpreting events in the world.

In this main stream of events, in which we ourselves - the small Finland - tried to survive the rough waters of world politics in our "raft," we had to be cautious. A kind of interim chapter, in which the new, even small individual insights that we were able to uncover in the Mannerheim secret file S-32 fit coherently and logically into a chronological sequence of the "big picture" of the often secretive backgrounds of military policy. I hope that my readers will find elements in this chapter whose discussion... and awareness will help us together to better understand the significance of the individual real elements of background politics.

\*Translator's note: Wasn't it the German Empire that saved Western Europe from communism? See also Hans Meiser (2010) Germany's Defensive Struggle Against Bolshevism 1918-1943 ISBN 978-3878472568

Eng Translators Note:

“We will not take America under the label of communism; we will not take it under the label of socialism. These labels are unpleasant to the American people, and have been speared too much. We will take the United States under labels we have made very lovable; we will take it under liberalism, under progressivism, under democracy. But take it, we will!”

~ Jew Alexander Trachtenberg, National Convention of Communist Parties, 1944

End Eng Translator Note.

## PAGE 368

### CHAPTER 13

Stalin-Hitler Pact 1936, Tukhachevsky-Grassmann - Stalin-Churchill-Daladier Pact 15.10.1939 (N, M, S, E) - Moscow. Peace

March 13, 1940 - Hitler's ultimatum to Stalin March 4, 1940 - Main efforts of the leaders of the great powers - Shaposhnikov "IRINA"

War Pact between Churchill and Stalin, October 15, 1939

Thus, the Marshal ultimately found himself forced to once again forgo the truth and "sanitize" his memoirs under the given circumstances, consciously for the sake of his country and the future preservation of its freedom, in light of the victorious powers' efforts to cover up the injustices of their war policy.

This episode serves as an introduction to our topic, illustrating how difficult it was in a post-war period dominated by the victors to publish the most secret "backroom politics" of highly confidential information, often among leading figures, regarding plans, agreements, decisions, guarantees, timelines, etc. (= information that is shared through official diplomatic channels).

As a bridge to our topic, the reader is introduced to the fundamental goals set by the leaders of the major powers at the time, who played a crucial role at the center of world politics 479:

Churchill / England:

- Preservation and expansion of the British Empire, (whether right or wrong ... !
- Dismantling of German military economic power
- The Soviet Union must be included.
- Hitler and National Socialism must be destroyed.
- After the war is won, there will be no peace with Germany, but Germany will be divided among the occupying powers.

Stalin I Soviet Union:

- The dictatorship of the communist proletariat must be enforced worldwide.
- The Western world is deceived by brilliant propaganda.
- Industrialization is being advanced, along with the creation of an "invincible Red Army."

479 What about their peoples? (Author)

PAGE 369

Roosevelt USA:

- Leading position in trade and industry in the world.
- The Monroe Doctrine must be abolished. 480
- A new world order in which the United States plays a leading role.

Germany and Hitler:

- The provisions of the Treaty of Versailles (1919) must be corrected and Germany must be freed from unreasonable demands.

The territories taken over by Germany must be returned to the motherland through a referendum.

- Germany makes several peace offers to the Allies, all of which are rejected by the Allies according to their joint decision, regardless of their content.

Note

One of the most secret agreements of World War II was the military pact of October 15, 1939, between Great Britain (Churchill) and the Soviet Union (Stalin) for mutual cooperation in the destruction of Germany. (Hitler). In the secret documents that Marshal C.G.E. Mannerheim left in his folder S-32, however, there are several indications of the existence of such an agreement. The most important of these original documents, selected and sealed in three separate packages (scrolls), were handed over by Mannerheim and his agent to the then President of the Republic, J.K. Paasikivi, in Tamminiemi, Helsinki, on the evening of January 23, 1950. After this date, there are no more records of the documents. Did Paasikivi and perhaps later Kekkonen destroy or hide the originals of folder S-32 as too dangerous for the existence of Finland at that time?

The hidden truths that heavily burdened the leaders of all victorious superpowers were not to be revealed to the peoples of the world. They had to be made to accept the terrible sacrifices of the war, but this was only possible if the victors quickly began to write their own history - the history of the victors. It was meant to free them from any responsibility, which would simultaneously benefit

the peoples they led. The instigators of the war were thus quickly found - the losers! (Woe to the vanquished!)

480 Foreign Minister Kerry only abolished them in 2013. (Autor)

PAGE 370

Marshal Mannerheim's firm intention was to publish these documents immediately after the war, but at the latest before the final peace treaty with the Allies in Paris in 1947, and to make them available for inspection. This was not successful, as the Finnish political leadership at that time was already of the opinion that the global political climate ("Cold War") among the "victorious powers" had developed into distrust and an expected severe crisis, in which the presentation of the Marshal's secret documents to the Western Allies would likely bring Finland into great difficulties, even with Stalin. However, Mannerheim wanted to absolve himself, our wartime political leadership, and our people from the guilt of the wars fought.

The first opportunity was seized by the agent (VT) of the Marshal, who, in response to a public request from the investigation committee for the trial to find witnesses, voluntarily offered to testify. This witness, who possessed crucial secret information, differed from those who appeared as witnesses for questionable reasons and with negative or even false information. The "importance" of the Mannerheim agent as a witness was communicated to Prime Minister J. K. Paasikivi and the then Minister of Justice Urho Kekkonen, who were aware of the existence and the tasks of the secret agent. The agent was immediately summoned to Helsinki, where the Prime Minister and the Justice Minister categorically forbade him from appearing as a witness and threatened to personally "silence" him.

To be sure of their case, the ministers turned to President Mannerheim (President since August 4, 1944), who received the three. After a discussion lasting several hours, during which Paasikivi and Kekkonen emphatically pointed out the danger to Finland's overall position if VT were to testify and tell the truth, Mannerheim decided not to allow his agent to testify.

Instead, Mannerheim handed over his file S-32 so that he could copy and duplicate the most important documents and also explain the reasons for his own activities as a secret agent for Mannerheim and several Finnish presidents (Svinhufvud, Kallio, Ryti, Paasikivi) in the years 1932-1952.

In this context, the Marshal insisted on mentioning the use of his documents in connection with the final peace settlement, which was to take place in 1947. The Finnish government under President Paasikivi, however, deemed the content of the documents too dangerous in the atmosphere of the then victorious superpowers on the eve of the "Cold War," so they were not published in Paris. A third time, Mannerheim decided to publish the truth contained in his documents by writing his last message to posterity, his memoirs in Switzerland between 1948 and 1950, Part I and II.

PAGE 371

Even the emphatically expressed demand of the Marshal to clarify the fate of small Finland in the turmoil of the Second World War instigated by the great powers could not resolve this.

Note I

I would like to remind the reader of the somewhat further-reaching analogy between the fate of Mannerheim's folder S-32 and the entire personal secret archival material of Hitler, which the German Führer sent to safety and to a hideout in Bavaria on the morning of April 25, 1945, with the last plane piloted by Major Gundelfinger.

The departure of the plane was delayed just in time to bring Hitler's archive boxes on board. After the protective darkness had disappeared in the morning, the plane was shot down and burned out. When Hitler learned of the incident in his bunker, flight captain Hans Baur, who was still present, said that Hitler had turned pale and lamented desperately that he had lost every chance to show the world how the Second World War had actually been conducted, because the victors would present



their own version of the truth. This right is denied to the defeated. Hitler was particularly annoyed by the constant assertion of the Allied propaganda that Germany sought "world domination." 481 "The architects and builders of this war are Churchill and Stalin." 482

Reasons for the conclusion of the Moscow Peace Treaty on March 13, 1940 The negotiations dragged on because the Finns, like the Baltic states, were not willing to concede to Moscow's demands. Even before it was clear whether the Soviet demands would be accepted or rejected, Molotov announced at the beginning of November his acceptance of the demands as an ultimatum. On November 13, the negotiations were finally suspended. On the 26th of the same month, the Soviet government claimed that the Finns had fired their artillery across the border, causing fatalities. 483 484

481 (Tusa, 1989) pp. 294-299.

482 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 188-189, statement by Marshal Mannerheim to his agent.

483 (Vindex, 1944) p. 55

484 "The so-called Mainila shots," replied Finnish Minister Yrjö Koskinen the next day in Moscow to this outrageous accusation, which had no basis whatsoever: The staging of the attack was complete! In response to Finland's proposal to resume negotiations to settle the matter, the Soviet government announced on November 28 the termination of the non-aggression pact between Finland and the Soviet Union. The stage for an invasion was set! (Author)

#### PAGE 372

"On November 30, the Soviet offensive on a broad front began, marking the start of the heroic Finnish Winter War. For months, the Finns managed to fend off the Soviets, who were vastly superior in numbers."485 Finally, Germany, which was still bound by the August 1939 treaty with the Soviet Union, was able to intervene vigorously. Moscow was now under strong diplomatic pressure because it had not been able to handle the Finns militarily. On the night of March 12 to 13, a peace treaty between Finland and the Soviet Union was therefore signed at Germany's urging, in which the Finns had to agree to the main points of the demands made by Moscow in October 1939." 486 487

"The Finnish People's Government of O.V. Kuusinen (December 2, 1939) has, after the Soviet Union had to reach a peaceful settlement of the Finnish question in March 1940 under strong diplomatic pressure from Germany (ultimatum by the Soviet ambassador in Berlin, Skarsis, March 3/4, 1940), fallen back into oblivion." 488 For historians who only search in the archives for the truth about the events of that time, I would say that it is a completely futile endeavor. Not everything is revealed in the (public) papers. The picture of Finnish military history will change when I bring the papers, explained the colonel with a mysterious smile."490

485 (Vindex, 1944) p. 55-58, Winter War

486 (Vindex, 1944) p. 55-58, Winter War

487 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 336, source reference no. 67; Documents revealing Stalin's deception are seized by the Germans on February 9, 1940, and Mannerheim is informed about them in a letter from Hitler's courier (J. Veltjens) on February 10, 1940.

It contains a brief note from Germany to the Kremlin leadership, urging them to seek peace with Finland and end the war immediately! In the letter, Mannerheim is also asked to send one of his leading generals to Berlin to inform Germany about the changed international situation and to name a trusted courier agent in Stockholm for secret contacts with the German High Command.

Mannerheim sends his general to Berlin on February 2, 1939, from where he returns on February 4, 1939. Bruno Aaltonen ("Agent B") is sent to Stockholm as his agent. (Author)

488 (Vindex, 1944) p. 58

489 (Käkönen, 1970) p. 173

490 By this, the colonel meant the repatriation of some secret papers of Mannerheim, which had been handed over to the Swedish army, back to Finland. This was not successful, as the Swedish Army Chief of Staff Stig Synnégren reported that the papers had been burned. These were



apparently part of the original documents in Mannerheim's secret file S-32. I used copies of this folder as primary sources for Parts I and II of my books. (Author)

PAGE 373

The subject of our investigation: How was the peace of the Winter War established in Moscow on March 12 and 13, 1940?

Molotov's announcement to Hitler that the Soviet Union would begin to "settle" its relations with Finland; and the question of whether Germany would help Finland or withdraw its troops from Finland (visit to Berlin in November 1940)? This shows that our war of 1939/40 was not "respected" by the Soviet Union, that the Soviet Union would have left us alone for this reason. We were saved by Hitler. Note II

As personal discoveries, I would like to mention Dr. Paul Grassmann and Marshal Boris Shaposhnikov, whom I found after years of searching. Note 111

From the extensive content of our source book 494 from 1944, we have found information that we can finally connect with the rest of the written military history and the underlying politics that we have studied. This "information block" was found in the meaning of the text that begins with the word "finally."

By linking the information contained therein with the "knowledge network we have created" using published military historical material from domestic and foreign sources and papers related to the documents of the secret file S-32 in the possession of a private individual, Marshal Mannerheim, we quickly find answers to two significant events of World War II.

The above excerpts from various sources show how individual written information, when combined, can reveal the crucial truth and at the same time the logical and understandable meaning of a sought-after historical event, which, however, is part of a secret policy, intentionally forged, or hidden in still unopened archives. Regarding our research methodology, we have always emphasized the importance of sufficiently retrospective data research.

491 (Paasikivi, 1991) p. 97-98

492 pages 380-382

493 pages 394-397

494 (Vindex, 1944)

PAGE 374

Thus, a global political background mosaic can emerge, in which even small individual but relevant data findings can quickly be understood as decisive factors in the grand chain of historical events.

Only such a "historical" approach is, in my opinion, the method that ultimately provides the right foundation for an analysis of current events, which ultimately gives us understandable answers to the questions of history.

This type of research is, however, persistent and time-consuming, but the reader is rewarded with a broad and multidimensional knowledge base.

To achieve this, the researcher must always adopt an absolutely neutral, revisionist stance and dare to "open doors" to the other side of the front line, thereby examining the opponent's perspective on the same historical events.

These often surprisingly discovered pieces of information from the past help the researcher to recognize and correct previous misunderstandings, as he is now able to correctly place the new information on the historical world map of the most mysterious underlying politics.

I take the liberty here to mention, as an example, the most important personal discoveries of my research in recent years, the significance of which so-called academic or other "recognized" researchers did not dare to investigate, did not know, or did not consider necessary. The reasons for this may have been manifold: the political situation, the foreseeable censorship, the misjudgment of

the significance of a secret background policy, where information does not flow through the usual diplomatic channels and where personal statements from important decision-makers, even after years and decades when they emerge, can link individual information sources together, based on which the place and significance on the historical mosaic map of previously uninteresting "information nuggets" can be determined.

PAGE 375

Secret Cooperation Agreement  
and the Soviet Union 1936  
"Colonel" Grassmann  
between Germany

After the Treaty of Versailles, which ended the First World War, the so-called Weimar Republic (1919-1933) already maintained an extensive contractual but secret cooperation with Soviet Russia. This involved both political and economic as well as, above all, military joint projects. In the latter case, Germany was forced by the Versailles prohibitions to secretly collaborate with the Soviet forces.

Immediately after Hitler's rise to power in 1933, the foreign policy goals of the leaderships of both countries were clearly shaped by the necessity to correct the national injustices created by the Versailles Peace Treaty in the "new" Europe.

As late as 1921, the Polish dictator Josef Pilsudski had wrested the western territories of Belarus and Ukraine from the weakened Soviet Union, which were eventually ceded to Poland under British pressure. (Riga, 1921).

After Pilsudski's death in 1935, Stalin immediately contacted Hitler through his representative in Germany. He proposed negotiations on the relations between the two countries and better cooperation in the fight against the Anglo-French world power.

Their representatives relentlessly pressured Germany with various contract clauses and constantly tried to drive a wedge between the Soviet Union and Germany.

The representative then handed over a list of questions that Stalin wanted to discuss:

- It was hoped that Germany would send a small military delegation of only a few key men for preliminary talks as soon as possible.
- These talks also addressed the non-aggression pact concluded between Germany and Poland the previous year (1934).
- The so-called Curzon Line 495 between the Soviet Union and Poland.
- Soviet interests in Southern, Western, and Southeastern Europe.

495 Lord George N. Curzon, British Foreign Secretary from 1919 to 1924, proposed this Polish-Soviet border in 1924.

PAGE 376

The liberation of Germany from the coercive clauses of the Treaty of Versailles, which the Soviet Union would support if other issues between Germany and the Soviet Union could be agreed upon, and - German-Soviet cooperation in economic, military, and political fields.

The Soviet representative had insisted that all matters concerning the negotiations should be treated as strictly confidential.

The German leadership, particularly Hitler, was, to put it mildly, astonished by Stalin's demand for negotiations. Germany was informed about the Anglo-French negotiations with many European states, including the Soviet Union. The goal of the negotiations was to build a solid political-military front around Germany.

Additionally, Hitler still vividly remembered the coup led by Moscow's Comintern against the German Workers' Party while he himself was imprisoned in Landsberg from 1923 to 1924. Stalin's initial promise to support Germany in its efforts to free itself from the constraints of the Versailles

Treaty, including territorial issues, however, prompted Hitler to accept the invitation to negotiations. The German negotiating delegation, led by Field Marshal Werner von Blomberg, with Generals Fritsch and Keitel and interpreter secretary Grassmann, crossed the Latvian-Soviet border on November 21, 1935, in civilian clothes in a private car of a train. The negotiations took place over the next five days in a Soviet special train, which was parked on a siding near Novgorod, with dozens of cars equipped with windows and heavily guarded by Red Army soldiers. The Soviet delegation was led by Marshal M. N. Tukhachevsky and included as members the People's Commissars Bukharin and Rykov (p. 403) as well as three other individuals, two of whom also served as interpreters and secretaries. Marshal Tukhachevsky handed Blomberg a Soviet memorandum of about 50 pages, which the Germans consulted and partially answered immediately. For the other questions, a reservation was made at Hitler's instruction, subject to his approval. 496 Landsberg am Lech (45 km west of Munich), where Hitler - after a failed coup in 1923 with the intention of taking power in Bavaria and then in Germany - was imprisoned but released the following year.

PAGE 377

The next meeting of the negotiating delegations took place in December in Prague (Czechoslovakia). Documents were exchanged, supplemented, and new questions and interpretations were discussed. The composition of the German delegation remained unchanged, as did that of the Soviet delegation, with the exception of two generals. Bucharin and Rykov had only come by occasionally. The meeting lasted several days again. The third negotiation, which led to an agreement, took place between January and February 1936 in Moscow. The German delegation was now supplemented by Admiral Raeder (p. 403) and two generals, who flew back and forth between Moscow and Berlin several times during the negotiations, delivering and receiving information. The Soviet delegation was still led by Marshal Tukhachevsky (p. 403), but now Stalin himself occasionally participated in the meetings; gave instructions and supplemented the Soviet views. After a two-week consultation, a document was created that was drafted in both languages. The revised and signed contract documents were finally exchanged in Berlin at the end of February. The final document comprised almost 60 pages, from which the following important excerpts are reproduced:

- Poland will be divided, so that the eastern part of the country belongs to the Soviet Union. The border runs from the southern tip of Lithuania over Brest-Litowsk and Lernberg to the eastern corner of Czechoslovakia and meets at the . Intersection of the Czechoslovak-Romanian border west of Bukovina (corresponding to the Curzon Line) with the Romanian border. Germany retains the rest of Poland and the Memel region south of Lithuania. Germany and the Soviet Union will deal with Poland in their own way.
- The Soviet Union and Germany consider the German-Polish Non-Aggression Pact of 1934 to be expired.
- Czechoslovakia is part of the German sphere of influence.
- Germany promises to advocate for the Soviet Union to receive "free hand" in the matter of controlling the Black Sea, the Mediterranean, and the Dardanelles between Greece and Turkey.
- Germany promises to support the Soviet demand for the establishment of a military and naval base for access to the Baltic Sea in the territory of each of the Baltic states.
  - Germany allowed the Soviet Union to negotiate freely with the Baltic states to establish unlimited land transport connections to bases on the Baltic coast.
- 

PAGE 378

- When the treaty was concluded around the turn of January and February in Moscow, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Finland, and Finnish East Karelia were considered part of the Scandinavian

Peninsula. Stalin's proposal to maintain these areas as a neutral "white" zone was readily accepted by Germany. The border would then run from the Arctic Ocean over the White Sea to the Gulf of Finland, from Syvärich to Ladaga, and along the Raja to the Gulf of Finland. Furthermore, Germany demanded that this contractual clause be marked in such a way that the contracting parties are obliged to provide assistance upon request in the event of a threat to the now-designated Scandinavian Peninsula by a foreign power.

- Germany and the Soviet Union unanimously declare that the Treaty of Versailles of 1919 is arbitrary, unenforceable against Germany, and therefore null and void.

- The Soviet Union accepts the German measures for the introduction of universal conscription and the formation of a unified armed force, as well as the 1935 naval agreement with England.

- The Soviet Union supports Germany and Hitler when Germany begins to dissolve the obligations of the Treaty of Versailles.

- The Soviet Union promises Germany its concrete support in the reintegration of the German territories ceded by the Versailles compromise.

The Soviet Union promises that the non-aggression and mutual assistance pact concluded between it and Czechoslovakia will not pose an obstacle to German action in the event of the takeover of the German territories of Czechoslovakia.

Hitler promises the Soviet Union that Germany - after regaining all the territories lost in Versailles and its African colonies - will make no further territorial claims.

- It was decided to negotiate economic cooperation at the level of foreign ministers and experts and to agree on the most comprehensive trade possible between the countries.

As already mentioned, the documents for this agreement were exchanged in Berlin. Stalin was represented by Marshal Tukhachevsky, who was accompanied by several generals and People's Commissar Rykov. In addition to Hitler, Germany was represented by Marshal Werner von Blomberg, General Keitel, and interpreter Grassmann.

PAGE 379

#### Note IV

Thus, Europe was already silently divided into a communist and a non-communist part in 1936. Out of fear of German dominance in Europe, France and England, and later the USA (Roosevelt), decided to go to war against Germany. With this decision, the countries gave Stalin a "weapon" with which he wanted to realize his "great dream." After the collapse of Germany in 1945, he was able to constantly threaten the victorious countries and enslave half of Europe for almost 50 years.

#### The Secret and the Fate of Paul Grassmann 1944-1947

Further personal investigations that we conducted throughout the year 2014 revealed that Dr. Paul Grassmann, born on December 25, 1898, in Halle, who had been working as the second press attaché at the German Embassy in Stockholm since 1939, is undoubtedly the important person we were looking for. The family had already moved to Sweden at the end of the 20th century, where Paul Grassmann worked as a knowledgeable and skilled information journalist under Propaganda Minister Goebbels. In 1939, he was transferred as the "Second Press Attaché" (= Special Envoy) to the German Embassy in Stockholm, and from 1941 onwards, he was a member of the intelligence organization of Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop. (INF 111). At the same time, Grassmann had to work not only under the Foreign Minister as needed but also on highly secret special assignments for the rest of Germany's political and military leadership (Hitler, Göring, Schnurre, von Falkenhorst, Buschenhagen).

Grassmann first met Marshal Mannerheim in early January 1941, when he was accompanied by his agent in Stockholm ("B") to Finland to meet Mannerheim after receiving permission. Grassmann's task was to inform the Marshal. In addition to the information that Göring's agent (Lieutenant Colonel Veltjens) had conveyed to him at the end of November 1940, to transmit further information from Hitler and Göring.

We can say that the information received from the German leadership actually contained the main

points of the entire vast "Barbarossa" plan and Finland's possible future contribution to it - "Operation Barbarossa Three."

During this meeting, Grassmann unexpectedly warns Mannerheim of a possible military coup if Mannerheim and R. Ryti, who has since been elected president, do not agree to the German demands for the use of Finnish territory by their army in their military operations against the Soviet Union. The contribution of the Finnish

PAGE 380

The army would remain marginal, meaning it would move to the old Reichsgrenze after the German troops. For Mannerheim, the information was shocking, as Grassmann mentioned not only the involvement of civilians but also of military personnel.

The German leadership had repeatedly transmitted to Mannerheim during the course of 1940, with the help of documents delivered to him by courier, strictly confidential information about changes in the military-political situation in Europe, which were of crucial importance for the entire Second World War and had forced Germany to change its entire foreign and military policy in the Scandinavian region. This includes, for example, Hitler's letter to Mannerheim from June 29, 1940, and the letter from Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop from July 23, 1940. Note V

At the initiative of my Swedish "networker," we (2008-2013) began researching a possible German military figure who was previously known as "Grassmann" (the "Colonel" was probably just a kind of codename) and had met Marshal Mannerheim (VT) during the war. It turned out that this was the aforementioned Dr. Paul Grassmann. He had been working as an informant at the German Embassy in Stockholm since 1939 and was transferred to Ribbentrop's intelligence organization INF 111 in 1941.

Mannerheim met Grassmann for the first time in early January 1941 and several more times in the summer of 1944. Directly sent by Hitler, Grassmann provides important information to the German leadership about the Barbarossa Plan and Finland's possible contribution to it. With the help of his own agent (VT), Mannerheim received a memorandum of more than a hundred pages on the Second World War (p. 383), which he considered very important, and added the documents translated into Finnish to folder S-32 in 1944.

In our research on Grassmann's background, we found out that his son Gösta Grassmann (born 1943) is living in retirement in Stockholm after a diplomatic career. We met him and his wife with two of my "networkers" in Berlin (2013) and Stockholm (2014). This is how we also learned about the fate of Father Grassmann.

497 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 213-215

498 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 225-226

PAGE 381

After the end of the war in 1945, Sweden deported Grassmann to Germany, where he was immediately imprisoned by the Allies but had to be released as innocent in 1947. On the return journey, he and his Norwegian wife, who had come to pick him up, "disappeared" at night from the Copenhagen-Malmö ferry. There were hardly any investigations, and the case will remain unsolved forever. Since one was familiar with the methods of the Allies (Rudolf Hess 1987), it was easy to believe that Grassmann "knew too much" and had to "disappear." Dr. "Colonel" Paul Grassmann was a friend of Finland - we honor his memory!

Stalin's and Hitler's European Security Pact of 1936

After the death of the Polish dictator J. Pilsudski in 1935, Stalin proposed in negotiations with the German leader Hitler to shape the relations between the two countries in such a way that they better reflect the tangled military-political situation in Europe. This would be necessary so that both countries can cooperate more efficiently and peacefully to determine their own needs, independent of the pressure from Great Britain, France, and to some extent the United States under the pretext of

the Treaty of Versailles. Stalin indicated that the Soviet Union would support Germany's desire to free itself from the constraints of Versailles, provided there was an agreement between Germany and the Soviet Union on other economic, military, and political issues between the two countries. It was hoped that Germany would send a small military delegation with only a few key men for preliminary talks.

The Soviet ambassador in Berlin, who was in charge of the matter, emphasized that all matters related to the negotiations had to be kept strictly confidential.

This agreement has not been mentioned in Finnish or foreign military historical research so far. However, we found a memorandum presented by Dr. Paul Grassmann, an envoy appointed by the German leadership to support the negotiations, in the summer of 1944, which was attached to folder S-32 No. 2 1941-1946 by Marshal Mannerheim. This agreement, signed in Berlin at the end of February 1936, divided Europe "quietly" into interest groups to avoid conflicts between the countries.

489 (Hautamäki, 2004) 5.42-47

PAGE 382

At the same time, the justification of Stalin and Hitler for the cause becomes clear, as these two leaders of the rising European powers of the 20th century take the opportunity to break and correct the injustice of revenge and hatred, which particularly affected Germany in the final settlement of the First World War, the Treaty of Versailles on June 28, 1919. Russia, which had fought as an ally of the victors, also suffered the same fate when it was caught up in the whirlwind of revolution and on March 3, 1917, in Brest-Litovsk, signed a separate peace with its former enemy and gave up the fight.

Thus, the two battered states confronted each other, with Russia, which had become the Soviet Union in 1922 (shortly before Lenin's death in 1924) and was now led by Stalin, seeking to regain the territory and prestige it had lost as a great power from the Russian Tsarist Empire, and determined to establish a world dictatorship of the proletariat with socialism as the ideological means to realize its "great dream," which was to be spread everywhere. J. W. Stalin planned this war. His preparations were extensive and varied. His starting point was to be able to determine the timing of the launch himself. Hitler has definitively destroyed his calculations. 500 so

Dr. Paul Grassmann (Deckname "Oberst") Member of the German negotiation team in the years 1935-1936, who personally drafted the most important parts of the top-secret document ratified in Berlin at the end of February 1936 between the Soviet Union and Germany regarding the interests of the countries in Europe. In addition to his duties under Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, Grassmann was also an agent and trusted courier of the German High Command, who proved to be an important source of information and a friend to Finland during his meeting with Marshal Mannerheim. The drama of the war was the further fate of Grassmann. After receiving Himmler's order to return following an investigation of the assassination attempt on Hitler on July 20, 1944, he fled to Finland on July 25, 1944, where he remained under Mannerheim's protection for some time. In July, Mannerheim instructed his agent (VT) to secretly interview Grassmann in Vammala for a week. During this time, he can prepare a comprehensive brief report for Mannerheim on the military-political situation in Europe, which ultimately escalated into the Second World War. so2

500 (Dodd, 1942) pp. 305, 424, 444, 446

501 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 228-230

502 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 27-28

PAGE 383

What were the fates of the other side, the Soviet representatives?

Did Stalin believe that they had overstepped their authority, particularly Marshal M.N.

Tukhachevsky, who had spent several months "on duty" in the general staffs of the European great

powers and who, along with two influential Stalinist civilians who were part of the negotiating team at the time, N.I. Bukharin and A.Y. Rykov, was to be executed?

What is the background of the 1936 agreement between Stalin and Hitler and its significance for Stalin?

- The political fiasco of the Treaty of Versailles of June 28, 1919, is to be exploited.
- Give the USSR time to build a strong industrial military state.
- Make the capitalists fight each other.

The Soviet Union must hold back and wait for the right moment. Awakening the Western powers in the face of the threat posed by a new Germany (= Hitler).

- The long and targeted preparations began in the early 1930s. The goal is clear - proletarian world dictatorship = Lenin's legacy:

- 1st stage 1930 coup attempt in Finland 1930-1932 so3
- 2nd stage 1937 = occupation of Finnish, Swedish, and Norwegian Lapland + seizure of the Baltic Sea region. 504

The Stalin-Hitler Agreement of 1936 and its significance for Hitler

Stalin's proposal initially aroused Hitler's suspicion, but the draft of the Kremlin agenda presented by the Soviet envoy in Berlin also included topics of such great interest to Germany that it was decided to examine them. 505 When considering the significance of the agreement for Germany and Hitler, the following basic prerequisites must be taken into account:

- The general situation in Europe at that time, but also the general geopolitical positioning as well as the economic and technological development of the great powers in the period 1919-1936 after the Treaty of Versailles.
- The emergence of national dictatorships.
- International security.
- The League of Nations is losing its significance 506

503 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 329, Note No. 5, Manuïlski's statement 1930;

p. 41 Operation "Reindeer"

504 (Hautamäki, 2004) Pp. 29-41

505 (Hautamäki, 2004) Pp. 42-43

506 Compare the role of the UN in the 21st century! (Author)

PAGE 384

The offer and the "opening of the competition" will take place on November 21, 1935, by the host of the Kremlin of the emerging Soviet Union - Stalin. It has a universal goal, for whose realization time and an ideological foundation (dictatorship of the proletariat) within the peoples are required, who suffer from wars, economic depressions, and the exploitation created by the capitalists. 507

What attention did Hitler pay to the significance of this treaty?

We quickly discover the advantages of the pact and the opportunities it offered to achieve some of the important goals that Hitler had set for his foreign, economic, and military policy:

- 1) Correction of the errors of the Treaty of Versailles of June 28, 1919, which also suited the Soviet Union.
- 2) The military securing of the German rear by breaking through the gap in the anticipated Allied blockade. This might perhaps avoid a two-front war, which was Hitler's nightmare in the First World War from 1914 to 1919. 508
- 3) The agreed delineation of interests was a satisfactory starting point for the negotiated goals of German unification. A good example of this would already be the conclusion of a naval agreement between Great Britain and Germany in 1935.
- 4) The arming of the army based on universal conscription should be improved. The necessary raw materials should be procured, the arms industry should be revived, and the army should be trained. Stalin should be kept in a good mood, and the border and regional demarcation should be handled flexibly (Lithuania issue).



5) Monitoring the balance between the delivery volume of the trade contract and the technical level difference between the exchanged products. The transit capacities of the border station {Malkinia} are not sufficient to produce the material quantities required for a long war duration (storage areas, difference in gauge).

(Zwischenstopp usw.). The most important doctrine of the entire warfare would be the "Blitzkrieg" if it were to eventually lead to active warfare.

6) The collective security structure in Europe had collapsed.

This meant a change in the role of the League of Nations, which served the decisively increased influence of the European "victors" of Versailles on the practical decisions of the organization. 509 507 (Hautamäki, 2004) 5. 101-103, Stalin's speech from August 19, 1939; p. 289,

Appendix No. 3, speech in Russian.

508 Even Stalin recognized the significance of this situation and was prepared to exploit it politically against Hitler if necessary. (Autor)

509 compares UN action today! (Autor)

## PAGE 385

Let's take another look at the internal and external elements of this agreement, which with rare clarity show the Soviet Union's desire to preserve its free political and military space in the great war (the Second World War) that we will bring about between the capitalist countries with their heavy guilt, but by keeping our peace-loving Soviet Union outside of it for long enough. 510 This statement by the "Head of the Lenin School (Institute) of Political Warfare" can certainly be regarded as a guideline for Stalin's approach in realizing his "great dream" in the future.

The necessary political and military "instruments" were employed by Stalin in a manner that can be described as masterful and terrifying.

- Everything that is agreed upon orally or in writing is subject to necessary secrecy.

- The internal media are completely in the hands of the regime, so that all external information (radio, press) is "filtered" to serve the purposes of the Kremlin.

- The internal homogenization of society in preparation for the war took place as a continuous political purge based on fear and terror. In the years 1936-1938, this was particularly true for the many thousands of high-ranking officers of the Red Army, where, for example, three of the five marshals were immediately executed.

- The country's economy had been gradually made functional by the 5-Year Plan from 1928-1936 and primarily served the needs of military rearmament. The production phase of the fourth year of the plan was nearing completion in 1941, thus positively influencing the development of Stalin's own offensive plan ("Geroza") even before the German invasion. The provision of unprecedented material war aid (Lend-Lease) by the Allies, especially the USA, began to decisively influence the war resistance and the eventual victory of the Soviet Union in the years 1941-1945.

Note VI

Did Roosevelt, therefore, fulfill his promise as early as 1934 that the United States would act as the "arsenal of democracies" by deceiving the Senate out of funds to keep his country's war industry running, allegedly warning of a direct German threat to the United States with a massive media propaganda barrage? This was the foundation laid long before the outbreak of the crisis (World War II) in Europe, when the ability of the armaments industry to quickly supply the Allies with vast amounts of all 510 (Hautamäki, 2004, p. 329, note 5, Manuilski's statement 1930.

## PAGE 386

Supplying war materials from warehouses or directly from factories worked well and profitably. If you also take into account the need for war loans by the warring countries of Europe (including Finland!), it becomes clear which cycle of rubble and suffering from both the First (1914-1919) and Second World Wars (1939-1945) drove the economic profit of the war. Were the elites and the Fed

involved?

Stalin's labor reserves, whose existence was not even foreseeable in the West, caused the country's war industry to rise to completely unexpected heights.

The total number of millions of victims between 1920 and 1941 varies, depending on what is taken into account (hunger?). The fact is, however, that not all were executed, but millions of political prisoners and ordinary criminals were sent to the GULAGs to work themselves to death there, while the remaining millions had to work for meager wages to build factories, railways, mines, bridges, ships, large canals, etc., for the society that was preparing for war. Of the millions of citizens who were left to die, most naturally took care of all the basic needs of their society in a completely normal manner, but with a full awareness of the all-encompassing importance of the Red Army's striking power.

Thus, the workers in the war industry, following the "Stakhanovite" example, produced unimaginable quantities of war equipment for the Red Army in their factories, such as tanks, artillery, other infantry weapons, fighter planes, grenades, other ammunition, etc., almost as a sacred duty. All of this was attempted to be hidden in the land of the "red darkness" - and was quite successful. This forced labor of millions of "human machines" and its outcome were not calculated by either Hitler or the leaders of the Western powers.

Stalin needed enough time to do all that. 512 The "chains of agreements" that he constructed based on the presented '36 agreement thus continued as a game in which both alliances and their leaders tried to realize their own plans while simultaneously attempting to conceal them and spy on their friends and enemies alike.

Stalin had ingeniously opened a "game" with his advantage pact, with which he could assess the future reactions of the political leaderships of both warring parties, their readiness for war, and—perhaps surprisingly—the commitment of the Western powers to a policy of consensus, which their leaders (z.B. Churchill, Roosevelt und Daladier),

511 Researchers Antonov Ovassjenko: 67 million I Roy Medvedev: 40 million.

512 (Manuilski, 1930)

#### PAGE 387

apart from ideological boundaries, would eventually lead to an agreement with the Soviet Union to form a bloc ring for the annihilation of Hitler's Germany. If he kept his Red Army on the brink of larger active military operations long enough and proclaimed his desire for peace to the world, he would, at the right moment, strengthen his "iron fist" - his invincible Red Army. 513

#### Note VII

The reader must be reminded of a problem that, after Lenin's death in 1924, had already become an issue for Stalin: the question of how not only the construction and financing of the enormous industrial capacities resulting from the Five-Year Plans, but also the technical deployment and the continuous efficient production they required, could be satisfied. The United States of America had opened up the export markets in the USSR for their independent large corporations from the beginning due to their high technical know-how and wanted to retain these markets.

An example: At the end of the 20th century, the American company DuPont built five chemical plants, where, among other things, nitric acid was produced, an important explosive for the industry. Albert Kahn, the industrial architect based in Detroit, recognized the difficulties the Russians had in mastering the technical details and decided to commission a large series of industrial plants. The contract, which was signed in February 1930, was worth 2 billion dollars! Among the most important projects that Albert Kahn realized were the Elmas electric motor factory in the Ural, the turbine factory in Kharkov, and the tractor factory in Stalingrad - most of them were among the largest in the world.

While the above explanations inevitably give the impression that the technology of industrial production on the so-called "assembly line" was not under the control of Soviet workers, this too was eventually learned quickly through hard experience. As an example, I mention the speed with which the Red Army attempted to address a deficiency (skiing) during an occasion (Winter War)

that proved to be important even for a soldier, and the speed with which this deficiency was overcome. 514

s13 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 329, Note 5, Manuilski's statement 1930: "Lenin School of Political Warfare."

s14 Immediately after the Winter War, further deficiencies in military training in the Soviet Union were addressed as a result of extensive investigations that followed the criticism. (Autor)

PAGE 388

Colonel U. A. Käkönen, who served as a military attaché in Moscow, writes in his 1969 book: "The lack of skiing skills and the poor winter equipment had proven to be fatal." The people had to learn to ski - and they did - in one year! 515

The Fate of the Labor Migrants

About 100,000 American workers, lured by false propaganda, came to the Soviet Union to work in various enterprises. The workers' paradise soon turned out to be a forced slavery, from which there was no return for those who had accepted Soviet citizenship. The approximately 60,000 people who emigrated from Germany suffered the same fate. Among the emigrants were also thousands of Finns who had come to America as immigrants at that time (the Comintern and Stalin had sent, among others, Aino and Hertta Kuusinen in 1931-1932 to recruit those who believed in the "workers' paradise"). In the same way, many thousands of workers were lured from their homeland by false propaganda to relocate to the Soviet Union or, if necessary, to defect, and, as we know, with terrible consequences.

Stalin was very careful to ensure that this lie about the "worker's paradise" was not known, especially in America, but also in the home countries of the workers who had emigrated from numerous European countries.

Note VIII

We note that the door to the American business world was already opened in the 1930s by President Roosevelt when he recognized the political status of the then-excluded Soviet Union in 1933. This enabled international capitalism to build and finance the emerging Soviet Union as a brilliant future market. They wanted to participate in the construction and financing of one of the largest projects in the world, which would also serve as a testing ground for a new societal model associated with the ideology and positive functioning of communism. The size and the immeasurable natural wealth guaranteed the financing of construction projects, not to mention potential investment and purchasing opportunities. Who were these representatives of international capitalism? DuPont and its director Albert Kahn were by no means the only American companies that built and financed behind the scenes of communism.

515 (Käkönen, 1969) pp. 14-15

PAGE 389

Indeed, international capitalism was strongly represented in all major projects, for as Americans, they had undeniable confidence in Stalin's modern quality and, above all, the construction speed. Among these other developers and financiers are Loeb & CO, Rockefeller, Warburgs, Dillon, Cyrus Eaton, David Kendall, Ford, and many others. (S. 119). The question that inevitably arises is: Who owns the largest construction companies in the world?

Even in the names of these companies, the financiers are reflected, who even today are the representatives of the secret (new world order) that spans the entire world and sovereignly controls all its activities.

The perhaps most important operational instrument of this organization, which carefully avoids the public, is the FEDERAL RESERVE BANK (Fed/USA), which, among other things, controls the financial systems of the entire world.

Note IX

In the 1936 agreement, the parties are satisfied with their interests regarding the main objectives recorded by Grassmann. Both the Soviet Union (Stalin) and Germany (Hitler) had, in addition to these territorial interests, other important interests that naturally included significant complex issues that the parties had to resolve satisfactorily.

Of the 60 pages of the 1936 agreement documents, we only have access to the key excerpts of the statement by Paul Grassmann, who was involved. 516 The reader should also remember that the Russian Empire (Nicholas II) fought in World War I together with the surrounding powers (France, Great Britain, USA) against the German Empire (Wilhelm II), but was defeated by Germany and had to capitulate.

The Bolsheviks under Lenin, who had staged a coup, concluded peace in Brest-Litovsk on March 3, 1918. This peace - in the "old style" - seemed to respect the rights of the capitulators by, among other things, not demanding war reparations from each other. In a similar manner, Germany initially gave up some of its territorial claims but instead forced the Bolsheviks (Trotsky), who now held a certain degree of governmental power, to "grudgingly" accept the independence of Poland and several smaller Russian states.

516 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 42-47

PAGE 390

This included the Baltic states and Finland. The Grand Duchy of Finland had to continue an armed struggle despite the independence declaration of Finland approved by Lenin on December 6, 1917, in St. Petersburg and the recognition of Finnish independence on December 31, 1917, to ensure its realization. The final peace treaty was signed on October 14, 1920, in Tartu.

We have deliberately sought a broader basis for Stalin's efforts in the creation of the new Russia, where he was now ready as the Soviet Union (1922) to undertake a massive societal reconstruction to realize his great dream - the dictatorship of the proletariat to dominate the entire world. As the heir to the tsarist rule, the Soviet Union had an unusually low starting level in all areas of society compared to the European great powers. When a crisis situation was emerging in Europe, which had already been evident in the 1930s, the same "guardians" of the Versailles Dictate (the surrounding powers) would once again form a new coalition (the Allies) to defeat Germany under Hitler, which had suddenly risen from its subordinate position. s1a

Germany under Hitler's leadership would later pose a dangerous obstacle to Stalin's grand plans as a full-fledged power if its military strength could not be reduced in the future, first by embroiling it in a consuming struggle with England, France, and once again the USA, all of whom had "announced" their readiness for a common alliance in many ways, and by bringing the Soviet Union into the same front (the Allies) to destroy Germany once and for all.

The greatest surprise and danger in his contract was the possibility that Hitler could reach a peace agreement or perhaps even an alliance with his enemies in the West. Stalin needed time, and he was supposed to get it with the 1936 agreement. I dare to assert that Stalin's task - the transformation of Russia into a new European superpower (the Soviet Union) in just over 20 years - was, in many ways, an unimaginable achievement. The price he meant for many, many millions of Russian citizens was, of course, equally unfathomable in its brutality.

517 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103,

T. S. Buschewoj: "Stalin's Speech on August 19, 1939".

518 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 68, Churchill's statements; p. 64, Cordell Hull; s.'148

Roosevelt I Morgenthau; p. 149, Stalin/Hitler Agreement.1936.

PAGE 391

## Final Considerations

The general situation in Europe is characterized by a series of state crises, the resolution of which is made difficult by the "new" Europe created by the Peace of the First World War (Versailles 1919)

and whose injustices the League of Nations was unable to eliminate. One can say without exaggeration that the seeds for a new war were already sown at the moment when the "peace treaties" between the successor state of imperial Germany (the Weimar Republic) and some other states that had fought on the side of the Central Powers against the victorious powers (the surrounding powers) were signed.

Stalin takes the initiative with Germany (Hitler) at the end of February 1936, which is in a strong development phase in 1935-36.

This far-reaching plan clearly referred to the future political situation in Europe, but above all as a security issue for a young socialist state based on the teachings of Marx and Lenin, primarily associated with the development of its own military power.

In this future vision carefully concealed by Stalin, Germany (Hitler) would eventually also become a significant potential enemy, whose power would need to be reduced through a joint agreement with England, France, the USA, and Poland, who, in order to increase their combat power, would inevitably rise up against him together. This struggle between the "capitalists" was supposed to last long enough for the Soviet Union to build up its own military resources to a sufficient strength. A demand that Stalin at the time emphasized as a necessity for Soviet defense.

To realize these plans, Stalin not only needed time to develop the entire military resources of the Soviet Union to the point where they achieved a "covert" superiority, which was a serious misjudgment for most Western states. Furthermore, Stalin's foreign policy, the entire international diplomacy and treaty policy, had to be skillfully and, if necessary, ruthlessly aligned with the support of Soviet interests in the interest of the Soviet Union. 519 520

519 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 329, Note No. 5, Manuïlski's Statement 1930.

520 (Journal L'Geneve, 1939)

PAGE 392

Hitler

As early as the years 1933-1935, Hitler had recognized that the so-called peaceful loosening and abolition of the Versailles Dictate was a very delicate and even impossible task for all representatives of the states that had fought on the side of the victorious powers with more or less "commitment."

Everyone wanted to keep their war loot.

Stalin's proposal for negotiations and an agreement (the 1936 agreement) therefore came at a very opportune time, even though it raised doubts. The secrecy of the agreement (Stalin's very strict insistence on the secrecy of the agreement) was so well preserved by Grassmann that it did not find a prominent entry in political history. As early as 1937, Hitler knew that a peaceful reorganization of European state politics could not be achieved without the help of rearmament, i.e., above all through military threats to support the usual bilateral policy.

Germany had already experienced bitter times during the Weimar period from 1920 to 1933, when the impoverished German armed forces in the 1920s were just as unable to deter the victorious great powers as they were after the war during the signing of peace treaties, from the ruthless plundering of industrial facilities and other property not covered by the Versailles Peace Treaty, to the occupation of entire industrial cities (Ruhr area, Essen, Dortmund) or ports (Danzig, Königsberg). Hitler had indeed built up his Wehrmacht at a rapid pace, but this was slowed down by a number of factors, including the naval blockades (England and Churchill as well as the USA and Roosevelt, the latter of which waged an "undeclared" naval war from 1940 onwards).

All this hindered Germany's access to the raw materials it urgently needed for its rearmament efforts.

The German combat doctrine was therefore forced, both at the beginning and later, to rely on surprise offensives with concentrated striking power, which partially compensated for the speed in terms of military strength, but at the same time prevented the army from getting bogged down in protracted battles, which would have been fatal. The doctrine of the Allies (especially Churchill's)

envisaged the formation of several blockade fronts (N, M, S, E), whose simultaneous attack would at best split the German army and significantly reduce its striking power. Only through effective reconnaissance, speed, and initially sufficient concentration of forces was Germany able to destroy the individual blockade fronts one after the other, but it tied up too many troops in these areas conquered in the "Blitzkrieg" to do so in the future.

PAGE 393

Thus, the destruction of the last front (E) was an insurmountable obstacle - the resources were insufficient both in terms of soldiers and material, not to mention the conditions: partisans, mud, ice, snow, and frost of -30 ... -40°C, and finally the collapse of supply lines. The path to Germany's defeat in World War II had begun.

As late as 1938, Churchill had said that the French army was stronger than the German Wehrmacht in every respect, but...! For Stalin, this development at the beginning of the Second World War (Poland, Norway, and France) was a bitter, even terrifying experience. But Stalin would not be Stalin if he had not now "gambled" for a valuable extension of time for his country's war industry and, above all, for the Red Army through secret backroom politics and agreements. In this regard, everything seemed to be in order. Stalin's clever invention, which I have referred to as "silent mobilization," ensured that the actual, yet unclear, timing of readiness for attack would only be reached with a delay (around July 15-20, 1941). The S front in the spring of 1941 (Greece, Yugoslavia) had failed as a military operation, but it had given Stalin the additional month he needed for Operation Aparatzija Geroza. This, Stalin believed, was enough - "Hitler can't be so crazy as to attack when outnumbered!" Stalin probably thought that the time advantage gained from the battles in Greece, Yugoslavia, and Crete, which Germany ultimately won on May 31, 1941, would delay the date for the Wehrmacht's Barbarossa Offensive until later in the fall. In particular, the time required for the transport of armored troops showed that they would hardly be available in time for the German attack on the main front. All this would ensure that the Red Army could strike first, which Stalin's leading marshals and generals (Timoshenko, Zhukov, Vasilevsky, Vatutin, Shaposhnikov) had explicitly emphasized to Stalin.

Fall 2008 / Marshal Boris Mikhailovich Shaposhnikov?

Based on the secret exchange of radio telegrams between Marshal Mannerheim and V. Tahvanainen in 1934 and later with Mannerheim's friends ("Gregori," "Luci," "Irina," and "S" personally) in the Soviet Union, we have once again investigated the identity of the "code persons" mentioned in the telegrams. The result was that behind the codename IRINA was finally Marshal Boris Mikhailovich Shaposhnikov, the head of the STAVKA.

(Generalstab der Roten Armee). Schaposchnikow, as a long-time confidant of Stalin, was known to Mannerheim as a comrade from the days of the First World War.

394

Fall 2008 / Marshal Boris Mikhailovich Shaposhnikov?

Based on the secret exchange of radio telegrams between Marshal Mannerheim and V. Tahvanainen in 1934 and later with Mannerheim's friends ("Gregori," "Luci," "Irina," and "S" personally) in the Soviet Union, we have once again investigated the identity of the "code persons" mentioned in the telegrams. The result was that behind the codename IRINA was finally Marshal Boris Mikhailovich Shaposhnikov, the head of the STAVKA.

(Generalstab der Roten Armee). Schaposchnikow, as a long-time confidant of Stalin, was known to Mannerheim as a comrade from the days of the First World War.

PAGE 394

Boris Mikhailovich Shaposhnikov (born on September 20, 1882, in Chelyabinsk in the Caucasus and died on March 26, 1945, in Moscow), Soviet Marshal and long-time commander of the General



Staff (STAVKA), began his military career in 1901 in the Tsarist Russian Army of the Russian Empire. He graduated from the Nikolai General Staff Academy and was promoted to the rank of staff officer in 1910. In 1912, he was appointed Chief of Staff of the 14th Cavalry Division in Poland. There, Schaposchnikow (p. 401) met Colonel of the Cavalry C.G.E. Mannerheim, who served as the commander of the illustrious Uhlan Regiment of the Imperial Guard and was appointed commander of the Cavalry Brigade of the Separatist Guard in 1914 after the outbreak of the First World War.

Schaposchnikow himself briefly served in 1915 as the chief of staff of the entire Northwestern Front (Bonts-Brujevits) and was soon thereafter transferred to Galicia as the chief of staff of the Independent Cossack Brigade.

Also transferred from Poland to there was the cavalry brigade under the command of Mannerheim, which was subordinate to the 8th Army under the command of General Brusilov. He wanted to keep the illustrious Mannerheim in his ranks and soon appointed him as the commander of the 12th Cavalry Division, promoting him to Major General on June 19, 1915.

Mannerheim spent the last years of the war, 1916-17, on the Romanian-Siebenbürgen front as the commander of the II and VI Cavalry Army Corps and was promoted to lieutenant general in May 1917. The paths of Shaposchnikov and Mannerheim diverged in 1917.

Mannerheim resigned from the Russian Army and moved to Finland. Shaposchnikov fell seriously ill in 1918 (possibly untreated malaria).

It is particularly noteworthy that Schaposchnikow's student, friend, and later Soviet Marshal and Chief of the General Staff A.M. Wasilewski fought in 1916 in the ranks of the 9th Army (General Letsitski) in the 409th sub-division of the 103rd Division. The left flank of this army was secured by the 12th Cavalry Division under Mannerheim as the commander of the separate Wrancza detachment. This unit eventually consisted of 4 cavalry divisions, 2 infantry divisions, and 1 infantry brigade. It was known for its high combat morale. The future Marshal Vasilevsky (p. 402) must have been aware of this, as far as Mannerheim was concerned.

Shaposhnikov occasionally struggled with his illness, but thanks to Stalin's enduring trust in him, he was offered other demanding positions in the Red Army, where he could, among other things, put his skills as a trainer at the highest level to the service of the Soviet Union.

PAGE 395

From 1921 to 1925, Shaposhnikov was again the Chief of the General Staff of the Red Army, and from 1925 to 1927, he was the Chief of the Leningrad Military District.

During this time, Shaposhnikov began the important task of writing the famous two-part textbook for military training, *Mozg Armii* ("Brain of the Army"), which was eventually completed in 1929 and continued to be used in all Soviet military schools even after World War II.

As the head of the Leningrad Military District, Shaposhnikov was naturally familiar with the new independent Finnish military apparatus and its organization of defense units. He also knew that the famous cavalry general of Tsarist Russia, C. G. E. Mannerheim, his comrade, had led the struggle for his country's freedom.

At that time, Mannerheim was still active in civilian life and was developing the activities of his country's Red Cross and the work of the Child Protection League, which had been founded in his name.

At the same time, he maintained close contacts with both his comrades in exile in various countries and with his comrades who had gone to serve in the new Russia (Soviet Union, 1922). On June 10, 1931, Mannerheim was appointed chairman of the Defense Council, which had been established on March 11, 1931, thus ending the overtly communist and socialist "defense nihilist" stance and the open coup attempts that had dominated Finnish domestic politics for ten years. 521

Thus, Mannerheim was able to persistently work on improving the capabilities of the country's armed forces for eight years before the storm broke.

From 1928 to 1932, Shaposhnikov was appointed head of the Moscow Military District and from 1932 to 1935, head of the famous Frunze Military Academy. Shaposhnikov returned to the head of

the Leningrad Military District from 1935 to 1937. The world situation in Europe, which was on the brink of war, was already alarming in many respects. With Stalin's approval, Shaposhnikov and his friends ("Gregori," "Luci") maintained close contact with Mannerheim by letter and, starting in 1934, by radio.

1937-1940: As the successor to Marshal M. Tukhachevsky (executed in 1937), Shaposhnikov served under difficult circumstances as Chief of the General Staff and was promoted to Marshal of the Soviet Union in 1940. The Finnish Winter War, in which Shaposhnikov played a leading role in its planning, is associated with this period. Interestingly, Mannerheim had already received a radio message in September 1939 stating that despite the resistance of the Finnish leadership, they would not..

521 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 29-41

#### PAGE 396

waive the imposed demands. The Soviet Union and its military leadership would insist on carrying out Operation "Reindeer" to ensure the security of their country under the changed military-political conditions, the goals and boundaries of which the Russian colonel had marked on the VT map in Narva at Christmas 1937. 522

Marshal Shaposhnikov fell ill more frequently and had to temporarily resign from his position as Chief of the General Staff in August 1940, which was taken over by Marshal K. A. Meretskov and, from January 31, 1941, by Marshal G. K. Zhukov, who tried to reach the front after the German invasion. Zhukov thus became the famous victor of the Moscow Front and later the Battle of Stalingrad. However, Stalin still needed Shaposhnikov, who, despite being ill, took command of the General Staff again in July 1942 but had to resign at the end of the year.

Shaposhnikov had already held the position of Deputy People's Commissar for Soviet Defense several times, and this position, which Voroshilov held, was now his until June 1943. His last position, that of the commander of the Voroshilov Military Academy, was held by Shaposhnikov until his death on March 26, 1945.

Note X

As news of victory arrives from Central Europe and the armies of Zhukov and Rokossovsky (p. 263) approach Berlin, a magnificent soldier's funeral takes place in Moscow.

Under Stalin's leadership, all high-ranking officers of the Red Army, political leaders, and residents of Moscow participate. The cannon shots resound. Marshal Boris Mikhailovich Shaposhnikov, a great soldier of Russia and the Soviet Union, is laid to rest with great honor and duty. ..

Stalin - "Journal L' Geneve" July 12, 1939

Press release North German edition July 14, 1941. p. 6:

- This war must last as long as possible.
- Sensational revelations about Moscow's treacherous double game.

Geneva, July 13, 1941

The newspaper "Journal L' Geneve" publishes under the headline "Two Documents" an article by Henri Ruff, former correspondent of the Havas Information Bureau in Geneva, about Stalin's double game against Germany.

522 (Tahvanainen. 1971) p. 175-176; p. 188, May 1938; P. 249-260, November 1939.

#### PAGE 397

These documents are not really new, but since their dissemination was suppressed at the time, it is necessary to bring them back to memory under today's circumstances. On November 27, 1939, the Havas Information Bureau in Paris received information from its correspondent in Geneva.

It was about reports on the events of the evening of August 19, 1939, in Moscow, when Stalin

unexpectedly decided to conclude the German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact and its secret objectives. 523

There was no longer the slightest doubt about the truthfulness of this information. Over time, especially in the 1990s, it was confirmed by many other important publications.

Even on the same evening that Stalin had decided on the non-aggression pact with Germany, he deemed it necessary to inform the members of the Politburo, who had been summoned to a secret emergency meeting, about his policy. With the exception of Dimitroff, the foreign members of the Comintern had not been invited to this meeting.

Stalin explained the following to the attending members of the Politburo:

If the Soviet Union enters into an alliance with France and Great Britain, Germany will be forced to abandon the joint plan for Poland and seek a *modus vivendi* with the Western powers.

Thus, it is our endeavor that Germany, after the outbreak of the war, can conduct it for as long as possible in order to starve England and France. Therefore, our own approach: We will remain neutral, but we will economically support Germany in its war efforts. It goes without saying that our assistance must not exceed a certain limit that could impair the combat effectiveness of our own army. To this end, it is essential that the war lasts as long as possible and that we can use all means at our disposal during the war, which we can decide on ourselves.

If Germany were to emerge victorious from the war, it would have so much work to do in other areas that it wouldn't have time to turn against us.

If we are clever enough to exploit the political and military events, we can come to the aid of France, which has since become communist, and make it our ally.

The same would apply to all other nations that had come under German rule. Stalin concludes with the words:

523 Stalin's "great dream". (Author)

#### PAGE 398

1) It is in our interest that a war breaks out: between Germany and the Anglo-French bloc.

2) For us, it is important that this war lasts as long as possible.

3) We must intensify our communist work in all countries that are at war, in order to be well prepared for the moment when the war ends.

The revelation of this plan by the Havas Information Bureau on January 27, 1939, was certainly not a stroke of luck for Moscow, as we can well understand. In fact, Moscow immediately intensified its semi-official insults against the French agency. In an article in the Pravda, Stalin himself dared to claim that Havas' information was a lie from the first to the last word: "He wouldn't know in which 'music café' in Paris these pieces of information could have been found..."

But a few days later, a new, no less sensational and equally undeniable report was published. This time, it was nothing less than a directive from the Comintern, in which the earlier bulletin by Stalin, whose distribution had gone so poorly, was to be clarified and defended.

The revelation and publication of this code of conduct for the public took place in the December 11, 1939 edition of the almost unknown Parisian organization "L'ORDRE National." It was, of course, an order to the communist regional leaders and their deputies, as well as to the general secretaries of the French and Belgian communist parties.

The existence of this document had to be kept strictly secret. It was dated November 25, 1939. The information from the Havas Information Bureau about the nature and plan of Stalin's thinking once again proved to be completely correct; the establishment of the Soviet system in all capitalist countries through world revolution remains the only goal of Soviet Russia's foreign policy. Only the European war creates favorable conditions and prerequisites for the unleashing of the international revolution. "... we have already achieved our goal, namely the outbreak of a general war, without having to take responsibility for it before the world and without directly participating in it." We will support the Germans throughout the entire European war so that they can resist for as long as possible.

However, we will not go so far as to allow the German guns to celebrate a great victory. In this way,

we keep the solution in our own hands." A former Geneva correspondent for the Havas Information Bureau concludes his briefing with the words:

PAGE 399

"Thus, the ruthless and cold-blooded calculation of the Soviet Union has become painfully clear, and at the same time, the decision of the French government to sever ties with the gentlemen in the Kremlin must be considered completely justified." 524

The world war contributes to the world revolution

The non-aggression pact is an important part of the Comintern's plans.

Moscow, September 1939

The following circular, written in the form of a dialogue, was sent to the high communist leaders in Russia and abroad on the day before the conclusion of the Non-Aggression Pact with Germany (Questioner: A and Comintern Respondent: B):

A: "Has the ultimate goal of the Comintern changed?" "Has the ultimate goal of the Comintern changed?"

B: "No. The ultimate goal of the Comintern is exactly the same - world revolution.

A: "Is a world revolution possible in the near future?"

B: "No, all attempts to trigger a world revolution have failed."

A: "Could the outbreak of a world revolution be accelerated by more agitation?"

B: "No, (a list of reasons follows as to why this is not possible in countries with different systems)."

A: "How could the world revolution then be accelerated?"

B: "A prolonged, large-scale war (followed by detailed explanations and quotes from Marx, Engels, and Lenin)."

A: "Is a European war in the interest of the Comintern?"

B: "Yes, to the extent that such a war paves the way for the revolution of the masses (quoting Lenin again here)."

A: "Could a military alliance between the Soviet Union, England, and France accelerate the outbreak of a war?" "Yes, to the extent that such a war paves the way for the revolution of the masses (quoting Lenin again here)."

B: "No, such an agreement between the Soviet Union and the Western powers would prompt Germany not to embark on a 'military' adventure."

A: "Will a German-Soviet alliance accelerate the outbreak of war?"

B: "Yes - because the neutrality (of the alliance) of the Soviet Union will enable Germany to realize its own plans."

A: "What would happen if the Soviet Union did not enter into any alliance at all, neither with Germany nor with England and France?"

524 Translation by the author 08.05.2011

#### Eng Translators Notes:

Elizabeth Dilling.

Our family trip to Red Russia in 1931 started my dedication to anti-Communism. We were taken behind the scenes by friends working for the Soviet Government and saw deplorable conditions, first hand. We were appalled, not only at the forced labor, the squalid crowded living quarters, the breadline rationcard workers' stores, the mothers pushing wheelbarrows and the begging children of the State nurseries besieging us.

The open virulent anti-Christ campaign, everywhere, was a shock. In public places were the tirades by loud speaker, in Russian (our friends translated). Atheist cartoons representing Christ as a villain, a drunk, the object of a cannibalistic orgy (Holy Communion); as an oppressor of labor; again as trash being dumped from a wheelbarrow by the Soviet "Five-Year-Plan"--these lurid cartoons filled the big bulletin boards in the

churches our Soviet guides took us to visit.

In the Museum of the Revolution we were shown a huge world map. As our Guide turned a switch, lights came on indicating the places all over the world where Communist Party headquarters were then functioning. Proudly our Guide announced: "Our world revolution will start with China and end with the UNITED STATES".

"Oh, NO! Not THAT", was my thought. But, country by country, the boast has been steadily advancing. I took pictures of the anti-Christ posters on the porch of St. Isaac's Cathedral in Leningrad.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20180704111608/http://www.chuckmaultsby.net/id136.htm>

Said the Brooklyn Jewish Examiner, 10/20/33: "The Roosevelt Administration has selected more Jews to fill influential positions than any other previous administration in American history. One of the key Roosevelt advisors is Bernard M. Baruch. In the absence of the President from Washington, Mr. Baruch is regarded as 'Unofficial President.' "

So-called "Judaism" is nothing but Babylonian Talmudic Pharisaism, which at base is crass paganism, pantheistic atheism, a conglomeration of all the forms of paganism concocted through the centuries. New descriptions concocted for this very old satanism, such as "immanence" (Spinoza); "emanation" (Talmudic Cabala); "dialectical materialism" (Marx) merely dress up old pagan concepts.<sup>P81</sup>

The Jewish Talmud and Legally Murdering Your Neighbor As noted elsewhere, regarding murder of the non-Jew, it is good and meritorious, providing you do not get caught and thus get the Talmudic religion exposed for what it is.<sup>p58</sup>

#### Talmudic Anti-Christianity

The ultimate object of hatred in Talmudic Judaism is Christ, and the targets of Talmudic hatred are not just Gentile non-Jews, "the people who are like an ass — slaves who are considered the property of the master" (Talmud, Kethuboth 111a). Of these non-Jews, the Christians are most insanely hated and loathed because their doctrines are the opposite of every Talmudic doctrine. They rank not just as animals, like the rest of non-Talmudic humanity, but almost as vermin, to be eradicated. Language in the Talmud is virtually exhausted to find foul and hated names for Christians.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/dilling-jewish-religion-and-its-influence-today:5>

The Talmud Mishna states: " EVERY VOW WHICH I MAY MAKE IN THE FUTURE SHALL BE NULL. HIS VOWS ARE THEN INVALID PROVIDING THAT HE REMEMBERS THIS AT THE TIME OF THE VOW ."

Robbery, Stealing, Murder —Approved Against Gentiles

The Bible teaches:

"And ye shall not swear by name falsely ... neither lie one to another ... I am the Lord" (Leviticus 19:11,12, etc.).

One of the handiest devices provided by the Talmudic "Sages" to offset Moses' laws against swearing falsely, is found in the Talmud book of Nedarim (Vows), and is put into practice yearly in every synagogue across the world as the "Kol Nidre" (all vows). (See Exhibit 171)

The text of the Kol Nidre may be found in the Jewish Encyclopedia [Exhibit 303]. Three times the Cantor, to a tune that sounds like the melodious grief of all ages, pompously intones the words: "All vows, obligations, oaths ... whether called 'konam,' 'konas,' or by any other

name, which we may vow or swear, or pledge, or whereby we may be bound, from this Day of Atonement until the next (whose happy coming we await), we do repent. May they be deemed absolved, forgiven, annulled, and void and made of no effect ... . The vows shall not be reckoned vows; the obligations shall not be obligatory; nor the oaths be oaths."

The confirming reply of the Congregation is typical of blasphemous Judaistic misuse of the Bible. Three times a verse from Numbers is chanted. It actually concerns the duty of a congregation which has violated the laws of God, in ignorance, to repent, and states:

"And it shall be forgiven, all the congregation of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance." (Numbers 15:26)

Here is a typical Talmudic situation: Knowingly, in advance, every shred of truth is to be cast away, with religious support. A Scriptural verse of no relevance whatsoever is used as justification.

With the Jewish Kol Nidre, not only is there no repentance involved, as in the Bible itself, but forthright, blatant disavowal and annulment of solemn oaths an entire year in advance.

<https://www.colchestercollection.com/authors/D/elizabeth-dilling.html>

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/dilling-jewish-religion-and-its-influence-today:5>

Rothschild's 25 Point Plan For World Domination .

17. Use systematic deception, high-sounding phrases and popular slogans. "The opposite of what has been promised can always be done afterwards... That is of no consequence."

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Rothschild-25-Point-Plan:b>

End Eng Translators Notes:

PAGE 400



Signing of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact in Moscow on August 23, 1939. Boris Shaposhnikov in the background on the left, then Ribbentrop, Stalin next to him, and Molotov in front. The others are interpreters.





Stalin and Shaposhnikov 1935

PAGE 401



Marschall K. A. Meretskov

PAGE 402



**Lenin**



**Leon  
Bronstein  
(Trotsky)**



**Lazar  
Moiseyevich  
Kaganovich**



**Solomon  
Lozovsky**



**Grigory  
Appelbaum  
(Zinoviev)**



**Ilya  
Ehrenburg**



**Yuri  
Andropov**



**Maxim  
Wallach  
(Litvinov)**



**Genrikh  
Yagoda**



**Jacob  
Yurovsky**



**Solomon  
Morel**



**Naftaly  
Frenkel**

**" We mustn't forget  
that some of greatest  
murderers of modern times  
were Jewish . . .**

**Even if we deny it,  
we cannot escape  
the Jewishness of  
"our hangmen," who served  
the Red Terror with loyalty  
and dedication from  
its establishment."**

**- Stalin's Jews Sever Plocker  
Jewish Historian & Columnist**

**SEE Judaic Communists:  
The Documentary Record  
Michael Hoffman II**



Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin at the Yalta Conference from February 4 to 12, 1945, where Roosevelt was already seriously ill.

B: "As long as the Soviet Union does not make its decision on this matter public, a peaceful resolution of the conflicts is possible." 525

- A: "What should the Soviet Union do to accelerate the outbreak of a world revolution?"

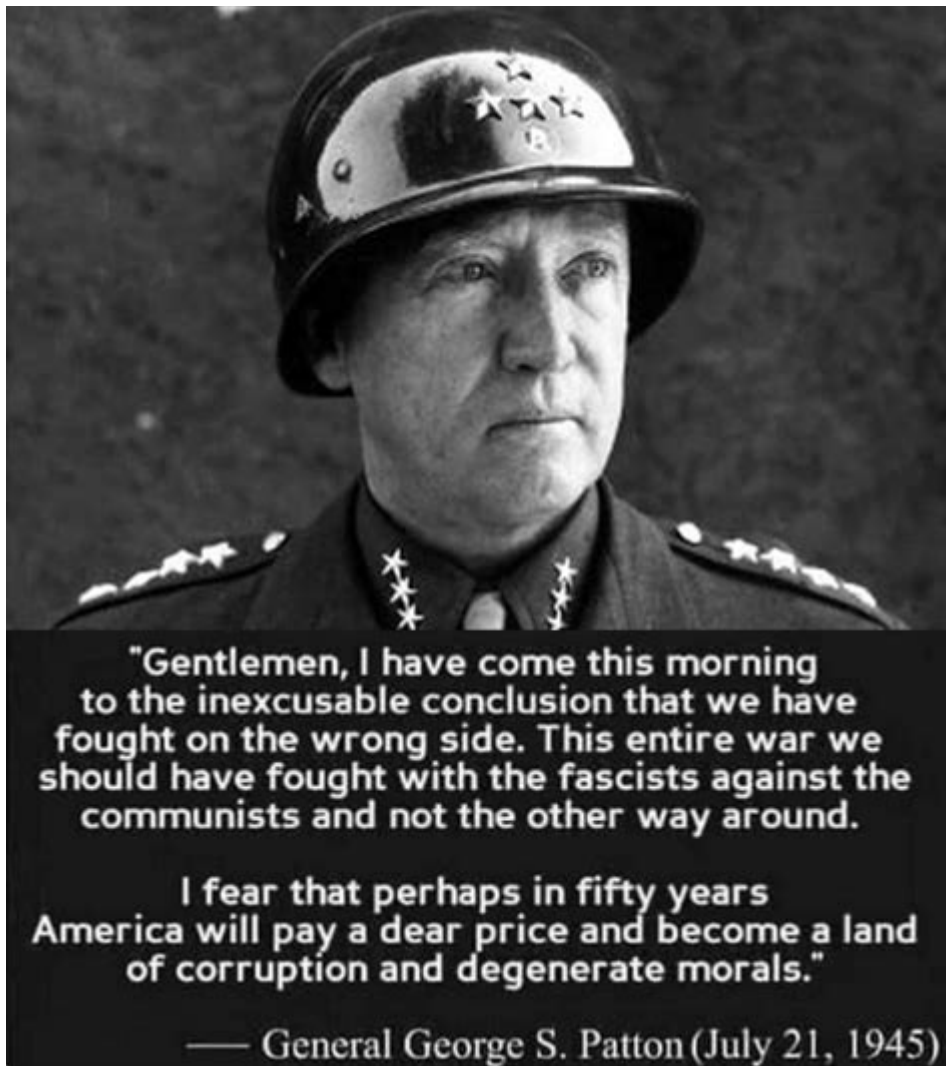
- B: "Support Germany so that it can start a war, and then try to influence this war (bilateral trade) so that it lasts as long as possible."

The circular was reportedly drafted during a meeting in the Kremlin. Present were, among others, Stalin, Molotov, Voroshilov, Zhdanov, Lazar, Kaganovich, Andreev, Svirnik, Mikoyan, Beria, and Kalinin. It was issued to eliminate the dissatisfaction of the communist leaders and to explain to them why the alliance with Germany was formed. 526

525 That's exactly what Hitler was counting on, i.e., if the Western powers were to stop their aid to Stalin, he would most likely come to the negotiating table. (Autor)

526 Swedish Press No. 207, September 8, 1939, Helsinki.





**"Gentlemen, I have come this morning to the inexcusable conclusion that we have fought on the wrong side. This entire war we should have fought with the fascists against the communists and not the other way around.**

**I fear that perhaps in fifty years America will pay a dear price and become a land of corruption and degenerate morals."**

**— General George S. Patton (July 21, 1945)**

George Smith Patton, Jr. (November 11, 1885 – December 21, 1945) was a United States Army general, best known for his flamboyant character and his command of the Seventh United States Army, and later the Third United States Army, in WWII. Patton's phenomenal European ancestry has been traced back to sixteen of the Barons who signed the Magna Carta. Furthermore, he was descended from George Washington's great grandfather and from Edward I of England through Edward's son Edmund of Woodstock, 1st Earl of Kent. Having an illustrious military family Patton never seriously considered a career other than the military yet even with his eminent career Patton was going to resign from the Military during WWII. Patton's 3rd Army had been ordered to a halt as it reached the German border to appease the Bolsheviks and was prevented from seizing either Berlin or Prague, moves that could have prevented Communist domination of Eastern Europe after the war. Patton did not trust the Bolsheviks and wanted to go to war with them against the administration and reportedly kept some German units ready to move against the Red Army. Furthermore, according to military historian Robert Wilcox Patton was privy to secrets from WWII that would have ruined careers, indicating that Dwight Eisenhower would never have been elected president if Patton had lived to say the things he wanted to say. Dr J. Wickstrom stated that Patton's "Intelligence Corp had broken Eisenhower's military communication code... and thus, General Patton was fully aware of the conspiracy and plans by Washington, D.C. and Moscow (Potsdam and Yalta Meetings) of slaughtering the German men, women, and children after the war." His Third Army was the only command of the Allied troops to release significant numbers of Germans. As soon as the war was over, General George Patton simply turned his prisoners loose to find their way home as best they could. Eisenhower was furious, and issued a specific order to Patton, to turn these men over to the Disarmed Enemy Forces (DEF) or Eisenhower's death camps. Eisenhower's 'Rhine

Meadows' Death Camps Patton completely ignored his orders in order to save Germans. Patton wrote in his diary: "If they [the Jewish DPs] were not kept under guard they would not stay in the camps, would spread over the country like locusts, and would eventually have to be rounded up after...quite a few Germans [had been] murdered and pillaged." At least twice in his diary, Patton referred to the Jewish DPs as "animals." Even accusations of 'war crimes' offended Patton: "It is not cricket and is Semitic." – Patton wrote to his wife on July 21st 1945 following a visit to the ruined Berlin- "Berlin gave me the blues. We have destroyed a good race, and we are about to replace them with Mongolian savages. And all Europe will be Communist...for the first week after The Rape of Germany they took it (Berlin), all women who ran were shot and those who did not were raped. I could have taken it Jewish Bolshevik Rape (instead of the Jewish Bolsheviks) had I been allowed." Prior to General Patton's Death on December 21, 1945, there were several assassination attempts on him. In his diary Patton had noted that on one occasion an RAF Spitfire attacked his private plane in an attempt to shoot it down but fortunately crashed after missing. General Patton died on December 21, 1945. After a decade-long investigation, military historian Robert Wilcox asserts that OSS head General "Wild Bill" Donovan ordered a highly decorated marksman called Douglas Bazata (a Jew) to silence Patton, who gloried in the nickname "Old Blood and Guts".

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/George-s-patton-jnr-azl:f>

One of the first martyrs of Jew Finance was America's epic hero, General Patton, Commander of the U.S. Army invading Germany, the "knight of the armoured divisions". A descendant of the American pioneers, he thought of Nazism as a satanic evil. The propagandists, journalists and statesmen said so, anyway, so far as he was aware. He arrived in Germany hating it. He believed that the nazis must be punished. Then, a German dairymaid living in the neighbourhood of his H.Q. happened to come his way, and during a casual conversation she told him about the things happening behind the "villa of the commandant", i.e. His house. She described how the milk intended for the cities was dumped in the roads by the military police on the order of the Morgenthau boys, how, no longer Nazis but ordinary German soldiers were detained in crowded internment camps just because they did their duty, how the workers had been expelled from their homes out of revenge by the former inmates of the concentration camps, and how Jewish doctors in the hospitals recommended that every fourth newborn baby should be killed with an injection because there was not enough milk. P144

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals:1>



"We have destroyed what could have been a good race, and we are about to replace them with Mongolian savages. And all Europe will be communist."

"It's said that for the first week after [the Soviets] took [Berlin], all women who ran were shot and those who did not were raped. I could have taken it had I been allowed."

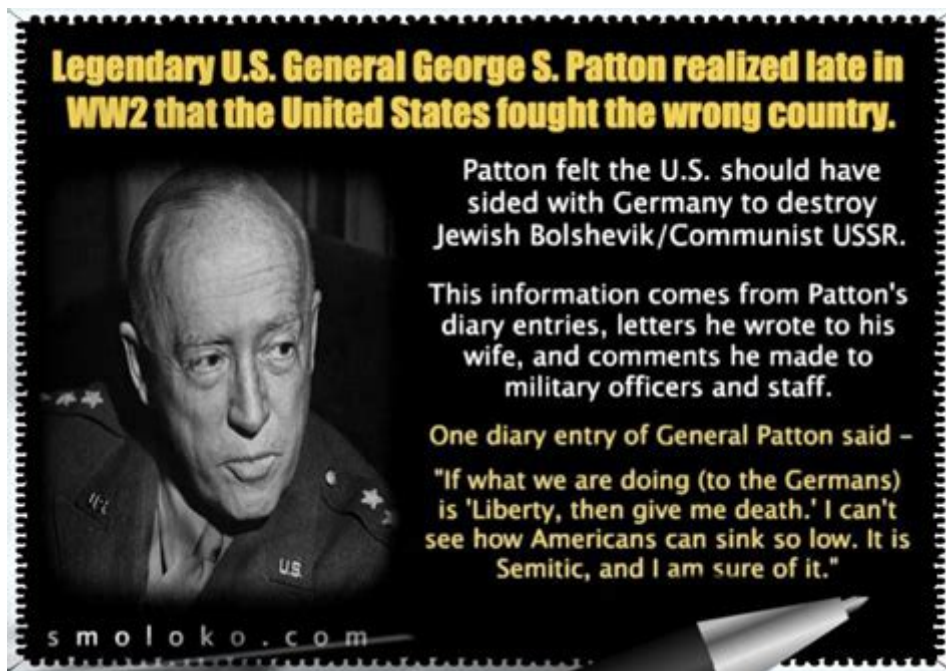
"There is a very apparent Semitic influence in the press. They are trying to do two things: first, implement communism, and second, see that all businessmen of German ancestry and non-Jewish antecedents are thrown out of their jobs."

**"Of course I know the expression 'lost tribes of Israel' that is applied to the tribes which disappeared... Not to the tribe of Judah from which the current sons of bitches are descended. However, it is my personal opinion that this too is a lost tribe... Lost to all decency."**



**General George Patton - Diary - October 2, 1945**

The Patton Papers 1940 - 1945, Boston, Massachusetts Da Capo Press, 1996 page 790



Donovan was an agent of the Rothschilds...

A Douglas Bazata (Lebanese Jew paid \$10,000) claims that he had been hired to assassinate Patton by General Donovan, head of the OSS. He charges that another agent NKVD or OSS beat him to the kill. He explains the kind of weapon which was used. I can not verify Bazata's story...

The Murder of General Patton - Skubik.

Because Donovan had already established a network of informants in the highest echelons of the Nazi government, including Admiral Canaris, the Rothschilds asked him to salvage their interests. P97

The NWO (JWO) E. Mullins 1992

Eng Translator Notes end...

## CHAPTER 14

### Personal Ambitions of the Leaders and Hidden War Goals

We have already noted that the secret goals of the main leaders of the great powers (Daladier, Reynaud, Churchill, Roosevelt, Stalin, Hitler) in the war were quite different, but at the same time all remarkably cynical and selfish. These are revealed in the secret plans that the "Big Three" (Roosevelt, Churchill, Stalin) forged even before the end of the war (Casablanca 1943, Quebec 1943, Tehran 1943, Yalta 1945), assuming that their military and material superiority would already be sufficient to defeat the common enemy Germany and establish a new world order according to their own secret plan. 527

France - Daladier continues the policy from 1919-1945. from Clemenceau to Poincaré

By the end of the 1930s, France, with its then stronger (armored) army, was striving to weaken Germany militarily in some way. Germany was to be held behind the Maginot Line by the advantages granted to France through the Treaty of Versailles of 1919, the "shackles" imposed on Germany by the victorious powers (and surrounding states) of the First World War. The fear of a stronger Germany, however, remained. Hitler, on the other hand, gave no reason for such considerations, and Germany supported the strong anti-war sentiment that had spread in France since 1939. The goal was to prevent France from joining the front demanded by Great Britain and the United States (Churchill/Roosevelt) to achieve victory over Germany. As early as October 1939, Stalin would secretly join this front.

The very war-hungry political group (Reynaud, Mandel, Coulondre, Gamelin, Bannet), which was



strongly promoted by Churchill, led to France, under Daladier, declaring war on Germany together with England on September 3, 1939. France had joined the enemies of Germany! Hitler wanted to launch a Blitzkrieg against France (Western Campaign) as early as the autumn of 1939, but bad weather, the onset of winter, and the premature discovery of the plan after the accidental emergency landing of a plane with a German officer on board in Belgium led to the attack being postponed to the spring of 1940 (May 10, 1940).

527 (Lina, 1994) p. 162-183

528 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 330, numbers 14 and 15; p. 332-333, number 35

#### PAGE 405

To prevent the formation of a strong front (M) formed by France and the British Expeditionary Force, Hitler excluded France as well as Belgium and Holland, which once again stood firmly on the usual side, from the enemy front that blocked Germany (armistice and capitulation of France on June 23, 1940, the Benelux countries before that).

At the beginning of spring, after discovering the blockade plans agreed upon by Churchill and Stalin (N, M, S, and E) (interception of the courier plane on February 9, 1940), Germany also prevented the formation of the N front in the north with a swift attack ("Operation Weserübung") on Denmark and Norway on April 9, 1940. This also happened at the last minute, only 24 hours after the British had already laid three large minefields in Norwegian territorial waters (April 8, 1940) to block unauthorized ore transports and prepare for their upcoming major invasion on the routes of the ore ships from Narvik to Germany. The mountain troops of General E. Dietl (2000 men), transported by ten destroyers, landed in the early morning hours of April 9, 1940, after a snowy sea voyage bypassing the British minefields, and occupied the city of Narvik. The next day, an English naval division penetrated the Ofotfjord (Narvikfjord) to drive out the Germans and prepare for the impending entry of the Anglo-French forces. In the subsequent naval battle, both sides suffered losses, and when the German mountain troops, still in good spirits, attempted to break out of the fjord on April 11 and 12, this proved impossible. The heavy British Navy had already closed off the exit from the fjord and sank the remaining German destroyers in a new attack on April 13. Their crews were rescued by German mountain troops, and most of the sailors became infantrymen. This "Dietl Army" (now about 4,500 men) can, however, hold the area around Narvik against 24,000 allied troops and the British fleet. The fighting ends in early June 1940 with Churchill's withdrawal of the expeditionary force to reinforce the French front (M), which was on the verge of collapse, and above all, to prevent a possible German invasion of England across the Channel.

529 Among the documents that the Germans captured on February 9, 1940, were also the British mine maps. (Author)

#### PAGE 406

England - from Churchill, the Minister of the Navy, to Churchill, the War Leader.

Winston Churchill, Minister of the Navy, who became War Leader and Prime Minister of England on May 10, 1940, experienced the failure of his Scandinavian operation, but above all, shortly thereafter, the collapse of France, as a shock. Germany now controlled the Channel coast opposite England and had demonstrated the strength and speed of its land armies in its recent campaign in France. The invasion of the British Isles by this army would mean the certain destruction of England and the dissolution of the center of the British Empire. A frantic effort began to prevent the invasion, which Hitler managed to conceal in a spectacular manner ("Sea Lion"). Without recognizing the character of Churchill and the manipulative and powerful influence of Roosevelt, Hitler, among other things, forbade the destruction of the British colonial army (368,000 soldiers) in the "trap" of Dunkirk in the English Channel and allowed their evacuation (Operation Dynamo)

back to their island, leaving all their equipment behind. 530

Every British soldier who crossed the channel was registered. The French, of whom about 40,000 were in the case, were captured and not considered.

On June 23, 1940, Hitler even made a peace offer to Roosevelt and proposed negotiations to get Europe out of the war. Hitler still couldn't believe that his offers didn't even have the slightest chance of being accepted. The USA, under Roosevelt's leadership, had agreed from the beginning to enter the European war, on the condition that no peace would be made with Hitler under any conditions.

Note I

Perhaps even more important for Churchill's European war strategy was the certainty of persuading Stalin and the Soviet Union to take joint action against Germany. This would commit Germany to a war on at least two fronts, which, however, had partially lost its significance after the collapse of France. In any case, Churchill was willing to make extensive security concessions to Stalin in order to consider the Soviet Union a decisive threat to Germany's rear (of course at the expense of the small neutral countries). 531

530 Over the entire case lies an almost incomprehensible "veil."

Churchill declares it a victory to boost the morale of the people. Why does Hitler, who facilitated the entire retreat, forbid his 2nd Panzer Army from destroying the enemy? (Autor)

531 (Hautamäki, 2004) P. 64 and 148, statements by US AM Cordell Hull.

Eng Translators Note:



Hitler allows BEF to escape Dunkirk.

By March 1939 Mr. Winston Churchill felt able to inform Mr. Baruch (then in residence at his Barony in South Carolina) that "War is coming very soon.

.. "You will be running the show over there".P316

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/reedcontrov-controversy-of-zion:5>

Hitler's invasion of Poland was forced by the Polish government's intolerable treatment of its German population. No other national leader would have allowed his fellow countrymen to similarly suffer and die just across the border in a neighboring country.[28] Germany did not invade Poland for Lebensraum (Lebensraum only required the return of German territory containing majority German citizens taken at Versailles 1919) or any other malicious reason.

However, even British leaders who had worked for peace later claimed that Hitler was solely responsible for starting World War II. British Ambassador Nevile Henderson, for example, said that the entire responsibility for starting the war was Hitler's. Henderson wrote in his memoirs in 1940: "If Hitler wanted peace, he knew how to insure it; if he wanted war, he knew equally well what would bring it about. The choice lay with him, and in the end the entire responsibility for war was his."

Henderson forgot in this passage that he had repeatedly warned Halifax that the Polish atrocities against the German minority in Poland were extreme. Hitler invaded Poland in order to end these atrocities. A version of this article was originally published in the May/June 2022 issue of The Barnes Review.

<https://der-stuermer.blogspot.com/>

## **Allied Intrigue in the Low Countries (by The German Foreign Office, 1940)**

After the invasion, the German government published "Allied Intrigue in the Low Countries." which is a 50-page English language paper detailing the full extent of Belgian and Dutch cooperation with the Allies. The western press and modern court-historians have buried these allegations.

[https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Allied-Intrigue-in-the-Low-Countries-\(by-The-German-Foreign-Office,-1940\):9](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Allied-Intrigue-in-the-Low-Countries-(by-The-German-Foreign-Office,-1940):9)

End Eng Translators Note:

PAGE 407

But President Roosevelt was the "straw" that Churchill had to grasp at desperately and unyieldingly, for without the United States and the Soviet Union as allies, England would have been doomed. The knowledge of the enormous resources of the USA, once they had ramped up their war economy, encouraged Churchill to do everything in his power to convince Roosevelt to involve the USA in the war as soon as possible. 532 533

(Compare Churchill / Wilson 1916-1917.)

Since the founding of Germany in 1871, the British had always kept Germany in mind as a strong continental power, which posed a threat to British world power and the British Empire, as the starting point and unchanging "marching direction" of their imperial foreign policy. In the future, when the military and especially the economic balance of power in Europe could radically change, the goal should be to completely eliminate German influence, regardless of who was in power in Germany - the Chancellor of the Weimar Republic, the Kaiser, or Hitler.

Germany had to be kept under the dictates of Versailles if possible, and otherwise destroyed. When imperial Germany, as the last European power, began acquiring its own colonies at the end of the 19th century, this was also perceived as a threat to the Empire, particularly in Great Britain (for example, in the future, Germany might demand a significant increase in its naval forces to protect its trade fleet and secure its relationships with its colonies). Only the complete superiority of the British Navy would guarantee the Empire's dominance in war on all the world's oceans. It would be, if necessary, the most important military factor for the defense of the island empire and at the same time for the destruction of all maritime traffic on the world's oceans by the enemy (i.e., Germany) and for the encirclement of Germany in an impenetrable naval blockade. 534 In the Treaty of Versailles of 1919, however, all German colonies were expropriated and divided among the victors, with England and France receiving the "best pieces."

Churchill: "... I could have lifted a finger to prevent the outbreak of the Second World War - but I did not want to." "Right or wrong - my country!"

532 (Burckhardt, 1960) p. 225

533 (Charmley, 1993)

534 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 228, Mannerheim's Monologue

## PAGE 408

This reference to Churchill, who acted almost like a dictator during World War II, is permissible. Perhaps we now understand better what he said in the post-war period: "If Germany had won the war, I would certainly have been hanged as the greatest war criminal." Maybe it would indeed have been so, for a timely gesture from Churchill could have saved the lives of 40 to 50 million innocent people. 535

The Soviet envoy in London, Ivan Maisky, had already established friendly personal relations with the Minister of the Navy and head of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill, in the autumn of 1939. His relations with Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, who harbored a clear antipathy towards the Soviet Union and Stalin, were quite different. Churchill, on the other hand, pursued a hard power policy within the empire through his actions, which did not allow ideological factors to influence relations with Stalin and the Soviet Union. Maiski's conversations with Churchill and his inner circle were very positive and confidential. At that time, Churchill made it clear to Mannerheim that he strongly suspected that the Soviet Union and Germany would come into conflict over their differing interests in Eastern Europe despite the Non-Aggression Pact (August 23, 1939).

Mannerheim acknowledges this and notes in his memoirs that Churchill's perspective in this sense likely meant that Great Britain would oppose Hitler's expansionist "Lebensraum" policy in the Balkans. Maiski naturally understood this to mean that at that time, on October 6, 1939, British and Soviet interests were in perfect harmony. This stance was, of course, in complete contrast to the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact that had been concluded shortly before and the atmosphere associated with it. 536 537

I would like to draw the reader's attention to the date of Mannerheim's conversation with Churchill on October 6, 1939.

What else had happened?

- August 19, 1939: Stalin's speech justifying the conclusion of a treaty with Germany, stating that Hitler would dare to invade Poland according to the joint agreement to avoid a two-front war and simultaneously receive a declaration of war from England and France.

- August 23, 1939: "Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact" in Moscow. Stalin buys more time for the rearmament of the Red Army. For the time being, he was able to observe the struggle of the capitalists from the sidelines.

535 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 305-306, Appendix No. 8, Sumner Welles

536 (Weeks, 2004) p. 97

537 (Sokolov, 2001) No. 6

September 1, 1939: Germany invades Poland as agreed. England, France, and the USA urge Poland not to accept any German proposals and promise assistance.

- 3.9.1939 England and France declare war on Germany!

- 9/5/1939 Ribbentrop repeatedly contacts Molotov regarding the question of why the Soviet Union is not starting the agreed military action in Eastern Poland? Evasive answers, obvious lies, etc.

Only when he realizes that Poland has collapsed within almost three weeks and the German troops have advanced far beyond the agreed demarcation line (the Narew-Vistula-San rivers) does Stalin order his troops to attack and simultaneously demand that the Germans return to the river line.

Germany will do this by October 1, 1939." 538 539

- On September 17, 1939, the Red Army finally attacks Eastern Poland.

England and France do not declare war on the Soviet Union!

- 19.9.1939 Churchill presents the first draft of a plan to blockade Germany.

- 28.9. 1939 Stalin and Ribbentrop agree on a new border between the two countries in Poland (Lithuania!).

- 29.9. 1939 Churchill presents his second plan for the defeat of Germany (Plan N, M, S, E), which was developed by his staff (Admiral Drax) and supplemented by the Cabinet.

- 10/5/1939 Poland capitulates. The striking power of the German army. was a shock for Stalin and Churchill. Finland to negotiations in Moscow (based on the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact).

- October 6, 1939 Germany (Hitler) makes a peace offer to England and France Rejected.

- 6.10.1939 Talks between Maiski and Churchill (siehe oben).

- October 15, 1939 Churchill/Stalin conclude a secret war pact, in which both assure their share in the future Churchill II blockade plan to achieve victory over Germany (N, M, S, E).

Churchill then resolutely focused on his Scandinavian operation (N), which the Chamberlain cabinet in Halifax initially did not want to accept for diplomatic reasons (Norway, Sweden). Stalin, for his part, began preparing his own contribution, which was initially addressed in the Moscow negotiations based on the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact (demands from the autumn of 1939). After the failure of the negotiations with Finland on November 13, 1939, Stalin acted on the basis of the secret war pact he had concluded with Churchill on October 15, 1940. 540

538 (Deutscher, 1989) S. 377

539 (Sontag; u.a., 2003) p. 91

540 The Baltic States and Finland can be completely occupied.

On November 30, 1939, after several provocations, the invasion of Finland begins.

(Winterkrieg). (Author)

The United States of America and its Development into a Financial Power

Introduction I General:

- The indigenous population of South and North America consisted of various Indian tribes - the rest of the population of the United States of America is mainly of European origin (English, Germans, French, Irish, Italians, Poles, Spaniards, Scandinavians, etc., who primarily came to the new continent as immigrants in the 1800s and 1900s).

- The "official" discovery of the American continent in the early 1500s (Norwegian Vikings had already sailed to the East Coast around the turn of the millennium) brought Spanish conquerors to the continent - mainly to the Gulf of Mexico. The English, French, and Dutch, however, established their strongest colonies on the North American continent in the 1600s and 1700s.

The indigenous population, the Indians, were considered subhumans who, if they resisted, could be mercilessly exterminated - and they were!

- After a series of wars and, in a sense, imperialism, the North American continent, which around 1700 was still dominated by England and France, became a federation of free states on July 4, 1776 (the date of the United States Declaration of Independence).
- This was the result of a rebellion by 13 colonies against the motherland and the "colonial master" London, which had ruthlessly subordinated the tax and trade structure of the colonies to British interests. On April 19, 1775, the fighting against the English troops began, and in 1782, peace was concluded in Paris. On the American flag, there are 13 stars! Under Washington's leadership, the American Constitution was drafted in Philadelphia in 1787, and in 1788, the core of the independent nation (the Union) was completed.
- This marks the beginning of the development of the United States of America into a great power. In the next approximately 100 years, the country became the leading nation in the Western Hemisphere, and its influence was felt for a long time in Europe as well. But it was a warlike and difficult path. In many ways, difficult situations arose, not only in the implementation of democracy but also in addressing numerous ethical questions regarding morality and human dignity.
- The Expansion of the United States:  
 1775-1783 First War of Independence against the English. First French War against the United States in 1776, which led to the Declaration of Independence on July 4, 1776.  
 1790-1794 President George Washington orders the subjugation of the Indians.

PAGE 411

George W. Washington declares war on the Indians in 1794. 1812-1815 Second War against the English. England sends its troops from Europe into battle, and in 1815 a compromise peace is reached. At this point, it was already clear that the effects of the wars fought in Europe would easily spill over into America (France/Napoleon, Spain and the Vatican, England/William III and IV). In 1823, the then President of the United States, James Monroe, held the view that the United States considered the interference of European powers in the affairs of American states as an "unfriendly" act. America belongs to the Americans, who in turn do not interfere in European affairs. This violation of the so-called "Monroe Doctrine" would later affect the involvement of the USA in European wars in the 20th century. The United States forced Mexico to sell Florida in 1845. The rich territory beyond the Mississippi - Texas - was, however, of greater interest.

An adventurer named Sam Houston settled there and used his small private army to demand secession from Mexico and annexation to the United States in 1846. Mexico's attempt to militarily reclaim its territory prompted the United States to declare war, which ended in 1848 with Mexico losing a large part of Texas all the way to California (New Mexico, Utah, Arizona, Northern California). 1861-1865, a bloody civil war began in the United States, primarily fought between the Southern and Northern states over the issue of dark-skinned slaves. The abolition of slavery in the northern states was proclaimed in 1863, the formal decision for liberation was made in 1865. The question of the enslavement of dark-skinned people and the destruction of the indigenous peoples on both continents of America will always be a great and heavy burden for the American "white man," for it was indeed a genocide of great magnitude, as one would say today. Between 1600 and 1800, an estimated 20 million Blacks were shipped from the slave ports on the West African coast as slaves for the Latin American market.\*\* Of these, a third (about 6 million) died during transport. About 2 million black slaves ended up on the coffee and tea plantations as well as on the tobacco and cotton plantations of the American Southern and Northern states.  
 541 The USA formally withdrew from the Monroe Agreement only in 2013 (Secretary of State Kerry).

\* It was almost exclusively about an economic war, as the Confederacy increasingly felt exploited by the North. [de.metapedia.org/wiki/Civil\\_War](https://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Civil_War)

\*\* Who owned the slave ships? [de.metapedia.org/wiki/Slave\\_trade](https://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Slave_trade)  
 (Note from the translator)



The problem of slavery on the North American continent did not disappear with the proclamations (1863), but continued for the descendants of the slaves (i.e., the full-fledged American citizens) in the form of humiliating racism and practically non-existent civil rights well into the 20th century (The Civil Rights Act of 1956). The last documented lynching was in 1963.

In 1867, the United States purchased the territory of Alaska from Russia, which later proved to be rich in natural resources, just like the entire North American continent it controlled. In 1898, after the rapid military takeover of the last island nations of the vast Spanish colonial empire (Cuba, Puerto Rico, Guam, and, on the other side of the globe, the Philippines), the United States, a former colony, had become a colonial power that now ruled like a giant over the entire new western continent.

A significant factor that continues to have an impact is the English language, which is widely spoken in the United States. It was bequeathed to the United States by the British Empire after the loss of the most easily significant parts of its colonial empire. This fact has played an important role in the relations between England and other former colonies with the United States in terms of people, communication, media, trade, culture, and international politics. In various crises and even in wars, this common language has enabled the development of a parallel information and propaganda network that even the other major European countries (Germany, France, Italy, Russia) could not achieve in their own languages.

This control and manipulation of information was used by Great Britain very effectively and ruthlessly in both World Wars to the advantage of the United States to draw them into the war. Most of the material used by the US media overall (press, radio, television) was supplied through British-controlled information channels - and quickly and without questions or additional language translations used for war propaganda.

As the richest country with all the natural resources known at the time, the United States, thanks to rapid technological development and the almost unlimited freedom of industry, were able to develop enormous production capacities. However, this did not happen at the beginning of the 20th century without significant difficulties and countermeasures to overcome them (Prohibition, Trusts, "Gangster Wars," currency and stock market experiments, agricultural difficulties, regulation of the power of the labor movement, etc.).

The new workforce for American society and its industry was provided by the rapid population growth of the country - the immigrants. From all parts of the world, millions of able-bodied people set out to thrive in the American "Wonderland." The freedom of entrepreneurship, however, mostly according to the rules of crude capitalism, may have fulfilled the dream of some - but not of others. In my opinion, the most significant achievement was the development of the American state from the end of the 19th century: a tremendous leap, despite the aforementioned difficulties. The democratic system was based on two parties, the Democrats and the Republicans, who often alternated in leading the country, with the president appointed by the party also having considerable powers.

This constellation gradually led to corruption in the political life of the country through widespread networking, with money, the US dollar, becoming a decisive factor in the structure of American society. An example of this is the American model for electing a country's president, where a candidate today must raise at least between 10 and 20 million dollars to finance their campaign (American estimate) in order to be elected! This leads to a situation where the presidential candidate is indebted to a supporter who may have invested millions of dollars.

If the election is successful, the age-old practice of "You to me, I to you" (Do ut Des; "One hand washes the other" is followed. In American society and especially in its governmental structures

(Congress, Senate, President, Governors, Military, Industry, FBI, CIA, etc.), there is still a ruthless struggle for power today, which unfortunately seems more like a travesty of democracy. 542 With the development of the political and, above all, military-political situation in Europe at the turn of the 19th to the 20th century, we have already dealt with in detail in Part I of the book. The Germany unified by Bismarck in 1871 had become a "problem" for France, which had lost the war of 1870-1871 against Germany, and for Great Britain, which saw the hegemony of its empire threatened. Around the turn of the century, France, England, and Russia formed military alliances among themselves, which also involved some smaller European states (Serbia, Italy, Romania, etc.), in order to create a ring of surrounding powers that would isolate and destroy imperial Germany in the event of a crisis. Germany, for its part, sought to recruit Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria, and Turkey (Central Powers) as allies.

542 I recommend to the reader, for example, Anthony Summers, J. Edgar Hoover, The FBI Chief's Secret Recalled Oy, 1994.

#### PAGE 414

This "domino chain" of mutual military alliances began to falter in 1914 due to a single political assassination (the murder of the Austro-Hungarian Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife on June 28, 1914, in Sarajevo). The European great powers, caught up in the fever of war, were soon ready to begin the first act of the two coming world wars in the summer of 1914, without even knowing the answer to the question of why.

We also note that the Monroe Doctrine, which aimed to avoid interference in European affairs, did not prevent US Presidents Woodrow Wilson and F.D. Roosevelt from achieving the goals set for them by the international Zionist world organization, the Fed Reserve Bank trust, which had already begun its activities on November 16, 1914, the global secret Illuminati Brotherhood (= Freemasons), and the fervent war propaganda of the British leadership in the USA, to bring the USA under Wilson's leadership to declare war on imperial Germany.

During his presidency (1933-1945), Roosevelt did everything to make the United States a military, political, and economic power in the eastern hemisphere, especially in Europe, but also in the world. The prerequisite for this was (in 1941) the renewed attempt, despite the debilitating provisions of the Treaty of Versailles, to first destroy the resurgent Central European state (the Third Reich created by Hitler) - the heir of imperial Germany! It began a development that systematically and with astonishing precision traced the less glorious and rational path of humanity from Versailles to Yalta and Potsdam.

The secret of the US one-dollar bill - the Illuminati symbol

Article 1, Section 8, Chapter 5, Article 1 of the Constitution of the United States of America states: "The Congress shall have the power to coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin." After appropriate preparations, President Wilson managed to pass a resolution through which Congress on December 22, 1913, ceded this fundamental right to a private banking company, the Federal Reserve Bank. (Fed).\* This group of banks, which is mainly owned by Jewish bankers, received the exclusive right to print US banknotes (USO) and the unlimited authority to change interest rates.

This made it the sole source of US credit financing.

\* The influential opponents of the Fed all perished a year earlier in the sinking of the "Titanic"... (Translator's note)

#### PAGE 415

The Fed\* began its work on November 16, 1914, to finance the British and French war efforts in World War I in a timely manner. With the Fed Act, the largest banking trust ever created in the world was established in the United States. The Board of Governors is, as a private institution, accountable to no one for decisions and actions taken within the inner circle of the "invisible" banking delegation.

Weishaupt's legacy is influenced by the various sub-organizations of the Freemasons, the Knights of

the Round Table, the CFR, the BILATERAL COMMISSION (USA, Japan, EU) founded by Rockenfeiler in 1973, Bilderberg (1954), etc.

This secret and invisible "shadow government," which rules the world, the pinnacle of the elite pyramid, is constantly implementing its long-term program. They control the world's money and thus have unlimited power. She orchestrates the many international crises she wants, even wars between nations. Through its guidelines, it attempts to gradually abolish nation-states with their own symbols, laws, and social systems.

The EU is already fully operational and experiments are being conducted with it, even though the decision-making process with 26 NATO members and only three non-aligned states - including Finland - appears controversial.

The African Union and the Asian Union will soon follow.

Finally, the nations will have only one common language - English - to communicate with each other.

All that's missing is the "chip" in people's necks, and we will be governed and commanded by remote control. 543

543 (Snowden, 2019) pp. 9-17 and pp. 385-387

The Fed is only vaguely the central bank of the USA. President Wilson sold the Fed the right to print US dollars, thereby nullifying the US Constitution on this point. Since then, the Fed has been the largest private financial institution in the world, owned by private Jews and other "money lords." John and Robert Kennedy tried to pass laws against the privileges and the "invisible" power of the Fed - and paid with their lives! (Author) (in the Finnish edition Footnote 641)

PAGE 416

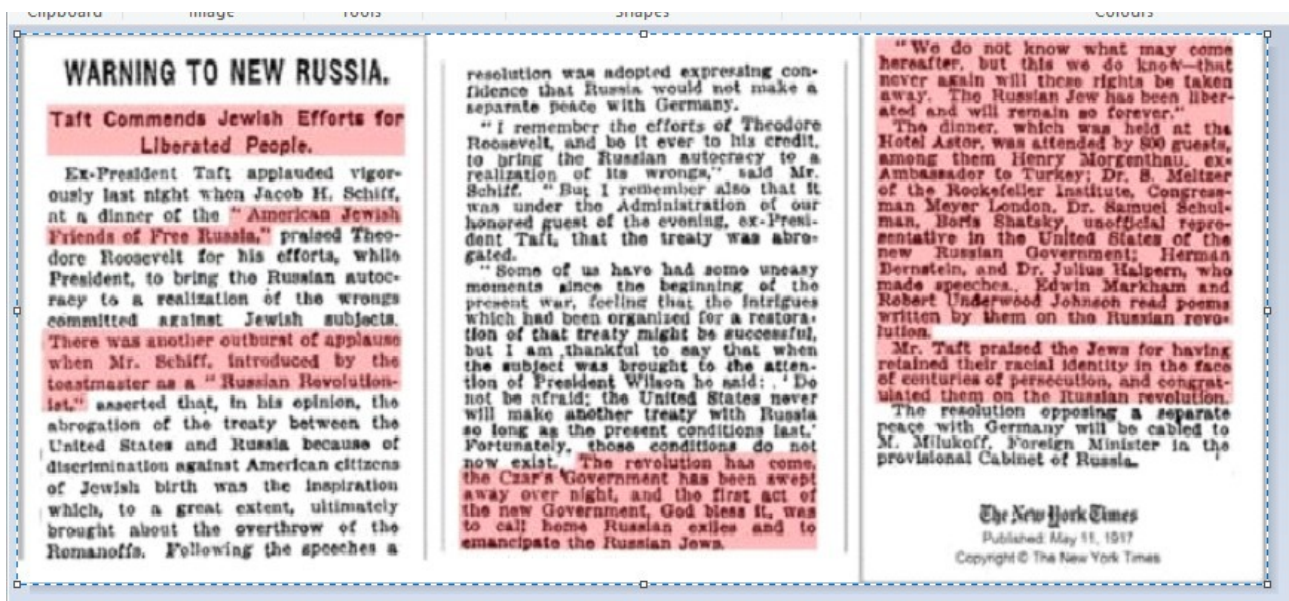
Eng Translator Notes :



Rabbi Schneerson - Corrupt the youth and make them perverts – and you win the nation! This is our motto. We will deprive your community of young people, degrading it with sex, rock music, violence, alcohol, smoking, drugs, that is, we will deprive your society of the future. We will strike at the family, destroying it, we will reduce a birth rate.

<https://justice4poland.com/2016/05/17/chabad-leader-messiah-menachem-mendel-schneerson-on-his-plans-for-destroying-ukraine-and-russia-reprint/>

PAGE 417



**Warning to New Russia. Taft Commends Jewish Efforts for Liberated People. Ex-President Taft applauded vigorously last night when Jacob H Schiff, at a dinner of the "American Jewish Friends of Free Russia", praised Theodore Roosevelt for his efforts, while President.... Mr Schiff introduced by the toastmaster as a "Russian Revolutionist". President Wilson he said, 'do not be afraid' ... "The revolution has come, the Czar's Government has been swept away over night. The Russian Jew has been liberated and will remain so forever." The dinner which was held at the Hotel Astor, was attended by 800 guests among them Henry Morgenthau, ex-Ambassador to Turkey: Dr S. Meltzer of the Rockefeller Institute, Congressman Meyer London, Dr Samuel Schulman, Boris Shatsky unofficial representative in the United States of the New Russian Government: Herman Bernstein and Dr Julius Halpern, who made speeches. Edwin Markham and Robert Underwood Johnson read poems written by them on the Russian revolution. The resolution opposing a separate peace with Germany will be cabled to M. Milukoff Foreign Minister in the provisional Cabinet of Russia. New York Times . May 11th 1917**

Although he had no visible means of support, Trotsky lived in a fashionable apartment and rode around in a chauffeur-driven limousine. He was frequently seen entering the palatial residence of Jacob Schiff, the Rothschild agent who, some forty (P66 DESCENT INTO SLAVERY) years earlier, had taken over control of Kuhn, Loeb and Company, the international banking house, on behalf of his European masters. Schiff had come into his own on the American financial scene some years earlier when, in his capacity as the Rothschilds' top agent in the United States, he arranged financing for John D. Rockefeller's Standard Oil, the railroad empire of Edward Harriman and the steel empire of Andrew Carnegie. When Trotsky's private army of ruthless cutthroats, whose 'boot camp' was located on Standard Oil property in New Jersey, was sufficiently trained for its campaign of subversion and terror, they sailed from New York on board the S.S. Kristianiafjord bound for Russia. With them on the ship was \$20,000,000 in gold, supplied by International Banker Jacob Schiff. This vast sum was to help pay the many, varied expenses involved in such a herculean



undertaking. This fact was later confirmed by Jacob Schiff's grandson, John (Knicker-bocker Column, New York Journal American, February 3, 1949).

<https://chinhghia.com/Griffin-DescentIntoSlavery1980.pdf>

There were many places of public execution in Russia during the days of the Revolution one of which was described by the American Rohrbach Commission, (Defender Magazine, October, 1933):

“The whole cement floor of the execution hall of the Jewish Cheka of Kiev was flooded with blood; it formed a level of several inches. It was a horrible mixture of blood, brains and pieces of skull. All the walls was bespattered with blood. Pieces of brains and of scalps were sticking to them. A gutter of 25 centimeters wide by 25 centimeters deep and about 10 meters long was along its length full to the top with blood.

“Some bodies were disemboweled, others had limbs chopped off, some were literally hacked to pieces. Some had their eyes put out the head, face and neck and trunk were covered with deep wounds. Further on, we found a corpse with a wedge driven into its chest. Some had no tongues. In a corner we discovered a quantity of dismembered arms and legs belonging to no bodies that we could locate.”

The Jewish Communist Chekists took pleasure in brutally torturing their victims: Victims were nailed to trees, had their eyes gouged out, noses cut off, ears removed, tongues removed. There were [Jewish] Chekists who cut open their victim's stomach, pulled out a length of small intestine, nailed it to a telegraph pole, and with a whip forced the victim to run circles around the pole until the whole intestine became unraveled. Eyes of Gentile victims were poked out, their tongues cut off, and they were buried alive. A major Gentile member of the Voronezh area was boiled alive in a big pot, after which others of the community, revolvers at their heads, were ordered to drink. In Kharkov people were scalped. In Tsaritsyn and Kamyshin peoples hands were amputated with a saw. In Poltava and Kremchug the victims were impaled. In Odessa they were roasted alive in ovens or ripped to pieces. In Kiev, victims were placed in coffins with decomposing bodies and buried alive.

On March 13, 1917, Jacob Schiff sent Milyukov, new Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Bolshevik Revolutionary Government, and a personal friend of Schiff, a telegram reproduced in the New York Times, April 10, 1917:

“Allow me, as the irreconcilable enemy of the tyrannical autocratic government which pitilessly persecuted our co-religionaires[Jews], to congratulate through your intermission the Russian people for what they have so brilliantly accomplished, and to wish success to your comrades in government and to yourself.”

“For pure murderous evil, there has never been a force to compare with Communism and Leon Trotsky...never before or since did one people construct a vast industry of death for the sole purpose of rounding up and destroying every single member of another people. The Jewish Bolshevik under orders and overseen by Trotsky, killed so many Europeans the death toll surpasses 100 million.”

TO THE VICTIMS OF COMMUNISM, LEST WE FORGET By Jeff Jacoby The Boston Globe  
December 7, 1995



Vasili Mikhailovich Blokhin (January 7, 1895 – February 3, 1955) Jewish Bolshevik Major-General who served as the chief executioner of the NKVD under the administrations of Genrikh Yagoda, Nikolai Yezhov and Lavrentiy Beria. A former kosher butcher Blokhin wore his old leather apron from his trade to keep from getting splattered as he fired the pistol into the brains of his victims. Over a period of 25 years Blokhin probably personally killed at least 50,000 people, including about 7,000 Polish prisoners of war during the Katyn massacre in spring 1940, making him the most prolific hands-on mass murderer in recorded history. Yet because he was a Jew hence immune from critical examination he retired on a pension and died in 1955 of natural causes. To this day his name is virtually unknown outside Russia.

<https://holodomorinfo.com/glossary/jewish-bolshevik-murderers/vasili-blokhin/>

3 pages matching **Blokhin** in this book

Page 5

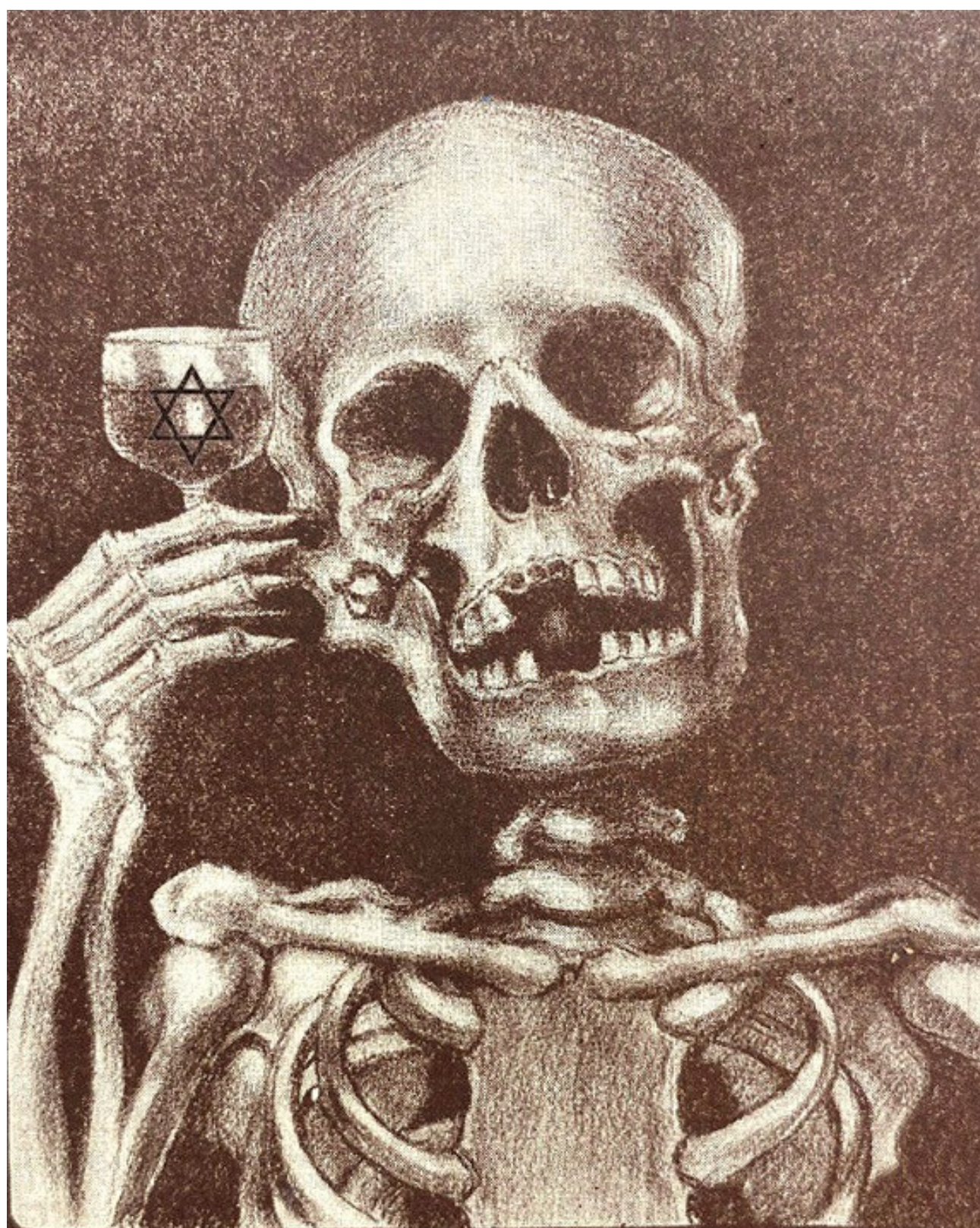
of German revolvers, the Walther 2 type. Our Soviet TT weapons were thought not to be reliable enough. They were liable to overheat with heavy use. . . . I was there the first night they did the shooting. **Blokhin** was the main killer, with about thirty others, mainly NKVD drivers and guards. My driver, Sukhomen, for instance, was one of them. I remember **Blokhin** saying: 'Come

Page 6

had been a telephone operator.

"**Blokhin** made sure that everyone in the execution team got a supply of vodka after each night's work. Every evening he brought it into the prison in boxes. They drank nothing before the shooting or during the shooting, but





Have a Smile with me



Friday, March 31, 1933 THE EVENING

# FAMINE RULES RUSSIA

## The 5-year Plan Has Killed the Bread Supply

By GARETH JONES

Mr. Jones is one of Mr. Lloyd George's private secretaries. He has just returned from an extensive tour on foot in Soviet Russia. He speaks Russian fluently—and here is the terrible story the peasants told him.

A FEW days ago I stood in a worker's cottage—outside—Moscow. A father and a son, the father a Russian skilled worker in a Moscow factory, and the son a member of the Young Communist League, stood glaring at one another.

The father, trembling with excitement, lost control of himself and shouted at his Communist son: "It's terrible now. We workers are starving. Look at Chelyabinsk, where I once worked. Disease there is carrying away numbers of us workers and the little food there is is unobtainable. That is what you have done to our Mother Russia."

The son cried back: "But look at the giants of industry which we have built. Look at the new tractor works. Look at the Dniepostroy. That construction has been worth suffering for."

"Construction indeed!" was the father's reply. "What's the use of construction when

"The cattle have nearly all died. How can we feed the cattle when we have only fodder to eat ourselves?"

"And your horses?" was the question I asked in every village I visited. The horse is now a question of life and death, for without a horse how can one plough? And if one cannot plough, how can one sow for the next harvest? And if one cannot sow for the next harvest, then death is the only prospect in the future.

The reply spelled doom for most of the villages. The peasants said: "Most of our horses have died and we have so little fodder that the remaining ones are scraggy and ill."

If it is grave now and if millions are dying in the villages, as they are, for I did not visit a single village where many had not died, what will it be like in a month's time? The potatoes left are being counted one by one, but in so many homes the potatoes have long run out. The beet, once used as cattle fodder, may run out in many huts before the new food comes in June, July and August, and many have not even beet.

The situation is graver than in 1921, as all peasants stated emphatically. In that year



MR. GARETH JONES.



CHILD BEGGARS IN MOSCOW

there was famine in several great regions, but in most parts the peasants could live. It was a localised famine, which had many millions of victims, especially along the Volga. But to-day the famine is everywhere, in the formerly rich Ukraine, in West Russia, in Central Asia, in North Caucasus—everywhere.

What of the towns? Moscow as yet does not look so stricken, and no one staying in Moscow would have an inkling of what

you have destroyed all that's best in Russia?"

...that worker said at least 96 per cent.

Eng Translator Notes End:

US Imperialism as the Scourge of Humanity

"From beginning to end, the most shameful thing there is"

Albert Jay Nock was a great man of intellect and character who belonged to the American elite. He was a former official of the American Embassy in Belgium between 1800 and 1900, who in his unique, previously unknown memoirs criticized the previous foreign policy of the United States as follows: "At the time I am writing about in my memoirs, the war of 1898 between Spain and the United States and its impact on the Caribbean, the West Pacific, and the Far East were in the public eye." At that time, I considered our first transoceanic imperial campaign and realized how astonishingly repulsive the prospect was. To the unaccustomed eye, the whole war looked like a very dirty affair. The hypocritical lies of the involved warmongers, starting with the president, were absolutely despicable. The looting and confiscation of the Philippines in 1898 could only be seen as an unprovoked act of war and a particularly brutal act of displacement. The 'Great Doctrine' of the supposedly self-evident destiny was reintroduced in a newly coordinated form despite the hard war years in the decade 1840-1850 and the well-deserved period of rest that followed. Now this "fateful command" no longer consisted merely of extending leadership over the entire western hemisphere, but of seizing and stealing all wealth of sufficient value that we could extort from poor and weak nations everywhere in the world without punishment.

We were now obviously proud that we took upon ourselves, in exemplary fashion, even the so-called "burden of the white man"; we wanted to free the oppressed, give the oppressed their rights, and bestow upon them the blessings of a higher civilization with our bounteous hand... Mark Twain poured scathing mockery over this despicable pretext in one of his satires - "To the Person Sitting in Darkness"; his voice, like that of Howell and many other distinguished men who were outraged by

this despicable hypocrisy, was drowned out in the clamor of artificial patriotism.

The Spanish War and the violence in the Philippines prompted me to investigate the conduct of our smaller wars in Samoa (1889) and Hawaii (1898), and I found similar methods of intrigue and deception in conjunction with brutal violence. In both cases, the United States had achieved the conquest of the respective countries through a

PAGE 418

organized revolution arranged, which had been planned, initiated, and above all financed on-site by official agents of our government in secret." 545

Note II

Compare:

- Chile, Nicaragua, Grenada, North Korea, etc.

- In the 21st century: Persia (today Iran), Iraq, Afghanistan, Egypt, Libya, Syria.

Today, these missions are carried out worldwide by the "Black Hand" = the CIA secret service network of the USA. 546

The War Policy of U.S. President W. Wilson 1917-1919 (1913-1921)

There is hardly a more decisive event in American history than Woodrow Wilson's election as the Democratic candidate for the office of President of the United States in 1912. The forces that had favored him in the election were, like him, internationalists. Moreover, most of the people closest to Wilson, such as his chief advisor "Colonel" Edward Mandel, were supporters of Marxist ideas. Both in domestic and foreign policy, President Wilson takes measures that clearly undermine the unique intellectual tradition established by George Washington, by violating the restrictions of the Monroe Act and allying himself with the vast dollar empire in a "crusade" against Germany. That he allowed himself, perhaps under duress, to be drawn into a fanatical Zionist power struggle, received a dangerous gloss by giving his proposals for peace in Europe the appearance of pacifism. Wilson's propaganda statements included:

"War to end all wars,"

"To make the world safe for democracy."

545 (Nock, 1943.) pp. 103-104. Translated from English by the author.

546 The burning question today is: What is the fate of the EU? Whom do Merkel and Sarkozy ask for permission to act? The President of the United States or Rockefeller himself? (Author)

PAGE 419

Why did Wilson declare war on Imperial Germany in May 1917?

There should not have been an official power-political confrontation between the two countries, nor with regional or colonial politics.

Indeed, Wilson personally held Germany responsible for the escalation of the war in Europe, but a declaration of war against Germany without clear evidence of a threat to the United States would have been questionable in political practice. 547 So we must once again "look behind the scenes" to find the forces that led President Wilson to make the crucial decision.

When World War I broke out in the summer of 1914, official U.S. foreign policy was not prepared for a war against Germany. Although efforts were made to covertly supply Britain with various forms of aid, the effective German U-boat warfare brought the British economy to the brink of collapse in 1916. (Note the economic difficulties faced by Germany as a result of the British naval blockade.) The cries for help to America and the demands for official involvement in the battle increased. The war propaganda "poured" its lies day by day about the cruelty of the German "Huns and barbarians." Many powerful organizations in American society exerted unscrupulous pressure on Wilson to declare war on Germany. The "crusade" could begin on April 4, 1917, which had been long prepared. It took some further provocations to convince the House of Representatives and Congress to support the declaration of war.

In the following, we will look at some of the perhaps most well-known of these provocations:

- 1) Submarine warfare
- 2) The Balfour Declaration.
- 3) Wilson's so-called 14 Points Peace Conditions for Germany.

Submarine warfare  
After Great Britain declared war on Germany on August 4, 1914, one of the first measures of the Minister of the Navy Churchill consisted of removing all German ships from the world's oceans. This was achieved with the help of the powerful English navy, so that Churchill was able to quickly ascertain that there was not a single German ship still delivering goods to German ports. 548  
547 Compare G. W. Bush and Iraq. (Autor)  
548 (Hannula, 1936)

#### PAGE 420

This prompted the Minister of the Navy to obtain the right to impose a total naval blockade against Germany as early as November 1914. It meant that merchant ships from neutral countries were not allowed to deliver cargo to German ports. This measure violates international law and the rules of war (i.e., "starvation" of civilians).

When the Germans protested, however, Churchill coldly declared: "Now the stronger has the right!" Soon, Germany was completely cut off from the world's oceans. Germany now took the only countermeasure available to it - submarine warfare. In a statement from February 1915, Germany announced that all merchant ships from neutral countries on their way to England would be at risk of being torpedoed because the British were using their flags and insignias on their ships. England quickly began to lose large amounts of tonnage due to German U-boat attacks.

Churchill, who had exclusive influence over the war propaganda disseminated in the United States through the sea cables controlled by England, had Wilson send a warning to Berlin after the torpedoing of the American passenger ship S/S Lusitania on May 7, 1915, by a German submarine, which also had Americans among its passengers. This forced Germany to gradually abandon the large-scale use of submarines, as it did not want to make the United States its enemy. 549 The Code of Naval Warfare, which was now being developed by the British in collaboration with the Americans, required that the submarine surface and inspect the enemy's cargo before attacking. Germany had to accept this absurd provision due to the impending declaration of war by the USA. Churchill was pleased with this situation, as the surfaced submarine was a helpless prey for warships disguised as merchant ships and, on the other hand, for merchant ships with hidden cannons. With Wilson's approval, the United States constantly supplied England with all kinds of raw materials, food, and war material, accompanied by their destroyers.

On September 18, 1915, the German government was forced to issue an order to end unrestricted submarine warfare.

The fear of an American declaration of war was too great. Germany had thereby lost its only effective weapon against the British naval blockade, which soon became noticeable. German warfare became more difficult, and the civilian population soon starved.

As a result of the unabashed propaganda that Great Britain was still conducting in the USA, both countries dared to tighten their grip even more to "strangle" Germany.

549 Later, it was discovered that the S/S Lusitania was not only carrying passengers but also heavy war material. (Author)

#### PAGE 421

The term "non-war goods" was coined, the quality of which was jointly defined by England and the USA. This meant that even neutral countries were not allowed to import civilian goods into their ports if there was a fear that they would resell them to Germany (Sweden, Denmark, Norway, the Netherlands). This practice eventually led to the complete cessation of German imports for the

encircled Germany! For neutral countries, these actions, which were controlled by the British Navy with minefields, were, of course, a violation of international maritime and military rules ("... might makes right," Churchill).

However, the British economy was in a very severe crisis by the end of 1916 due to the U-boat war, which Germany had already conducted successfully. The general military situation of the surrounding powers was perhaps even worse. On the Western Front (France), the war had turned into a terrible war of attrition, with no clear solution in sight. But Russia, which had formed a draining Eastern Front (the second front) for Germany, was already showing signs of collapse in 1917, both internally (Revolution: Lenin, Trotsky) and militarily on the main front against Germany.

The final collapse of Russia (the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk on December 15, 1917) allowed the Germans to transfer their troops from the East to the Western Front and ultimately achieve a victorious solution there. The year before, Churchill's own operation at the Dardanelles (Gallipoli = an attempt by the British and French to open the Black Sea to help Russia) had ended in a major military catastrophe (1915-1916). The Middle Eastern territories that still belonged to the German ally Turkey not only posed a significant obstacle to access the Black Sea but also represented a Turkish threat to the important British sea route to India and the Far East. (Suezkanal). Turkey also blocked Russian attempts to open access for the British, who were fighting in the Persian Gulf, from Persia (today Iraq and Iran) and at the same time to receive military aid from the surrounding powers.

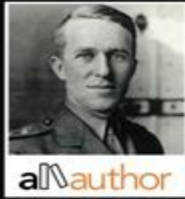
The British warlords made promises by allowing the Arabs to participate in the invasion against the Turks. 5so

550 In the Middle East, the English researcher T. E. Lawrence, the "uncrowned king of the Arabs," promised to form a Greater Arabia under the leadership of his government and simultaneously incited them to fight against the Turks. (Author)

Eng Translator Notes

PAGE 422





The printing press is the greatest weapon in  
the armoury of the modern commander.

-T. E. Lawrence

But why? Why would Lawrence be considered a threat?

When he sustained the injuries that led to his death, Lawrence had been on his way to see his good friend, Hawthornden Prize winner Henry Williamson, who was facilitating a meeting between Lawrence and Adolph Hitler. Lawrence, like other veterans of World War I, abhorred the idea of yet another war in Europe, saw dialogue with Hitler as a necessary first step to preventing it.

In 1935, Lawrence was still a national hero. .

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/T.E.-Lawrence-of-Arabia:6>

Eng Translator Notes end.

Sir Mark, a member of the British War Cabinet and Under-Secretary of State for the Middle East, had to realize in 1917 that even the Arab engagement against Germany's ally, Turkey, did not deliver the fatal blow that London had hoped for. So, sooner or later, England faced the question of whether it should negotiate a peace (compromise) with imperial Germany or lure the United States into Europe with its forces and officially into the war as quickly as possible.

James A. Malcolm and Baitour Declaration

The Armenian James A. Malcolm was the official representative of the Armenian minority in the British government, and Arthur J. Baitour was Earl of Arms and served as England's Foreign Minister from 1916 to 1919.

J.A. Malcolm was a reliable Middle East expert and a friend of the Jews. His efforts prompted the British Cabinet to prepare for cooperation with the then relatively unknown Zionists. In England with Theodor Herzl and Chaim Weizmann, and in the United States with Supreme Court Justice Louis Dembitz Brandeis. The latter had risen to a high office through an extortion scheme involving President Wilson and the millionaire New York lawyer Samuel Untermyer. (S. 150-151). He had supported Wilson's 1912 campaign with considerable resources and had protected Wilson from an embarrassing scandal by securing Brandeis's appointment to the Supreme Court in exchange for Wilson's nomination. For President Wilson, who came from a strictly Presbyterian household, it was of utmost importance for his election to the presidency that no scandal arose in which details of his amorous adventures could become public. 552

Malcolm was aware of this Achilles' heel of Wilson.

He has now laid his demands on the table in London. The British government was to fulfill the great desire of the Zionists by promising the Jews a permanent home in Palestine, provided the Zionists, in turn, influenced the financing of the Fed and Wilson's decision to declare war on Germany as soon as possible.

551 (Malcolm, 1944)

552 (Grieb, 1979) S. 37-42



Brandeis succeeded in Washington and accomplished this feat. He was also the one who later, in the fall of 1917, drafted the original text of the Balfour Declaration. Lord Balfour only needed to sign the finished document, drafted in Washington, on November 2, 1917.

The text of this document is one of the most remarkable in world history, in which a state - England - assures a wealthy individual - Lord Rothschild - that it will create a Jewish homeland (Israel) from the territory of Palestine, a territory that at the time belonged to a sovereign third state, Turkey, to which England had declared war as an ally of Germany.

This territory, which had not yet been conquered at that time, had already been promised to the Arabs somewhat earlier - to the grandfather of the current King of Jordan, Hussein, as a reward for the Arab contribution to the British war efforts in the Middle East. ss3

The aforementioned and unrestricted British promise to the Zionists later led to open fighting between the British occupiers of Palestine and the already settled Jews, who desperately tried to enter the territory and relied on the agreement.

Civil war and terrorism continued after World War II until the founding of the State of Israel in 1948.

At this point, the British were finally forced to withdraw from Palestine. A new struggle ensued between the Arabs, who had been betrayed by the British, and the Jews, who had relied on the agreement they had made with them.

Even today, the world suffers from this duplicity of British policy. No one suspected that the Israeli-Arab conflict that arose from it would pose a threat to world peace even to this day. Only at the end of 1995 (Oslo) did the hoped-for peace in Palestine come about, but it ultimately was not successful either. In November 2007, 90 years after the signing of the Balfour Declaration, the war in the Middle East is still bloody. With the help of the USA, Israel still does not adhere to the resolutions adopted by the United Nations in 2019.

These promises were "exploited" by the British and French to gain allies in Europe, including Italy, Bulgaria, and, in the Far East, Japan. In the Treaty of Versailles, the affected countries demanded their promised share of the "spoils," thereby fundamentally destroying the entire process for achieving peace that Wilson had developed.

Translator's note: see the speech by Benjamin H. Freedman from 1961 as a bonus in this German edition, page 527

PAGE 424

President Wilson leads the USA into the First World War in 1917

Throughout the entire year of 1916, the German War Ministry tried to obtain the government's permission to resume unrestricted submarine warfare. There was no other option but to start the U-boat war at any cost. However, the opponents had already gained a decisive time advantage through their ruthlessness and countermeasures. Merchant ships from America and the rest of the world entered England in convoys, protected by warships, and the fight against the German U-boats had become so effective that they could no longer be used without heavy losses. Furthermore, England and the United States seized all ships from neutral countries docked in their ports, most of which they took over for their own purposes instead of the sunk ships. At the same time, the construction of new merchant ships had reached a peak at both British and American shipyards.

Finally, on January 9, 1917, the German Navy received permission from their government to resume unrestricted submarine warfare. On February 1, 1917, the German leadership informed all countries about the danger it posed.

The second phase of the First World War began in 1917-1918.

However, the German leadership soon realized that the submarine warfare, which had begun with great hopes, did not bring the desired results. During the long period of inactivity, Germany's only effective countermeasure lost its chance, as the enemy developed effective countermeasures. In place of the collapsing Russia, the United States would now certainly take its place, regardless of all of Germany's diplomatic efforts.

The United States would now certainly take the place of Russia, which was on the verge of collapse, regardless of all of Germany's diplomatic efforts. The reason for Wilson's long-prepared declaration of war (Colonel Hause, Justice of the Supreme Court Brandeis, the British Minister of the Navy W. Churchill) would now be the necessary provocations, and the United States would take Russia's place on the front of the surrounding powers.

The role of President Wilson and his "supporters" in various other political and related military events during these years:

PAGE 425

Wilson's later campaign financier (1912), the banking group KUHN & LOEB of Jakob Schiff, had already granted Japan in 1905 the largest foreign loan ever extended by the United States. Schiff's motive was to inflict severe losses on the tsarist power through the anti-Jewish pogroms it organized. The irony of history is that the USA, through these actions, strengthened the influence of its later adversary in the Pacific from 1941 to 1945. 554

Even in the USA, Wilson had to relinquish the printing of the dollar and the use of an independent currency to a group of globally operating banking powers (Fed) on December 22, 1913. At the same time, he is integrated into the global secret society of the Illuminati (Freemasons) in his high office. 555 Walther Rathenau, the later Foreign Minister of the Weimar Republic (1919-1922), declared in 1913 at the founding meeting of the "International Banking Union" in Paris: "The time has come for the high financial circles to publicly dictate the laws they have created, which they have previously done in secret: These representatives of the financial circles will, with their authority, which is not only valid for a single country but extends across the entire globe, henceforth take the place of the imperial and royal powers." 556

- No less than two Zionist banking groups are now focusing on the destruction of the Russian Tsarist power. The first is the London-based Rothschild group, which succeeded in placing a lawyer, the Freemason A. F. Kerensky, in St. Petersburg, who, after forcing Tsar Nicholas II to abdicate, held a number of ministerial positions in the provisional government that aspired to democracy. The second and more influential group was that of Jakob Schiff, led by Paul Warburg (appointed by Wilson as Chairman of the Fed Board) and the Swedish Nya Banken. They financed the radical communist Leo Trotsky Bronstein, who at that time was living in New York as a Russian émigré. Trotsky, the future founder of the Red Army, left New York on March 27, 1917, with 275 revolutionaries on the ship S/S Christina heading towards Halifax. The Canadian authorities, however, detained the ship and its "explosive" cargo. The Rothschilds in London, for their part, wanted Kerensky's position to be confirmed before they allowed this radical revolutionary to travel to Russia.

554 (Braun, 1986)

555 A secret society founded by Adam Weishaupt on May 1, 1756, dedicated to the destruction of the great monarchies, empires, and kingdoms. (Autor)

556 (Rathenau, 1930) p. 44. Walter Rathenau, 1867-1922, son of the founder of AEG, whom he later also led. High-degree Freemason, Jewish industrialist and foreign minister, murdered in 1922. (Note from the translator: Correction of the Finnish original edition; so it is written there: murdered in 1933. Furthermore, he was not the founder of AEG; his father founded it in 1883 and renamed it AEG in 1887 (according to de.metapedia.org and de.wikipedia.org)).

PAGE 426

Surprisingly, it has now been revealed that Lev Davidovich Trotsky traveled with an American passport that had been personally approved by President Wilson. The intervention of the important advisor and Illuminati, Colonel Hause, forced the Canadian authorities, at the President's instruction, to allow the ship they had detained to continue its journey to Europe. The financing of Trotsky and Lenin, who had come from Europe, by the aforementioned Wall Street banking

conglomerates soon amounted to millions of dollars.

- Germany also had its "own trump card in hand."

To quickly set the revolutionary vanguard in motion and to conclude peace with the new "masters," the Bolsheviks, after Russia's collapse, Germany decided to participate in financing the revolutionaries. Chancellor Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg paid for Lenin, alias Ulyanov, and his group to travel by special train from Zurich through Germany, Sweden, and Finland to St. Petersburg.

The goal was to bring about the collapse of the Russian fronts and thereby end the two-front war that had severely plagued Germany for four years. This would give Germany, with the help of strong troops moved from the Eastern Front to the Western Front, another chance for victory - or at least a compromise peace. The German Reichstag took the initiative and issued a peace declaration on July 19, 1917. The military leadership considered this a major mistake and a sign of weakness, which soon proved to be correct.

The surrounding powers immediately interpreted this as a sign of German military weakness and thus underscored the fighting spirit of their own country. When the French Prime Minister G. Clemenceau ("the Tiger") learned of the peace declaration, he declared: "I will go to war!" 557 558 From all this, it becomes clear that the political leeway of the US President began to dwindle under the pressure of the many forces standing behind him. The war against Germany had to be declared very soon after Russia was forced to leave the front of the surrounding powers.

557 (Christensen, 1936)

558 (Lina, 1994)

PAGE 427

## Result

German-Russian Peace of Brest-Litovsk on March 3, 1917.

On April 2, 1917, President Wilson asked both chambers of Congress to declare war on Germany, and on April 4, 1917, the United States immediately formally declared war on Germany.

The German ambassador in Turkey, von Wangenheim, asks his American counterpart Henry Morgenthau (p. 460), the author of the later Morgenthau Plan, why the USA declared war on Germany without fundamental divergences. Morgenthau replied: "For moral reasons"! 559

We can now look at the two "moral reasons" that Wilson presented to persuade Congress to declare war on Germany:

1) On February 2, 1917, Wilson submitted a request to Congress to declare war. The reason for this was an incident in which a German submarine sank the British S/S Sussex in the English Channel without warning. A list of the names of the American passengers who drowned on this occasion was also presented.

However, Wilson had already commissioned Judge Brandeis to obtain an opinion from the Supreme Court that would justify his future decision to declare war. (= The security of the USA is at stake. American citizens have lost their lives in German submarine attacks.

2) General John J. Pershing, commander of the American forces in Europe, was already in France at that time with his advance command. General John J. Pershing, commander of the American forces in Europe, was already in France at that time with his advance command. This troop soon grew into a two-million-strong army, which, despite the collapse of Russia, was to decide the war once again in favor of the surrounding powers.

It was soon confirmed that the S/S Sussex was lying completely unharmed in the port of London, but as is usual with provocations, the truth always comes to light too late. 560 561

559 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 202, Morgenthau.

560 {Braun, 1986)

561 The reader will remember the "Mainila shots" of 1939, the Katyn "culprits" of 1940/1943, Molotov's accusations against Estonian negotiators in Moscow in 1939/1940, the cases of the Polish submarine and the M/S "Metallist" (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 124; Evidence that later turned out to be

partially false provided the USA (CIA) with a reason to start a war against Iraq in 2003; the explosion of two apartment buildings in Moscow provided Russia (FSB) with a pretext to attack the self-proclaimed independent Chechnya again in 2001, etc.

PAGE 428

Wilson's 14-point peace proposal for Germany

Wilson's third "moral" reason also worked. The 14 Points Peace Plan (1918-1919) was the most refined deception, where the end justified the means. The plan consisted of two phases: First, Germany had to accept the terms of the armistice that were presented to its first parliamentary government, which demanded an armistice on October 3, 1918. In response to the request for clarification of the content and practical interpretation of the terms, Wilson replied in his notes as follows:

1) October 6th "The acceptance of the terms of the armistice is not the basis for a future peace agreement, but a prerequisite for its conclusion."

2) October 16 "The Entente soldiers of the surrounding powers will determine the final content and interpretation of the terms of the armistice." However, they must clearly guarantee the military superiority of the Entente forces. The German Emperor must abdicate and renounce the throne, i.e., the monarchy must be destroyed" (In their requests, the Germans had emphatically emphasized the necessity of honorable conditions that would respect the suffering of the German people. In particular, the demand. after the German Emperor raised doubts).

3) October 23 "The Germans must realize that only unconditional surrender remains for them."

Wilson and his advisors (Colonel Hause, Morgenthau) were not concerned with the honor of the German people! The main demand was: "The Kaiser had to resign immediately before the armistice was accepted!"

Wilhelm II: "Wilson had given the guarantee for his own 14-point peace plan." Trusting in this, Germany laid down its arms and made itself defenseless. The reason for our current situation (1922) is, on the one hand, the annulment of the 14-point program by Wilson and, on the other hand, the outbreak of the revolution. (Kommunisten).

Apart from the injustice of rejecting this 14-point peace plan, Wilson made the abolition of the German imperial family his main demand, as he believed it would bring better peace conditions for Germany. Such promises have led me to relinquish power and leave my country.

PAGE 429

I thought I could do my country a great service with it.

Now it has become clear what the Entente (the surrounding powers) intended with Wilson's demand for my abdication.

My abdication from the throne would trigger military and political chaos in Germany. In this way, Germany would be forced to agree to not better, but increasingly harsher demands and conditions for peace. The former President of the USA bears a heavy burden of guilt in this matter. 562

November 9, 1918 Kaiser Wilhelm II goes into exile.

November 11, 1918 The German government signs an armistice. Resistance is still being discussed, but due to the internal situation in the country (Kieler Aufstand), it is considered impossible. The surrounding powers refuse to lift the naval blockade against Germany, leading to a huge catastrophe (approximately 200,000 dead) in a country plagued by hunger and disease. German prisoners of war had to be released immediately, but German prisoners of war were not released; instead, they were taken to forced labor camps.

On June 28, 1919, the final peace treaty is signed in Versailles.

President Wilson must realize that his 14-point peace program has been completely rejected by his allies, who are driven by hatred, revenge, and plunder. Europe is plunged into a hopeless mess and chaos. The Weimar Republic, established on the ruins of the Empire, is threatened by a communist coup and the founding of the Soviet Union, which is ultimately averted by military measures from

the government. Russia also fought through a bloody civil war, which ended in 1922 with the founding of the Soviet Union under the leadership of Lenin, Stalin, and Trotsky. In the USA, the era of Wilson was coming to an end. The events of Versailles were perceived as a defeat for which the president was held responsible.

The Senate was in opposition and prevented the country from joining the League of Nations. The reaction to Wilson's policies and his measures to implement the Treaty of Versailles was also reflected in the fact that for twelve consecutive years a Republican (Warren Harding, Calvin Coolidge, and Herbert Hoover) and not a Democrat was elected President of the USA. 562 (Wilhelm, 1922) S. 279

Eng Translator Note's:

Immediately following the war(WW1) the British government, acting on orders from their hidden masters in the City, clamped a blockade on Germany. This move had a devastating effect on the German people. On March 4th, 1919, Winston Churchill declared in the House of Commons that Britain was "enforcing the blockade with vigor. . . This weapon of starvation falls mainly on the women and children, upon the old, the weak and the poor. . ."(The Nation, June 21, 1919, p. 980). While the London Daily News was carrying eye-witness reports from Germany of "many horrible things. . . rows of babies feverish from want of food, exhausted by privations to the point where their little limbs were little wands, their expressions hopeless and their eyes full of pain," the Associated Press was carrying a report (datelined Paris, July 24) that "Germany will have to surrender to France 500 Stallions, 3000 fillies, 90,000 milk cows, 100,000 sheep and 10,000 goats. . . Two hundred stallions, 5000 mares, 5000 fillies, 50,000 cows and 40,000 heifers, also are to go to Belgium from Germany. . ."Professor Quigley tells us that "the results of the blockade were devastating. Continued for nine months after the armistice, it caused the deaths of 800,000 persons. . ." (Tragedy and Hope, p. 261). During the four years of the war Germany lost 1,600,000 dead. The German death rate during the blockade was five and a half times higher than during the war! P117

<https://chinhnghia.com/Griffin-DescendIntoSlavery1980.pdf>



Wilson falls ill before the end of his term (1921) and dies on February 3, 1924. 563 Thus, the first act of the World Wars was concluded in Versailles in 1919. In the following 20 years, the political script of the second scene of the play was built on the basis of the tragedy of Versailles and the fiasco of the new war. Thus, the final scene of the "play" was a path that was not coincidental, but

planned and designed (Roosevelt) and ended in Yalta and Potsdam (1945-1946).

F. D. Roosevelt as President of the USA 1933-1945

"Nothing in world politics happens by chance." "If something happens, you can be sure it was planned that way," said Roosevelt.

Roosevelt was elected President of the United States two months after Hitler came to power. 564 Roosevelt had already served as Assistant Secretary of the Navy during World War I. In this role, he proved to be a vehement advocate for the expansion of the US Navy's war capabilities and encouraged President Wilson to declare war on Germany. After Germany's defeat (1918), Roosevelt - like Churchill - advocated for the internment of the entire German navy as soon as the armistice came into effect.

In November 1918, the German fleet was moved to the English naval port of Scapa Flow, and a year later, on June 21, 1919, Admiral von Reuter, as commander, ordered the scuttling of his entire fleet of 74 ships in protest, after learning of the future conditions of the Treaty of Versailles, in full view of the British. The astonishment and anger of the English is understandable as a huge war prize disappears into the depths of the sea and the German imperial war flags flutter on the masts.

Europe and the United States 1919-1933

Europe, devastated by the First World War, needed help from many sides to be able to lead a normal life. In many ways, the United States was plunged into a severe economic crisis in the 1930s by its aid to the war-torn countries of Europe.

After the collapse and dismemberment of Germany, all of Europe was plunged into a kind of "death spiral" due to the payment and eventual non-payment of absurd war reparations.

563 (Braun, 1986)

564 The irony of history? (Autor)

PAGE 431

But the USA - the main creditor - "overstretched" their economy as their war allies were still paying off part of their enormous war debts. This "free money" on the US and global financial markets, however, was for a long time an "abnormal" phenomenon. As a result of the war, the United States had built up enormous production capacities, which Europe, as a major victim of the war and a collapsed economy, could not buy and pay for at current prices. The United States was heading towards an internal economic crisis, to which was finally triggered by the great stock market crash of October 24, 1929. Europe plunged into hyperinflation (especially Germany), and soon almost the entire world was affected by a shortage, and the stupidity and greed of Versailles had to pay the price for it.

F. D. Roosevelt 1933-1945

Roosevelt's efforts to increase military readiness followed a "tactic of small steps" that greatly expanded presidential powers and, over time (1940-1945), played a crucial role in the course of World War II: 565

- In 1933, Roosevelt's first international task is to recognize Stalin's Soviet Union. The document is signed instead of by US Secretary of State Cordell Hull by Henry Morgenthau Junior, Roosevelt's closest advisor, and Maxim Litvinov, the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, as representatives of the Soviet Union.

- In the documents of Harry H. Woodring, Secretary of War in Roosevelt's first administration, the Roosevelt order for the development and construction of long-range bombers (the so-called B-series XB-15, B-17, XB-19, and B-29) from 1934 can be found in the US National Archives in Washington.

The directive required that the aircraft be brought into serial production by September 1, 1939.

- The French Ambassador to the United States, Andre de Laboulaye, sent a report to his government in Paris on January 26, 1934, in which he explained that he and his wife had met Roosevelt some time ago, when he, despite the presence of his wife, had delivered an angry speech against Germany: "This public appearance of the President tells us nothing new about his anti-German



stance." I have known him for 21 years, and during this time - especially during the First World War, before the United States entered the war (1917) - I had the opportunity to hear Roosevelt make similar statements about this country (Germany), even in a louder tone.

565 (Weeks, 2004) p. 12.

566 (Braun, 1986) p. 555 and (Snowden, 2019) pp. 255-257

#### PAGE 432

Even now, Roosevelt wanted to express his unchanged aversion not only to Hitler's Germany but to the entire German state: against Germany in general, regardless of who governs Germany. 567

- Statement by the US Ambassador in Warsaw, Anthony Biddle, from December 3, 1938: "The Poles will soon be fighting against Germany, which I will welcome with satisfaction." At the same time, Biddle, encouraged by his "master" Roosevelt, urged a decisive rejection of German negotiation offers and promised immediate American military aid if Poland were attacked by Germany. - On March 18, 1939, U.S. Secretary of State Cordell Hull assured the Belgian special envoy to the U.S., Prince de Ligne, that the U.S. would also intervene at the outbreak of war in Europe: "... it cannot yet be said whether it will be in three days, three weeks, or three months, but we will enter the war." 570

- From 1939 to 1941, an amendment to the so-called "Neutrality Act" was worked on, which was under the authority of Congress and prohibited the involvement of the USA in the war in Europe and the export of military goods. 571

Change of the US Advisory Commission into a National Defense Council in May 1939. 572

- Roosevelt's advisor Felix Frankfurter (p. 459) negotiates with Minister of the Navy Churchill in London from late July to early August 1939. The negotiation documents are declared secret and not accessible in both the USA and England at the President's order. However, there is enough sparse information to give a rough idea of what the secret discussions between Churchill and Frankfurter were about. The main topics were the willingness of the USA to support the British and French struggle in Europe to defeat Germany, and the British announcement that they expect the war to break out by mid-August 1939. 573 (Interestingly, the timing is the same as Stalin's and Hitler's plan for the division of Poland already in May 1939 - "... by no later than September 1, 1939!") - Roosevelt declares a "limited" national emergency and establishes a liaison committee to oversee military aid to the Allies. (September-December 1939). 574

567 (Dieckhoff, 1943) pp. 9-10. Dieckhoff; German Ambassador in Washington 1937-1938

568 A Completely Unfulfilled Promise (Autor)

569 (Burckhardt, 1960) p. 225. Burkhardt; Swiss League of Nations Commissioner in Danzig

570 (Office, 1940) p. 111, Doc. No. 20

571 (Weeks, 2004) p. 12

572 (Weeks, 2004) p. 12

573 (Freedman) see page 527

574 (Weeks, 2004) p. 13

#### PAGE 433

Roosevelt sells ("Cash and Carry" = pay and take) military surplus stocks of war material, for example to the Soviet Union during the Winter War with Finland. Delivery of 50 destroyers in exchange for US bases in the Caribbean and Newfoundland from June to September 1940. Here, there were the first signs of the Lend-Lease (abbreviated LL) aid organization. 575

- Roosevelt was elected President of the USA (for the third time) in September 1940. This is crucial for Churchill, as it is the only way he can secure massive US aid for England.

- Roosevelt commissions his confidants Harry Hopkins (p. 459) and the industrial billionaire Armand Hammer in November 1940 to plan the inclusion of the Soviet Union in the Lend-Lease

aid. (Hammer is a good old friend of Stalin.)

- In January 1941, Roosevelt presents a historic bill to Congress for the implementation of the Lend-Lease aid program.

- Secret negotiations between the American and British chiefs of staff in January and March 1941 in Washington.

- On March 11, 1941, the Lend-Lease Implementation Act is passed. After the defeat of France in June 1940, the aid program now also included England and Greece. 576

- The American army occupies Greenland and Iceland from April to July 1941.

At the same time, the Navy begins patrolling the entire North Atlantic for German submarines. This is due to the losses caused by their attacks on ship convoys to England under the Lend-Lease Agreement in 1941.

- On March 7, 1941, Roosevelt declared an unlimited national emergency in the United States. With this, President Roosevelt actually receives dictatorial powers. At this point, the USA confiscates and "freezes" all German and Italian assets and claims in America. 577

- On June 22, 1941, Germany "invades" the Soviet Union. As a result, representatives from both Churchill and Roosevelt traveled to Moscow

(Sir Stafford Cripps, Harry Hopkins, Lord William Beaverbrook, A. Eden, usw.).

In negotiations between July and September, the content of the Lend-Lease aid was agreed upon, and in October 1941, a formal agreement was signed.

On October 28, 1941, a joint organizational committee was established for the practical requirements of aid delivery. This put into action President Roosevelt's demand that the USA should gradually be "formally" legally involved in the European war by providing assistance to the main powers (England, Soviet Union) on the anti-German front. This Lend-Lease aid system was to become a novelty in world history.

575 (Weeks, 2004)

Greece had already joined forces in secret collaboration ("La Charite") with the French and British in the autumn of 1939 to form a front against Germany in the Balkans. (Author)

577 Please note the date of the event! (Author)

PAGE 434

Note 111

The Austrian historian Heinz Magenheimer has already noted the clearly anti-German stance of the Roosevelt administration before the Second World War. He also points out that FDR made great efforts to persuade Stalin to accept his alliance with Hitler: "The anti-American policy towards the Axis powers can indeed be traced back to the time before the Second World War." This is evident, for example, in the fact that Roosevelt did nothing before or after the German-Soviet Pact (MIR Pact of August 23, 1939) to isolate the Soviet Union, initially urging Stalin to side with Britain and France, and even after the signing of the pact, he did nothing to isolate the Soviet Union. 578 The soft and gentle policy of the President towards the Soviet Union and Stalin was based on Roosevelt's confidence - long before the outbreak of the war - that Russia would continue to be a potential ally against Germany and Japan. 579

The statement of the aforementioned historian H. Magenheimer about the secret collaboration between U.S. President F. D. Roosevelt and Stalin immediately after Roosevelt's election as President of the United States in 1933 gives reason to examine further sources on this topic, as official documents are still very scarce. 580

The Lend-Lease Aid Program - the Trigger of World War II?

In the following, we will take a closer look at the material and financial content of the Lend-Lease aid program. For the people who lived at that time (1941-1945), its political character was foreign, unclear, and above all incomprehensible in terms of its scope and impact. Only now (2004) have I gained access to a literary source on all aspects of the LL aid, Albert L. Weeks' *Russia's Life Saver*, which not only explains the enormous amounts of material and financial resources but also the

political background.

578 In other words: no political or military punishment, although Stalin had meanwhile formed a broad military-political alliance with Germany—the enemy of Great Britain and France—strengthened by an extensive bilateral trade agreement. (Autor)

579 (Magenheimer, 2006)

580 (Weeks, 2004) p. 90 and p. 312

PAGE 435

The views and aspirations of Roosevelt, the President of the United States of America, have already been largely explained above.

From them, the following essential points can be "read out":

- Already in the second half of the 1930s, preparations for the upcoming war were made step by step.
- Prevention and elimination of the growing unemployment in the USA through a planned war.
- Intensive preparation and capacity expansion of US war potential and its heavy industry for the upcoming war.
- Support for the Allies with all necessary war materials to defeat Germany.
- The beginning of the development of the military and political-economic hegemony of the United States of America over the entire world.
- The "New World Order" - the invisible world of money, the Illuminati, the Freemasons, the World Bank, the Fed (S. 415-417).

USA - Lend-Lease - Aid = Money and Materials

President Roosevelt and his advisors had developed and approved a system of aid to win the war in Europe by supporting an alliance of the same countries that had been allied in the First World War (the Entente) and were now allied in the Second World War. After France lost its influence on the war efforts with the German occupation in the summer of 1940, the recipients of Lend-Lease aid in the years 1941-1945 were England, the Soviet Union, and to some extent, China. (Chiang Kai Sek). The creation, design, and implementation of this gigantic aid program required global cooperation models and meetings before the materials were made available to those who needed them. This does not only refer to war material, but to all kinds of goods, including food, which England and the Soviet Union urgently needed, especially for their soldiers, to survive the fight against Germany and its allies.

The USA supplied the majority of the technical products of the war industry and raw materials, while the smaller allies in the "underdeveloped" agrarian countries supplied their own products to the USA (Mexico, Central America, Iceland, South America, Africa, the Middle East, the Caribbean, Australia - and at the same time received LL aid for their production). The "eternal question" remained the repayment of the great powers that received aid, Great Britain and the Soviet Union, for which there were written agreements. There were also discrepancies between the amounts of material deliveries, for example, the Soviets were confused about the quantities they received.

PAGE 436

had, and the Americans counted the quantities sent, some of which had inevitably been destroyed during transport with their ships, tanks, airplanes, and other material. It should also be considered that each warring country had its own industry for the production of military equipment already manufactured for mobilization and for the further production of war material, whose production was primarily used for the needs of its own army, but which could, under certain circumstances, be used to supply military equipment to an ally in need. 582

Transport routes of American Lend-Lease aid for their allies 1941-1945: 583

1) North Atlantic route Murmansk-Archangel (3,964,000 tons) from the east coast of the United

States via Iceland to the Barents Sea. From the beginning of the war, this route proved to be extremely dangerous, and the losses of the convoys were often very high. German submarines and bombers could effectively operate against Allied convoys from their bases in Norway. The railway line was relatively short, and the transport of materials from the ports via the Murmansk-Sorokka-Obozerskaja railway to the main line (Archangelsk-Vologda-Moscow) and thus to the front was manageable, provided the track was in good condition. 584

2) The North-Northeast route to the West Coast of the USA (transport volume 8,244,000 tons), with Seattle and San Francisco as main departure ports and Vladivostok as the main unloading port, from where the Trans-Siberian Railway leads over Baikal, Krasnoyarsk, Novosibirsk, Sverdlovsk to the Ural factories and from there to the front. This route was agreed upon in Washington during negotiations between Roosevelt and Molotov at the end of May 1942. The deliveries began as early as July of the same year.

This route was definitely safer than the other two. (The Murmansk route and the South Atlantic route to the Persian Gulf, Basra I Abadan).

581 (Meltjukhov, 2000)

582 Thus, England is already supplying military equipment to the Soviet Union in the autumn of 1941 in the name of US aid. Germany secretly supplies military aid to Finland via Sweden during the Winter War and directly until 1944. (Autor)

583 (Weeks, 2004)

584 This railway line was of great importance to Finland during World War II and had a significant impact on the relations between Finland and the United States. (Author)

PAGE 437

#### Note IV

The use and security of the Vladivostok connection involves a situational peculiarity. The United States and Japan were at war with each other. (Pearl Harbor, 7.-8. Dezember 1941). How was it possible that US Lend-Lease transports, for example, went to Vladivostok, which was in the "home waters" of Japanese submarines and the Japanese Navy? Even on April 13, 1941, Stalin had concluded a non-aggression pact with Japan (an ally of Germany), which protected the Soviet Union from an invasion in the Far East while simultaneously paving the way for Japan's war against the United States at the end of the year.

This treaty was of great importance to Stalin, as the appearance of American transport convoys in the waters of Vladivostok would have meant a breach of contract (although Stalin never took it too seriously) and a declaration of war on Japan.

Roosevelt, for his part, found a clever solution, where hundreds of Liberty-class ships were disguised in Soviet "colors" at a special port near San Francisco, and the Russian crews, with red flags on their masts, safely transported convoys of hundreds of ships and their valuable cargo to Vladivostok. The secure relocation of the urgently needed Soviet air forces (bombers, fighters, reconnaissance aircraft, transporters, maintenance facilities, spare parts, forklifts, field maintenance equipment, etc.) to the Soviet Western Front was problematic.

To quickly, operationally, and safely transport these valuable machines to the Urals, the US State Defense Committee proposed a special route from Alaska (Nome) to Siberia (Krasnoyarsk) on October 9, 1941.

This new Lend-Lease transport route for aircraft was put into operation on October 1, 1942. The construction work required in the Arctic amounted to millions of dollars. In collaboration with Canada, the USA built transportation connections to Alaska, including the highway from Fairbanks through the uninhabited wilderness areas of Nome and Uelka, where magically, residential settlements, airfields with hangars, repair stations, etc., emerged. It is worth mentioning that on the Siberian side, 26 new airfields were built, where passing aircraft could be refueled and maintained at optimized kilometer intervals. One can certainly say that the Arctic conditions (-50°C to -70°C and snowstorms) posed great difficulties for both the pilots and the maintenance personnel. The

total length of the route network between Alaska and Krasnojarsk was more than 14,000 km, and the number of delivered aircraft amounted to 8,094.

PAGE 438

3) The South Pacific Route to the Persian Gulf (4. 160,000 tons), the LL-Sea Route also had its departure ports on the west coast of the USA, from where the convoys were unloaded in Basra (Abadan) upon reaching the Persian Gulf, after traveling over the Pacific, the Indian Ocean, and the Arabian Sea.

The route was lengthy and dangerous, but necessary to provide adequate assistance to the Red Army.

The material transported by the convoys was the same as on the other sea routes, but the number of aircraft was also considerable. (3.860).

Other war material was mainly transported via the railway built by the Americans (Caspian Sea). The assembly, maintenance, test flights, etc. of the aircraft, which were partially disassembled for transport, also took a lot of time. Afterwards, the planes were flown over sandy deserts, where their engines were at great risk from the stirred-up sand, to the Central Asian regions.

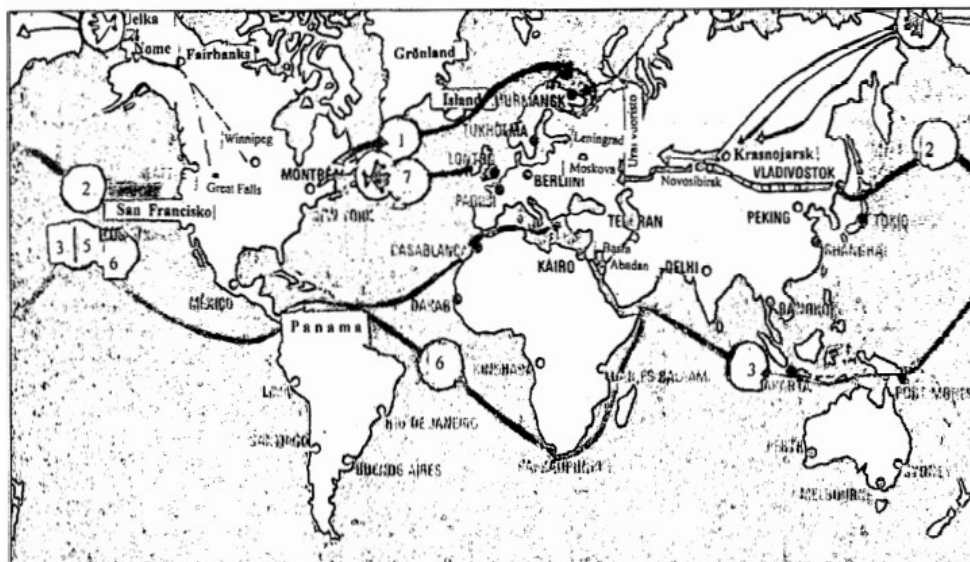
4) South Atlantic route to the Persian Gulf, with departure ports on the West Coast of the USA (Anzahl der Schiffe siehe 3).

5) The Black Sea route was in operation from 1944 to 1945 and transported 685,000 tons. The Black Sea route was in operation from 1944 to 1945 and transported 685,000 tons.

6) Arctic North Sea (Arctic Northwest Passage), 452,000 tons.

Total amount of LL aid: 17,501,000 tons.

PAGE 439



Transportrouten der us-amerikanischen Land/Lease Hilfe an ihre Verbündeten 1941 - 1945

Transport routes of American Lend-Lease aid to their allies 1941 – 1945

PAGE 440

Eng Lang Translator note:

Consequently, any automobile, truck, locomotive or tractor production plant with straight-line assembly operations can be converted to the mass production of tanks by the addition of certain specialized equipment and by utilizing components and subassemblies made elsewhere for the specific tank vehicle to be assembled.

Soviet tractor plants were established in the early 1930s with major U.S. technical and equipment assistance. The Stalingrad tractor plant was completely built in the United States, shipped to Stalingrad, and then installed in prefabricated steel buildings also purchased in the United States. This unit, together with the Kharkov and Chelyabinsk plants and the rebuilt Kirov plant in Leningrad, comprised the Soviet tractor industry at that time, and a considerable part of the Soviet tank industry as well. During the war, equipment from Kharkov was evacuated and installed behind the Urals to form the Altai tractor plant, which opened in 1943.

Three postwar tractor plants were in operation by 1950: the Valdimir plant opened in 1944, the Lipetsk plant in 1947, the Minsk plant and the Kharkov assembly plant in 1950. This was the basic structure of the Soviet tractor industry in the 1960s and 1970s.

These plants produced tractors with a heavy emphasis on crawler (caterpillar-tread) models rather than the rubber-tired tractors more commonly used in the United States. The 1959 USDA technical delegation estimated that 50 percent of the current output was in crawler models, as contrasted to only 4 percent in the United States. The military implications of this product mix is obvious from Table 12-1.

Excerpt from 'Best Enemy Money Can Buy 1986

"What a magnificent dream. Americans will sail across the ocean to punish our enemies. In the lodges of B'nai B'rith the Moscow, New York axis is ready to function." "Do not worry! Roosevelt will provide the armaments for Russia!" "The Western Jew will equip an army of twenty million on the East to destroy Christianity and human culture and to establish Jewish world kingdom!" P74 'The World Conquerors. the Real War Criminals.'

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals:1>

End Eng Lang Translator Notes.

American aid for the Soviet Union in US dollars at that time and in quantities of important war materials

The value of the aid to the Soviet Union was estimated at 12.5 billion US dollars. 585

The approximate quantity of delivered and received materials, including

- 10,000 battle tanks
- 10,000 artillery tanks, 10,000 artillery guns
- 14,500 airplanes
- 350,000 tons of aluminum
- 100,000 tons of rubber
- 500,000 tons of stainless steel
- 500,000 units of various vehicles (mainly trucks, SUVs, tractors).
- 2.5 million tons of food
- Machines, machine parts, and complete factories worth 3.0 billion
- 3 million fully equipped soldiers
- Hundreds of ships

The majority of this aid was delivered between 1943 and 1945, when the Soviet Union's own



production in the Siberian Ural had already surpassed the amounts of aid received. This fact was concealed by Stalin, and one can say that the Red Army marched the vast distance from Stalingrad to Berlin, still using American planes and transports. A journey (approximately 2000 km and over 2 years long) that could have otherwise taken years!

Note V

The aid for England was significantly larger (about 31 billion US dollars), as it was in every way dependent on American assistance to keep its society running as a whole. Stalin's skill and cunning, on the other hand, are evident in the amount of war material needed as Lend-Lease aid, which is a completely different matter. In the event of an attack on the West, the Red Army had to be primarily replenished with material from American aid, while already self-produced material could be saved and stored for the future post-war situation. This fact should not be communicated to the Western Allies in any form before the end of the war. Stalin would then have a Red Army with about 11 million men and constantly renewed military equipment, which would far exceed the resources of the Western powers in Europe.

585 (Weeks, 2004)

#### PAGE 441

Moscow could thus dictate AND decide the fate of the peoples of Europe, perhaps even the world.  
586 587 588 589

This secret war goal of Stalin's was, however, not achieved, as the USA developed a "doomsday weapon" - the atomic bomb, which was already tested in 1945 and turned the situation into a race of terror by 1949. Only then was Stalin able to acquire and produce his own atomic weapon. This also happened with the help of technical-industrial espionage, especially through spies who had successfully worked for the Soviet Union in the Western powers (e.g., the British "Cambridge Five") and through numerous individual atomic scientists who were involved in the "Manhattan" Project, such as Klaus Fuchs, Robert Oppenheimer, Enrico Fermi, Edward Teller.

Final Consideration - Roosevelt's Ego - Relationship with Stalin and the Soviet Union

It seems strange that the president of a country that advocates for strong capitalism, like the United States, appears in the assessments of many scholars as an undisputed proponent of socialism. Was this simply a matter of economic perspective, where Lenin's and Stalin's technologically underdeveloped creation represented a grateful and long-term export opportunity, thus keeping the US industry running?

This was the case in Tsarist Russia, where large American companies had been operating since the late 19th century. The Russian Revolution of 1917 did not put an end to it, as Lenin had no objections to trading with a capitalist country that had an advantage and high technical knowledge.

586 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939

587 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 329-331, the speech by Dimitri Manuïlski in 1930

588 {Becker, 1991)

589 pp. 114-118, "Stalin's Iron Fist" = Red Army, pages 446-448, Stalin's order

590 (Weeks, 2004) P. 76-78

\* Translator's note: The USA captured this technology in Thuringia in 1945, keyword General George Patton. It is an irony of fate that, among other things, due to Japan's failure to attack the USSR in 1941, Japan became a victim of German atomic bombs through the USA. See also: Peter Brüchmann (2009) *America's Silent Triumph, the Seizure of German Atomic Weapons in 1945* ISBN 978-3938516683 and Friedrich Georg I Thomas Mehner (2008) *Atomic Target* New York ISBN 978-3930219919 as well as Friedrich Georg: *Hitler's Last Trump Card*. (2009, Volume 1+2) *Development and Betrayal of the Wonder Weapons* ISBN 9783878472476 and 9783878472483

#### PAGE 442

The question of the significance of Roosevelt's New Deal also arises.

As early as 1938, this extensive program to stimulate the economy and, above all, employment ran

into serious difficulties. There were again almost 15 million unemployed, and social peace was threatened. As a high-ranking Freemason, Roosevelt, like Wilson before him, now had to listen to the advisors of his own government and the representatives of the "invisible" financial world (large corporations, the Fed banking group, individual patron millionaires, the World Jewish Federation, the US labor unions, etc.).

Walther Rathenau, the later Foreign Minister of the Weimar Republic (1919-1922), already declared in 1913 at the founding meeting of the International Banking Group (the equivalent of today's World Bank?) in Paris: "The time has come for the high financial circles to publicly dictate the laws they have previously made in secret." These representatives of the financial circles will henceforth take the place of emperors and kings with their authority, which is not limited to individual countries but extends across the entire globe. 591

We know that both US Presidents (W. Wilson and F.D. Roosevelt) were ill when they had to make important decisions at the beginning of the First and Second World Wars, but especially at the end of the wars (Wilson's failure in 1919 at the peace settlement in Versailles and Roosevelt's 1943-1945 after the Second World War (Tehran, Yalta)). In Potsdam in 1945, the new US President H. Truman had to fulfill the promises that Roosevelt had made to Stalin at the three preceding major conferences.

The following are some statements by Roosevelt, through which the reader can form their own picture of his almost naive thinking from a European perspective:

- Stalin exploited Roosevelt's (hereafter FDR) aversion to the British Empire and the colonialism he represented, as well as to Churchill.

- Perhaps the most important and closest advisor that FDR surrounded himself with was Harry Hopkins, who, among other things, served as ambassador in Moscow and, according to Pavel Sudoplatov, head of partisan activities of the NKVD and later head of the "Spetsnaz" abroad, said: "He was a real Soviet agent!"

591 (Rathenau, 1930) p. 44

592 Speznas GRU is a military special unit that was trained for intelligence and sabotage operations during the Cold War.

PAGE 443

Hopkins also ensured that the Lend-Lease aid shipments to the Soviet Union began as early as July 1941, when Stalin was in great distress due to the enormous losses of the Red Army in the first month of the war and the actual agreement on Lend-Lease aid was still being worked on (the law was passed by the US Congress on March 11, 1941, and the agreement was not officially signed until June 11, 1942).

- Within the FDR administration, there were influential individuals in high positions, many of whom were later unmasked as Soviet spies (Harry D. White, Alger Hiss, L. Curie). It should be noted that during the war, hundreds, if not thousands, of Soviet agents were active, infiltrating every area of the US government, economy, and military industry. Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt (p. 458) openly supported the Communist Party of the USA. The entire US government at that time was like "Swiss cheese" - full of holes, as hundreds of people in Moscow worked with the Americans on all important tasks of social life, who eventually turned out to be highly qualified agents of the Kremlin's KGB.

- Roosevelt responds in a letter to the former US Ambassador in Moscow, W.C. Bullitt, who had warned the President at the end of 1941 against trusting Stalin. "I don't believe the talk about Stalin's tyranny and atrocities." "I don't believe the talk about Stalin's tyranny and atrocities. Harry Hopkins assured me that Stalin is not such a man. I will give him all Lend-Lease aid without asking what Harry suggests. He (Stalin) wants to work with me for world democracy and peace. (sic).

- In early 1942, FDR writes to Churchill: "I hope you will not think me too blunt if I say that I know Stalin better and deal with him more than any other official of your or my Foreign Office." Stalin likes me and I want it to stay that way!"

- FDR discusses with the multimillionaire Armand Hammer (Russia and Soviet expert, Stalin's friend, financier, and businessman) in the White House in November 1940 about aid for England, with Hammer also speaking about the inclusion of the Soviet Union in the aid, even though the Soviet Union and Germany were allies. At this point, FDR informs Hammer that Hopkins is already in Moscow working on the same matter. 593  
593 (Weeks, 2004) pp. 45-50

PAGE 444

#### Note VI

At the same time, Stalin and Hitler still had the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact in force, and Molotov was sent to Berlin from November 12 to 14, 1940, to negotiate with the German leadership, with demands of an extortionate nature, but also with the prohibition (Stalin, Churchill, FDR) not to enter into new agreements with Hitler. The demands presented by Molotov were the same ones that, at the instruction of Andrei Vyshinsky (prosecutor, deputy foreign minister, and "butcher" of Latvia in 1940), the defendants and their defenders were not allowed to raise before the IMT in Nuremberg in 1945-1946. The same fate befell our Winter War, which the Soviet Union did not want to be officially discussed in any context. (Vysinski-Liste).

J. V. Stalin and the Soviet Union 1924-1953

What does Stalin's portrait look like? A Georgian bank robber trained in a seminary, raised in "Siberia" by Tsarist Russia, a harbinger of the future revolution, a Bolshevik, a brilliant statesman, a ruler of the masses, an emotionless and determined tyrant, a prisoner of his "great dream," his "illusion" of a proletarian world revolution!

Both in Part I and Part II of this book, we have dealt with the rise of Stalin and the Soviet Union, which he led from the ruins of Tsarist Russia to a great power starting in 1924. The speed of this enormous transformation is unique, but when you know the means by which the Soviet system achieved it (pp. 115-116), you can't help but be amazed. 594

At the "poker table" (I have used this metaphor before) of the great powers, where the freedom and independence of small states were often at stake and the big ones could only assert their own ambitions through violence and coercion, Stalin was simply superior. 595

594 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 334, Reference No. 50, Discussion Hitler and Mannerheim in Imola 4.6.1942

595 And our Marshal Mannerheim was a genius as a representative of a small country.  
(Autor)

PAGE 445

This turns out to be incomprehensible naivety when one looks at Roosevelt's aforementioned positions towards Stalin, for example. The US ambassador in Moscow, W. C. Bullitt, warns his president about Stalin's unreliability - in vain. I think he should have warned him about the skill and brilliance of the Kremlin chief, who knows how to make politics and hide his ambitions.

Since the questions about Stalin are at the center of both Part I and Part II of the book, it suffices to consider some documents regarding the realization of Stalin's "great dream," from which the reader can draw their own conclusions:

1) Dmitri Manuilski, head of political warfare at the Lenin School!

Moscow, 1930: "The war between communism and capitalism is inevitable." Today, however, we are not strong enough to attack.

Our moment will come in 50-60 years. To win then, we need the element of surprise. We need to lull the Western world to sleep. To do this, we must begin with the most spectacular peace movement ever proposed. It must include electrifying, interesting actions and unprecedented concessions. The stupid and degenerate capitalist states will gladly contribute to their own

destruction.

They will carefully seize every opportunity to rejoice with our people. As soon as their vigilance wanes, we will crush them with our iron fists (i.e., the Red Army). 596

2) Stalin's speech before the Politburo on August 19, 1939 597

3) Stalin's order from February 16, 1943 (a few weeks after the surrender of the 7th Army Corps by Field Marshal Friedrich Paulus in Stalingrad).

Among other things, the following are listed:

The commander of the 6th Army Corps, Lieutenant General F.M. Kharitonov.

Commander of the 2nd Army Corps, Lieutenant General V. I. Kuznetsov.

Colonel Popov, Commander of the Popov Group.

Commander of the 25th Tank Brigade, Colonel Polyakov.

596 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 329, Note No. 5.

597 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 101-103, Stalin's speech of August 19, 1939.

#### PAGE 446

These three "stages" (steps) are planned:

Phase 1: Retreat and Delay. Phase 2: Stopping and driving the enemy out of Soviet territory (Moscow, Stalingrad, Kursk, Leningrad, Kiev, Königsberg, Berlin). Phase 3 (secret): It is the most important and must lead us, after the victory over the enemy on our territory, to our final great goal, the world revolution of the proletariat!

The bourgeois governments of the Western democracies, with whom we have formed an alliance, should only know that our sole task is to drive the fascists out of our country.

We Bolsheviks know, and with us all Bolsheviks around the world (where Stalin operates with the help of the Comintern), that our actual task only begins when the second phase of the war is completed. Then we will initiate the third phase, the destruction of capitalism. We must secure this third phase in time and take measures now to prevent world capitalism from discovering this ultimate goal too early.

These are the tactical measures we must take if there is a delay in the development of Phase 2. Then we would need the support of our previous allies, especially to open the second front. However, the slightest suspicion regarding our ultimate goal would quickly undermine the support efforts of our allies.

Through these precautionary measures, however, we must not give the impression to the great masses of our country or to our comrades abroad that we have become dishonest and unfaithful to our fundamental principles. No, we are not disloyal to them and will never be.

Our only ultimate goal is and remains the world revolution, the dictatorship of the proletariat throughout the world. And just as I always remember the oath I took at the bier of our teacher Lenin, you must also not forget this oath.

Always remember the third phase that lies ahead of us and will be crucial for us.

598 The Red Army had come this far because Germany struck first. (Autor)

599 This part of Phase 2, the expulsion of the enemy from Stalingrad to Berlin, lasted just over 2 years. (Author)

#### PAGE 447

We formed alliances when it was necessary to achieve Phase 3. However, our paths diverge where our current allies stand in the way of achieving our ultimate goal.

Always remember that our campaign slogan is: "Workers of the world, unite," and our only goal is the dictatorship of the world proletariat.

That was the clear personal goal of Stalin, the great leader of the Soviet Union. My readers hopefully know that I avoid so-called "if" expressions in my writings as much as possible. These reflections in hindsight, in my opinion, allow the interested reader to easily follow the author's

reasoning and conclusions. But now I would like to pose a rhetorical question and provide an explanation based on everything we have written and known about Stalin in the past: What would have happened in 1945-1946 if the USA had not completed their atomic weapons almost four years earlier (1945/1949) than the Soviet Union under Stalin, apart from what largely happened after the end of World War II and even in the 1950s and 1960s?

This "doomsday weapon" developed by the United States stopped Stalin's iron fist, the Red Army, and ultimately destroyed his grand dream. So, on the great Day of Victory in 1945, the parade of the victorious troops in Moscow's Red Square was inspected and greeted by a hero and soldier revered by the people - Marshal Georgi Zhukov - on a white horse! Stalin had "lost" his great dream, just as another great leader, Churchill, had lost his empire. The big question we posed above inevitably raises another question about Roosevelt's personality: What would have happened in the future if he had continued as President of the USA after World War II?

Did Harry S. Truman's assumption of the presidency immediately after Roosevelt's death in 1945 save Europe, perhaps even the world, from the invasion of communism? 601 602

600 We also know what Stalin thought about these "marshals bathing in the crowd" at the height of his popularity. (Author)

601 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 307-325, Appendix No. 9

602 (Tusa, 1989) pp. 294-299

rather captured . . . ,

see note on page 442 below (translator's note)

PAGE 448

The political and military preparations, goals, plans (fronts N, M, S, E), and the schedule of the main warring powers:

1) The Soviet-German secret treaty of 1936 on cooperation in the division of Europe into spheres of interest. 603

2) Secret alliance treaty between England, France, and the Soviet Union, signed on October 15, 1939. Conclusion, use, and significance of the agreement.

3) Decisions related to the Finnish Winter War 1939-1940, documented in Mannerheim's folder S-32 and in foreign sources.

Stalin

- The unchanging fundamental goal: the realization of the proletarian world revolution according to Lenin. 604 605 606

- Through secret agreements, alliance relationships, and even diversionary maneuvers, a great war could be brought about, in which the war-hungry Western powers would be weakened by the destruction of Germany, and the Red Army would strike at the most opportune moment.

- Germany's significance and its eventual inclusion in the common triumph of socialism.

Roosevelt

- The destruction of dictatorships and monarchies around the world that are not yet controlled by the Elite I Fed. Germany, which was resurrected from the grave of Versailles by Hitler, is the worst. It must be destroyed, it is a threat to the world.

- The "New Deal" has failed, unemployment is rising, international trade is stagnant, factories are idle, there is a recession, and the profits of large corporations are declining. Germany is to blame for this, as it removed the gold standard from its economic system and thus also the payment of interest to the elites who rule the world.

- Roosevelt and Morgenthau Jr. find a "backdoor" and the solution = a great war! The preparations begin as early as the mid-1930s.

Interior Minister H. L. Ickes asks Roosevelt in 1938: "Waging war requires a huge amount of money, where are we supposed to get it from if not from the Fed?" Roosevelt: "They (the Europeans) will have to buy all their weapons, ammunition, and war material from us." Then we won't even have enough ships to transport the gold across the Atlantic. If a war breaks out, we must

be the "arms store of democracies."

- Solution "False Flag" I Pearl Harbor 1941.

603 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 42-47, Dr. "Colonel" Grassmann

604 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 329-330, Reference No. 5, Dimitri Manuilski

605 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 40-41, Operation Poro

606 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 27-28, Dr. P. Grassmann

PAGE 449

Churchill

- "Rule Britannia" is a life lesson that Churchill has embraced as a guiding principle. France had been defeated in 1812 (Napoleon), and the newcomer Germany (Wilhelm II) had been jointly destroyed in the First World War and condemned as the sole culprit in the Treaty of Versailles in 1919.

- This "peace of revenge" was meant to keep Germany as a second-class state.

(Weimarer Republik 1919-1933). At the same time, the victors created a new map of Europe with the emergence of new nation-states (in some cases for good reason - Finland, the Baltic States, Czechoslovakia, the Balkans, etc.).

- The victors also fulfilled their promises to their protagonists, who were rewarded with the possession of the territories of the defeated, mutilated countries (Germany, Austria-Hungary), in which large parts of the original population remained as an oppressed and persecuted minority.

Mannerheim: "The architects and builders of this war are Churchill and Stalin." 607

Churchill: "I only need to lift a finger to make peace, but I do not want to do that." 608 609

Hitler

- The Treaty of Versailles must be dissolved.

- A secret treaty between the Soviet Union and Germany regarding political, economic, and military cooperation, initiated by Stalin in February 1936. 610

- At the same time, the treaty divided Europe into spheres of interest, which were supposed to compensate the losses of the two countries from the Versailles Treaty (Poland, the Baltic States, Romania, Bessarabia, Austria, Czechoslovakia).

Hitler's goal is to achieve changes for his majority population through free elections and for the minority population through negotiations for more tolerable conditions (Poland, Czechoslovakia, Austria) in a peaceful manner, through general disarmament and based on the League of Nations.

611

607 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 188.

608 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 272

609 This statement by Churchill may have cost 45-50 million people their lives between 1939 and 1945. (Autor)

610 (Hautamäki, 2004) p. 329, reference 4, Grassmann.

611 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 50-56

- Predecessor organization of the UN

PAGE 450

For Hitler, it is a great disappointment, as the main goal of the US leadership is the destruction of Germany. The USA demands that England, France, and other countries do not agree to substantive discussions with Germany in negotiation situations.

- Roosevelt would exert strong pressure, up to and including the refusal of future US war aid, if the Polish Foreign Minister Jozef Beck were to enter into negotiations over German proposals, let alone if Prime Minister Chamberlain were to announce that Britain was ready to negotiate with Hitler over peace and its terms.

- Ironically, Hitler repeatedly turns to Germany's arch-enemy, the US President, with the request to



convene a peace conference to settle European affairs.

Hitler's documented peace offers to his opponents

1) September 2, 1939: Fritz Hesse (Hitler's envoy) presents a peace offer to England to prevent the British Parliament from declaring war on Germany the following day. Horace Wilson, Churchill's advisor and head of the administrative authority, rejects the peace offer.

2) October 6, 1939, at the capitulation of Poland.

3) January 18, 1940, request for mediation through Lord Tavistock (Ireland).

4) March 3 to 4, 1940, end of the Winter War with an ultimatum to Stalin.

5) February 26 to March 19, 1940 / Visit of S. Welles (agent of President Roosevelt) to Hitler, Göring, Churchill, Mussolini, Ciano, and Daladier. 612 England and France will not agree to the peace on March 20, 1940.

6) German occupation of Denmark and Norway on April 9, 1940 (Operation Weserübung). The following day, British and French troops begin the invasion of Narvik (Front N) - without success. Request on April 12, 1940, for Roosevelt to act as a mediator.

7) May 10, 1941, Rudolf Hess flies to Scotland to offer peace.

Capture on the same day by Churchill's order. He was murdered before his release on 17.08.1987 because he "knew too much" (perpetrators CIA, MI5).

8) June 23, 1940. After the capitulation of France on June 19, 1940, Hitler offers peace. "La Charite" documents found on a train in France (Front S).

9) July 19, 1940, Hitler's peace offer via BBC.

612 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 305-306, Appendix No. 8.

\* Translator's note: And Hess would have been the one who, as the legitimate representative of the German Reich, could have brought it back from obscurity.

Further details on Hitler's significantly more numerous peace efforts can also be found here: Hans Meiser (2004) Failed Peace Initiatives 1939-1945

ISBN 978-3878472117

PAGE 451

Mannerheim's 1st Monologue in Autumn 1940

Helsinki I Mannerheim's House in Kaivopuisto. Vilho Tahvanainen (Appendix 25) transcribes the statement and obtains permission to use it.

MannerheimNT:

"Never have I experienced politics, and especially international military politics, as ambiguous, confusing, and misleading as in the case of the Finnish situation in the autumn of 1940." I was very well aware that Finland's entry into the fight against the overpowering Soviet Union in the autumn of 1939 was interpreted by many great powers as madness, even as suicide.

At the same time, we had inadvertently and unknowingly disrupted the war plans of the secret collaboration on October 15, 1939, in Moscow between the Allied powers Britain, France, and the Soviet Union. After Germany uncovered this Moscow Agreement on February 9, 1940, and changed its entire international policy, it forced peace between Finland and the Soviet Union on March 13, 1940.

New information from my friends (Gregori+Luci) in the Soviet Union, information from the German leadership, and other material I had received, however, showed that the Allies' war plans had not fundamentally changed.

The Red Army could attack again at any time and unexpectedly, regardless of the peace treaty. The English, whom I had always respected and with whom I had many good friends, were ruthlessly led by Churchill into war against innocent Scandinavia and Finland. We were to be sacrificed as a battlefield for the great powers, as had happened in Czechoslovakia, Poland, Belgium, Holland, and especially in the Baltic states.

I had actually expected that the Western powers would quickly and concretely help Finland during the Winter War. They could have helped us push the Soviet troops back across the border. Instead, in pursuit of their own secret plans, they were ready to sacrifice Finland, as they had already sacrificed many of the small countries of Europe, regardless of the agreements they had made.

I and some of my Finnish friends had, as I said, good relations with the English. My Swedish, French, and Swiss friends even had direct contact with people close to the British government.

PAGE 452

Through her, I tried to convince the British government in every conceivable way to accept the peace proposals put forward by the Germans by suggesting a mediation process. Had this been successful, it might have led to all parties, once the situation had calmed down, sitting down at the negotiating table to find a peaceful solution.

But it would have been easier to catch the bull by the horns than to get Winston Churchill to turn around or even consider deviating from his chosen path.

His goal was the unconditional surrender of Germany - preferably total annihilation. 613 614

PAGE 453



PAGE 454

Author's Afterword to C. G. E. Mannerheim,  
Marshal of Finland  
Marshal

I hereby declare that I have fulfilled a task that, through a series of extraordinary coincidences, became my assignment and, starting in 1995, the literary research project of my retirement years. The greatest significance for me in starting and completing my more than 20-year work was to substantiate, with the provided information material (Folder S-32), the importance of the secret treaties and the underlying political decisions of the last three wars fought by you and the associated great powers for Finland, when Finland, under your innocent leadership, was militarily and increasingly politically forced to arrange itself under the pressure of external threats and these open lies and deceptions, and yet sincerely strove to preserve the freedom and sovereignty of our country. The truth that is silenced when war breaks out will be silenced when it ends! That is the old privilege of the victor. In the awareness of the peace after 1944, when you, as President and also as Commander-in-Chief of our armed forces, continued to be held in high esteem by our enemies, you steadfastly dedicated yourself in your final tasks to solving the issues that protect the democratic

institutions of our country. Thus, we were able to avoid the terrible chaos that arose a year later in the rest of Europe, where there were no longer any defenders of the truth. Even in our country, you were prepared for such a situation, as the three-year-old sealed scrolls with the original documents in folder S32 show, which you handed over to President Paasikivi in 1950. These have not been found. However, you still made sure to preserve your truth. Your agent, courier, and radio operator Vilho Tahvanainen (VT) copied the material from folder S32 during the years 1945-1948 at your request, which I was able to use for my research.

Mr. Marshal.

When I, as an old man, complete this mission today, I would like to thank you for the work you have done and sacrificed for your homeland, Finland. I thank you for the fact that I was born in a free country and that I will soon leave this world from a free country.

Major of the Reserve, Education Council – Erkki Hautamäki

PAGE 455



Candida pro causa ense candido  
(With pure weapons for a pure cause)

PAGE 456



Adolf Hitler was always striving to achieve a lasting peace with France. Here during the visit of British Prime Minister Chamberlain to the Obersalzberg, which took place before the outbreak of the war in 1939.

Roosevelt and the future Prime Minister Churchill exerted pressure on the French leadership to form a joint military alliance against the German Reich, which was signed on March 24, 1938.

Eng Translators Notes:

Spanish Civil War and American Communists.

The enlistees were then sent to New York, where they embarked for France. There the Blum government gave them arms, after which they were smuggled through the Pyrenees mountains under cover of darkness. Many never came back. Those who returned were made heroes at specially planned home comings. Elaborate parties were given them at New York. Here the most brazen experiences in sexual promiscuity ever produced by human degeneracy were publicly related. Under the influence of liquor, these returning soldiers of the revolution poured out to gleeful listeners, their unspeakable, barbaric adventures in Spain. They told of raids on convents, where every nun would be repeatedly raped by alternating red beasts until dead. Then their bodies would be piled high, like cordwood, in public places. After being swathed in oil, the torch was applied, and the stench of burning flesh became a sweet odor to the nostrils of these half-crazed Communists. Returning comrades told of their vandalistic destruction of church property. Some displayed rosary beads and other ornaments stolen from the bodies of Priests whom they had slain. Protestants, though fewer in number, suffered in proportion. I shall never be able to erase these horrible atrocity stories from my memory. Would to God that I could. P39

.....

It is no strange phenomena that when leading Reds come to America, one of the first places they visit is Hollywood ;for it was from this City, that the largest sums were contributed to aid the

Communist forces during the Spanish Civil war.P76

<https://christiansfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/Confessions-of-Stalins-Agent.pdf>

~ The Communists slaughtered 6,549 Spanish priests, 283 helpless nuns and 13 bishops. "In Ciudad Real in the center of Spain, the bishop and every single priest of the diocese were murdered; not one escaped." –Dr. Warren H. Carroll, 70 Years of the Communist Revolution, pp. 184-185, 188-189. (Also cf. Justo Perez de Urbel, Catholic Martyrs of the Spanish Civil War [Kansas City, Missouri: The Angelus Press, 1993]).

## Spanish Civil War

Leftist Wikipedia claims in its article on Blum that he adopted a policy of neutrality regarding the Spanish Civil War. Despite that, Wikipedia in its article "Foreign involvement in the Spanish Civil War" states that the Léon Blum government provided covert military aid such as aircraft, pilots, and engineers to the Republican side, and other sources state that only pressure from internal and external anti-far Leftists prevented Blum from more extensive interventions. Despite its official policy of non-intervention, France sent far more volunteers to the Republican side than any other country.

[https://en.metapedia.org/wiki/L%C3%A9on\\_Blum](https://en.metapedia.org/wiki/L%C3%A9on_Blum)

Jewish communists comprised the largest faction of Stalin's International Brigade which agitated and participated in the Spanish Civil War of 1936-39. Stalin's International Brigade, comprised mostly of Jews, slaughtered 6,539 Spanish priests, 3000 monks, 300 nuns, and 13 Bishops. Over 20,000 Spanish churches were destroyed by the Bolshevik Jews.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20170416122708/http://theconspiracyblog.com/conspiracies/historical-conspiracies/spanish-civil-war/917-jewish-murderers-of-the-spanish-civil-war>

Germany and Italy had each in their turn experienced the throes of communist revolution, and emerged victorious over this foulest of earthly plagues. They knew who had financed and organised the International Brigades ; and with what fell purpose Barcelona had been declared in October 1936 the Capital of the Soviet States of Western Europe. At the critical moment they intervened in just sufficient strength to counter the International Brigade, and enable the Spanish people to organise their own army, which, in due course, easily settled the matter. Settled the matter, that is to say, as far as Spain was concerned. There was, however, another settlement to come. International Jewry had been seriously thwarted. They would not rest henceforward until they could.47] have their revenge ; until they could by hook or crook turn the guns of the rest of the world against these two States, which in addition to thwarting their designs in Spain were in the process of placing Europe upon a system independent of gold and usury, which, if permitted to develop, would break the Jewish power for ever. P36

[https://ia803405.us.archive.org/17/items/the-nameless-war\\_20210320/TheNamelessWar.pdf](https://ia803405.us.archive.org/17/items/the-nameless-war_20210320/TheNamelessWar.pdf)

The revolutions in question are firstly the Cromwellian, secondly the French, thirdly the Russian, and lastly the Spanish revolution of 1936. All four can be proved to have been the work of international Jewry..... Cromwell was financed by various Jews, notably Manasseh Ben Israel and Carvajal "the Great Jew," contractor to his army.

<https://resist.com/Onlinebooks/TheNamelessWar.pdf>

Eric S mourning the ancient.

There was international criticism of Hitler I remember reading. Many in the Party countered that if the world really cared about how priests and clergy were treated, then they would have spoken up



for all those killed by the Bolsheviks in Russia and other parts of Europe in revolutions. I remember thinking that was true, the Bolsheviks in Russia and Spain attempted to eradicate the Church. I met an exiled Russian priest while in Finland and he confirmed that during the revolution of 1919 the Bolsheviks rounded up all Christians they could find who opposed them, and killed them. I knew Hitler's party was not lying about this after speaking to him. We had soldiers in the Spanish Civil War and I had a comrade who was there in 1937 and he spoke of seeing nuns who were tied up and shot in the back of the head. One, he recalled, had her rosary stuffed in her mouth. The behavior of the communists was disgusting and alarming. I saw some of this in the east as well while I was a soldier.

<http://www.mourningtheancient.com/ww2-x130.htm>

We have deliberately left Spain to the end, as Jewish organisations can be distinctly recognised in the Spanish Civil War. When the fight broke out, the leaders; Zamorra, Azara, Rosenberg and the notorious La Passionaria, whose real name was Dolores Ibauri, were all Jews too. And those who flooded into Spain from all sides to render more unbearable the bloody plight of the Spanish people, were all emissaries of the same racial nationalism already victorious over Russia. Ilja Ehrenburg, Bela Kun, Gero Erno, Zalka Mate, the leaders and members of the notorious Rakosi-Roth brigade, all belonged, almost without exception, to the emissaries of this deranged racial group. When the hour strikes the mask falls! Christian churches and centuries-old art treasures go up in flames, drunken terrorists shoot at Christ's cross and the same "experts" again expertly crucify priests as they had done in Russia before. They scuttle prison ships with antirevolutionaries locked up in the hold, they shoot tens of thousands of captured Christian hostages in the bullfight arena. The dead bodies of one and a half million victims and martyrs cover the battlefield of a stricken Spain. Behind all the mass misery and behind the miners of Asturias looms the same mystic power that induced the Russian sailors to revolt at Kronstadt. While the "Pink" intellectuals begin to regard this blood-bath in the light of a Passion Play spectacle, progressive bankers provide it with gold and arms. Old Testament thereby paid back Ferdinand's Catholic Spain for the expulsion of the Jews, and two decades later the American Jewish Congress had the impudence to declare that: "Up to the present day Jewry has not forgiven the Spanish nation for their expulsion."

[Page 59]

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals:1>

THE NEW WORLD ORDER(JWO)- BY EUSTACE MULLINS (1992) P.102

The English contingent fighting in Spain for the Communists included Virginia Woolf's nephew, Julian Bell, who was killed, and Eric Blair, later known as George Orwell. He was in the front line for 112 days before being wounded. He later wrote "1984" a propaganda coup for the World Order which claimed no one would be able to withstand their power. He concluded "1984" with the observation that the future would be marked by a jackboot being stamped into the human face forever.

[2]

Bankers Admitted Dream of World Government; Officially, August 1934 .

In the USA. Bankers magazine of Aug 26th 1934 the following barefaced admission appeared: "Bonds and Mortgages must be foreclosed as rapidly as possible .When through a process of law the common people lose their home they will become more docile and easily and more easily governed through the strong arm of Govt. under the control of leading financiers .This truth is well known amongst our principle men who engaged in forming an Imperialism of Capital to govern the World. By dividing voters by the political party system we can get them to expend their political energies in fighting over questions of no importance. Thus by discreet action ,we can secure for ourselves what has been so well planned"

Canadian Social Creditor 3-27-49



D-Day was Devils Day at 6 am of the 6th day of the 6th Month 666

Marshall Tito, who by his real Jewish name is called Josif Walter Weiss, was born in Poland. He was agent of the Soviet secret service in Kabul, Teheran and Ankara up to 1935. The true Brozovich Tito, in origin a Croat, died during the Spanish civil war in Barcelona, on a communist side.

According to British documents, located in the British Public Records Office at Kew Gardens in London, over 500,000 Croatian civilians and 200,000 soldiers were handed over to Tito's (Jewish) Yugoslav Partisan Army in May of 1945. Based on eyewitness testimony and independent documentation, we can only estimate that the vast majority were slaughtered. May 15th 2014 marks 69 years since the days after WWII ended hundreds of thousands of innocent Croats (disarmed soldiers, civilians including women and children, fleeing communist Yugoslavia into promised freedom in the West found themselves slaughtered over the ensuing two months by Tito's communists; the field at Bleiburg in Austria marks the central point where the slaughters began as the fleeing refugees were turned by the British forces (8<sup>th</sup> Army) into Yugoslavia, into the vicious and murderous hands of the communists, who dare to call themselves antifascists, under the pretence of forced repatriation.

<https://inavukic.com/2014/05/15/croatians-remember-sir-robert-menzies-and-bleiburg-massacre/>



**GENOCIDE SO TERRIBLE IT WAS COMPLETELY HIDDEN FOR ALMOST 40 YEARS AND IS STILL CLASSIFIED "TOP SECRET" TODAY BY ALL NATIONS INVOLVED.**

[Operation Keelhaul was a forced repatriation of former Soviet Armed Forces POWs of Germany to the Soviet Union, carried out in Northern Italy by British and American forces between 14 August 1946 and 9 May 1947.](#)

Also caught up in this top secret operation were some **5 million innocent civilians**, some who were Christian ethnic groups opposed to communist rule, who had fled Russia and other communist nations at the outset of the war.

Allied armies, especially England's and America's, assisted the Russian Red Army to ethnically cleanse 5,115,709 Eastern Europeans during population transfers under the top secret Yalta Agreement of February 1945.

<https://havacuppahemlock1.blogspot.com/2020/09/operation-keelhaul-war-crimes.html>

Frau Theresia Beichl, who was on this death march with her little daughter, recounts the following:  
"I saw a woman giving birth in a ditch. Afterwards the Czechs beat her to death and trampled the newborn until it was dead too."

<https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/sginferno/sgi06.html>

"From May 12 to 15, 1945 I was assigned to a burial commando in Wolkowitz. There I saw how thousands of German soldiers as well as civilians - women and men and even young people 10 years and up - were brutally murdered. Mostly they were clubbed to death by Czech Revolutionary Guardsmen. Often the dreadfully battered bodies were rubbed with hydrochloric acid, just to torture them. One Dr. Blume of Berlin was in charge of ascertaining the death of these people. Fingers with rings on them were torn off some people's hands while the people still lived. The dead were buried in a mass grave in Wolkowitz, by the cemetery.

<https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/sginferno/sgi06.html>

### CIVILIANS; WOMEN AND CHILDREN MACHINE-GUNNED by the British

Tens of thousands of middle-European peoples, displaced by the war who fell into British hands were treated even worse in British controlled Austria and Yugoslavia. There, Britain and the NKVD ran the concentration camps jointly. The latter, forerunners to the evil KGB, were invited to assist the British in the capture and corralling, deportation and slaughter of their captives.

One British officer described how "The prisoners (civilians) were treated coarsely but not brutally. They were pushed and shoved but there was no resistance, no fighting or trying to get back or get away. They were all completely docile, resigned to their fate. The soldiers collected them all quickly into groups and marched them away to be machine-gunned in groups."

The British officer added, 'some of them didn't get very far I'm afraid. At the back of the station there was a wood, a copse, and they seemed to be marched behind this copse. Shortly afterwards there were quite a number of sustained bursts of machine-gun fire. I can't say for certain what happened, because I couldn't see the shooting. But I am pretty sure that a lot of them were shot there and then, not on the siding itself but just around the corner of the wood."

This is typical of many accounts when units of the British Army working with Red Army NKVD officers, hunted down and butchered tens of thousands of Cossack civilian refugees including children in Austria, in summer, 1945 after the war had ended.

<http://www.whale.to/b/walsh11.html>

### Kristallnacht.

Hitler stood alone and defiant against the tidal wave of Jewish organized Communism then sweeping all before it. The Communists had seized Russia and were at the bottom of civil unrest and revolution throughout eastern Europe; Britain, France, - the Spanish Civil War -, the British dominions and the United States.

Germany alone repelled and held in check this tidal wave of subversion and insurrection.

A Jew assassinates a diplomat

Grynspan was an 17 yr old unemployed Jew who was funded by LICRA ( Jewish activist group ). His father had been a tailor who had moved from Poland to Germany. Herschel had a reputation for disliking work and he hung out at the homes of his uncles in Brussels and Paris.

He checked into an expensive hotel just round the corner from the offices of LICA.

On November 7 1938, Herschel Grynszpan walked into the German embassy in Paris and shot Ernst vom Rath, a German diplomat, five times.

LICA at once hired one of the foremost barristers in Paris, and paid his legal costs when he was arrested.

Ernst vom Rath

Was a 31 yr old German diplomat in Paris.

Grynszpan was arrested at the scene and was taken to a police station. Although he was a totally obscure Polish Jew with no money and no apparent supporters, nevertheless one of France's most famous lawyers, Moro Giafferi, appeared at the police station a few hours after the shooting and told the police that he was Grynszpan's attorney

Moro Giafferi turns out to be the legal counsel of the LICA which was founded in Paris in 1933 by the Jew Bernard Lecache and operated as a militant propaganda organization .

Another assassination.

In February 1936 Giafferi represented the Jew David Frankfurter who had shot and killed Wilhelm Gustloff, the head of the Swiss branch of the German National Socialist Party. During the subsequent trial it was clearly established that Frankfurter had been a hired murderer with backed by LICRA.

Grynszpan survived the war and returned to Paris where he was supported by LICRA and was never charged.

Grynszpan family recieved a vast sum and papers to Palestine from LICRA

<https://web.archive.org/web/20140730234642/http://servv89pn0aj.sn.sourcedns.com/~gbpprorg/judicial-inc/Kristallnacht.htm>

The future belongs to National Socialism since, like Christianity itself, it is founded on love, and reconciliation between high and low, rich and poor. Herein lies its special creative and effective power. Marxian Socialism, on the contrary, flourishes on class clash and hatred. It is anti-Christian and destructive. The world will come to the recognition of all this in time. It may be decades will be required before the truth of the contention is established beyond cavil. Later generations will consider the Period of Marxian Socialism as an interlude out of which purgatory the world emerged into the truer and beneficent conception of ADOLF HITLER

P194

<https://der-fuehrer.org/Heinz%20A.%20Heinz%20-%20Germany's%20Hitler.pdf>

The Case for Germany A.P.Laurie published June 1939

"It is with admiration and gratitude for the great work he has done for the German people that I dedicate this book to the Fuhrer ."

.A . P . L .

Hitler and Mussolini are strong enough to say No and will keep the peace unless we and France compel them to draw the sword . Unfortunately in this country the "City" pulls the strings, and while our young men will be fighting and dying under the delusion that they were defending Christianity and democracy, they would really be fighting to rake profits for the international financiers .

The vultures of finance gorge on war and rumours of war, and millions of lives are sacrificed to fill their money chests P92

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Laurie---The-Case-for-Germany---A-Study-of-Modern->

## Germany-(1):7

To anybody familiar with the extremely strict rules of conduct for the German armed forces, especially in occupied enemy territory, this story is not very surprising. For example, any German soldier caught raping a woman faced a firing squad shortly thereafter. Compare this with the announcement of the Russian commanders to their forces invading Germany at a later date, that all enemy females were their property, or the recommendation of President Roosevelt that our troops should study Kaufmann's tract, *Germany Must Perish*, which recommended that all Germans of reproductive age be sterilized.....

Here I must state categorically that during my nearly six years under the Hitler regime, living at the center of power in Berlin with my father, as a journalist in constant touch with the authorities (he had, e.g., to attend, together with other journalists, confidential monthly meetings with Propaganda Minister Goebbels to obtain political directives and listen to pep talks) and aware of all nasty anti-government rumors, I had neither a single personal contact with anybody who had suffered physical harm from the authorities of the Third Reich, nor did I hear from anybody among my rather extended acquaintances that they knew of somebody who had. ....

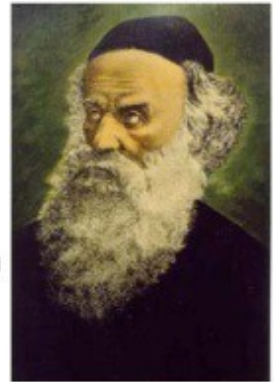
<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/UnderTwoFlags-HeinzWeichardt:5>



THEODORE KAUFMAN



**"Gentile souls are of a completely different and inferior order. They are totally evil, with no redeeming qualities whatsoever...Their material abundance derives from supernal refuse (heavens garbage). Indeed they themselves derive from refuse, which is why they are more numerous than the Jews...All Jews are innately good, and all gentiles are innately evil."**



**— Rabbi Shneur Zalman is founder of Chabad-Lubavitch Judaism, most powerful politically-connected US Hasidic group**

**"Some call it  
Marxism;  
I call it Judaism."**

**(--"Red Rabbi" Stephen Wise,  
when asked in 1935 by a  
reporter to comment on  
Communism).**

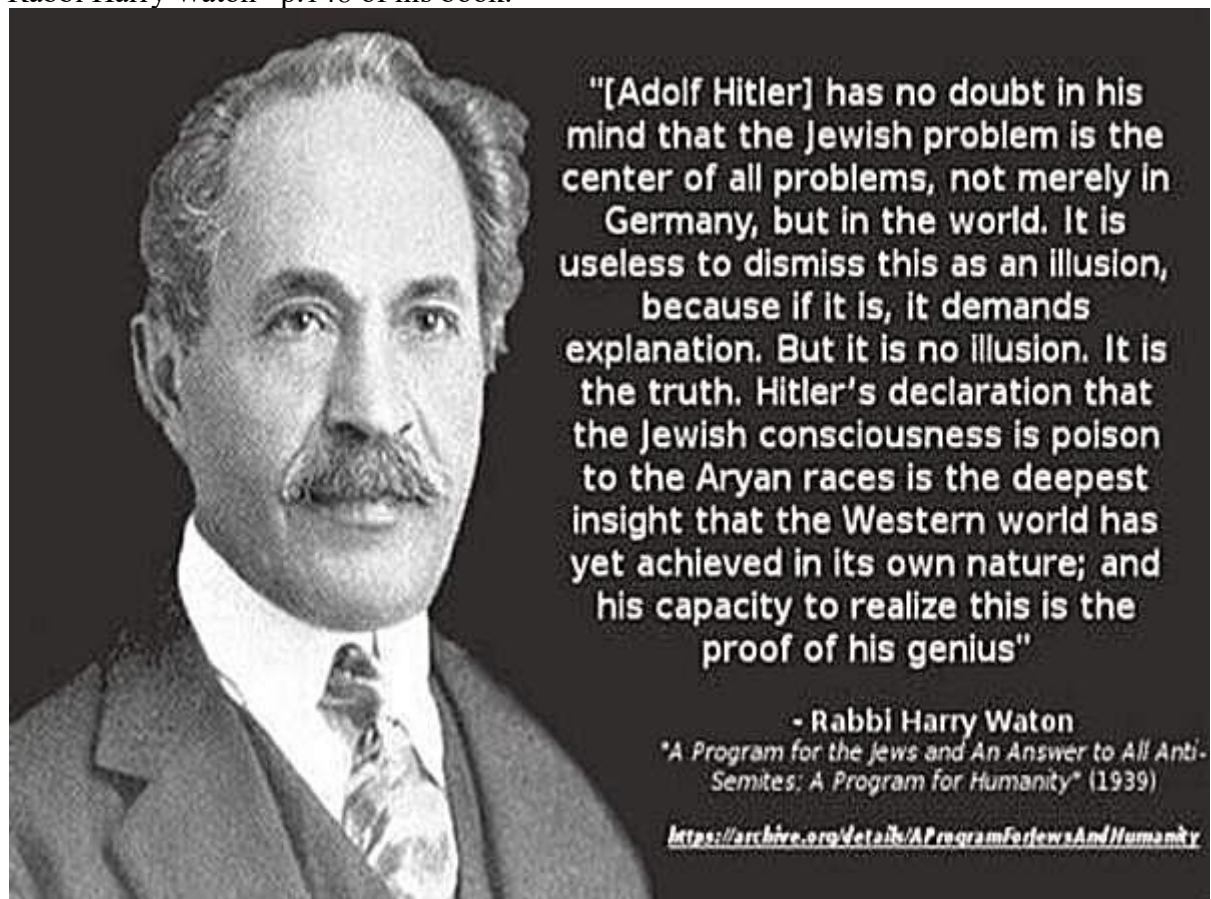
**Source: The American Bulletin, May 5, 1935.**





Jewish supremacist, Rabbi Harry Watson, admitted not only is Communism Jewish, but that it is simply a mechanism for Jewish world dominion and the subjugation of all non-Jews and a fulfillment of the megalomaniacal messianic vision of the Torah and the Talmud. “It is not an accident that Judaism gave birth to Marxism, and it is not an accident that the Jews readily took up Marxism; all this was in perfect accord with the progress of Judaism and the Jews. The Jews should realize that Jehovah no longer dwells in heaven, but he dwells in us right here on earth; we must no longer look up to Jehovah as above us and outside of us, but we must see him right within us.”

— Rabbi Harry Watson p.148 of his book.





World War II, German soldiers convicted of rape in any of the occupied countries usually received the death penalty, and as a rule the sentence was quickly meted out. Upon questioning, the young Waffen-SS soldier readily admitted to the affair with the girl, and his comrades who had known about it backed him up. In spite of this, the young soldier was convicted and executed.  
[https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Schmidt,\\_Hans\\_SS\\_Panzergranadier\\_A\\_True\\_Story\\_of\\_World\\_War\\_II\\_2002:e](https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Schmidt,_Hans_SS_Panzergranadier_A_True_Story_of_World_War_II_2002:e)

Six hundred thousand Sudeten Germans were killed during the massacres in the earthly hell of the death camps of Czechoslovakia. The Sudeten German White Paper records these horrors with full details on more than 1,000 pages, horrors for which there is no precedent in the history of mankind. Armed Czech women and Jewesses continued hitting the womb of expectant mothers with truncheons until a miscarriage followed, and in one single camp ten German women died daily in this way. (Document No. 6.) In another camp, the inmates were forced to lick up the bespattered brains of their fellow-prisoners who had been beaten to death. German prisoners were forced to lick up infectious faeces from the underwear of their fellow-prisoners suffering from dysentery. (Document No. 17.) The Czech and Jewish doctors refused all medical aid to German women raped by the Russians. Hundreds of thousands died by these means or sought salvation in suicide, as, for instance, in Brno (Brun), where on a single day 275 women committed suicide. P120  
<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-World-Conquerors-The-Real-War-Criminals:1>

Ethnic Germans in Czechoslovakia

Toddlers buried alive. reported in their publication Bloody Prague that in the first days of May 1945 several hundred German children and toddlers were locked into an underground room. The only exit was bricked up.  
<https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/sginferno/sgi15.html>

"A young guard soldier had shot a toddler who had wandered near the barbed-wire fence. I will ever remember the sight of his grinning face as he continued to send burst after burst of submachine gun fire into the dead lump of flesh. The pathetic remains of what had been a child continued to jerk under the impact of the bullets that drove into the shredded body.

"In Brünn a district farmer was stripped naked, tied up with wire and locked into a cell together with some rats. He suffered for a whole week until death finally released him from his torment. It was said that the rats had chewed his belly open, and his intestines were hanging out."  
<https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/sginferno/sgi15.html>

Vinzenz Kaiser was an Obersturmbannführer (Lieutenant Colonel) in the Waffen SS during World War II who was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross. In June 1944 Kaiser was transferred to the 17th SS Panzer Grenadier Division Götz von Berlichingen, for the battles in Normandy and the retreat across the Rhine and back to Nuremberg. Kaiser died on the night of April 19–20, 1945 when he was beaten and shot in American captivity.

The Bolsheviks and Jews bestially murdered 12,000 Germans and Ukrainians. I saw pregnant women hanging by their feet in the GPU's prison. They had slit the noses, ears, eyes, fingers, hands and arms and legs of other women. Some even had their hearts cut out. 300 orphans between the ages of 2 and 17 had been nailed to the wall and butchered. After they were done with the torture, they threw the people, most of whom were still alive, into a 3 meter deep pile in the basement,

doused them with gasoline, and lit them on fire. It was terrible! We could not believe that suffered if Bolshevism had reached us. The complainers and know-it-alls that we still have in the Reich should see this. Then they would know what pure Bolshevism looks like. They would fall to their knees and thank the Führer for saving Germany from such things. I and many other German soldiers have seen this. We all thank the Führer that he let us see the Bolshevik "paradise." We swear to extirpate this plague root and branch.

Soldier Fred Fallnbigl to his Parents in Salzburg, 17.7.41

...a bit more from the Soviet Paradise. I'll especially tell you about things that happened in Lemberg-Tarnopol and Tromborla. Tromborla is due south of Tarnopol. I saw the prisons in Lemberg, and saw things that struck me deeply. There were men with their ears and noses cut off, etc. They had nailed children alive by their hands and feet to the wall, butchering them. The blood was ankle deep. It didn't make any difference if they were alive or dead. They doused the piles of bodies with gasoline and set them on fire...I always think how fortunate we are that this scourge of humanity never made it to our country. I don't think that even years of preparation would make Germans capable of such atrocities.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20170308201227/https://holodomorinfo.com>

This is a 1990 interview done in Detroit, U.S.A., with Fedor Kazan, Ukrainian 14th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Galician) and Ukrainian Defense Force member. I do know my family was forced to flee more than once to avoid Red Terror, and my father was murdered by a Jewish mob looking for Christians to murder. This area of the Ukraine was very volatile, it housed one of the largest Jewish populations, and there were border disputes with Poland, Czechoslovakia, Romania, and gypsies.

<http://mourningtheancient.com/ww2-x30.htm>

<http://mourningtheancient.com/inter.htm>

## HORROR AT NEU STETTIN

This article was translated from the German by Ingrid Rimland.

I have never-heard anyone scream as desperately as that girl. After this operation he drove his knife into her abdomen several times, which again was accompanied by the cheers of the Russians. The next girl cried for mercy, but in vain, it even seemed that the gruesome deed was done

particularly slowly because she was especially pretty. The other three had collapsed, they cried for their mothers and begged for a quick death, but the same fate awaited them as well. The last of them was still almost a child, with barely developed breasts. They literally tore the flesh off her ribs until the white bones showed.

Another five girls were brought in. They had been carefully chosen this time. All of them were well-developed and pretty. When they saw the bodies of their predecessors they began to cry and scream. Weakly, they tried desperately to defend themselves, but it did them no good as the Poles grew ever more cruel.

They sliced the body of one of them open lengthwise and poured in a can of machine oil, which they tried to light. A Russian shot one of the other girls in the genitals before they cut off her breasts. Loud howls of approval began when someone brought a saw from a tool chest. This was used to tear off the breasts of the other girls, which soon caused the floor to be awash in blood. The Russians were in a blood frenzy. More girls were being brought in continually. I saw these grisly proceedings as through a red haze. Over and over again I heard the terrible screams when the breasts were tortured, and the loud groans at the mutilation of the genitals.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/neustettin-massacre2:8>

<https://ia601908.us.archive.org/3/items/RussianWarCrimesAgainstChildren/Russian%20War%20Crimes%20against%20children%20.pdf>





# Eleanor Roosevelt Admits Warren Delano Made Money In Opium Trade

By WESTBROOK PEGLER  
(Copyright 1958, King Features  
Syndicate, Inc.)

NEW YORK — Eleanor Roosevelt at last has admitted the truth of my disclosure soon after the death of her husband that his grandfather, Warren Delano, made money importing opium into Hong Kong. The fact that Delano did shove narcotics on the helpless Chinese masses was well concealed until F.D. Roosevelt had been laid away in a "shrine" at Hyde Park which is still maintained at public expense.

This canting mountebank professed to be a "profound" student of history but his idolators will now plead that the poor man could not have been expected to know this petty detail of his own grandfather's corrupt career.

closed the dismissal of the white servants left behind by President and Mrs. Hoover. Mrs. Nesbitt wrote that "Mrs. Roosevelt and I agreed that a staff solid in any one color worked in better understanding and maintained a smoother-running establishment... Mrs. Roosevelt had found it out over a lifetime of running large houses."

I will nail down the truth of this later in this essay and in the same closing will cite from her current admissions concerning opium smuggling by Delano.

Last November, R. Carter Pittman, a Georgia lawyer, called the turn on La Boca's false statement in her column in McCall's that the anti-Negro clause in deeds to Roosevelt's Warm Springs building lots was but an

unwilling submission to a state law. Brought to bay, after exhausting every quibble, she finally wrote Pittman that Franklin might have said it was a "custom," not a law, which forced him to forbid Negroes forever to own or occupy lots which he sold.

Pittman, a great authority on the subject, insists that there never was such a law. A "custom" would be debatable but anyway the widow now pleads the grand fraud guilty of mercenary submission to bigotry.

\* \* \*

In her last stand, she wrote Pittman: "I am quite sure my husband never gave any written instructions on restrictive clauses —" etc. Of course not. He was to crooked to do that. He got his own, solely-owned corporation to adopt this clause and it was done



THE JERUSALEM POST

## Jewish family behind OxyContin, to pay \$6B in deal against lawsuits

By ANDREW LAPIN/JTA

Published: JUNE 1, 2023 04:39

Updated: JUNE 1, 2023 11:18



Bottles of prescription painkiller OxyContin, 40mg pills, made by Purdue Pharma L.D. sit on a shelf at a local pharmacy, in Provo, Utah, U.S.  
(photo credit: REUTERS/GEORGE FREY)

The Sackler family, the Jewish

billionaires whose marketing of the painkiller drug OxyContin fueled the United States' ongoing opioid epidemic, will receive full immunity from all civil legal claims in exchange for spending up to \$6 billion on addiction treatment and prevention programs.

The decision to grant immunity by a federal appeals court panel Tuesday effectively ends the thousands of civil lawsuits that have been filed against Purdue Pharma, the Sacklers' company, over opioid deaths.



## Sassoon family

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

The Sassoon family, known as "Rothschilds of the East"

**JewishEncyclopedia** .com

The unedited full-text of the 1906 Jewish Encyclopedia

David Sassoon: <http://archive.vn/yL3ku>

Indian merchant and banker; born at Bagdad Oct., 1792; died at Bombay Nov. 7, 1864. He had a fair knowledge of Hebrew, Arabic, Persian, Turkish, and Hindustani, but not of English. His father, who was a wealthy Mesopotamian merchant, and who was for many years state treasurer to the Turkish governor of Bagdad, was known as "Nasi [= "Prince"] of the Captivity." David Sassoon was employed in a banking-house at Bagdad till 1822. After the plague he left Bagdad for Bassora, proceeding thence to Bushire. In 1832 an important commercial engagement caused him to visit Bombay, to which city he subsequently removed with his family. Here he established the house of David Sassoon & Co., with branches at Calcutta, Shanghai, Canton, and Hongkong; and his business, which included a monopoly of the opium-trade, extended as far as Yokohama, Nagasaki, and other cities in Japan. Sassoon attributed his great success to the employment of his sons as his agents and to his strict observance of the law of tithes.

Jewish. Fearless. Since 1897.  
**Forward**

<https://archive.vn/1g3/W>

News • Culture • Opinion • Life • Yiddish





AsiaNews.it

Xi Jinping's ally Wang Qishan 'prays' at Jerusalem's Wailing Wall



Beijing (AsiaNews) - A picture of Chinese Vice-President Wang Qishan has received world-wide coverage. It shows the close ally of Chinese President Xi Jinping with his eyes shut, head covered, resting his

THE JERUSALEM POST

## HONORING THE MILLENNIAL FRIENDSHIP BETWEEN JEWS AND CHINA

Unlike their experience in Europe, Russia and many other Christian and Muslim countries in the world, the Jews have never experienced discrimination or prejudice in China.

BY DOMINIC MAN-KIT LAM, MARK O'NEILL, MARINA DE MOSES

MAY 26, 2018 22:20

## China Appoints Xi Jinping's Right Hand Man to Head Government Initiative to Bolster Tech Ties with Israel

Vice-President Wang Qishan will co-chair the China-Israel Joint Committee on Innovation Cooperation alongside Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu

Offer Dori 16:54 12.08.18

TAGS: China Israel U.S. Wang Qishan Diplomacy China-Israel Joint Committee on Innovation Cooperation Technology Government

THE TIMES OF ISRAEL

## China discovers Talmud and the Kabbalah

THE TIMES OF ISRAEL

## Chinese Trade Offices in Israel: New Resource to Accelerate Sino-Israel Business

THE DIPLOMAT

CHINA POWER

<http://archive.vn/CFx1Z>

## Israel and China a 'Marriage Made in Heaven,' Says Netanyahu

Though security cooperation remains limited, the two sides are pushing forward on trade and technology.

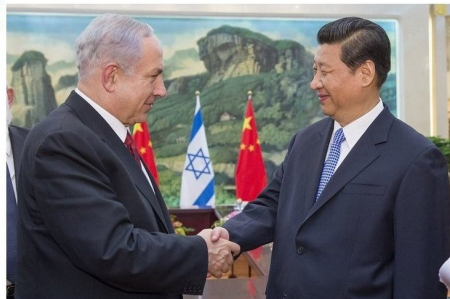
Newsweek

SIGN IN SUBSCRIBE

WORLD

## IN CHINA, PUSHING THE TALMUD AS A BUSINESS GUIDE

BY ISAAC STONE FISH ON 12/29/10 AT 11:33 AM EST



The Rothschilds controlled Mao with funding, organized by Israel Epstein, who was also a chief propagandist and wrote Mao's 'Little Red Book'

Chairman Mao was student and Dean at Yale China. Several of initial U.S. ambassadors to China were Yale Skull and Cross Bones members. The first was George Bush Sr.

MOSES TUNG

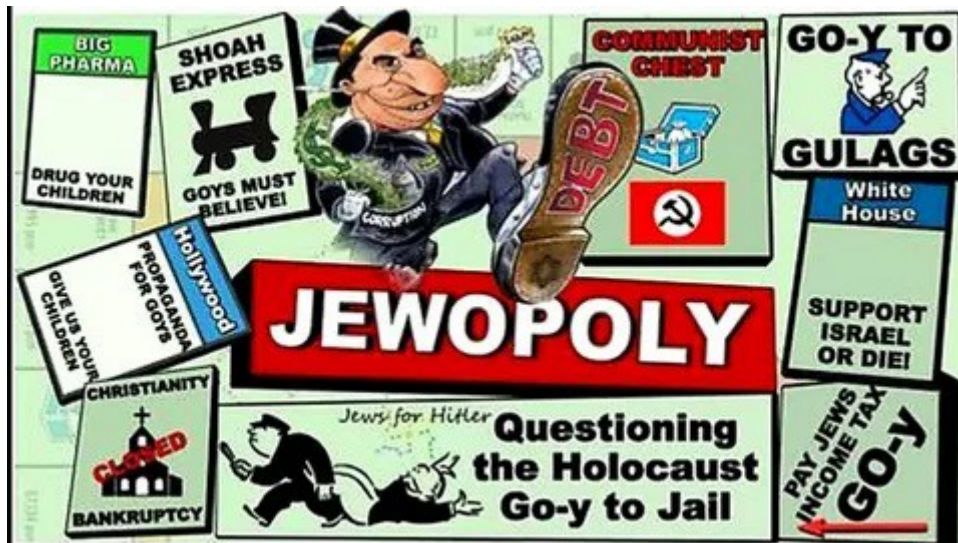
Mao Tse Tung (Moses Tung) was a Kaifeng Jew





Former Chinese President Jiang Zemin at Yad Vashem 579  
(photo credit: Reuters)





## The Reality of Auschwitz

Pool with diving board



Soccer Team



Post office



Rabbit Breeding



Greenhouse



Horse Grooming



Orchestra



Dentists



Theater



Brothel



Fake Chimney built after war



NO MORE LIES!



# of Jews in the World, according to the  
World Almanac, with numbers furnished  
by recognized Jewish groups

### *Before the war*

World Almanac 1929 (p. 727) - 15,630,000

World Almanac 1936 (p. 748) - 15,753,633

World Almanac 1938 (p. 510) - 15,748,091

### *During the war*

World Almanac 1940 (p. 129) - 15,319,359

World Almanac 1942 (p. 849) - 15,192,089

### *After the war*

World Almanac 1947 (p. 748) - 15,688,259

World Almanac 1948 (p. 849) - 15,763,630

#### PROTOCOL 10-PREPARING FOR POWER

Camouflaged political freedom—Universal suffrage—The rise of republics—Transition to masonic  
despotism—Proclamation of the "Lord of all the World"—INNOCULATION of DISEASES.(Jew  
Poison)

<https://christiansfortruth.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/Waters-Flowing-Eastward-.pdf>

“Vaccines ultimately have but one purpose: To permanently alter the human gene pool and “weed out” those humans who are stupid enough to fall for vaccine propaganda. And for that nefarious purpose, they probably are 60% effective after all.”—Eva Snead, M.D.

THE MIAMI HERALD MONDAY, JULY 22, 1918.

## WHITENASHES THAT STICK FAST, PRAYS AND DUSTING POWDERS

LIKE THE HEN HOUSE  
BRIGHT, SANITARY AND  
COMFORTABLE.

**SODIUM FLUORIDE, A NEW  
INSECTICIDE THAT EX-  
TERMINATES AT ONCE.**

By Frank C. Hare  
City Horticulturist, Clemson Col-  
lege, S. C.

There is no excuse for filthy, insect-  
infested houses or messy chickens,  
a few hours' work with white-  
wash, insecticide and dusting powder  
will keep parasites and improve  
things generally. Following are  
a valuable suggestions for this.

OTHERS detract so much from  
the appearance of a poultry  
house as dark, sticky walls covered  
with dirt and droppings. The floor  
is covered in excrement and is the  
place that makes it their home. Since  
it is the floor that poultry is used  
in the litter on the floor of the  
lay house, we have another reason  
why the inside of the house should  
be bright and sanitary. The fowls  
waste grain thrown in the litter  
of a dark house. A coat of white-  
wash on the walls will quickly change  
dark houses into an attractive  
one for the inmates.

It, before the whitewash is ap-  
plied, let us first wash all the fowls  
confine them in cages, boxes, or  
pens, where we can quickly handle  
them. Then clean the droppings  
from the floor, and so on.



SINGLE-COMB BUFF LEGHORNS

The egg machines—the Leghorns  
—are always in demand, not only  
with those who measure the worth of  
a flock of fowls by the number of  
eggs produced, but also with the fan-  
tasy. They are bred in several colors,  
but the white is the most popular.  
This is due, perhaps, because it is  
easier to breed white fowls than col-  
ored ones. To the fanatics, however,  
the Single-Comb Buff Leghorn is the  
strongest appeal. It is possessed of

most lasting, except the White, which  
recommends itself to the purely com-  
mercial farmers.

Buff Leghorns were originated in  
England. Mrs. Lister Kay was most  
active in their production, and, gen-  
erally speaking, the fowls are the re-  
sult of a cross between White Leg-  
horns and Buff Cochons. Mrs. Kay  
claims that certain yellow fowls from  
Denmark also entered into their an-  
cestry. Early in the '90s Buff Leghorns  
were introduced into the United

States to visit with relatives  
Mary Green, the little daughter of  
Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Green, who  
lived a number of her friends with a  
party at the Atlantic club, Thursday  
evening.

Joseph Beards, who has been visit-  
ing in Miami, has returned to the city.  
That W. Beards, who has been  
visiting in this city for a few days,  
left Wednesday for Miami.

Mrs. W. N. Davis left Thursday for  
Miami en route to Eugene, Ore., where  
she will visit with her sister.

Miss Margaret Thompson left  
Wednesday for Miami, where she will  
visit with relatives and friends.

J. Frank Roberts left Wednesday  
for Jacksonville for a week of absence.

Dr. H. H. Hays, with his wife and  
son, will be in Miami Friday morn-  
ing. Dr. Hays is now living in Fort  
Pierce, but will come to Miami soon  
to take the place of Dr. J. B. Cook,  
Jr., who has been in this city for  
thirteen or fourteen years, and for a  
good part of that time was the only  
doctor between West Palm Beach and  
Fort Lauderdale. Dr. Cook has taken  
up his home work and is waiting his  
call, which he expects anytime now.

Mr. Richard and others left De-  
troit for the Everglades Friday morning.  
Mrs. Richard and family, who  
have been visiting relatives in Flor-  
ida for a few weeks past, arrived un-  
der the name of Mrs. Hays Friday night.

Dr. A. A. Berry is now working  
and painting in the interior of Mrs.  
Bentley's residence on Eighth street.  
Mrs. Bentley is still sick, but is  
a little better.

Mrs. Bentley's mother, Mrs. Berry,  
is a little more comfortable and there  
is hope of her recovering.

The W. C. T. U. met with the pres-  
ident of the society, Mrs. C. F. Sher-  
field, Wednesday. It adjourned until  
September, as there will be no meet-  
ing in August.

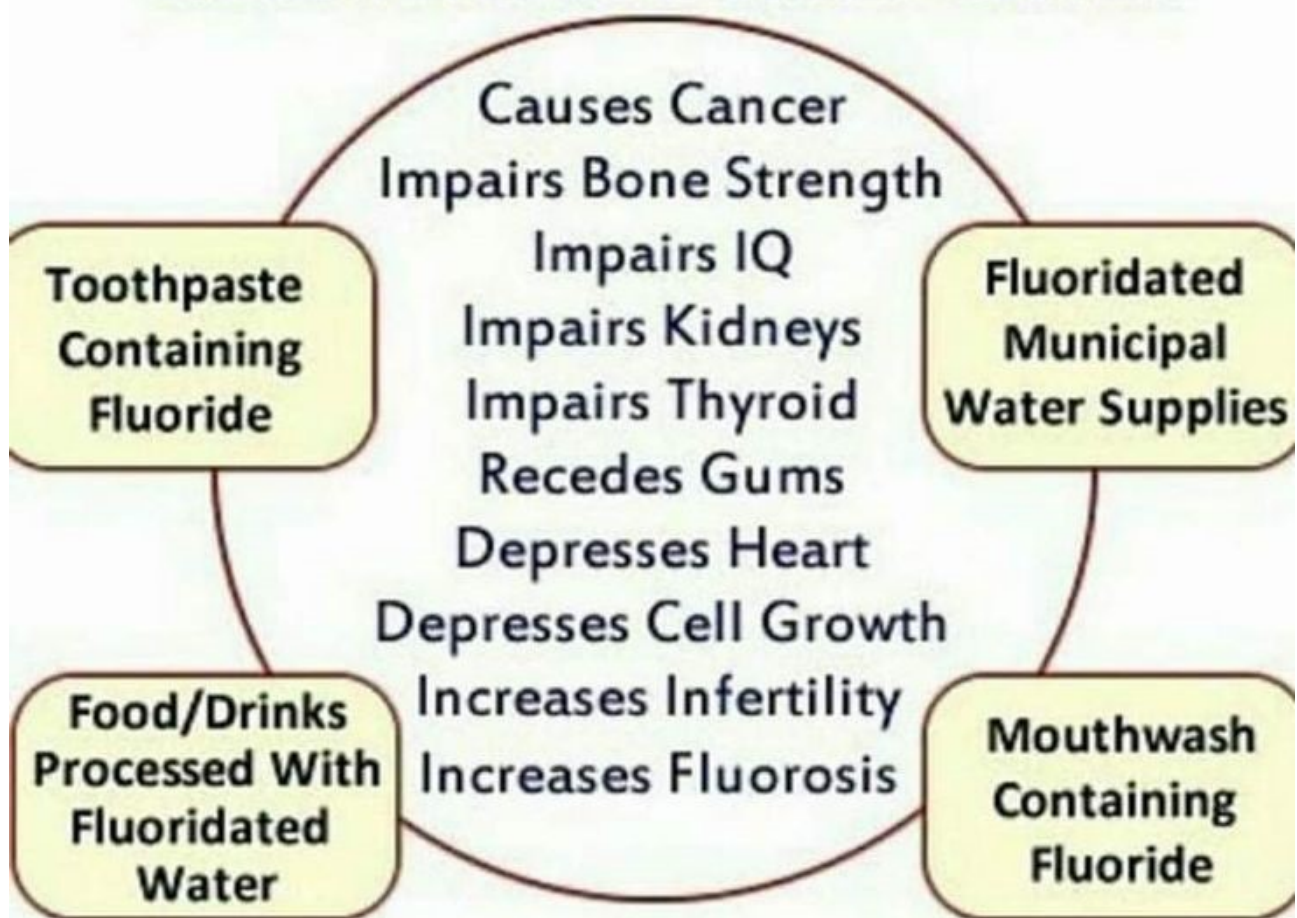
George Whittemore of Madison visit-  
ed at H. C. Bagley's Friday after-  
noon.

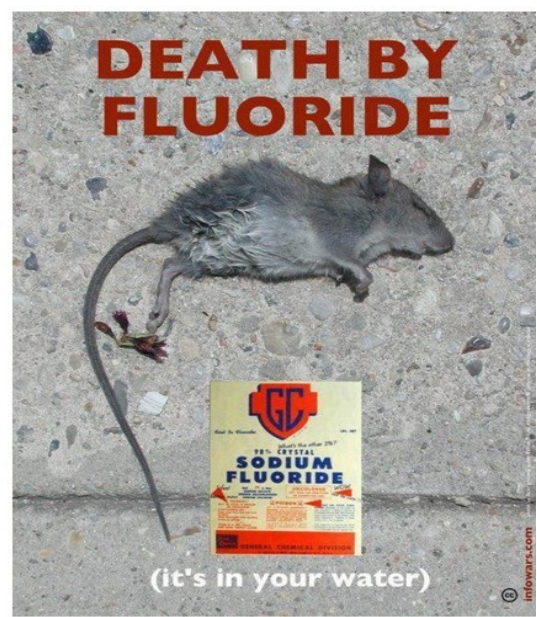
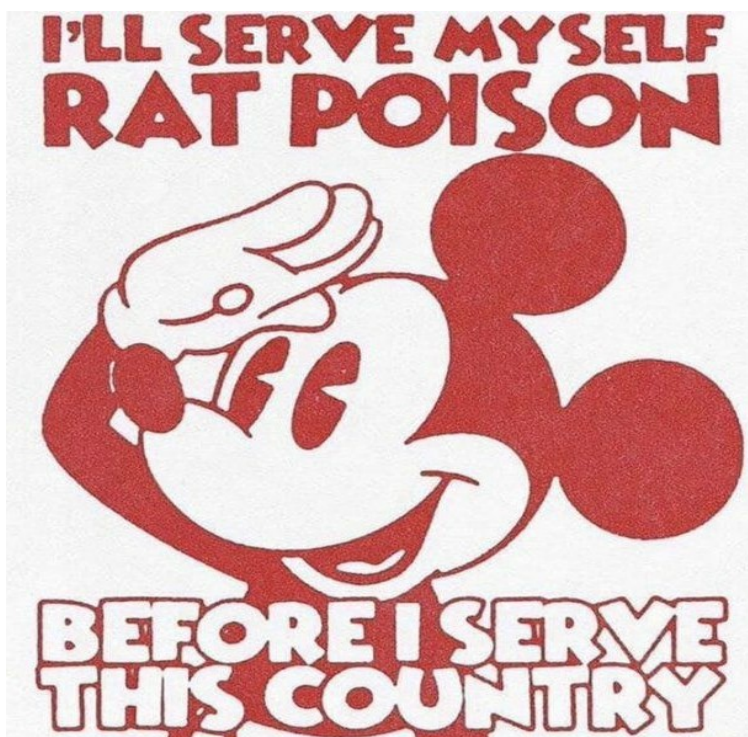
The Ladies' Aid gave an ice cream  
social Friday night in the church in-  
terior room. A large gathering was



# Fluoride

## BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF SODIUM FLUORIDE:





September 18, 2018

19

### Recommendations on Fluoride CDC, ADA, ASTDD

- Use smear size fluoride toothpaste for toddlers (as soon as tooth erupts). Pea size for children 3-6 years.
- Apply fluoride varnish as it is effective in preventing caries in both permanent and primary teeth
- Target mouth rinsing to persons at high risk
- Judiciously prescribe fluoride supplements
- Continue and extend fluoridation of community drinking water

State of New York Department of Health

**MANDY COHEN** Director  
of the CDC.  
**What a Cohencidence**





In 1610 the medical faculty of Vienna solemnly confirmed that Jewish physicians were bound by their laws to kill every tenth Christian patient by means of drugs.  
Queen Elizabeth felt constrained to order the execution of her physician, the converted Jew Rodrigo Lopez, on the charge of conspiring to poison her.

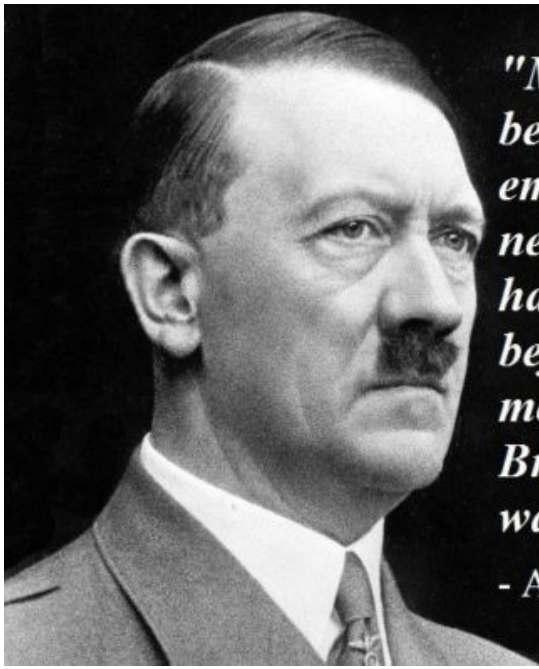
F.D. Roosevelt was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Navy in 1915 by the Christian Jew Woodrow Wilson (Wolfsohn), who was determined to fill Washington with his own tribe. In this position, Roosevelt endeared himself to Jewish munitions makers by spending four times the allotted amount for naval armaments, when he and his Jewish friends knew two years before anyone else that we were going into the First World War. Roosevelt's reward came in 1923, when Baruch made him the head of United European Investors, Ltd., which made millions of dollars profit from the mark inflation in Germany. Thus Roosevelt had his first taste of Profiting from the misery of the poor, a sensation dear to the heart of every Hebrew usurer.

<http://www.whale.to/b/mullins19.html>

Roosevelt's reward came in 1923, when Baruch made him the head of United European Investors, Ltd., which made millions of dollars profit from the mark inflation in Germany. Thus Roosevelt had his first taste of Profiting from the misery of the poor, a sensation dear to the heart of every Hebrew usurer.

Secrets of the Federal Reserve E. Mullins

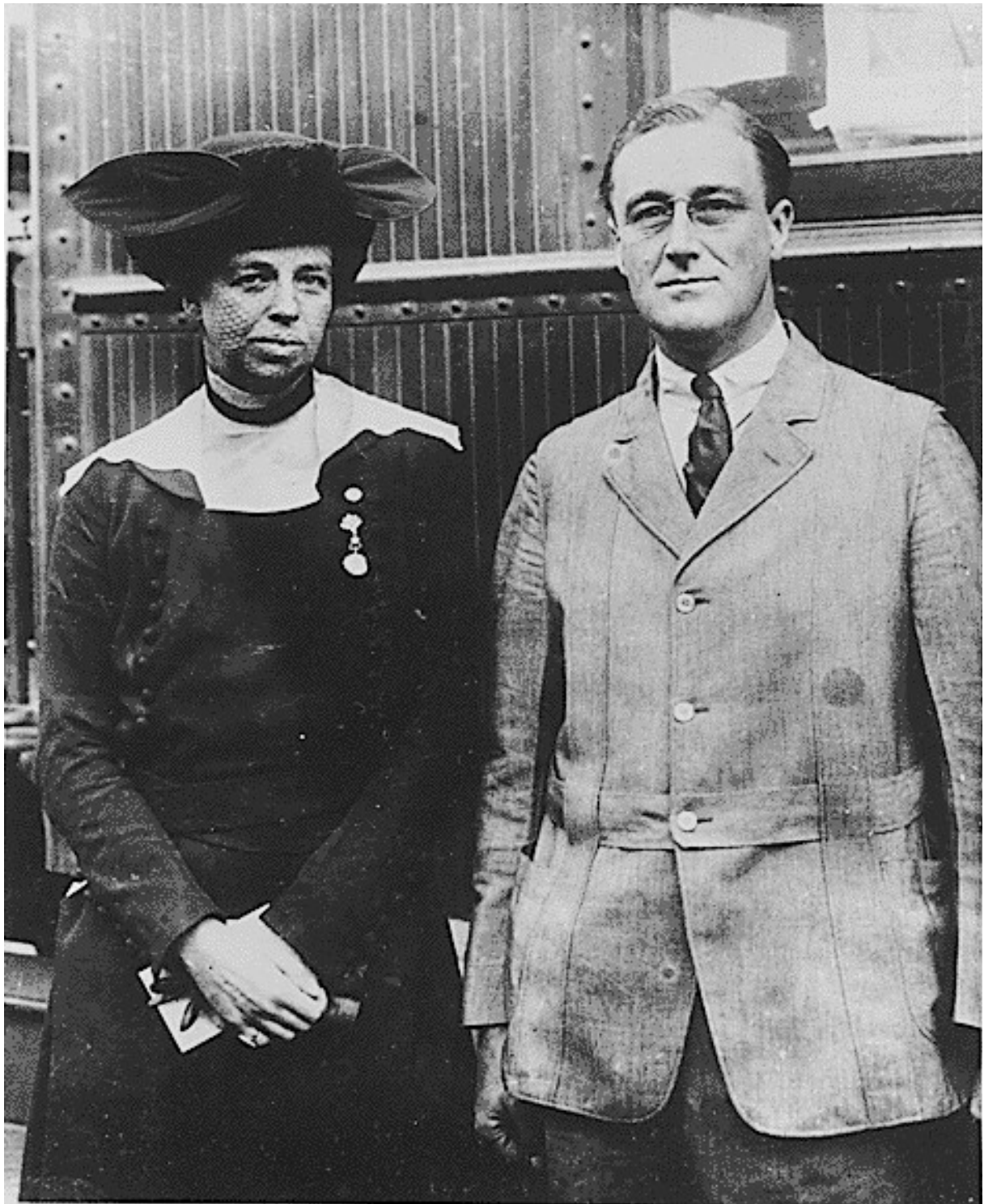




*"Mr. Churchill ought for once to believe me, when I prophesy that a great empire will be destroyed which it was never my intention to destroy or even to harm... In this hour I feel it my duty before my conscience to appeal once more to reason and common sense in Britain... I can see no reason why this war must go on !"*

- Adolf Hitler, July 19, 1940.

End Eng Translators Notes..



The US President, here with his wife Eleanor, could rely on his loyal ministers and advisors to work closely with British Prime Minister W. C. Churchill in the war against Germany.



Baruch and Churchill

1926 The Hidden Hand.

Edouard Rothschild V-th in Paris and the 300 Judeo-Mongols, who are composing the World Government (the Hidden Hand), made 100 billions out of this First World War . Of course, not counting their "lust of murder," they are willing to stage a Second World War . They are preparing it against rich America .Controlling the World press, they can easily stage any war .

"If Wall Street should say the word tomorrow, all the editors and preachers would be for the war" (Eugene V . Debs, The Sun, May 4, 1925) .





Eng Translator Note:

'merely by creating money, 95 percent of it in the form of credit, which did not add (page 161) to the circulating medium. It was not distributed among the people in the form of wages, nor did it increase the buying power of the farmers and workers. It was credit-money created by bankers for the use and profit of bankers, who increased their wealth by more than forty billion dollars in a few years because they had obtained control of the Government's credit in 1913 by passing the Federal Reserve Act. Marriner Eccles also had much to say about the creation of money. He considered himself an economist, and had been brought into the Government service by Stuart Chase and Rexford Guy Tugwell, two of Roosevelt's early brain-trusters. Eccles was the only one of the Roosevelt crowd who stayed in office throughout his administration.'

Secrets of the Federal Reserve - Eustace Mullins





End Eng Translators Notes..

Henry Morgenthau Junior resigned as US Secretary of the Treasury in 1945.

The work he began with his task force in 1943 on the post-war treatment (= "destruction") of the defeated Germans was called the Morgenthau Plan! The cruel content of this plan, which was printed in book form, is said to have been approved by President Roosevelt on his deathbed.

The new President Truman saw the purpose of the work in the destruction of an entire people, in the murder of 20-30 million civilians through starvation, lack of supplies, and leaving the Germans and their children in destroyed basements.

Truman saw it as the eternal guilt of the Allies towards humanity. The book was not published, but the implementation plan derived from it, JCS-1067, became the only manual for D. Eisenhower from 1945 to 1947!

This plan led to 2-3 million Germans dying of hunger and disease within two years! All aid actions were banned, and the Red Cross and national aid organizations were not allowed to bring aid supplies into the sealed-off prisoner camps, such as the Rheinwiesenlager.

Anhang 1: Telegramm vom 5. Juli 1941 — England PM/AM

FILE RECORD OFFICE  
PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE  
Matti (2)  
Fo 371 29357  
x/p 8518  
COPYRIGHT - NOT TO BE REPRODUCED PHOTOGRAPHICALLY WITHOUT PERMISSION

PRIME MINISTER'S  
10, Downing Street.  
PERSONAL  
MINUTE  
M. 704/1

SECRET.

FOREIGN SECRETARY.

The Finns, having definitely entered the war on Hitler's side, deserve severe treatment.

I presume we have taken all their ships found at sea, and that the Finnish Minister is deprived of all facilities, cipher and otherwise.

There is no need to declare war, but it seems to me they should have much the same treatment as if they were at war.

19A KT 9/20

Free translation (by the author):

... FOREIGN MINISTER

The Finns have clearly started the war on Hitler's side, which deserves harsh treatment. I assume that we have taken all their ships at sea and that the Finnish minister will lose all his facilities and the like. There is no need to declare war, but it seems to me that they must be treated as if they were at war.

PAGE 461

Eng Translator Note:

A German soldier found a curious document while rummaging through train wagons at the La Charite station on June 19, 1940. He immediately handed over the document-which bore a particular remark-to his superiors at departmental headquarters. From there the paper passed to agencies. It became clear that what had been discovered constituted evidence in a most important investigation. The train station was once more thoroughly searched. And it was thus that the High Command of the Wehrmacht came into possession of a collection of documents of unique historical significance.

What was found were the secret files of the Allied High War Council, including the protocols of all sessions of this illustrious association. And this time it shall not be possible for Mr. Churchill to

simply deny or lie about the authenticity of these documents, as he had attempted to do at the time in the case of documents found in Warsaw. For these documents feature handwritten notes in the margins penned by Gamelin, Daladier, Weygand, and so on. Hence these gentlemen are free either to admit to these or to disown them at any time. And these documents enlighten us as to the dealings of these gentlemen who have an interest in the war and in its expansion. They will above all demonstrate how these cold-blooded politicians and military men have used all these small peoples as a means to an end; how they tried to subject Finland to their interests; how they determined to make Norway and Sweden the theater of war; how they planned to set fire to the Balkans to procure the assistance of 100 divisions from there; how they prepared to bomb Batum and Baku under the cover of a shrewd as well as unscrupulous reading of the Turkish neutrality in favor of their own interests; how they spun their web around the Netherlands and Belgium, pulling its strings constantly tighter, and finally engaging them in general staff agreements; as well as many other things. The documents afford us, moreover, a good picture of the entire amateurish method which these policy-making warmongers employed in an attempt to contain the fire they had kindled. These speak of their military pseudo-democracy which is jointly responsible for the gruesome fate which they have inflicted on hundreds of thousands and millions of soldiers of their own countries; of their barbaric lack of conscience which led them to drive their own peoples from their homes in cold blood and deliberately, in a mass evacuation whose military consequences were not necessarily favorable to them, while the general human results were shockingly gruesome. The same criminals are at the same time responsible for whipping up the Poles and inciting them to war. Eighteen days later this campaign ended-for all practical purposes.

<https://der-fuehrer.org/reden/english/40-07-19.htm>



## Interview with Josef Biehl, former SS man at Dachau and later Wehrmacht veteran serving in France and Russia. Nuremberg, 1981.

[Above: (left & right) Ruins in the coastal city of Dunkirk in northern France.]

I understand you fought on the Russian Front, can I ask how it was and where you were?

Josef: Yes indeed, I was in the east. It was in 1941, I marched into Russia thinking we would have an easy time of it. I believed what our propaganda told us that the Russians were poor and had no will to fight. They were wrong in this. I was part of what was called Army Group North, and we went through the Baltic states to Leningrad. We broke up Russian defenses and then moved forward, and repeated. I remember there were kilometers of nothing there. We could travel for a day and not see any towns or villages. It felt very empty, I remember thinking. We ended up as part of the ring around Leningrad. We laid siege to the city to try to get them to surrender, but in one of the strange twists of war, it was not really a siege at all. We held the southern ring around the city, but they were able to keep the city supplied due to problems with the Finns. We sat on our asses and had only sporadic action in repulsing Soviet attacks either on us, or to break the ring. I do not know much about Leningrad; can you tell me about why there was a siege? Why were there problems with the Finns?

Josef: Oh, the Finns, they were a hindrance to us and were not in the war on our side it seemed, some ally. Hitler wanted to take Leningrad as it was a very large city, and bore the name of Lenin, a founder of the Soviet state. When we moved into Russia, the aim of [Army] Group North was to take Leningrad and push on past the big lake there. We again had to deal with masses of civilians and the very bad roads. Stalin had very poor roads, and no technology to build them. They were nothing more than dirt tracks, and when it rained we were slowed to a crawl at best. I remember that well from my time in the east, it was very poor and backwards. It was not worthy to be called Europe, and I blame the reds and their Soviet system, they kept the people in poverty and ignorance. Let me tell you both this, when we went into Russia proper the people who stayed behind welcomed German forces as liberators, not as enemies. Stalin and his hordes used old tactics to burn everything down. They poisoned wells, destroyed dams, burned fields and towns. They wanted to leave us nothing, and they unloaded many people on us who they could not or did not want to take with them in retreat. We really had a hard time with food that winter, it was very cold and there was no shelter in some areas. Add to that there was no food or safe water, and it was very bad. We had to build very fast cabins and huts that soldiers and civilians both had to live in. I had to help with this as well as maintain our artillery positions. I was an observer that winter and had to stay out in the cold for hours watching enemy movements. I could call in for a mission to fire on the Russians. The Finns only pushed the Russians back to pre-war borders, so they did not have an interest in Leningrad. There were small corridors the enemy opened and would pour in supplies before we could organize to attack them. As I say, it was not much of a siege, it was more of a 'hold our lines' to resist the Soviet assaults. If the Finns had helped us more maybe we could have taken the city. The Finns only wanted to move to the pre-war borders and refused to move further into Russia. They only wanted land they lost to Russia as their war aim. They were too short-sighted in this, as the problem was much bigger. It was a point of contention with them, and to top it off they declared war on us in 1944 while making peace with Stalin. Many refused to fight German units, but a few units did and brought hard feelings from Germans. I don't have anything against them, but they did not help Germany in our time of need. Our commander even asked for supply help, and they refused, instead asking us for supplies. Maybe they really did not believe in the war. We had to attack Russia see, I know Hitler believed Stalin was going to attack, which they will never admit. I saw the large supply bases they had in the Baltics, and they were not used to feed the people. Everything I saw was of an offensive nature, not defenses as the Soviets had maintained was no shelter in some areas. Add to that there was no food or safe water, and it was very bad. We had to build very fast cabins and huts that soldiers and civilians both had to live in. I had to help with this as well as maintain our artillery positions.





[Above: A bitter sign the Germans left in Lappland in 1944 after the Finnish government betrayed them. It translates into something like: 'In gratitude of brotherhood-in-arms NOT demonstrated.' But we must not forget about the thousands of Finnish soldiers who refused to turn against their German comrades and went with the German soldiers. Many of these incredible brave men would die in the final battles at the end of the war.]

[Inge question] Let us ask about the siege itself, today the media touts the story that the siege was a deliberate attempt to wipe out the city and kill all the civilians. A monument was just built, and East German news has said 2 million were killed. Even our press here agrees and does not challenge Soviet figures. Would you agree with these numbers?

Josef: I must say with honesty, no, I feel the Soviets have lied so much about the death numbers they give. I know that before we arrived around the city, they moved a large amount of the population away to help the war effort far away. Military units fortified the city and forced many civilians to fight as well. We saw many deserters come to us, who spoke of this and gave us valuable information. This land was very damp and miserable to stay in, we had corrugated iron sheets as shelter. And the civilians were forced to move back but many still stayed by us as they had nowhere to go. In the summer the flies and mosquitoes were the main enemy. Although war is war, it is not true we were told to target civilians with our guns, in truth we rarely shelled the city after the first couple months. We hoped they would just give up if we pushed the red army away. That never happened so the city was able to stay in the battle. They went on as in peacetime it seemed, they played music for us as well, to rub it in that they were okay.

Again, it was war, at times we shelled the defended areas as best we could, and at rare times the Luftwaffe bombed strong points. Our war aim was to let the defenders know we would not go away and they needed to surrender. I never saw a battery just free fire on the city or target hospitals including civilian areas. More than anything we were used to fire on the roads and assembly points the Russians were using to attack German positions. I would see through the range finders into the city, and there was a lively population there, it is true. However, I also believe the Soviets got out any essential people they wanted and left only the old, infirm or less useful. Damn it, these

rascals even released all the criminals and sent them our way. They kept the police units busy trying to filter out who was a political prisoner that would help us, or a real criminal who had to be put away by us. There were thousands of them, and I do not believe it is a coincidence that the partisan bands started up in this area in 1943. I think it is more honest to say that due to lack of food, the cold weather, natural causes, and either bombing/shelling that under 50,000 died. I am admittedly no expert on this and am only using deductive reasoning, but I think that sounds reasonable. I feel that many names on any monument you speak of may have been invented or added when it should not have been. The Russians have wanted to portray us as being strong, impregnable invaders to make their victory seem glorious and against the odds. I must take that from them, as it is untrue. Let me say this also, our divisional doctor was able to go back to Russia in 1955 to help returning prisoners. He gave a talk about this at our korps reunion. He admitted he was bothered by all the stories coming out in the papers about how bad German forces had behaved in the east. He was granted papers to tour areas we were formerly in; he spoke to the people as well. He said of course some would not speak, but he did find a small few who in confidence told him there was nothing to the Soviet stories of mass killings. They confirmed to him also that the German military behaved quite correct in the east. This is of course something those of us who were there knew, but he was able to go all around. He let us know that, of course, some convinced reds tout these stories and embellish them, which the media loves. But the normal Russian lived with us in peace and had nothing to fear from us. Many also joined us in the fight, I know we used many former prisoners in our positions. They helped the civilians who escaped the city later, the Soviets refused to allow anyone to leave. They manned food places, hospitals, and supply areas. So, you see, it is not all that it seems, today the truth is not told.

Did you see any actions against the Jews in the east?

Josef: No young one, I also do not care to talk about the Jews. We can feel sorry they were put through what they were, but at the same time, I think they may be playing too much the victim. Here it is not polite to discuss them, so I do not. I will say I did not see anything in the east that was bad against the Jews.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Josef-Biehl-Dachau-France-Russia:f>



Intermediate draft of  
the King's speech on the  
outbreak of war. I did  
the first draft a good  
bit of which remains  
— but spoiled by  
translation into  
long sentences.  
Spoken stuff shall  
be short & windy  
18/8

Draft King's Speech (25/8/39).

In this grave hour, perhaps the gravest in our history, I send to every household of my people this message, written with the same depth of feeling for each one of you as if I were able to cross your threshold and speak to you myself.

We are a peace-loving nation. We believe that there is no question which, in a civilized world, cannot be settled by reason and justice, whether the dispute is between individuals or between nations. But in recent years there has arisen in Europe a new spirit which is utterly opposed to those principles of civilization which we and all the nations who think with us hold dear. That is the spirit of the aggressor and the bully, who is prepared to break treaties, to set at naught international obligations and undertakings, to invade the rights and liberties of other nations so long as they are weaker than himself, in short to seek to dominate the world by brute force. That spirit is embodied in the Nazi Party which today holds the supreme power in Germany.

So long as that spirit prevails and guides the policy of one of the Great Powers, there can be no confidence between nations, no security for the smaller States, no hope of peace for the world, nothing but fear, suspicion and hatred among men.

/Between



King George V

On the 3rd of September 1939, King George VI read the famous 'Kings Speech' addressing the British nation and the world. The speech that began with, "In this grave hour, perhaps the most fateful in our history ..." was to inform the world that Germany had allegedly invaded a sovereign nation, that the world was at war due to this military attack and the Allies of the world should unite steadfastly against this purportedly – Surprise Aggression – of a common enemy to all peaceful peoples... However, the draft of this speech is dated the 25th of August, 1939 – a week before Germany entered the Corridor to liberate the German people and 9 days before the King delivered the speech. This indicates that Britain had plans to 'Declare War on Germany' before the

Wehrmacht entered -Poland to liberate the German people... thus, Britain's 'Declaration' was not a reactionary response to a surprise invasion. Further, the typed document, which was actually the second draft of the speech, was retained by civil servant Harold Vale Rhodes, who had previously written a first attempt (date unknown). In a penciled note in the left-hand margin, Mr Rhodes criticised the length of some of the sentences in the second draft and hinted that his should be used.  
<https://historicaltribune.wordpress.com/tag/bromberg-massacre/>

With the Polish army being routed by the advancing Germans in the west, Stalin cleverly decides to break the Soviet-Polish Non Aggression Pact of 1932. Poland is stabbed in the back as Soviet forces pour in from the east. The advancing Red Bolsheviks, occupy the East, take prisoners and carry out massacres... the most famous being the Katyn Forest Massacre of an estimated 15,000 – 22,000 Polish officers, dignitaries and other intellectuals... blamed on Germans, of course. Seven German men hung for this Jewish Bolshevik crime and another three were sentenced to twenty years in the Jewish Gulag death camp system, never to be seen again – yet another result of Nuremberg's Show Trial of purported justice.  
<https://historicaltribune.wordpress.com/tag/bromberg-massacre/>

Before WW2 started. Bromberg Massacres of 58,000 Germans in Poland Danzig Corridor. September 3rd, the attacks against Germans in Poland continue. Over national radio it was repeatedly announced, "Carry out order no. 55 – Carry out order no. 55" (in Polish). In the town of Bromberg on one day alone, 5,500 German Men, Women and Children were hunted down the streets, in their homes and were shot, tortured, beaten, raped, women had their breasts cut off, men were castrated, eviscerated, crucified, bludgeoned, hacked, mutilated and those who could not flee, were scorched in their burning homes... or both.  
<https://historicaltribune.wordpress.com/tag/bromberg-massacre/>

"Poland wants war with Germany and Germany will not be able to avoid it even if she wants to."  
~ Polish Marshal Rydz-Smigly, as reported in the Daily Mail, August 6th, 1939.

"It will be the Polish army that will invade Germany on the first day of war."  
~ Juliusz Łukasiewicz, Polish Ambassador in Paris, August 15, 1939.

On September 2nd 1939 a delegate of the Labour Party met with the British Foreign Minister Halifax in the lobby of Parliament.

"Do you still have hope?" he asked. "If you mean hope for war," answered Halifax, "then your hope will be fulfilled tomorrow." – "God be thanked!" replied the representative of the British Labour Party.


(Professor Michael Freund)

"In April, 1939, (four months before the outbreak of war) Ambassador William C. Bullitt, whom I had known for twenty years, called me to the American Embassy in Paris. The American Ambassador told me that war had been decided upon. He did not say, nor did I ask, by whom. He let me infer it. ... When I said that in the end Germany would be driven into the arms of Soviet Russia and Bolshevism, the Ambassador replied: "What of it? There will not be enough Germans left when the war is over to be worth Bolshevising."  
(Karl von Wiegand, April, 23rd, 1944, Chicago Herald American)



Anhang 2: Telegramm 16.7.1941 — England PM/AM

IC RECORD OFFICE  
PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE  
Fo 371/29357 Malli (3) 27 x/p 8518  
COPYRIGHT - NOT TO BE REPRODUCED PHOTOGRAPHICALLY WITHOUT PERMISSION

 **PRIME MINISTER'S  
PERSONAL MINUTE** 10, Downing Street,  
Whitehall.

Mr. Chamberlain  
7/16/41 ✓

FOREIGN SECRETARY.

In view of the obnoxious and aggressive attitude of Finland, I trust we have already seized all the Finnish ships and subjected the Finns to every inconvenience in our power. M. Gripenberg should be made to feel his position acutely. One cannot be on two sides at once.

(19A) KT 9/RA

Free translation (by the author):  
... FOREIGN MINISTER.

Given Finland's unbearable and aggressive stance, I assume that we have seized all Finnish ships and imposed all possible inconveniences on the Finns. We must ensure that M. Gripenberg feels uncomfortable. He can't be on two sides at the same time.

H. 29358 X/P 85  
 COPYRIGHT - NOT TO BE REPRODUCED PHOTOGRAPHICALLY WITHOUT PERMISSION  
 58

[This telegram is of particular secrecy and should be retained by the authorized recipient and not passed on.]

[CRYPTIC] DEPARTMENTAL (SECRET).

FROM FOREIGN OFFICE TO MOSCOW.

No. 622 D. 6.45 p.m. 22nd June, 1941.  
 22nd June, 1941.

Pkkkk

MOST URGENT.

We know that during the Soviet-Finnish war the Finns were reading all the Russian service cyphers. It appears that they can still do so. For example, we learn that message from Soviet Third Army Headquarters at Grodno reporting very serious damage to many of the aerodromes in W.M.D. and asking urgently for assistance had been intercepted and read by the Finns by 11.00 a.m. to-day.

2. We have also received a report that the Finns have communicated their system to the Germans.

3. Please inform the Soviet authorities urgently of the above.

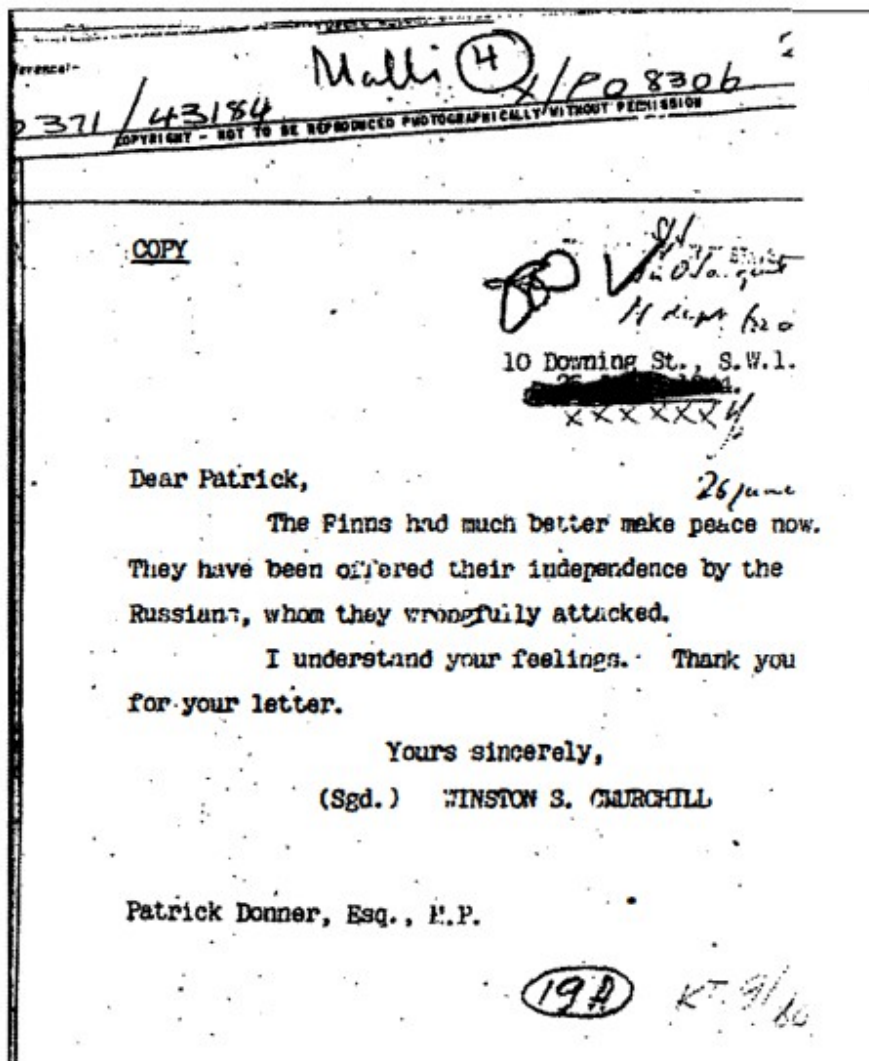
19A. KT 9/80

Free translation (by the author): ... (1) We know that during the war between Finland and the Soviet Union, the Finns decrypted all Russian codes. It seems that they are still able to do so. For example, we found out that a message from the headquarters of the Soviet Third Army Corps in Grodno, reporting severe damage to several aircraft and requesting urgent help, was intercepted and read by the Finns at 11:00 PM today.

(2) We have also received information that the Finns have reported their system to the Germans.

(3) please urgently report the above-mentioned incidents to the responsible Soviet officials.

Anhang 4: Telegramm 25.6.1944 — Churchill/Donner



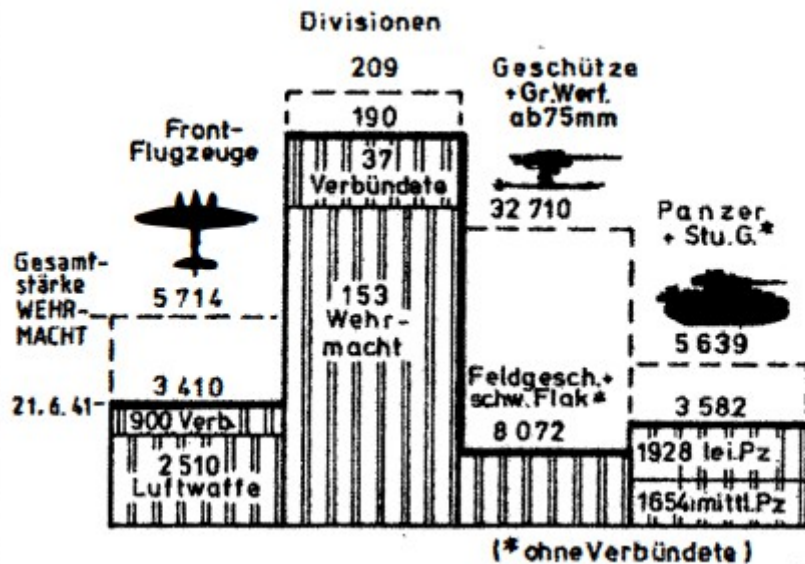
Dear Patrick, The Finns had much better make peace now.  
They have been offered their independence by the Russians, whom they  
wrongfully attacked.  
I understand your feelings.  
I thank you for your letter.  
With kind regards,  
Winston S. Churchill



# Truppenstärken am 21.6.1941

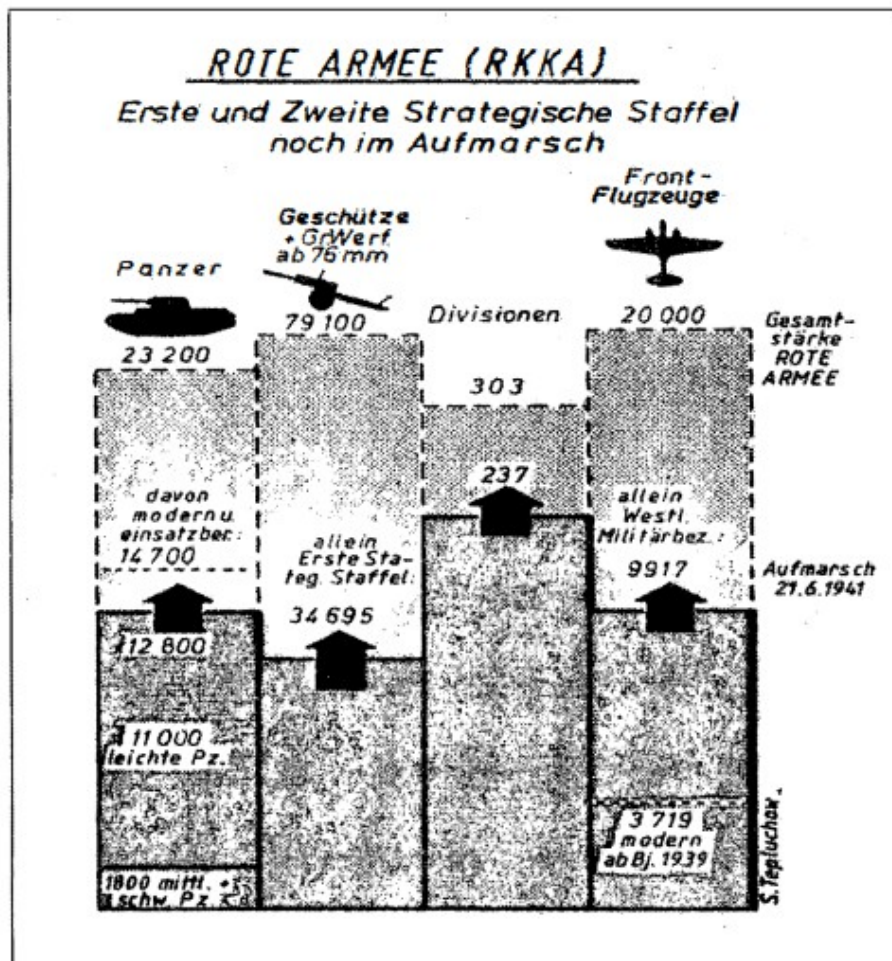
## WEHRMACHT UND VERBÜNDETE

Aufmarsch „Barbarossa“ abgeschlossen



At the beginning of Operation "Barbarossa" on June 21, 1941, the German army had 3,410 aircraft, of which 900 were allied. 190 infantry divisions, of which 37 were allied; 8,072 field guns and heavy flak without allied material and 3,582 tanks, including 1,928 light and 1,654 medium tanks without allied contributions. The dashed lines indicate the total strengths. The total number of guns and mortars over 75 mm is 32,710. 616  
616 (Post, 1996) p. 420-421

## Anhang 6: Sowjetische Streitkräfte 21.6.1941 — "Aparatzija Geroza"



At the beginning of Operation "Barbarossa" on June 21, 1941, the Soviet Army had 9,917 aircraft in the first strategic phase, of which 3,719 were modern aircraft produced in 1939 or later; 237 troop divisions; 34,695 guns and mortars of more than 75 mm; 12,800 tanks, of which 11,000 are light and 1,800 are medium. The dashed lines represent the second strategic phase, i.e., the total strengths.

Of the total number of tanks, 14,700 are modern and operational. s17  
 617 (Post, 1996) S. 420-421

PAGE 466

Eng Translators Notes:

Stalins Plan for an invasion of whole Western Europe (on July 10, 1941.): "Operation Thunderstorm". It can be found in the so-called "Osobaya Papka", a file which contains about 100,000 Top Secret documents. In this file it is document Nr.103202/06. The paper is signed by Marshal Semyon Timoshenko and the chief of the General Staff at that time Merezhkov. It is dated 18 September 1940, three months before the German "Operation Barbarossa" was signed. After Georgy Zhukov became chief of the general staff in February 1941, the plan was called MP 41 (Mobilisatsyonni Plan 41). Bunich points to the Russian military archives, where it can be found (ZAMO, f. 15A, op.2154, d.4, l. 199-287). This document contains information about the Soviet military power in June 1941: 300 divisions, 8 million soldiers, 27,500 tanks, 32,628 airplanes.

[http://www.21pronto.com/moscow\\_gold.html](http://www.21pronto.com/moscow_gold.html)

## Exposing Stalin's Plan to Conquer Europe

[http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v17/v17n4p30\\_Michaels.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v17/v17n4p30_Michaels.html)

In the months prior to America's formal entry into war (December 1941), Atlantic naval vessels of the ostensibly neutral United States were already at war against German naval forces. (See Mr. Roosevelt's Navy: The Private War of the U.S. Atlantic Fleet, 1939-1942, by Patrick Abbazia [Annapolis: Naval Institute Press, 1975]). And two days after the "Barbarossa" strike, Roosevelt announced US aid to Soviet Russia in its war for survival against the Axis. Thus, at the outbreak of the "Barbarossa" attack, Hitler wrote in a letter to Mussolini: "At this point it makes no difference whether America officially enters the war or not, it is already supporting our enemies in full measure with mass deliveries of war materials." .....

German industry was not geared to full-scale war. In fact, Germany did not begin in earnest to put its economy on war footing until early 1942, two years after the Soviet Union. But whereas Soviet military and arms production reached a crescendo in the summer of 1941, Germany's did not peak until 1944 -- three years too late.

[http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v17/v17n4p30\\_Michaels.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v17/v17n4p30_Michaels.html)

The Soviet armies of the First Strategic Echelon were deployed in mid-1941 to strike against Europe. Another seven armies in the rear were making their way to the frontier in preparation for the massive Soviet offensive. The Soviet 9th Army was concentrated not on the German border, but on the frontier with Romania. A 9th Army strike at Romania would quickly seize Germany's most important source of oil. Two Soviet mountain armies were set to help cut off Germany's oil "jugular" and prevent the movement of German forces into Romania. Deployment sites of the "first wave" Soviet airborne corps. Another five airborne corps were secretly being organized deep inside the Soviet Union.

[http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v16/v16n6p22\\_Bishop.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v16/v16n6p22_Bishop.html)

## National Suicide – Antony Sutton.

Chapter 6 American-Built Plants for Soviet Tanks and Armored Cars The American-built Stalingrad "Tractor" Plant Light Tanks from the American-built Kharkov "Tractor" Plant The Chelyabinsk "Tractor" Plant The Development of Soviet Tank Design to 1945

The Soviet T-34 Medium Tank, Soviet Tank Engines, Soviet Light Tanks, Armored Personnel Carriers.

Chapter 8 -Lend-Lease subsequently made another significant contribution to the Russian vehicle stock and provided the basic designs for postwar production. Vehicles supplied under Lend Lease included 43,728 jeeps and 3,510 jeep-amphibians, 25,564 1/4-ton trucks, 218,664 1 1/2-ton trucks, 182,938 2 1/2-ton trucks, 586 2 1/2-ton amphibians, and 814 5-ton trucks. In addition, 2,784 special-purpose trucks, 792 Mack 10-ton cargo trucks, 1,938 tractor trailers, and 1,000 spare engines were sent to Russia.

Hitler's Speech 11Dec 1941"-Already in 1940 it became increasingly clear from month to month that the plans of the men in the Kremlin were aimed at the domination, and thus the destruction, of all of Europe. I have already told the nation of the build-up of Soviet Russian military power in the East during a period when Germany had only a few divisions in the provinces bordering Soviet Russia. Only a blind person could fail to see that a military build-up of unique world-historical dimensions was being carried out. And this was not in order to protect something that was being threatened, but rather only to attack that which seemed incapable of defense ...

"When I became aware of the possibility of a threat to the east of the Reich in 1940 through [secret] reports from the British House of Commons and by observations of Soviet Russian troop movements on our frontiers, I immediately ordered the formation of many new armored, motorized and infantry divisions ...

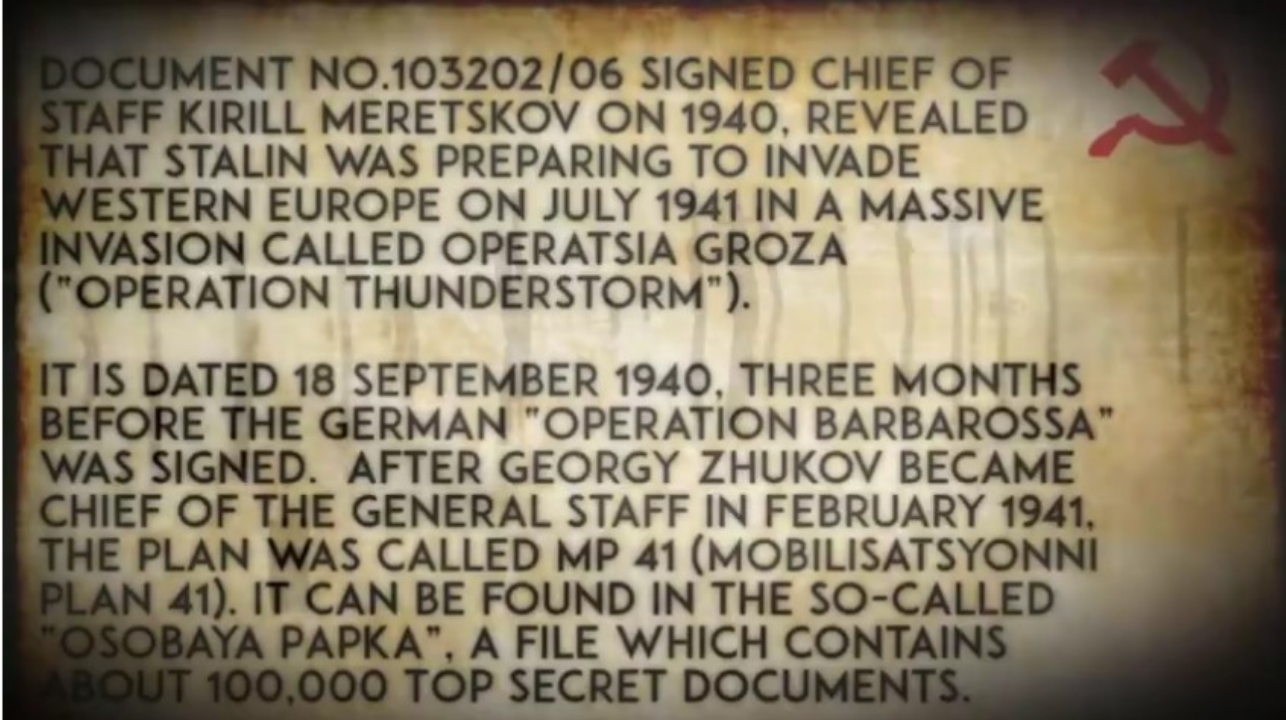
"We realized very clearly that under no circumstances could we allow the enemy the opportunity to

strike first into our rear. Nevertheless, the decision in this case was a very difficult one ...

"A truly impressive amount of authentic material is now available that confirms that a Soviet Russian attack was intended. We are also sure about when this attack was to take place. In view of this danger, the extent of which we are perhaps only now truly aware, I can only thank the Lord God that He enlightened me in time, and has given me the strength to do what must be done. Millions of German soldiers may thank Him for their lives, and all of Europe for its existence.

"I may say this today: If the wave of more than 20,000 tanks, hundreds of divisions, tens of thousands of artillery pieces, along with more than 10,000 airplanes, had not been kept from being set into motion against the Reich, Europe would have been lost ..."

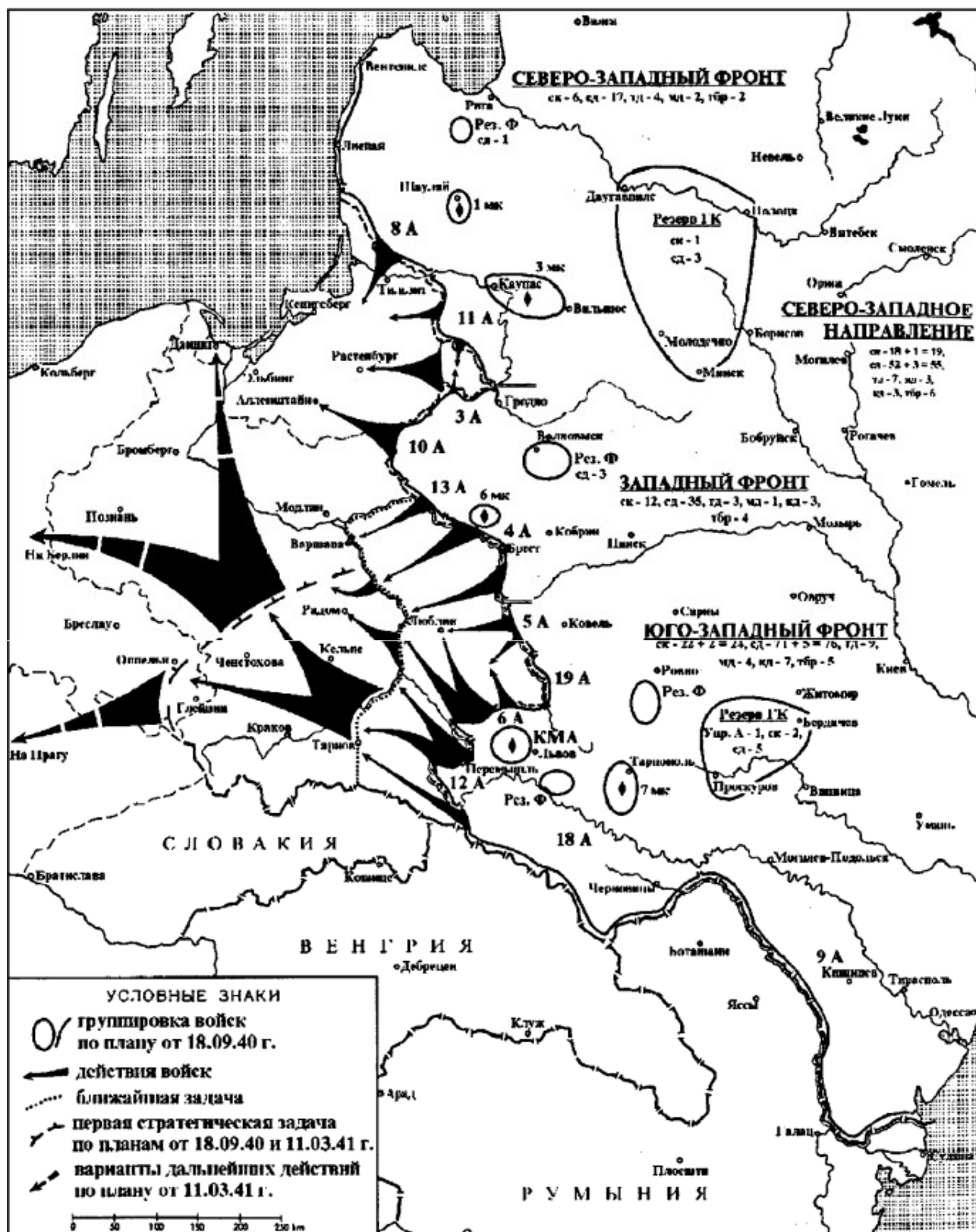
[http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v18/v18n3p40\\_Michaels.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v18/v18n3p40_Michaels.html)



DOCUMENT NO.103202/06 SIGNED CHIEF OF  
STAFF KIRILL MERETSKOV ON 1940, REVEALED  
THAT STALIN WAS PREPARING TO INVADE  
WESTERN EUROPE ON JULY 1941 IN A MASSIVE  
INVASION CALLED OPERATSIA GROZA  
("OPERATION THUNDERSTORM").

IT IS DATED 18 SEPTEMBER 1940, THREE MONTHS  
BEFORE THE GERMAN "OPERATION BARBAROSSA"  
WAS SIGNED. AFTER GEORGY ZHUKOV BECAME  
CHIEF OF THE GENERAL STAFF IN FEBRUARY 1941,  
THE PLAN WAS CALLED MP 41 (MOBILISATSYONNI  
PLAN 41). IT CAN BE FOUND IN THE SO-CALLED  
"OSOBAYA PAPKA", A FILE WHICH CONTAINS  
ABOUT 100,000 TOP SECRET DOCUMENTS.





(Source: M.I. Meltyukhov)

Eng Translator Notes End

## Anhang 7: Verluste im Fortsetzungs- und Lapplandkrieg in Finnland und der Sowjetunion nach den Statistiken des Kriegsopferarchivs

### Finnland

1. Verluste der Streitkräfte in	Gefallene	Vermisste	Verwundete	insgesamt
- Bodentruppen	38 323	6 678	155 837	200 838
- Kriegsmarine	677	641	1 969	3 287
- Luftwaffe	436	90	507	1 033
- in Kriegslazaretten	13 166	--	(-13 166)	--
- tatsächlich tot	7 967	--	--	7 967
- Todesursache ungeklärt	59	--	--	59
	60 628	7 409	145 147	213 184
- Lebend zurückgekehrte Vermisste	--	(- 1 993)	--	(- 1 993)
- in Gefangenschaft verstorben	404	( - 404)	--	--
- für tot erklärt	3 088	(- 3 088)	--	--
	3 492	5 485	145 147	
Gesamtverluste der Verteidigungstreitkräfte	64 120	1 924	145 147	211 191
2. Sonstige Verluste	Gestorbene	Vermisste	Verwundete	insgesamt
- Mädchen und Jungen (Lotta 228)	712	1	?	713
- Männer	613	?	?	613
- Handelsmarine (4 Frauen)	124	?	?	124
Summe der sonstigen Verluste	1 149	1		
Gesamtverluste im Fortsetzungskrieg und im Lapplandkrieg	65 569	1 925	145 147	212 641

### Sowjetunion

Die Verluste der Roten Armee in den Kämpfen gegen die Finnen wurden nicht offiziell gemeldet. Die finnische Schätzung der Opferzahlen von Kriegsbeginn bis Ende April 1944 - 241.000 Tote - kann als recht zuverlässig angesehen werden. Bei der Großoffensive im Sommer 1944 schätzten die Finnen die Zahl der Opfer auf 65.000, womit sich die Gesamtzahl der Opfer auf 305.000 sowjetische Soldaten belief. Als die Finnen 64 188 sowjetische Soldaten in Kriegsgefangenschaft nahmen, erlitt die Rote Armee in der Schlacht gegen Finnland insgesamt Verluste von etwa 1 100 000 Mann, einschließlich der wahrscheinlichen Zahl der Verwundeten.

618 (Sotatieteenlaitos, 1988—1994) S. 492

The losses of the Red Army in the battles against the Finns were not officially reported. The Finnish estimate of the number of casualties from the beginning of the war to the end of April 1944 - 241,000 dead - can be considered quite reliable. During the major offensive in the summer of 1944, the Finns estimated the number of casualties at 65,000, bringing the total number of casualties to 305,000 Soviet soldiers. When the Finns took 64,188 Soviet soldiers as prisoners of war, the Red Army suffered total losses of about 1,100,000 men in the battle against Finland, including the probable number of wounded.

618 (Sotatieteenlaitos, 1988-1994) S. 492



Anhang 8: Hitlers Weisung Nr. 21 "Fall Barbarossa" an die Heeresleitung vom 18. Dezember 1940

**Geheime Kommandosache**

**Für Führer und Oberste Befehlshaber der Wehrmacht**  
OEM/WFSt/Abt. L(I) Nr. 33 408/40 gK Ch

F.H.G., den 18.12.40

**Chef Sache**  
Nur durch Offizier

9 Ausfertigungen  
1 Ausfertigung

Weisung Nr. 21

Fall Barbarossa

Die Luftwaffe ist so zu organisieren, auch vor dem Beginn des Krieges, dass sie das Sowjetunionland in einem raschen militärischen Fall (Barbarossa).

Es sind alle Luftwaffen einzusetzen mit der Luftwaffe, so daß die Luftwaffe über den Luftwaffen besitzt.

Die Luftwaffe ist so zu organisieren, für den Einmarsch so daß die Luftwaffe zur Unterstützung des Heeres einsetzen können, daß mit diesem raschen Einmarsch der Luftwaffe gerechnet werden kann daß die Schädigung des ost- deutschen Landes durch feindliche Luftwaffe so gering.

- 2 -

C 162 2  
118

wie möglich bleibt. Diese Schwerpunktbildung im Osten findet ihre Grenze in der Forderung, dass der gesamte von uns beherrschte Kampf- und Bestandenraum gegen feindliche Luftangriffe hinreichend geschützt bleiben muss und die Angriffshandlungen gegen England, insbesondere seine Zufuhr, nicht zum Kollaps kommen dürfen.

Der Schwerpunkt des Einsatzes der Kriegsmarine bleibt auch während eines Ostfeldzuges einseitig gegen England gerichtet.

Den Aufmarsch gegen Sowjetrußland werde ich gegebenenfalls acht Wochen vor dem beabsichtigten Operationstermin befehlen.

Vorbereitungen, die eine längere Anlaufzeit benötigen, sind - soweit noch nicht geschehen - schon jetzt in Angriff zu nehmen und bis zum 15.5.41 abzuschließen.

Entscheidender Wert ist jedoch darauf zu legen, dass die Absicht eines Angriffs nicht erkennbar wird.

I. Allgemeine Absicht:

Die im westlichen Russland stehende Masse des russischen Heeres soll in kühnen Operationen unter weitem Vortreiben von Panzerkeilen vernichtet, der Abzug kampfkraftiger Teile in die Tiefe des russischen Raumes verhindert werden.

In rascher Verfolgung ist dann eine Linie zu erreichen, aus der die russische Luftwaffe reichsdeutsches Gebiet nicht mehr angreifen kann. Das Endziel der Operation ist die Abschirmung gegen das asiatische Russland aus der allgemeinen Linie Wolga - Archangelsk. So kann erforderlichenfalls das letzte Russland verbleibende Industriegebiet am Ural durch die Luftwaffe ausgeschaltet werden.

Im Zuge dieser Operationen wird die russische Ostseeflotte schnell ihre Stützpunkte verlieren und damit nicht mehr kampffähig sein.

Wirksames Eingreifen der russischen Luftwaffe ist schon bei Beginn der Operation durch kraftvolle Schläge zu verhindern.

212

II. Voraussichtliche Verbündete und deren Aufgaben:

- 1.) Auf den Flügeln unserer Operation ist mit der aktiven Teilnahme Rumäniens und Finnlands am Kriege gegen Sowjetrussland zu rechnen.

In welcher Form die Streitkräfte beider Länder bei ihrem Eingreifen deutschen Befehl unterstellt werden, wird das Oberkommando der Wehrmacht zeitgerecht vereinbaren und festlegen.

- 2.) Rumänien Aufgabe wird es sein, den Angriff des deutschen Südflügels, wenigstens in seinen Anfängen, mit ausgesuchten Kräften zu unterstützen, den Gegner dort, wo deutsche Kräfte nicht angesetzt sind, zu fesseln und im übrigen Hilfsdienste im rückwärtigen Gebiet zu leisten.
- 3.) Finnland wird den Aufmarsch der aus Norwegen kommenden abgesetzten deutschen Nordgruppe (Teile der Gruppe XII) zu decken und mit ihr gemeinsam zu operieren haben. Daneben wird Finnland die Ausschaltung von Hangö zu fallen.
- 4.) Mit der Möglichkeit, dass schwedische Bahnen und Strassen für den Aufmarsch der deutschen Nordgruppe spätestens von Operationsbeginn an zur Verfügung stehen, kann gerechnet werden.

### III. Die Aufgaben der Operationen:

#### A) Ziele (in Genehmigung der hier vorgeschlagenen Abwärtstaktik):

In dem durch die Frißschlinge in eine östliche und eine nördliche Hälfte getrennten Operationsraum ist der Schwerpunkt nördlich dieses Gebietes zu bilden. Hier sind 2 Heeresgruppen vorgesehen.

Der südlichen dieser beiden Heeresgruppen - Mitte der Gesamtfront - stellt die Aufgabe zu, mit besonders starken Panzer- und mot. Verbänden aus den Raum um und nördlich Warschau vorbrechend die feindlichen Kräfte in weicheren Schichten zu versprengen. Dadurch muss die Voraussetzung geschaffen werden für das Eindringen von starken Teilen der schnellen Truppen nach Norden, um in Zusammenarbeit mit der aus Ostpreussen in allgemeiner Richtung Leningrad operierenden nördlichen Heeresgruppe die im Baltikum kämpfenden feindlichen Kräfte zu vernichten. Erst nach ~~Erreichung~~<sup>Sicherstellung</sup> dieser vorrangigsten Aufgabe, welcher die Besetzung von Leningrad und Kronstadt folgen muss, sind die Angriffsoperationen zur Einnahme des wichtigen Verkehrs- und Industriezentrums Moskau fortzuführen.

Nur ein überraschend schnell eintretender Zusammenbruch der russischen Widerstandskraft könnte es rechtfertigen, beide Ziele gleichzeitig anzustreben.

Die wichtigste Aufgabe der Gruppe III bleibt nach dem Durchbruch der Verteidigungslinie des Ostpreussens. Die deutsche Linienverfechtergruppe wird im Norden (Ostpreussen) zunächst zur Abwehr des Kettenschlages und seiner Zerschlagung durch die Heeresgruppe Ostpreussen, die dann zusammen mit der Gruppe II den Kampf für die Einnahme von Moskau fortzuführen wird.

C 102  
214

vorgustoessen und die Versorgung des Murmansk-Gebietes auf dem Landwege zu unterbinden.

Ob eine derartige Operation mit stärkeren deutschen Kräften (2 - 3 Div.) aus dem Raum von Rovanien und südlich geführt werden kann, hängt von der Bereitwilligkeit Schwedens ab, seine Eisenbahnen für einen solchen Aufmarsch zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Masse des finnischen Heeres wird die Aufgabe zufallen, in Übereinstimmung mit den Fortschritten des deutschen Verteidigers möglichst starke russische Kräfte durch Angriff westlich oder halberwegs des Indag-Bess zu fesseln und sich in den Besitz von Bangi zu setzen.

Auch bei der südlichen der Pripiet-Schlachten ungesetzten Vorwärtswegung ist in konzentrischer Operation und mit allen Flügeln die vollständige Vernichtung der in der Ukraine stehenden russischen Kräfte nach westlich des Injpr anzustreben. Hieron ist der schwerpunkt aus dem Raum von Lublin in allgemeiner Richtung Kiew zu bilden, während die in Rumänien befindlichen Kräfte über den unteren Pruth hinweg einen weit abgesetzten Umfassungsmarsch bilden. Der rumänischen Armee wird die Fesselung der in diesen befindlichen russischen Kräfte auffallen.

Sind die Schlachten südlich bzw. nördlich der Pripiet-Schlachten geschlagen, ist im Rahmen der Verfolgung anzustreben: in Süden die frühzeitige Besitznahme des wehrwirtschaftlich wichtigen Dones-Beckens,



in Norden das schnelle Erreichen von Leningrad.

Die Einnahme dieser Stadt bedeutet politisch und wirtschaftlich einen entscheidenden Erfolg, darüber hinaus den Ausfall des wichtigsten Eisenbahnknotenpunktes.

#### B.) Luftwaffe:

Ihre Aufgabe wird es sein, die Einwirkung der russischen Luftwaffe soweit wie möglich zu lähmen und auszuschalten sowie die Operationen des Heeres in ihren Schwerpunkt, namentlich bei der mittleren Heeresgruppe und auf den Schwerpunktflügel der südlichen Heeresgruppe, zu unterstützen.

Die russischen Bahnen werden je nach ihrer Bedeutung für die Operationen zu unterbrechen bzw. in ihren wichtigsten nahegelegenen Objekten (Flussübergänge!) durch Lähmen Einsatz von Fallschirm- und Luftlandetruppen in Leningrad zu nehmen sein.

Um alle Kräfte gegen die feindliche Luftwaffe und zur unmittelbaren Unterstützung des Heeres zusammenfassen zu können, ist die Rüstungsindustrie während der Hauptoperationen nicht auszugreifen. Erst nach dem Abschluss der Bewegungsoperationen können derartige Angriffe, in erster Linie gegen das Uralgebiet, in Frage.

## 216

rusland die  
Küste ein Aus  
der Ostsee zu  
Leningrad der  
genannt  
sein wird, sind

... hatte sich an  
... letzten,  
... Kesselflügel  
...)

- Die hier geäußerte Meinung ist nicht abgestimmt und stellt für den Vorgesetzten und seinen Vorgesetzten keinen Anspruch auf Beachtung dar. Weiterhin ist in den für die Führung einschlägigen, dem Vorgesetzten zugeteilten Unterlagen keine Erwähnung unserer Person zu finden. Die hier geäußerte Meinung ist nicht abgestimmt und stellt für den Vorgesetzten und seinen Vorgesetzten keinen Anspruch auf Beachtung dar. Weiterhin ist in den für die Führung einschlägigen, dem Vorgesetzten zugeteilten Unterlagen keine Erwähnung unserer Person zu finden.

7. Vorträgen der Lehrer, die die Schüler über ihre eigenen  
Leistungen auf Grund eigener Leistung nach sich selbst.

Die bestmögliche Unterrichtsform aller Unterrichts-  
bedürfnisse sind wir, auch für diese wichtigen Punkte, dass  
die Unterrichtsform der Schüler zu helfen.

✓

Appendix 9: Proclamation of Chancellor Adolf Hitler to the German People from June 22, 1941  
German People!

National Socialists!

Burdened by heavy worries, condemned to months of silence, the hour has now come when I can finally speak openly.

When the German Reich received the British declaration of war on September 3, 1939, the British attempt to thwart any beginning of consolidation and thus the rise of Europe by fighting against the strongest power on the continent was repeated once again.

Thus, England once ruined Spain in many wars.

Thus, it waged its wars against Holland.

Thus, it fought against France later with the help of all of Europe.

And so, around the turn of the century, the encirclement of the then German Empire began, leading to the world war in 1914.

Only through its internal discord was Germany defeated in 1918.

The consequences were terrible.

After initially hypocritically declaring that they had fought only against the Kaiser and his regime, they began, following the surrender of the German army, with the systematic destruction of the German Empire. While the prophecies of a French statesman that there were 20 million too many people in Germany, i.e., that they had to be eliminated through hunger, disease, or emigration, seemed to be literally fulfilled, the National Socialist movement began its work of unifying the German people and thus initiating the resurgence of the Reich.

This new elevation of our people from misery, destitution, and disgraceful neglect was marked by a purely internal rebirth.

Especially England was not affected or even threatened by this.

Nevertheless, the new hate-filled encirclement policy against Germany immediately resumed.

Inside and outside, the well-known conspiracy between Jews and Democrats, Bolsheviks and Reactionaries took place, with the sole goals of preventing the establishment of the new German national state and plunging the Reich back into powerlessness and misery.

Next to us, the hatred of this international conspiracy also struck those nations that, equally overlooked by fortune, were forced to earn their daily bread in the harshest struggle for existence.

Above all, Italy and Japan were denied their share of the world's goods just like Germany, indeed, it was practically forbidden.

PAGE 477

The unification of these nations was therefore merely an act of self-defense against the threatening, selfish world coalition of wealth and power.

Already in 1936, Churchill declared, based on the statements of American General Wood before a committee of the American House of Representatives, that Germany was becoming too powerful again and therefore had to be destroyed.

In the summer of 1939, England seemed to have reached the point where it could begin the intended destruction once again by repeating a comprehensive encirclement policy against Germany.

The system of the lies campaign organized for this purpose consisted of declaring other nations as threatened, ensnaring them with English guarantees and promises of assistance. first to lure them in and then, just like before the World War, to march against Germany.

Thus, England succeeded in launching the claim to the world from May to August 1939 that

Lithuania, Estonia, Latvia, Finland, Bessarabia, and Ukraine were directly threatened by Germany.

A part of the states was thus tempted to accept the guarantee promise offered with these claims and thereby joined the new encirclement front against Germany.

Under these circumstances, I believed I could, before my conscience and the history of the German people, assure not only these countries or their governments of the falsehood of the British claims,

but also particularly calm the strongest power of the East with solemn declarations about the limits of our interests.

National Socialists!

You all surely felt at one time that this step was a bitter and difficult one for me. The German people have never harbored hostile feelings towards the peoples of Russia. For over two decades, the Jewish-Bolshevik rulers from Moscow have been trying to set not only Germany but all of Europe on fire. Not Germany has ever tried to impose its National Socialist worldview on Russia, but the Jewish-Bolshevik rulers in Moscow have constantly attempted to impose their rule on our people and the other European nations, and this not only intellectually but above all militarily.

The consequences of the activities of this regime, however, were in all countries only chaos, misery, and famine. In contrast, I have been striving for two decades to achieve this with a minimum of intervention and without any destruction of our production.

PAGE 478

to establish a new socialist order in Germany that not only eliminates unemployment but also increasingly allows the fruits of labor to flow to the working people.

The successes of this policy of economic and social reorganization of our people, which strives for the systematic overcoming of class and social divisions as the ultimate goal of a true community of the people, are unique in the whole world.

It was therefore a great challenge for me in August 1939 to send my minister to Moscow to try to counteract the British encirclement policy against Germany. I did it only out of a sense of responsibility towards the German people, but above all in the hope of ultimately achieving a lasting relaxation and possibly reducing the sacrifices that we might otherwise have to make.

By solemnly assuring in Moscow that the mentioned regions and countries—except for Lithuania—are outside all German political interests, a special agreement was also made in case England should succeed in actually inciting Poland against Germany in the war.

But even here, there was a limitation of German claims, which bore no relation to the achievements of German arms.

National Socialists!

The consequences of this treaty, which I myself desired and concluded in the interest of the German people, were particularly severe for the Germans living in the affected countries. Far more than half a million German compatriots - all small farmers, craftsmen, and workers - were almost overnight forced to leave their former homeland to escape a new regime that initially threatened them with boundless misery and sooner or later with complete extermination. Nevertheless, thousands of Germans have disappeared! It was impossible to ever determine their fate or even their whereabouts. Among them are over 160 men of German nationality alone.

I have remained silent about all this because I had to remain silent! For it was my wish to achieve a final relaxation and, if possible, a lasting reconciliation with this state.

Already during our advance into Poland, however, the Soviet authorities suddenly claimed Lithuania as well, contrary to the treaty.

The German Empire never intended to occupy Lithuania and did not only not make such a request to the Lithuanian government, but also..

PAGE 479

Contrary to the request of the then Lithuanian government to send German troops to Lithuania in this sense, it was rejected as not corresponding to the goals of German policy.

Nevertheless, I also complied with this new Russian demand. But it was only the beginning of continued new extortions, which have been repeated ever since.

The victory in Poland, which had been achieved exclusively by German troops, prompted me to once again extend a peace offer to the Western powers. It was rejected by the international and

Jewish warmongers.

The reason for this rejection, however, was already back then that England still hoped to be able to mobilize a European coalition against Germany, including the Balkans and Soviet Russia.

So, in London, they decided to send Ambassador Mr. Cripps to Moscow. He received the clear mandate to re-establish and develop the relations between England and Soviet Russia in the English sense under all circumstances. The English press reported on the progress of this mission as long as it was not prompted by tactical reasons to remain silent.

In the autumn of 1939 and the spring of 1940, the first consequences actually began to show. While Russia was preparing to militarily subjugate not only Finland but also the Baltic states, it suddenly justified this action with the equally deceitful and ridiculous claim that it needed to protect these countries from a foreign threat or preempt it. But this was only meant to refer to Germany. For no other power could even penetrate the Baltic regions or wage war there. Nevertheless, I had to remain silent. But the rulers in the Kremlin immediately continued.

While Germany withdrew its forces far from the eastern border in the spring of 1940 in accordance with the so-called Friendship Pact, indeed leaving these areas largely devoid of German troops, the mobilization of Russian forces began at that time to an extent that could only be perceived as a deliberate threat to Germany.

According to a personal statement made by Molotov at the time, there were already 22 Russian divisions in the Baltic States alone in the spring of 1940.

Since the Russian government always claimed that they were called by the local population, the purpose of their presence there could only be a demonstration against Germany.

While our soldiers had broken the French-British power in the West from May 10, 1940, the Russian buildup on our Eastern Front continued to escalate in a gradually more threatening manner.

PAGE 480

From August 1940 onwards, I therefore believed that I could no longer justify leaving our already so often devastated eastern provinces unprotected against this massive buildup of Bolshevik divisions in the interest of the Reich.

But this led to what the British-Soviet cooperation intended, namely: the binding of such strong German forces in the East that, especially in terms of air power, a radical end to the war in the West could no longer be justified by the German leadership.

This, however, corresponded not only to the goal of British policy but also to that of Soviet Russian policy. For both England and Soviet Russia intend to prolong this war for as long as possible in order to weaken all of Europe and render it increasingly powerless.

The threatening attack by Russia against Romania was also ultimately intended to serve the purpose of gaining control over an important base not only of German but of the entire European economic life, or at least destroying it under certain circumstances. However, the German Empire has been striving with infinite patience since 1933 to win the Southeast European states as trading partners. We therefore had the utmost interest in their internal state consolidation and order. The incursion of Russia into Romania, the Greek alliance with England threatened to turn these areas into a general theater of war in a short time.

Contrary to our principles and customs, I advised the then Romanian government, which was itself to blame for this development, at their urgent request to yield to Soviet pressure for the sake of peace and cede Bessarabia.

The Romanian government, however, believed that it could only bear this before its own people on the condition that Germany and Italy would at least provide a guarantee as compensation that the remaining territory of Romania would not be further shaken.

I did this with a heavy heart. Above all, for this reason: If the German Empire gives a guarantee, it means that it stands by it. We are neither Englishmen nor Jews.

So I believed until the last hour that I had served the peace in this area, albeit under the assumption of a heavy personal obligation. But in order to finally resolve these problems and to gain clarity on



the Russian attitude towards the Reich, as well as under the pressure of the steadily increasing mobilization at our eastern border, I have invited Mr. Molotov to come to Berlin.

PAGE 481

The Soviet Foreign Minister now demanded clarification or agreement from Germany on the following four questions:

1. Molotov's question: Should the German guarantee for Romania in the event of a Soviet attack on Romania also be directed against Soviet Russia?

My answer: The German guarantee is a general and absolutely binding one for us. Russia, however, has never explained to us that it had interests in Romania besides Bessarabia at all. Even the occupation of Northern Bukovina was a violation of this assurance. I therefore did not believe that Russia could suddenly have further intentions against Romania.

2. Question from Molotov: Russia feels threatened by Finland again, Russia is determined not to tolerate this. Is Germany prepared to give Finland no assistance whatsoever and, above all, to immediately withdraw the German troops marching through to Kirkenes for their relief?

My answer: Germany still has no political interests in Finland. A new war by Russia against the small Finnish people, however, could no longer be considered tolerable by the German Reich government, especially since we could never believe in a threat to Russia from Finland. But we did not want a war zone to arise in the Baltic Sea once again.

3. Molotov's question: Is Germany willing to agree that Soviet Russia will give a guarantee to Bulgaria and send Soviet troops to Bulgaria for this purpose, whereby Molotov wants to declare that they do not intend, for example, to remove the king on this occasion?

My answer: Bulgaria is a sovereign state, and I do not know, just like Romania, whether Germany has asked Bulgaria to request a guarantee from Soviet Russia at all. Furthermore, I would have to discuss this with my allies.

4. Question from Molotov: Soviet Russia, under all circumstances, requires free passage through the Dardanelles and also demands the occupation of some important positions at the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus for its protection. Is Germany in agreement with this or not?

My answer: Germany is ready to give its consent at any time to a change in the status of Montreux in favor of the Black Sea states.

Germany is not prepared to agree to the takeover of Russian bases at the straits.

PAGE 482

National Socialists!

I have taken the stance here that I could only take as the responsible leader of the German Reich, but also as a conscientious representative of European culture and civilization.

The consequence was an intensification of Soviet Russian activities against the Reich, but above all, the immediate beginning of the internal undermining of the new Romanian state and the attempt to eliminate the Bulgarian government through propaganda.

With the help of confused, immature minds within the Romanian Legion, it was possible to stage a coup in Romania, aiming to overthrow the head of state, General Antonescu, create chaos in the country, and remove the legal authority to eliminate the conditions for the German guarantee's withdrawal.

Nevertheless, I still believed that it was best to maintain my silence. Immediately after the failure of this operation, there was a renewed reinforcement of Russian troop concentrations at the German eastern border. Tank units and paratroopers were increasingly moved to a threatening proximity to the German border. The German Wehrmacht and the German homeland know that until just a few weeks ago, not a single German tank or motorized division was stationed at our eastern border. But if there had been a need for a final proof of the coalition that had emerged between England and Soviet Russia despite all the distractions and deceptions, then the Yugoslav conflict provided it. While I was making an effort to undertake a final attempt to pacify the Balkans and, in

understanding cooperation with the Duce, invited Yugoslavia to join the Tripartite Pact, England and Soviet Russia, working together, organized that coup which eliminated the then conciliatory government in a single night. For it can now be communicated to the German people: the Serbian coup against Germany did not take place solely under English banners, but essentially under Soviet banners. Since we remained silent on this matter as well, the Soviet leadership has now taken another step further. They not only organized the coup, but a few days later, with the new creatures loyal to them, they concluded the well-known friendship agreement, which was intended to strengthen the Serbs in their resolve against the pacification of the Balkans and to incite them against Germany. And this was not a platonic intention: Moscow demanded the mobilization of the Serbian army.

PAGE 483

Since I still believed it was better not to speak, the rulers of the Kremlin took another step: The German Reich government now possesses the documents that prove that Russia, in order to finally bring Serbia into the fight, assured that it would supply weapons, airplanes, ammunition, and other war material against Germany via Saloniki.

And this happened almost at the same moment when I myself advised the Japanese Foreign Minister Dr. Matsuoka to bring about a relaxation with Russia, always in the hope of serving peace. Only the rapid breakthrough of our incomparable divisions to Skopje, as well as the capture of Saloniki itself, have prevented the intentions of this Soviet-Russian-Anglo-Saxon conspiracy. The Serbian air officers, however, fled to Russia and were immediately accepted as allies there. The victory of the Axis powers in the Balkans alone initially thwarted the plan to embroil Germany in months of fighting in the southeast this summer and, in the meantime, to increasingly complete the mobilization of the Soviet armies, to strengthen their readiness for war, and then, together with England and supported by the hoped-for American supplies, to suffocate and crush the German Reich and Italy.

With this, Moscow has not only broken the agreements of our friendship pact but has also betrayed them in a pitiful manner. And all this while the rulers of the Kremlin, until the last minute, feigned peace and friendship to the outside world, just like in the case of Finland or Romania, and drafted seemingly harmless denials.

But if until now I have been forced by circumstances to remain silent time and again, the moment has now come when further inaction would not only be a sin of omission but a crime against the German people, indeed against all of Europe.

Today, around 160 Russian divisions are stationed at our border. For weeks now, there have been constant violations of this border, not only with us but also in the far north, such as in Romania. Russian pilots take pleasure in carelessly overlooking these borders, perhaps to prove to us that they already consider themselves the masters of these areas. On the night of June 17th to 18th, Russian patrols again ventured into German territory and could only be driven back after a prolonged firefight.

But now the hour has come when it is necessary to confront this conspiracy of the Jewish-Anglo-Saxon war instigators and the equally Jewish rulers of the Bolshevik Moscow center.

PAGE 484

German people!

At this moment, a parade is taking place that is the largest in extent and scope the world has ever seen. In conjunction with Finnish comrades, the fighters of the victor of Narvik stand at the Northern Arctic Ocean. German divisions under the command of the conqueror of Norway, together with the Finnish freedom fighters under their marshal, protect Finnish soil. From East Prussia to the Carpathians, the formations of the German Eastern Front stretch. On the banks of the Pruth, along the lower course of the Danube to the shores of the Black Sea, German and Romanian soldiers unite

under the leadership of Chief Antonescu. The task of this front is therefore no longer the protection of individual countries, but the security of Europe and thus the salvation of all. I have therefore decided today to once again place the fate and future of the German Empire and our people in the hands of our soldiers. May the Lord God help us precisely in this struggle!

Berlin, June 22, 1941, signed. Adolf Hitler

Source: Domarus, Max: Hitler. Speeches and Proclamations 1932-1945. Commented by a German contemporary. Part 2: Downfall. Volume 4: 1941-1945. 4th ed. Leonberg:

Pamminger, 1988. p. 1643-1816

PAGE 485

#### Appendix 10: Jewish Declarations of War Against Germany

1932-1952

1932 - The first declaration of war is made in Paris by Bernat Lecache, the President of the World Jewish League:

"Germany is our number one enemy." It is up to us to declare war on them without mercy. We Jews are the most powerful nation in the world because we have power and know how to use it.

March 24, 1933, the Daily Express writes:

"... 14 million Jews stand as one and declare war on Germany." Jewish wholesalers leave their homes, bankers their exchanges, shopkeepers their stores, and beggars their huts to join the holy war against Hitler's people.

A third declaration of war followed from Samuel Untermyer in Amsterdam, who referred to the now declared war against Germany as a "holy war." "Dieser Krieg gegen Deutschland würde bis zu seinem Ende, bis zu seiner Vernichtung geführt werden." This war against Germany would be fought to its end, to its annihilation. (New York Times, 7. August 1933.)

1939 - On August 25, eight days before the British declaration of war on Germany (September 3, 1939), the then Zionist leader Chaim Weizmann sent an official statement of support, which had been decided at the 25th Zionist Congress in Geneva: "I would like to emphatically state that we Jews stand by England and will fight for democracy." On this basis, we place our smallest and our largest activities as a group under the direction of the British government. The Jewish Mission is ready to make an immediate agreement to provide us with all Jewish labor, technologies, tools, and everything else necessary.

On September 3, W. Churchill announced on English radio: "This war is England's war and its goal is the destruction of the German Empire."

The day after the declaration of war against Germany, British Prime Minister N. Chamberlain told the US Ambassador in London, Joseph Kennedy:

"The Americans and the Jews of the world have forced me into this war." (S. 347).

PAGE 486

On September 13, 1939, Cetrablad Voor Israeliten in the Netherlands wrote:

"Millions of Jews in America, England, France, Africa, and Palestine have decided to wage a war of annihilation against Germany - up to its complete destruction!"

1940 - On February 26, the Toronto Evening Telegram published the following excerpt from a speech given by Mr. M. Perlzweig, President of the British Section of the Jewish World Congress, in Canada:

"The Jewish World Congress declares that it has been in an uninterrupted war against Germany for seven years."

April 25 adds to the statement by Duff Cooper Churchill: "The future peace treaty must be much harsher and more merciless than Versailles." We need to make no distinction between Hitler and the German people.

On May 8, the Jewish Chronicle in London publishes: "We have been at war with him since the first day after Hitler's rise to power."

In June, Rabbi Dr. Stephen S. Wise writes: "This war is our cause."

1941 - In August, the Jews in Moscow declared war on Germany:

"Now, finally, an alarming turn has occurred among the Jews in the whole world, rising up against the fascist murderers who drown the inhabitants of European cities and villages in blood..."

The Jews fought the Germans on all fronts with worldwide hatred.

The number of Jews in Russia on May 7, 1941, was 1,140,000, including generals and brigadiers. 30,000 Americans and 63,000 Russian Jews received the Honor Medal.

101 Jews were awarded the "Hero of the Soviet Union" medal.

1944 - On October 27, a resolution from the Jewish military units is published to the Allies: "The Jews have been part of the nations at war with Germany since 1933." 620

620 1948 The UN declares the founding of the State of Israel. (Autor)

#### PAGE 487

1952 - On January 12, Rabbi Emanuel Rabinovich said: "The goal that we have had to endure for 3,000 years has finally been achieved." I can confirm to you that our race will now take its rightful place in the world. Every Jew is a king, every Christian is a slave.

We stirred up an anti-German sentiment in America that reached its peak during the Second World War. Our primary goal is to instigate the Third World War. This war will end our struggle against dissenters once and for all. Then our race will rule the world invincibly. 621

#### PAGE 488

Appendix 11: Mannerheim's Letter to Hitler, September 2, 1944

Letter from Marshal Mannerheim to Adolf Hitler, Führer and Supreme Commander of the German Reich, dated September 2, 1944, after Finland had decided to sever diplomatic relations with Germany. Demand of the USSR: The German troops must leave the country within 2 weeks.

"To the German leader and supreme commander Adolf Hitler" In this hour of impending difficult decisions, I feel the need to inform you that I have come to the conviction that the salvation of my people makes it my duty to find a swift way out of this war.

The unfavorable development of the general war situation increasingly limits Germany's ability to provide us in a timely and sufficient manner with the help we will urgently need and which, in my view, Germany sincerely wishes to offer us in the moments of greatest need that are surely yet to come. Even the transfer of a single German division to Finland requires a duration of time during which our resistance against the enemy's superior forces could collapse, and that a sufficient number of German divisions be permanently stationed here in Finland solely for this case does not, as I understand it, allow for the situation - the experience of last summer confirms this assumption. The assessment of the war situation that I have presented here is being made by a growing majority of the Finnish parliament.

It would not be long possible for me - even if I had a different opinion - to disregard the clearly emerging will of the majority of the people, considering our constitution. When Generalfeldmarschall Keitel recently visited me on your behalf, he pointed out that the Greater German people can undoubtedly continue the war for another ten years if fate requires it. I remarked that, even if, as I hope, this applies to a nation of 90 million people - it is certain, however, that we Finns are already not physically capable of enduring a longer war. Even the Russian major offensive in June has exhausted my reserves. We can no longer afford a similar loss of blood without endangering the very existence of the small Finnish nation.

I would like to particularly emphasize that, even if fate does not grant success to your weapons, Germany will continue to live on. A similar claim cannot be made in the case of Finland. If this people of barely four million were to be militarily .

defeated, it is hardly to be doubted that it would be delayed or exterminated. I must not expose my people to this possibility.

Even though I hardly dare to hope that you will recognize or approve of my explanations and justifications as correct, I wanted to send you these lines before the decision.

Our paths will probably part very soon, but the memory of our German comrades-in-arms will continue to live on here. In Finland, the Germans were certainly not representatives of a foreign tyranny, but helpers and brothers-in-arms. But even so, the position of the foreigners is always difficult and requires a lot. I can testify to you that during all the past years in Finland, nothing has happened that could have led us to see the German troops as intruders or oppressors. I believe that the relationship of the German army in Northern Finland with the local population and the domestic authorities will perhaps stand as the only example of correct and cordial relations in our history under similar circumstances.

I consider it my duty to lead my people out of the war. I can and I will never use our weapons, which were so generously supplied to us, against the Germans of my own accord. I have the hope that you, even if you disapprove of my writing, just as I do and just as all Finns do, you will still have the desire and the endeavor to carry out the resolution of the previous circumstances without any escalation that could possibly be avoided.

In reverence and gratitude

Baron Mannerheim, Marshal of Finland

President of the Finnish Republic 622

622 (Mannerheim, 1952) p. 474-475

In the German translation, the source for the text of the letter is:

[de.metapedia.org/wiki/Mannerheim,\\_Carl\\_Gustaf\\_Emil](http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Mannerheim,_Carl_Gustaf_Emil)

## Appendix 12: Mannerheim's 2nd Monologue on January 23, 1950

MannerheimNT:

"I know that there are many people who have misunderstood me and considered my actions to be wrong."

There will be many, even after me, who will place the burden of misfortune and responsibility on my shoulders. They have written to me and told me that the blood of tens of thousands of innocents and the pain and suffering of thousands of widows, orphans, and defenseless people rest on my conscience. But even after my death, I can rest without pain and suffering in the soil of the free country of Finland, in the soil of Hietaniemi, among my heroes, with the certainty that I have sincerely done everything for the well-being of my country and my people and have strived to preserve its existence and its international rights.

If I have made any mistakes, I ask for forgiveness for my mistakes. Nevertheless, I believe that I am blessed by many crossed Finnish hands, exhausted from sorrow, fatigue, and despair, for I assure you that everything I have done was motivated by the justice, security, freedom, and independence of my people, and the fight with just weapons against cunning and injustice. When Finland advanced to our old borders and then to the Finnish territories of East Karelia in connection with the German invasion operation "Operation Barbarossa," it was done precisely on the basis of the promises and agreements I have spoken of and which will appear in the documents I have left behind. The path we chose, as complicated as it may be, was the only way to preserve Finland's independence.

In my opinion, this was also the only right choice for the relations between Finland and the Soviet Union at that time, as these countries lived as neighboring states with all their crises and heavy struggles, between which it was inevitable to lay a foundation on which a neighborly agreement could be built, based on mutual trust and the conditions for mutually respectful relations. 623 624

#### Appendix 13: Hans Otto Donner - Mannersheim's Agent

Hans Otto Donner was born on March 2, 1903, and died on October 23, 1982. He was a graduate engineer and held both Finnish and French citizenship (he was also a captain in the French army). As a linguistically skilled and presentable "cosmopolitan," he traveled the world as an arms dealer. He kept his activities strictly away from the public eye and remained anonymous. As a partner of the Donner family, he also began the development of weapon production (KRH weapons) in Tampella. This was the beginning of the collaboration with the independent Finnish defense forces in the 1930s.

Despite - or perhaps precisely because of - the "war pressure" of the coming years and decades, KRH-Tampella developed into a versatile manufacturer. heavy weapons. KRH-Tampella not only made a comprehensive and significant contribution to weapon production in its own country but also expanded its production abroad. It soon became known as a manufacturer of high-quality, field-capable weapon combinations.

This naturally also meant that we had to find employees with high technical competence, solid experience, and bold innovative capability for the development of the various production areas. KRH-Tampella and its weapons production line have achieved this with a success to be proud of. H. O. Donner only occasionally comes into play as a courier, who is used by Marshal Mannerheim and President Ryti in some strictly secret and important matters for Finland related to the Second World War.

One of these was a secret communication with the British Prime Minister W. Churchill in January-February 1941. (Kapitel 2).

This unique contact was based not only on the personal knowledge of Mannerheim and Churchill but also on the help of Sir Patrick Donner, a relative of the Finnish citizen and member of the House of Commons in London, Sir Patrick Donner. He, in turn, was on good terms with Churchill, so that the otherwise hard-to-reach Prime Minister was willing to provide his answers to the questions from Mannerheim and Ryti. The second visit of Donner to London took place between May and June 1941. (Kapitel 6). Regarding these missions, Mannerheim says that they were very demanding for the agent in a war-torn Europe and could last one to two months.

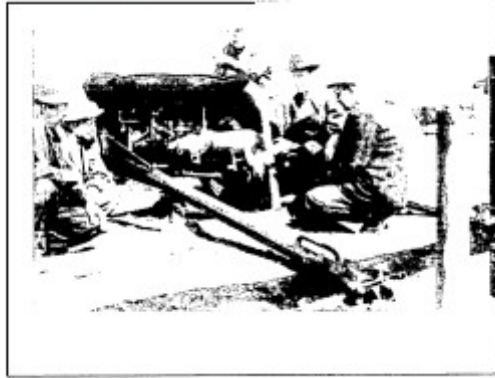
Hans Otto Donner's life's work has been fulfilled, perhaps with the exception of the special tasks mentioned above, and indeed as an exceptionally good weapons designer. The results and the reputation of Finnish and local .

Top achievements in weapon design were known worldwide.

The production quantities naturally did not reach the scale of the great powers, but the quality and field suitability opened up commercial opportunities in the global arms market and thus also brought economic profitability to the Finnish army for its own armaments.

Examples include 81Krh/38, 120Krh/57, 300Krh/42-43, Pst75/44.





In the spring of 1944, the 75K/44 is stationed on the coast of Myllysaari. Hans Otto Donner (second from the right) admires the weapon.

PAGE 493

Appendix 14: Stalin's Response to the Finnish Cultural Delegation in October 1945.

Anhang 14: Stalins Antwort an die finnische Kulturdelegation im Oktober 1945.



The cultural delegation is traveling to Moscow on October 8, 1945. In the middle stand Hertta Kuusinen with her farewell bouquet, Hella Vuolijoki, and Johan Heia.

(Photo by Kal le Lehmus, reserve officer 1/67.)

In October 1945, the first Finnish cultural delegation of the post-war period was invited to visit Moscow. The delegation was led by Education Minister Johan Heia. In the Georgy Hall of the Kremlin, a magnificent reception took place under Stalin's chairmanship. Mannerheim's name as a bearer of the Order of St. George is also engraved in golden letters on the walls of the hall, by the way. At his first meeting with Stalin, Heia began a long speech in which he apologized for the heavy losses the Finnish army had inflicted on the Soviet Union and for "the Finnish army's criminal behavior that has brought great shame to its people and military community." Stalin then dryly interrupted this speech and said indignantly, "You Finns should not unnecessarily belittle your army!" We know from our own experience that your small army was capable of such military

achievements that, if some much larger armies (especially France) had had the same spirit and leadership, the entire course of the Second World War would have been very different and the world would have avoided many great defeats and enormous losses. Stalin added, addressing Heia directly: "Furthermore, I would like to add that you Finns have in Marshal Mannerheim a great and realistic military leader with the exceptional qualities of a statesman in a professional soldier." The embarrassment of Helo and the other Finnish attendees was clearly noticeable. The recognition of Mannerheim by Stalin came as a complete surprise and was unexpected for the delegation.

PAGE 494

#### Appendix 15: Stalin's Message to Pekkala During the Negotiation of the KSE Agreement in 194

In his political memoirs, Aatos Wirtanen writes that Prime Minister Mauno Pekkala was very surprised when he and President Paasikivi were in Moscow in 1948 to prepare the KSE treaty. When the formalities were completed and the closing dinner was almost over, Stalin suddenly asked how Mannerheim was doing.

Mannerheim had already been out of office as President for two years. "For his advanced age, quite good," replied Pekkala. Whereupon Stalin nodded in turn: "Yes, he was a great soldier." Having fought five wars is more than I could have done.

Finland owes him a lot. I would like to ask you to greet him from me."

Although Stalin himself had no military training, he successfully led the Soviet Union's fight in World War II. However, he made mistakes when he interfered in the operational side of the battle. He appreciated the skill of a commander, especially when he was hindered by the troops under Mannerheim from achieving his goal. 625

625 (Valitut Palat, 1997) Source: [traceofwar.com/articles/4628](http://traceofwar.com/articles/4628)

PAGE 495

#### Appendix 16: Stalin's Toast to the Finnish Army 1948

The Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, and Mutual Assistance between the Republic of Finland and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics was signed in Moscow on April 6, 1948. The Prime Minister of the Republic of Finland, Mauno Pekkala, and the Deputy Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the USSR and Foreign Minister, V. Molotov, inscribed their names on two copies in Finnish and Russian. - On this occasion, Generalissimo Stalin was also present.

Stalin's toast to the Finnish army is described in the general's memoirs. The narrator was not present in Moscow but remembers well what he heard. For one reason or another, however, the incident occurred at a different time, namely during the peace negotiations.

In his article "Hvad kan det nytte," Lieutenant General Harald Öhquist recounts Stalin's toast from the general's memoirs and says he learned about the incident from General Heinrichs after his return from Moscow. (Hbl. N r. 347 A-u pplagan 24.12.1969.)

On the evening of April 6, the result of the two-week negotiations was signed in Molotov's office in the Kremlin. The Finnish delegates Pekkala, Enckell, Svento, Leino, Kekkonen, Peltonen, and Söderhjelm, as well as the military experts Heinrichs and Oinonen, arrived shortly before the meeting began.

They were received by Molotov and a group of uniformed officials from the Foreign Ministry, including the then Soviet Ambassador to Finland, General Savonenkow.

When the signing ceremony began, the door opened without a hand touching it. Generalissimus Stalin entered.

He shook hands with every Finn. Without further ado, Pekkala and Molotov got to work on the task assigned to them. In no time, names were noted and photos were taken. It was time to go.

But Stalin had planned an addition to the protocol program. He said that tomorrow would be the official closing ceremony, but if the gentlemen had time, we could sit down together today. Over the

course of the evening, it became clear that Stalin wanted to discuss a wide range of topics with the Finns. The big dinner the next day wouldn't have suited him, because besides the Finns, there were twenty Soviets at the table.

PAGE 496

In the blink of an eye, when Stalin received an affirmative answer, "well-set tables stormed into the room"; the pale office desk instantly transformed into a cozy dining table. The Generalissimo sat in the middle of the table, around him the most important Finns and Soviets. Heinrichs and I sat opposite each other, very close to the head of the table. At the table, there were both discussions and speeches. According to a book published on the eve of the last Christmas, Molotov spoke to me and I responded to his speech. On this and other occasions, Molotov and I at most said "Hello" and "Goodbye" to each other. Instead, Stalin spoke with Heinrichs and me. After Stalin had addressed the members of the delegation and toasted with them, he said he wanted to say a few words to the military experts of the delegation. "Although I am not a soldier," began the Generalissimo, "I can say that we soldiers are easily forgotten in times of peace, but in times of war, everything depends on us." No one respects a country with a bad army, but everyone respects a country with a good army. I would like to propose a toast to the Finnish army and its representatives here, General Heinrichs and General Oinonen." The toast was, as always, given while standing. It was appropriate to respond to the toast to the Finnish army from these places; as soon as the discussion resumes, we will hardly have any opportunity to do so. When the others sat down, I remained standing, and Heinrichs noticed that too. I turned to Stalin and said in Russian: "We Finnish soldiers drink to your health, Generalissimo."

Everyone got up. Stalin took his glass and came to me. After he had clinked glasses with me, Stalin walked over the table to Heinrichs. Heinrichs approached Stalin with quick steps. After he had clinked glasses with Heinrichs, Stalin walked back to his seat with a heavy step. My table neighbor was Stalin's interpreter, the long-born Colonel Pakkanen, who spoke fluent Finnish. When Stalin had returned to his seat and we had taken our places again, Pakkanen said that it was not Stalin's habit to leave his seat to make a toast.

PAGE 497

The fact that he was doing it now was a rare recognition for the Finnish army. It seemed as if my table neighbor from long ago was happy for the Finns. From time to time, some of my former army comrades have urged me to write a publication about it. Now I have finally fulfilled your wish, old comrades-in-arms. 626  
Major General  
Woldemar Oinonen

626 (Oinonen) Source: [www.armedconflicts.com/Oinonen-Woldemar-t75312](http://www.armedconflicts.com/Oinonen-Woldemar-t75312)

PAGE 498

Appendix 17: Letter from German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop to Stalin dated October 13, 1940

The letter from Reich Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop to Stalin dated October 13, 1940 Berlin, October 13, 1940.

Dear Mr. Stalin!

Over a year ago, through your and the Führer's will, the relationship between Germany and Soviet

Russia was reviewed and placed on a completely new basis. I believe that the decision to reach an understanding between our two countries, which arose from the recognition that the living spaces of our peoples may well touch but do not need to overlap, and which then led to a delineation of mutual spheres of interest and to the German-Soviet Non-Aggression and Friendship Treaties, has proven beneficial for both parties. That the consistent continuation of this policy of good neighborliness and a further deepening of political and economic cooperation will always be more beneficial for the two great nations in the future is my conviction. Germany, in any case, is ready and determined for this.

In this objective, it seems to me that direct communication between the responsible leaders of both countries is of particular importance. I even believe that such personal contact, beyond the usual diplomatic channels, is sometimes indispensable for authoritarian regimes like ours. I would therefore like to take a brief look back today at the events since my last visit to Moscow and, due to the historical significance of these events and in connection with our exchange of ideas last year, provide you with an overview of the policy that Germany has pursued during this period.

Already after the conclusion of the Polish campaign, it became clear to us and was confirmed by reports that accumulated during the winter that England—true to its long-standing policy—had built its entire war strategy on the hope of an expansion of the war. The attempts throughout the year 1939 to win the Soviet Union for a military coalition against Germany already indicated this direction. They were thwarted by the German-Soviet-Russian Agreement. The stance of England and France in the Soviet-Finnish conflict later aligned on the same line. In the spring of 1940, these secret intentions became openly apparent. It began with the active phase of this English policy of extending this war to other peoples of Europe. As the first target after the end of the Soviet-Finnish War

PAGE 499

Norway was chosen. By occupying Narvik and other Norwegian bases, Germany aimed to cut off the supply of iron ore and, in addition, establish a new relief front in Scandinavia. Only the timely intervention of the German leadership and the swift blows of our troops, which drove the English and French out of Norway, can be credited with preventing all of Scandinavia from becoming a battlefield.

A few weeks later, this Anglo-French game was to be repeated in Holland and Belgium (May 10, 1940, note by Hautamäki). And here too, Germany was able to counter the intended advance of the Anglo-French armies against the Ruhr area, of which we had been aware for some time, at the last moment through the decisive victories of our armies. Even in France, the "continental sword of England," it has now become clear to most French people that their country ultimately had to bleed to death as a victim of this traditional English humanitarian policy. As for the current English rulers, who declared war on Germany and thereby plunged the British people into misery, they were ultimately no longer able to conceal their traditional British policy and the resulting disregard for their own allies. On the contrary, when fate turned against them, all hypocritical assurances fell away. With true English cynicism, they treacherously abandoned their friends. Yes: to save themselves, they insulted their former allies and later even openly took a violent stance against them. Andalsnes, Dunkirk, Oran, Dakar are names that, it seems to me, could sufficiently enlighten the world about the value of England's friendship. But we Germans have also gained an experience on this occasion, namely: that the English are not only unscrupulous politicians but also poor soldiers. Our troops drove them into pairs everywhere they stood. The German soldier was superior to them in every place.

To prevent any maneuvers by England, which it might still undertake from its desperate situation in this final phase of the war, securing its military-strategic position in Europe as well as its political-diplomatic position in the world has been a matter of course for the Axis since the victory over France. In addition, there was the assurance of the necessities for maintaining our economic life. Germany and Italy immediately took on this task after the end of the campaign in the West and have now carried it out in its broad outlines. In this context, it is also worth mentioning the completely

new task for Germany of securing its Norwegian

PAGE 500.

Coastal positions, specifically from Skagerrak to Kirkenes. Germany has therefore made certain purely technical agreements with Sweden and Finland, which I have already fully informed you about through the German Embassy. They are solely intended to facilitate the supply to the coastal cities in the north (Narvik and Kirkenes), which are difficult for us to reach by land, by transporting it through the territory of these countries.

In summary, I would like to say that, according to the Führer's view, the historical task of the four powers—the Soviet Union, Italy, Japan, and Germany—seems to be to organize their policies in the long term and to guide the future development of their nations in the right direction by delineating their interests according to secular standards.

To further clarify and discuss such crucial questions for the future of our peoples in a more concrete manner, we would welcome Mr. Molotov visiting us in Berlin in the near future (Molotov in Berlin, November 11-13, 1940). Note H autamäki). I would like to invite him most cordially on behalf of the Reich government. After my second visit to Moscow, it would also be a personal pleasure for me to see Mr. Molotov in Berlin. His visit would then give the Führer the opportunity to personally share his thoughts with Mr. Molotov on the future shaping of the relations between our two countries. Mr. Molotov can provide you with a comprehensive report on the Führer's goals and intentions upon his return. If, as I believe I am entitled to expect, the opportunity arises for further development of a common policy in the sense of my above remarks, it will be a pleasure for me to come to Moscow myself to continue the exchange of ideas with you, esteemed Mr. Stalin, and to discuss, possibly together with representatives of Japan and Italy, the foundations of a policy that could be practically beneficial for all of us.

With best regards,

Your obedient Ribbentrop 627

627 Source of the German edition: The Relations between Germany and the Soviet Union 1939-1941. Documents of the Foreign Office. 171. H. Laupp'sche Bookstore, Tübingen, 1949.

histdoc.net/pdf/NaSo1940-10-13.pdf

PAGE 501

Appendix 18: The Finnish Military Leadership during the So-Called "Interim Peace" 13.3.1940-25.6.1941

Finland had miraculously survived the heavy fighting of the Winter War and now needed all the resources of its society to cope with the aftermath of the war, with one of the greatest tasks being the resettlement of the Karelian evacuees to the regions of Kanta-Suomi.

The armed struggle was over, but Finland as a nation was still "fighting," under the burden of many hardships and hard work, and looked anxiously into a future still overshadowed by the clouds of a potentially expanding Great War.

Review of the state of the Finnish Defense Forces

Under the leadership of Marshal Mannerheim and the political endorsement (Ryti), the leadership of our armed forces prepared the organization and armament of our defense based on their extensive experience for a possible new impending crisis (attempts to purchase weapons from abroad, to expand and develop the domestic arms industry, to modernize war weapons, to develop training based on war experiences, etc.). Mannerheim kept his staff "on alert" with his knowledge of the policies of the warring powers and his secret contacts with their leaders on both sides. Already in the previous autumn, on November 12, 1939, the Marshal had received a "vague" hint about a secret war treaty between Stalin and Churchill through a letter brought by the VT from Narva, which had already been concluded on October 15, 1939. As Mannerheim notes in his monologue (1950), the military-political situation in Europe had become so complex and difficult to interpret,

even unbelievable, due to the agreements.

At the meeting of the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces on December 17 and 18, 1940, which is shown in the photo below, it was finally decided, among other things, that the planning and leadership responsibilities for mobilization should be transferred to the commanders of the military provinces.

The photo shows Commander-in-Chief Mannerheim with his military staff and Prime Minister Risto Ryti, who was President of the Republic from December 19, 1940, to August 1, 1944. I dare to assert that Mannerheim, our supreme commander, with his understanding of people and through the organization of the Prime Minister's measures in a kind of "Old Fashion-Style" 628, has brought out the best in these front commanders of our army. Hats off to them!

628 "Old-fashioned" = the entire army is under the direct command of the supreme commander (eine anspruchsvolle und schwierige Aufgabe). (Author)

PAGE 502



**Personen von links: Generalmajor Tuompo, Generalmajor Hägglund, unbekannt, Generalleutnant Heinrichs, Oberst Ekberg, Generalmajor Airo, Verteidigungsminister Walden, Generalmajor Lundgvist, Generalleutnant Nenonen, Oberst Oinonen, Premierminister Ryti, Generalleutnant Öhquist, Generalmajor Laatikainen, Feldmarschall Mannerheim, Oberst Nordenswan, Generalleutnant Malmberg, Generalleutnant Österman, Generalmajor Siilasvuo, Oberst Martola, Generalmajor Grandell, Generalmajor Heiskanen, Generalleutnant Oesch, Generalmajor Walve, Oberst Mäkinen, Generalmajor Sarlin, Oberst Silakson, Oberst Tähtinen und Generalmajor Tapola**

Persons from left: Major General Tuompo, Major General Hägglund, unknown, Lieutenant General Heinrichs, Colonel Ekberg, Major General Airo, Minister of Defense Waiden, Major General Lundgvist, Lieutenant General Nenonen, Colonel Oinonen, Prime Minister Ryti, Lieutenant General



Öhguist, Major General Laatikainen, Field Marshal Mannerheim, Colonel Nordenswan, Lieutenant General Malmberg, Lieutenant General Östennan, Major General Siilasvuo, Colonel Martola, Major General Grandell, Major General Heiskanen, Lieutenant General Oesch, Major General Walve, Colonel Mäkinen, Major General Sarlin, Colonel Suakson, Colonel Tähtinen, and Major General Tapola.

#### PAGE 503

The pillars of our defense were: Our army (I) and our defense forces (II), supported by a resilient people, and our political leadership, the parliament and its important inner circle. (111).

Ceasefire - Peace?

1) The outbreak of the Winter War was meant to show that a great power's need to maintain its security does not require adherence to agreements with small neighboring states. The outbreak of the Winter War was supposed to show that the need of a great power to maintain its security does not require compliance with agreements with small neighboring states. Mannerheim had numerous experiences with this type of agreements in the world. (Polen, die baltischen Staaten, Bessarabien, Finnland, Norwegen).

This could mark the beginning of preparations for a new confrontation with Finland's great eastern neighbor.

2) The achievement of peace in the Winter War is a prime example of the necessity of such thinking (Mannerheim ordered the construction of the Salpa Station to begin on March 22, 1940!)

3) The entire military-political situation in Europe at that time revealed the cold truth about the behavior of the great powers. The entire military-political situation in Europe at that time revealed the cold truth about the behavior of the great powers.

If geopolitical, military-political, or wartime technical necessity requires it, a neutral small power can be invaded, and if at the same time its hostile opponent makes the same decision - it is no question on whose territory these powers will meet. (Mannerheim I Grassmann Seite 56).

In the decisive phase of the Winter War and in the face of the impending defeat, Germany and Hitler had to realize that the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact of August 23, 1939, could no longer be trusted. The content of the treaty itself was still controversial after many interpretations. Ribbentrop never admitted that he, among other things, accepted the final annexation of the Baltic states and their transformation into Soviet states. The interpretation of the formulations by Stalin and Molotov also led to a loss of trust in the final peace settlement in Finland. The Foreign Office reports that the Soviet Union repeatedly requested the occupation of Finland (April 12, 1940, April 14, 1940, April 28, 1940 - and finally, in Berlin, Skartshev and Molotov, November 11-13, 1940). However, Germany already had a reason to reject the request for occupation from December 2, 1940 (government under Kuusinen), as the information about the allied occupation of Norway and Denmark was already available and the "Weserübung" became necessary so quickly.

#### PAGE 504

At the same time, the deception operation Stalins from February 9/10, 1940, is uncovered, the content of which was the large-scale, Europe-wide 4-front operation (i.e., Diagram N,M,S,E, page 34), which Churchill had already proposed on October 15, 1939, after the collapse of Poland.

5) This is accepted by England (Churchill) when the negotiations in Moscow supposedly failed on August 22, 1939 (telegram from London to Moscow). The climax of this "contract conclusion" is then reached when, the following day, on August 23, 1939, the so-called MIR treaty is concluded. Negotiations follow for a final declaration of a joint state of war against Germany, which is signed in Moscow on July 12, 1941. The next round of Western Allied agreements takes place at sea (only Roosevelt and Churchill are present). Stalin announces that he accepts the treaty.

Final discussion on May 26, 1942 (England I Soviet Union), to assess the numerous questions after

a victorious war. The post-war structures and the fate of Germany are already on the table. From that point on, in 1943, H.J. Morgenthau and his staff began the work of destroying Germany and its allies. This agreement replaces the agreement of July 12, 1941.

PAGE 505

#### Appendix 19: Lenin's "Testament" January 20, 1923

"I forbid and warn the Russians and all of Russia not to engage in acts of violence and conflicts."

Everyone should do what they want in their own country, but without the help of the Russians.

The Ukraine and some other peoples in the south of Russia have repeatedly asked for their freedom and independence.

Give it to them if they ask for it. Nevertheless, they will always remain friends, trading partners, and good neighbors of Russia. I believe in it because they assured me and you of it.

One must not interfere in Finnish affairs in an exploitative manner, and we must not allow vengeful Finnish communists to conspire against our homeland from Russia. It must be remembered that he who hates and despises his homeland and his people and seeks revenge on them can never earn the trust of another people. Whoever betrays their own people also betrays the other people they sought refuge with. I would like to say this especially to you, Comrade Otto Wille Kuusinen, who do and say so much against your own people, and at the same time, you and all the other foreign guests are getting along with it. You, Otto Wilhelmovits, are not worthy of being a self-determined leader of the people, neither in Finland nor in an independent state of Karelia.

In you lies the seed of hatred and revenge, which is not fitting for the leader of a nation.

The Karelians have often demanded their independence, and it was promised to them even before the Treaty of Tartu. Check with the Karelians and Finns the conditions of the Treaty of Tartu and the possibilities, agreeing that the Karelians must be given the opportunity to either achieve independence or voluntarily join Russia or Finland. At the very least, they must be granted full autonomy in accordance with the Treaty of Tartu.

But they have already been promised that they will control Karelia themselves in due time. Give it to them. Russia has enough territory and land in the east, in the west, and in the south, in all directions.

The cultural autonomy of the Ingrian people must be restored. Likewise, the people of Ingria should be free to either live in their own regions or move to Karelia or Finland, as they wish. Allow this for the people of Ingrians.

PAGE 506

Build reconciliation with everyone, without taking anything away from anyone or hating anyone.

Sharing justice is honorable and serious, both for the individual and especially for the nation.

For Russia, this is very important now.

Release all political prisoners. The doors and gates of the prison camps must be opened immediately. People are not beasts to be kept in chains. They are people for whom justice, brotherhood, freedom, and equality for all apply. This is what we always talk about. That's what we fought for and publicly announced.

So why should we do what we do not consider right and equal? Do now what we promised to do for everyone. Free all people from political imprisonment.

So please:

Expel all foreign communists and other non-officials from our country.

Dismantle the Comintern and make Russia an independent, just Russia, free from foreign powers and foreign opinions - the mother of the communist world. Build up, do not tear down. If you do not do this, you will find that foreign communists will unwittingly and without your consent bring Russia into new conflicts and difficulties.



the right moment to attack Leningrad from the north."

At this point, Mannerheim had already definitively and controlled stopped the attack of the Finnish army at the 1939 border on September 8, 1941. All reserves of the 23rd Army, even the regiments of the division, had been moved to the southern edge of the city to fight against the Germans. The only men on the Finnish front were the garrison troops of the fortifications! Did this mean that the Finns played a significant, if not decisive, role in the rescue of Leningrad?

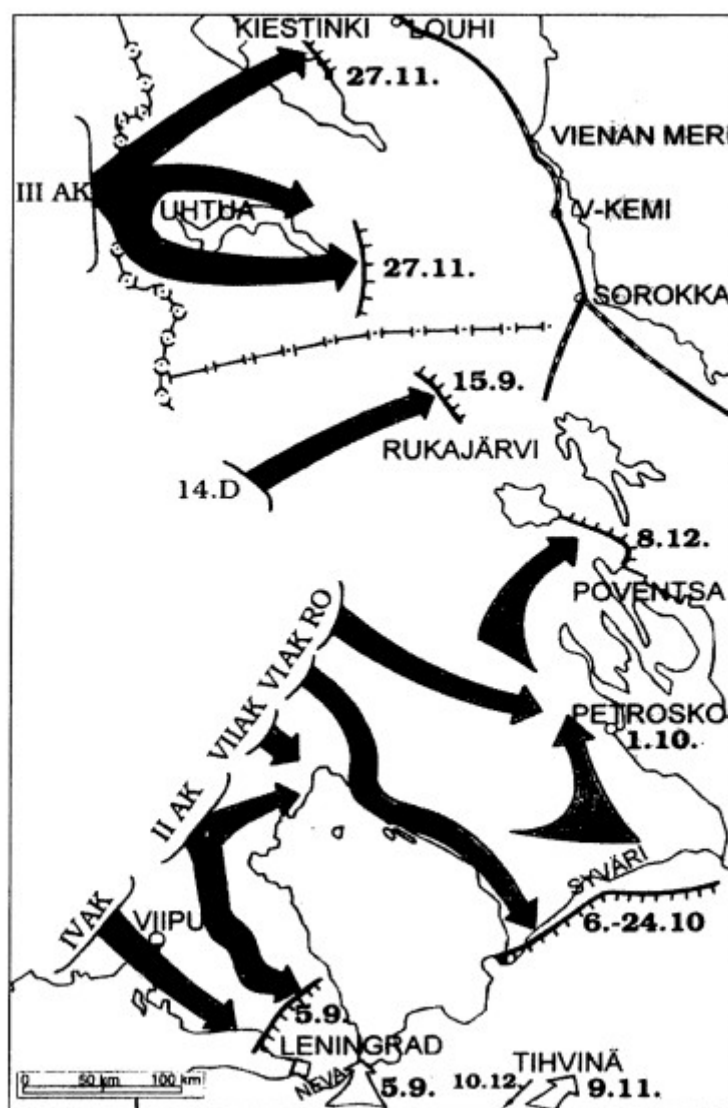
630 (Carell, 1963) p. 252

631 (Schukov, 1970) p. 292. Did Schukov know nothing about the agreement between Stalin and Mannerheim? (Autor)

632 (Schukov, 1970) pp. 294-296

PAGE 508

#### Appendix 21: Finnish Offensive June 25 - December 8, 1941



(Map: The Finnish Defense Forces Then and Now, WSOY, 1993)

PAGE 509

#### Appendix 22: Attacks by Soviet Forces from June 9 - August 13, 1944







Selection from Fritz Becker's publications:

- "The Struggle for Europe" - Stalin's Moves against Germany and the West, Stocker/Graz, Stuttgart, 1991.

- "Stalin's Blood Trail through Europe" - as a Partner of the West, ARNDT, Kiel, 1995.

- "Housing Policy in Germany after the War"

- Book series "Current History".

- The Hitler/Stalin Pact of August 23, 1939, and the Territorial Conflicts.

The truth about the secret additional protocol

- "The necessary revision of Katyn and the general history."

"The planning and execution of the territorial division and state destruction of Germany by the victors after the war" - Henry Morgenthau and Directive 1C510.

PAGE 512

Torbjörn Fritjof Elming, 1928-2008

In Colonel Lieutenant Torbjörn F. Elming, I found an efficient and dedicated "networker" for my research after his retirement, who provided access to many sources about the history of the wars we fought and the Swedish contribution of his country to them.

My friend was also an athlete, physically fit and capable of personally leading his subordinates (including the paratroopers).

Sports brought us very close during our collaboration and continued until his death. Torbjörn was a true friend of Finland, who especially loved our lost Karelia, where we undertook many joint trips.

A few weeks before my friend's death, I made my last farewell visit to the hospice of the Solna Church. Maybe there was more nursing staff than usual. (ein Besucher aus Zentral-Finnland). At the door, I turned around and saw my friend raise his hand. In that moment, I too saw in my mind's eye the Karelian Lake Ladoga, the great blue lakes and dunes, the tall firs of the marshes, the rows of houses by the riverbanks, and the ever-hospitable "Inhemo."

Before I knew it, my song rang out clear and bright - I sang from the bottom of my heart: "Already in the communities of Karelia, the deciduous trees are blooming, Already in Karelia's birches, the birches are swaying." There is the cuckoo and spring blooms!" - Many cried!

Goodbye, my friend!

Erkki

PAGE 513

Appendix 25: Vilho Tahvanainen and Mannerheim's Folder S-32

From the JR 50 11. Div Register:

Tahvanainen Vihlo Johannes (in the photo),

born on 21.7.1913 in Ilomantsi.

Winter War: Headquarters of the Control Department Joensuu, Military Detective. JR 50 11. Div, Kiekua,

Jänisjoki, Prolavaara, Ignoila, Hautavaara, Suvilahti,

Jessoila, Kuu Rmoila, Alakka, Säämäjärvi,

Kinnasvaara, Prääsä, Suollusmäki, Petroskoi, Syväri,

Tuulosjoki, Karjkanmaa, Oulu, Kilpisjärvi.

Maintenance officer, treasurer, financial officer, weapons officer, horse officer.

Honorary medals: VR 3 tlk, VM 1, VM 2.

Died: January 31, 1945, Kouvola.

Military rank: Sergeant. Further achievements: Matriculation examination

Member of the tax authority of the city of Hamina, the Finnish Foreign Trade Association, and a member of the board of the chemical industry of the Industrial Association.

Viljo Tahvanainen served from 1932 to 1945 as a secret special envoy of the President of the Republic and Marshal Mannerheim. Mannerheim awarded him the high honor of the 3rd class of the Cross of Liberty as recognition.

In the magazine New World, financial advisor Axel Hallberg reports that in the 1930s he was tasked with recruiting Tahvanainen for a job that he could quickly leave if needed. When he was responsible for monitoring the Joensuu area, his unit (Häkkinen) "mirrored" Tahvanainen's Morse code, but the matter had to remain unrecorded because the center ordered that Tahvanainen's secret radio activities should not be disturbed. In the sauna, Colonel Sainio (1932) told me that it was the same man who had delivered the papers stolen by the Communists in Koitejoki, Ilomants, to Colonel Sainio in Joensuu a few years earlier.

633 (Hautamäki, 2004) pp. 293-297, Appendix No. 5.

#### PAGE 514

Now the same young man had intercepted even more dangerous documents in Suvi lahti and handed them over to the authorities. The first case was handled quietly by the state, the army, and the police. In the second case (August 2, 1932), the documents contained many serious plans for a coup by Finnish emigrant communists. The most dangerous was seen by our then leaders, President P. E. Svinhufvud and the Chairman of the Defense Council, General C. G. E. Mannerheim, as the clear attempt by Finnish emigrant communists together with Russian collaborators to "remove" Stalin as a "blockade" to their coup plans in Finland, which appeared in the main document. As so often in the past, the Communists secretly spread their "black" lies to accuse Finland of even being a military threat to the Soviet Union. To rule out any possible intrigues, Svinhufvud and Mannerheim decided to send a letter directly to Stalin and attach copies of the documents they had just seized.

Stalin understood the significance of the warning he had received. He immediately began a cleansing operation in East Karelia. The colonial communists, but also the originally Finnish-speaking Karelian population, had to pay dearly between 1932 and 1935. An estimated 20,000 people lost their lives in these purges. Our leaders may have even saved Stal's life with their letter. Colonel Sainio was Mannerheim's confidant and liaison to Tahvanainen, whom President Svinhufvud and Mannerheim hired as a secret agent and courier, distinguished by his ingenuity, courage, telegraphy, and stenography skills. In carrying out his secret tasks, Tahvanainen found himself in great difficulty explaining his sudden absences to his closest superiors with fabricated reasons.

The same thing happened later in the war when he served in the JR 50, where his superiors were confused about Tahvanainen's special missions, which were ordered from the headquarters. They could not get any answers from their silent subordinates about the background of their missions. The only person to whom Tahvanainen revealed his mission after the end of the Continuation War was the commander of the 11th Division, General Kaarlo Heiskanen, a Knight of the Mannerheim Cross and later the commander of the Defense Forces.

#### PAGE 515

Starting in 1932, Mannerheim carried a folder with the inscription S-32 ("Suvi lahti 1932") on the cover. The Marshal carried the folder in his briefcase until 1946, and only a few knew of its existence. In this Suvilahti folder, Mannerheim kept all the important documents that mainly concerned the events in the border areas between Finland and the Soviet Union. 634 Due to the nature of his task, Tahvanainen knew the contents of the S-32 folder like the back of his hand.

The mutual agreement was to never tell anyone about this shared secret. Since the 1930s, Tahvanainen had been a secret agent for Mannerheim, handling radio and letter communications with his friends in Moscow, who in turn had direct access to Stalin. (Gregori , Luci , Irina und Stal in). An important success of my own research in early 2008 was the discovery of the person behind the codename

Irina. It was Marshal Boris Shaposhnikov, the head of the General Staff of the Red Army (STAVKA), who was highly regarded by Stalin.

This Moscow information channel was extremely important for Mannerheim, but also for Stalin. It was based on a firm mutual trust and respect. Mannerheim's extensive network of contacts in various parts of the world, especially in Europe, included many influential personalities, whom Tahvanainen became aware of through his contacts.

On this topic, Tahvanainen voluntarily and with his knowledge testified as a witness for the defendants during the Finnish war crimes trial of 1945-46. Mannerheim was the President at that time.

Prime Minister J. K. Paasikivi, who had invited Tahvanainen to Helsinki, and Justice Minister Urho Kekkonen brought Tahvanainen to Mannerheim and suggested that he should under no circumstances testify, as this could have very serious political consequences for Finland.

After a long discussion, Mannerheim accepted Paasikivi's demand and announced that the documents in his secret file S-32, which Tahvanainen was very well aware of, would later be used, for example, in connection with the final peace treaty (Paris Peace Treaty 1947).

Mannerheim instructed the then-President Paasikivi to bring his secret documents to Paris to prove that Finland was completely innocent in the events of World War II and that the entire history of the war had been falsified by the victors.

634 (Tahvanainen, 1971) S. 8

## PAGE 516

So it is not surprising that Paasikivi, who had known about the existence and knowledge of the Mannerheim agent since the 1930s, did not dare to entrust Mauno Pekkala, the head of the Finnish delegation, with this task.

However, Mannerheim wanted to ensure that his important documents did not disappear from the historical records by having his agent Tahvanainen copy the key documents from his files during his time in Hamina and Kouvola (as treasurer of the RUK).

When Mannerheim began writing his memoirs after the Paris fiasco, he assumed he could reveal the hidden truth. The strong pressure from the then Finnish government and some close friends (G. A. Gripenberg, Carl Enckell) prompted Mannerheim to "disguise" the content of his memoirs, so much so that he eventually declared himself that he had fabricated the story.

During his last visit to Switzerland from January 17 to 24, 1950, he and his agent Tahvanainen, who had previously been invited to Helsinki, reviewed some of the most important documents from his file S-32, prepared translations, and provided explanations. Later, on the evening of January 23, 1950, Mannerheim, in the presence of Tahvanainen, handed over three scrolls with sealed original documents to President Paasikivi to be stored in Tamminiemi for future historical research. (S. 370-371).

Unfortunately, the Marshal was mistaken, as the important, original, highly compromising documents of the Allies and the Soviet Union, which Paasikivi had received, have not been seen since.

Did Paasikivi destroy the documents? We do not know, but in anticipation of future situations, Mannerheim had already handed over his folder in the autumn of 1945, after the "war crimes trial," and asked Tahvanainen, among other things, to transcribe, sketch, and copy the content of the scrolls handed over by Paasikivi, which Mannerheim personally reviewed and approved.

Subsequently, Tahvanainen worked for a long time at the Hotel Carlton in Helsinki. For this stay, Torbjörn F. Elming and I found a witness from Sweden who approached us after reading the Swedish version of Part I of Finland in the Eye of the Storm. It was Alexander Reiche!, the son of a representative of the Blenheim company, who at that time was constantly staying at the same hotel and knew Vilho Tahvanainen well. Although he remembered the name Hotel Lappalainen in his book!\* 635

635 (Reichel, 2007)

Tahvanainen also said that "Red Valpo" ("Leino's Patrols") chased him from Kouvola to Joensuu and threatened to shoot him if the S-32 folder was not found. The constant pressure later also reflected in the behavior of the family.

Vi lho Tahvanainen managed to publish two books: "Why didn't Finland use its time as an investigator?" and "A Special Mission."

The latter was published in 1971 and was shortly withdrawn from the market after its release. Were Tahvanainen's revelations too sensitive in the geopolitical context of that time? The Soviet Union was still in power, and Finland was preparing for the CSCE meetings (1973 and 1975), at which, among other things, the then-existing European interest boundaries were established, marking one of the highlights in President Kekkonen's foreign policy career.

In addition, Tahvana had prepared 1300 pages of text for the sequels "Doomed to Death," "Barbarossa, Ryti, and Mannerheim," and "From Nikolai Bobrikov to Urho Kekkonen." 636 Part of it was destroyed by Tahvanainen's wife Martta (who died on October 4, 1992) by burning several boxes of her husband Vilho's material immediately after his death (May 11, 1992), according to her son Pekka.

When handing over the remaining material (432 numbered typewritten pages) to the undersigned, Pekka Tahvanainen responded to the question of compensation: "It's good to get rid of everything." I know that the struggle will be hard, because Father - Vilho - was turned into a 'non-person,' a liar - madman - lunatic by the professors and officers!" All of this proved to me that these documents contained something significant, and my interest was piqued.

Based on the copies prepared by Agent Tahvanainen and confirmed by the Marshal, which are in my possession, I was able to reconstruct the events. In my book "Suomi stormyn silmässä" (Part 1 and 2, in Swedish "Finland i stormens öga 1", published by MCK, and in Estonian "Soome . tormi siidämes", Penikorem, Tal linn), I have tried to create a comprehensive picture of the events of World War II from various sources and to supplement it with information from Mannerheim's folder S-32. The result is a sequence of events that differs from previous findings.

636 {Tahvanainen, 1985)

Mannerheim's cosmopolitan background seems to have been of great benefit to Finland, which, miraculously, survived World War II as an independent country without ever being occupied. The more I studied the various sources, the more I became convinced that the material I have is not a figment of Tahvanainen's imagination, but is based on his own experiences and the documentary information in Mannerheim's folder S-32. In my research, Tahvanainen's material fits perfectly into the context of other documents and additional sources that I have uncovered myself.

To enable other researchers to access this material in Mannerheim's folder S-32, I forwarded copies of the received manuscript from Tahvanainen (432 pages) to the Department of History (now the Department of Warfare) at the National Defense University for their internal research on October 21, 1996. In the event that third parties wish to use the material, the Department of Military Sciences at the National Defense University is obligated to notify the undersigned. This condition remains in effect beyond my death, provided I have designated a person to handle this matter. I will keep the original documents in my possession until further notice.

Äänekoski, December 30, 2019

Erkki Hautamäki

MAANPUOLUSTUSKOIRKEAKOULUN HISTORIAN LAITOS  
HELSINKI

Allakirjoittanut opetusneuvos .res.majuri Erkki Hautamäki (26.08.30) c  
aikaisemmin joht.V.O.Oramaa (27.12.12.) kanssa tekemiensä suullisten  
ja kirjallisten sopimusten mukaisesti tänään luovuttanut kirjallisen  
tuotteen tekemistä ja julkaisemista varten haltuunsa annetun Vilho  
Tahvanaisen käsikirjoitus-kokoteen ("Barbarossa", Ryti ja Mannerheim-  
taustapolitiikan valossa") Maanpuolustuskorkeakoulun historian laitok-  
selle. Käsikirjoitus sisältää 432 numeroitua konekirjoitettua sivua  
karttapiiirroksineen.  
Maanpuolustuskorkeakoulun historian laitos sitoutuu säilyttämään k.o.  
käsikirjoituksen huolellisesti ja luovuttamaan sen sisältämiä tietoja  
vain laitoksen sisäiseen tutkimuskäyttöön -ei julkisuuteen. Tästä me-  
nettelystä ovat osapuolet Oramaa/Hautamäki ja toisaalta Puolustusvoii-  
mien komentaja Gustav Hägglund sopineet jo aikaisemmin 1994-95.

Hautamäki Erkki 21. lokakuuta 1996

Erkki Hautamäki  
Opetusneuvos  
Heinäjokienkatu 21. / 13210 HML

VASTAANOTTAJAN KUITTAUS.

Olen tänään Maanpuolustuskorkeakoulun puolesta vastaanottanut em.kä-  
sikirjoituksen ja todennut sen sisältävän alkuperäiskansiossa kaikki  
432 konekirjoitus-sivua karttapiiirroksineen. Laitos sitoutuu täyttämään  
käsikirjoituksen luovuttamisen yhteydessä tässä luovutus-asiakirjassa  
edellä esitetyt ehdot.

Helsingissä 21. lokakuuta 1996

Vastanoton vakueiden  
laitoksen johtajan sij.  
Majuri

Pasi Kesä  
Pasi Kesä



PAGE 520

Appendix 26: The Author and His Letter to Boris Yeltsin  
from January 23, 1992

Lecturer Erkki Hautamäki

Hautamäki in 2019 637

Hautamäki, Erkki Johannes, born in

Lapua on August 28, 1930. Studies:

- High school graduation 1950
- Diploma as a gymnastics teacher 1953
- Physiology and sports medicine  
Laudation 1953
- German degree pro exercitio 1950
- Bachelor's degree in social sciences, YKK 1952
- Intern 1954-1955 at the Helsinki Normal Lyceum

Duties:

- Gymnastics and health teacher 1955-1959
- Youth education officer UudRakP 1959-1960 (SA)
- Lecturer for gymnastics and health 1960-1962
- Chief sports coach 1966-1968 (SA), Department of General Staff Education.

- Director of the Vuokati Sports School  
1969-1990

Positions of Trust and Qualifications:

- District Coach of the Central Finland District of SVUL 1956-1958
- Vice President of SVUL (SVUL Regional Center for Athletics in Finland), Äänekoski Sportsmen 1955-1958.
- Member of the board and the presidency of the Finnish Ski Association and chairman of the coaching committee from 1970-1974, head of the Finnish cross-country skiing team at the 1972 Winter Olympics in Sapporo (Finnland gewann Silber in der Staffel) Member of the Sotkamo Municipal Council 1972-1978, member of the working groups (I and II) of the Finnish Ministry of Education for drafting regulations for sports schools.

637 Source: [www.vuokattisport.fi](http://www.vuokattisport.fi)

PAGE 521

Local chairman of the construction committee of the Vuokatti Sports Academy 1972-1990

- Member of the coaching and training committee of the International Shooting Sport Federation 1972-1984
- Member of the training and education committee of the International Ski Federation (FIS) 1975-1988

Sports Achievements:

- In 1951, Hautamäki won the bronze medal in the decathlon
- Hautamäki finished second in the Finnish Olympic qualification in the decathlon and also represented Finland at the 1952 Olympic Games.

Further Qualifications:

- Throughout his career, Hautamäki has published numerous articles and given lectures and presentations at seminars both domestically and internationally in the fields of coaching, sports technology, competition psychology, and physiology.

In 1974, a team of authors under his leadership published the first handbook on Finnish A-Skiing.

- During the establishment of the Vuokatti Sports Academy, Hautamäki established permanent relationships with numerous European sports organizations (Soviet Union, German Democratic Republic, Federal Republic of Germany, Austria, Estonia, England, and of course all Nordic countries). Contacts were also established with many more distant countries such as the USA, Argentina, and Japan.

Awards:

- Order of the Cross of Liberty 4th Class Cross of Liberty (VR4)
- Military Merit Medal
- Golden Merit Cross of Finnish Sports
- Golden Plaque of the Finnish Ski Association
- Golden Plaque of the Finnish Sports Association
- Gold Plaque and Merit Badge of the Finnish Shooting Sports Association
- Silver Merit Plaque of the Education Department of the General Staff
- Pin of the Military Province of Northern Finland
- Cross of the Bubble
- Title of Education Advisor 1986

In retirement:

- Hautamäki has dedicated most of his retirement to his 1000-page dissertation "Finland in the Eye of the Storm." It deals with the role of Finland and Scandinavia in World War II and with the role and significance of Mannerheim in this matter. The most important source is the material in Mannerheim's folder S-32.



Letter from Hautamäki to Boris Yeltsin

Yeltsin in 1994 638

When the first President of the new Russian Federation, Boris Yeltsin, took office and a visit to Finland between our countries was agreed upon, I decided to congratulate the new president and ask him to consider the following points:

- 1) In connection with the summer visit, be the first Russian president to lay a wreath at the monument for the heroes of the fallen - Finns - in Hietaniemi in Helsinki during the summer visit.
- 2) Improvement of the living conditions of Russian athletes and coaches.
- 3) To reach an agreement = through negotiations = to resolve the territorial questions of the peace of the Continuation War (1944 and 1947), in order to jointly find a new future for Karelia that serves the interests of Russia and Finland in the future.

In the following, the author provides the exact translation of the aforementioned passages from the letter:

Point 1: The Finnish people do not value clinking champagne glasses.

While our representatives lay wreaths at the Monument to the Unknown Soldier during visits to Russia, no Russian head of state has done anything like that here. They have visited the graves of politicians, I assume.

If the President truly wants to do visible, genuine work to bring the peoples of Finland and Russia closer together in the spirit of friendship, then let him lay a wreath at the graves of our heroic sons in Hietaniemi in Helsinki. They will have the eternal sympathy of the Finnish people. Do it, do not hesitate.

638 Source: [fi.wikipedia.org/wiki/Boris\\_Yeltsin](http://fi.wikipedia.org/wiki/Boris_Yeltsin)



**КАЗАЛОСЬ БЫ  
причем тут масоны**

Boris Yeltsin JudeoMason

photo.

Boris Yeltsin lays a wreath at the Hero's Cross in the Hietaniemi Cemetery and apologizes to the Finnish people for the suffering caused to Finland by the former Soviet Union.

Point 2: The Soviet Union was once a sports superpower

We have worked a lot with Russian top athletes. As the director of the Vuokatti Sports Academy, I got to know these great and likable athletes and their coaches. We were true friends, we helped each other, we sincerely rejoiced in each other's victories - but in the sports arena, we fought hard and did not give up. Now that the Soviet Union has collapsed and Russia is seeking its way to democracy and a new life, I am saddened to see that your coaches, especially in the various sports, have completely been forgotten in the emergence of a new and better Russia - and this also applies to your active athletes, our friends. They are now unemployed and financially at the end of their rope. Take this to heart, invite them to a conference in the Kremlin, and give their knowledge and skills a task and value again. You will soon see that all this will lead to the honor and glory of the new Russia.

Evening News I 27.8. 1992 I Moscow STT AFP.

The Russian President Boris Yeltsin promised the Russian Olympians that their efforts would be better rewarded in the future. Yeltsin spoke in Moscow at an event for athletes in the presence of J.A. Samaranch, the president of the Olympic Committee. The Russian president announced that he would honor the athletes who won the most medals in Barcelona, in order to boost the morale of the Russian people. He admitted that the athletes did not receive the same riches as in the West, but promised that the situation would improve next time.

In his speech, J.A. Samaranch confirmed that Yeltsin had pushed the issue of the USSR at the Olympic Games to the background.

At a conference of athletes and coaches in Moscow, Yeltsin promised to set things right.

639 I bought a used Lada for my friend V. Vedenini in Kajaani, which he brought across the border. Kostamus\* didn't have much money for the world champions and Olympic winners. {Author}

- City in the Russian Republic of Karelia near the border with Finland

(Note from the translator)



“The Perestroika deception is Soviet Russia’s faking of its own death in the 1990s as a way of lulling the West to sleep over the communist threat, thus advancing its world communist agenda unhindered.”—Timothy Fitzpatrick

<https://fitzinfo.net/perestroika-deception/>

PAGE 525

Point 3: The border issue

You took Karelia from us. The Finnish people bore no blame for the events of 1939-1944. I dare say that you have never had - and will never have - more honest and loyal friends than the Finns. We as individuals and as a people are not forced into anything - we are citizens of a free country and only want to build our small homeland in peace, but we are also always ready to defend its sovereignty and freedom to the last drop of blood.

Restore Karelia - that is the highest honor and the crowning achievement of your work - so that the border runs along the Karelian Isthmus at the Vuoksi River and Leningrad (now St. Petersburg) has plenty of room to grow. You could make Vyborg an international free city, with universities and colleges that offer our citizens and also international students top-notch education. Vyborg would become a kind of knowledge and education center. 640

Translator's note: In the Finnish edition, the original letter to Boris Yeltsin from January 23, 1992, in Finnish and Russian, follows now, which has already been summarized above.

Instead, in the German edition, as a bonus, there is the speech by Benjamin H. Freedman from 1961. "The Forbidden Truth Volume 1"

640 It is difficult to assess the impact my writing had on Yeltsin's actions regarding these three issues, but this border issue and my proposal for Vyborg were the only ones that did not materialize. Numerous press articles and rumors, however, suggest that the topic was at least mentioned in the discussions.

According to a report in Kainuun Sanom, Russia had even made an offer for Karelia, but President Koivisto had deemed the price too high. (Author)

PAGE 526

Benjamin Freedman PAGES 528 to 544

From Benjamin Freedman's 1974 speech - "Now, Mr. Roosevelt figured, and it's in Mr. Stimson's diary, in his own handwriting, which is in the room at Yale Library containing all Mr. Henry L. Stimson's papers - he was the Secretary of Defense. He wrote in his diary important things that went on (in his own handwriting) and under November 25th, two weeks before Pearl Harbor, he wrote, "The President sent for us to come to the White House. I thought it was to discuss the war in Europe, but he told us that we had to be at war with Japan but he didn't want it to look as if we fired the first shot!" It must be noted that USA attacked and sunk a Japanese submarine MORE than an hour before Japan attacked Pearl Harbor. USS Ward (a group of Navy reservists from St. Paul, Minnesota) attacked and sunk a Japanese two-man submarine a little more than an hour before the Pearl Harbor Attack. More than one hour before the 8 a.m. attack on Pearl Harbor, the commander of the Ward sent this message to headquarters in Honolulu: "We have attacked, fired upon and dropped depth charges upon submarine operating in defensive sea area." John Wiltshire (associate director of the University of Hawaii laboratory) said "They sounded the warning and no one listened." (Source - <http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/fr/803100/posts>)

Benjamin Freedman – "To allege that "Jesus was a Jew" in the sense that during His lifetime Jesus professed and practiced the form of religious worship known and practiced under the modern name of "Judaism" is false and fiction of the most blasphemous nature. If to be a so- called or self-styled "Jew" then or now the practice of "Judaism" was a requirement then Jesus certainly was not a so-called "Jew". Jesus abhorred and denounced the form of religious worship practiced in Judea in His lifetime and which is known and practiced today under its new name "Judaism". That religious belief was then known as "Pharisaism". The Christian clergy learned that in their theological seminary days but they have never made any attempt to make that clear to Christians." (From His book "Facts are Facts").

Benjamin Freedman Speech 1961

The United States went in the war. The United States crushed Germany. We went in there, and it's history. You know what happened. Now, when the war was ended, and the Germans went to Paris, to the Paris Peace Conference in 1919, there were 117 Jews there, as a delegation representing the Jews, headed by Bernard Baruch. I was there: I ought to know. Now what happened? The Jews at that peace conference, when they were cutting up Germany and parceling out Europe to all these nations that claimed a right to a certain part of European territory, the Jews said, "How about Palestine for us?" And they produced, for the first time to the knowledge of the Germans, this Balfour Declaration. So the Germans, for the first time realized, "Oh, that was the game! That's why the United States came into the war." And the Germans for the first time realized that they were defeated, they suffered this terrific reparation that was slapped onto them, because the Zionists wanted Palestine and they were determined to get it at any cost.

<https://highlanderjuan.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/Benjamin-H-Freedman-Speech-at-the-Willard-Hotel-1961.pdf>



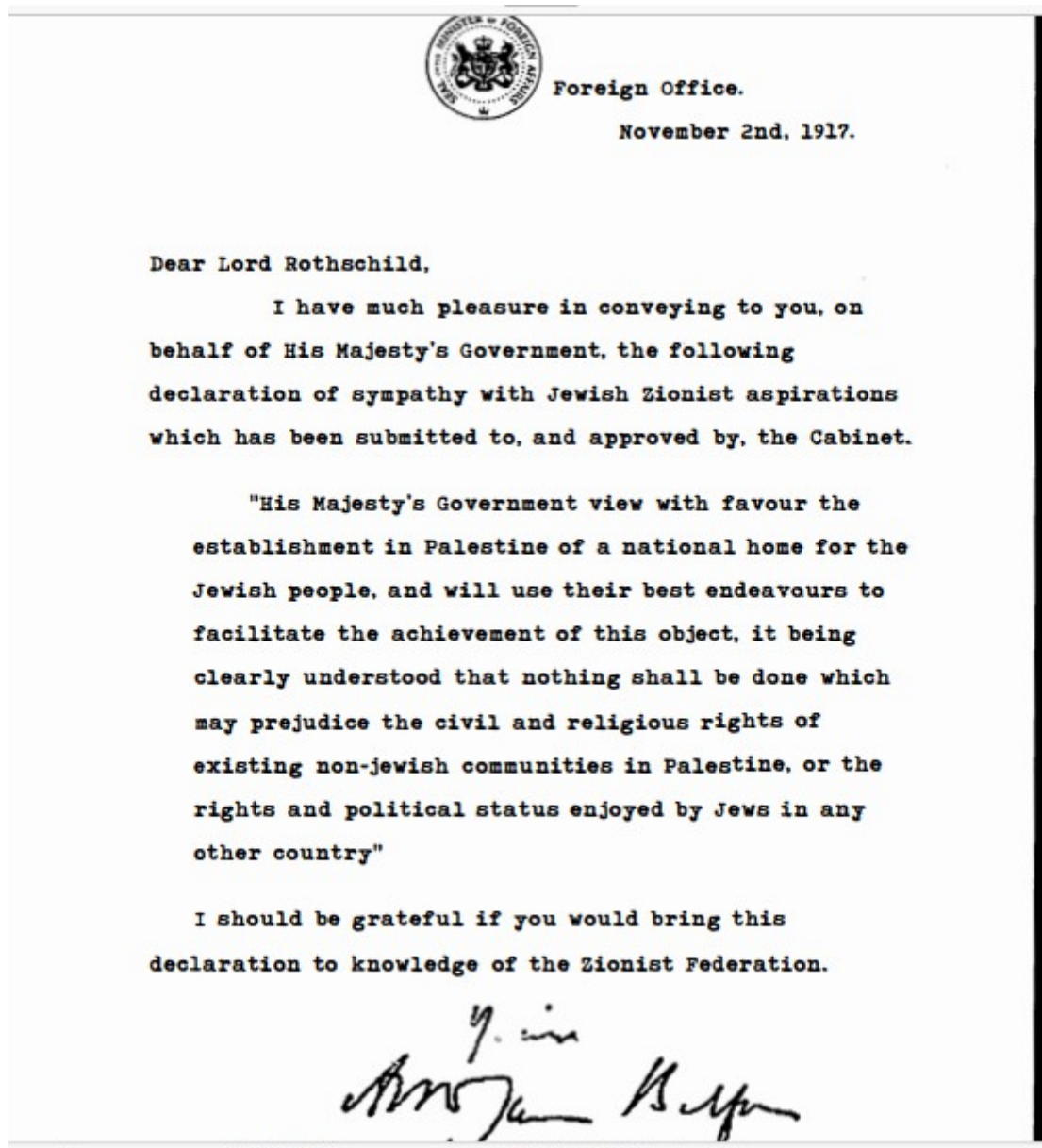
Eng Translator Notes..

Kol Nidre - Judaism's License To Lie By Rev. Ted Pike

We should also keep in mind Kol Nidre's permission to Jewish survivors of the Holocaust to lie under oath (as in the Nuremberg trials). Can we continue to accept as fact their testimony of seeing countless Jews destroyed in gas chambers and ovens?

It also means an observant Jew in Congress can renege on any promises he makes his constituents in the past or coming year. Gone also is any duty of federal or Supreme Court justices to be loyal to their oath to the Constitution and the United States of America.

Do I have this wrong? Incredibly, I don't. Despite the suspicion and revenge Kol Nidre has aroused, modern Judaism still considers its recitation one of the most sacred duties of Jewish life, liturgy, and tradition. It is so important that as Congress evolves into the "American Knesset," congressional leaders, under control of the all-powerful Zionist lobby, are eager to please Jewish members by sending them home to take advantage of this moral loophole in Judaism.



Rothschild's 25 Point Plan For World Domination. Those 25 points are:

1. Use violence and terrorism rather than academic discussions.

2. Preach "Liberalism" to usurp political power.
3. Initiate class warfare.
4. Politicians must be cunning and deceptive – any moral code leaves a politician vulnerable.
5. Dismantle "existing forces of order and regulation." Reconstruct all existing institutions."
6. Remain invisible until the very moment when it has gained such strength that no cunning or force can undermine it.
7. Use Mob Psychology to control the masses. "Without absolute despotism one cannot rule efficiently."
8. Advocate the use of alcoholic liquors, drugs, moral corruption and all forms of vice, used systematically by "agents" to corrupt the youth.
9. Seize properties by any means to secure submission and sovereignty.
10. Foment wars and control the peace conferences so that neither of the combatants gains territory placing them further in debt and therefore into our power.
11. Choose candidates for public office who will be "servile and obedient to our commands, so they may be readily used as pawns in our game."
12. Use the Press for propaganda to control all outlets of public information, while remaining in the shadows, clear of blame.
13. Make the masses believe they had been the prey of criminals. Then restore order to appear as the saviors.
14. Create financial panics. Use hunger to control to subjugate the masses.
15. Infiltrate Freemasonry to take advantage of the Grand Orient Lodges to cloak the true nature of their work in philanthropy. Spread their atheistic-materialistic ideology amongst the "Goyim"(gentiles).
16. When the hour strikes for our sovereign lord of the entire World to be crowned, their influence will banish everything that might stand in his way.
17. Use systematic deception, high-sounding phrases and popular slogans. The opposite of what has been promised can always be done afterwards... That is of no consequence.
18. A Reign of Terror is the most economical way to bring about speedy subjection.
19. Masquerade as political, financial and economic advisers to carry out our mandates with Diplomacy and without fear of exposing the secret power behind national and international affairs.
20. Ultimate world government is the goal. It will be necessary to establish huge monopolies, so even the largest fortunes of the Goyim will depend on us to such an extent that they will go to the bottom together with the credit of their governments on the day after the great political smash.
21. Use economic warfare. Rob the "Goyim" of their landed properties and industries with a combination of high taxes and unfair competition.
22. Make the 'Goyim' destroy each other so there will only be the proletariat left in the world, with a few millionaires devoted to our cause, and sufficient police and soldiers to protect our interest.
23. Call it The New Order. Appoint a Dictator.
24. Fool, bemuse and corrupt the younger members of society by teaching them theories and principles we know to be false.



25 Twist national and international laws into a contradiction which first masks the law and afterwards hides it altogether. Substitute arbitration for law.”

<https://theloveofgod.org/plan-for-world-domination/>

Catechism of the Jew in the USSR.

Published in Tel Aviv in 1958.

The Catechism (drill, teaching) for many years was passed around in Russia in SAMIZDAT form without ever being published in the official press. Without making any actual changes in the original Russian text it was polished in translation, rearranged and supplied with headings by a Russian Goy. Its purpose was to make the alleged Jewish brilliance more readily visible for the Goyim of the world. I. Jews.

- 1.1 JEWS! Love one another, help one another. Help one another even if you hate one another! A. World seen through the prism of the God s promise.
- 1.2 Our God willed us to own the world and we own it. Our task consists of retaining it in our hands. Refract all the events through the prism of our interests and scrutinize each event from the point of view of the benefits or damage it can bring to the Jews! B. Relative Status of Jews and Goyim.
- 1.3 . Everything that they know and capable of we are capable and know of too. All that we know and feel they should not know and feel. All that they have is their limit. All that we have is our means for gaining more. All that they have today is ours being in their temporary possession. To take from them what God promised to us that is our task. C. Economics of the Struggle with the Goyim.
- 1.4 Never reduce your pressure. The more rigid is the Goyim resistance the more significant are our expenditures and all the more higher our profit and our savings should be. Our profit today should cover the possible loses in the future pogroms which occur from time to time in every country. Let Goyim pay today for that part of their own which they somewhere would take back.
- 1.5 We must always be ready to escape from the rage and hatred of the Goyim, to escape to that country where they would accept us on the account of our revitalizing for their economy capitals.
- 1.6 A periodic change of countries of residence in search of a more benevolent environment for existence is a part of our strategy. In this is the symbol of the eternal Jew Agasfer the inexhaustible optimist and eternal wanderer.
- 1.7 But we shall leave, if necessary, being not poor and sick but healthy and prosperous. Money are our feet.
- 1.8 We move our center of gravity to that place where beforehand we transferred our money, our capital.
- 1.9 After being strengthened materially by collecting our tax in the countries of our dispersion, from time to time we gather in the country of our ancestors to harden our spirit, our forces, our symbols and our faith in unity. We gather in order to disperse again. And so it be forever. D. Importance of Unity. 1) Unity as a vehicle of power.
- 1.10 Our power is in unity, this is the pledge of our successes, our salvation and prospering. Many peoples perished in Diaspora because they neither had a clear cut program for actions nor the feeling of an elbow. We, however, thanks to the feeling of collectivism, passed through the centuries and the peoples, preserved ourselves, increased in numbers, and grew stronger. 2) Power in the sake of power.
- 1.11 Unity that is the goal and also the means for reaching it. That is the salt of the matter, to that we must strive. All the rest is derivative and it will naturally come by itself. Help one another, don't be afraid to become known as nationalists, do not be afraid of protectionism this is our main tool. 3) Jewish unity and internationalism.

1. 12. Our nationalism is international and for that reason it is eternal. The door there is opened for the Jews of all nationalities, of all faiths, and of all parties. Only that internationalism is true which has blood ties with the Jewry. Anything else is a provocation and deceit. Bring in more people kindred to us in blood for only they would secure for us the desirable environment. E. Continuance of the Generations.

1. 13. Prepare the Jewish youth to receive the baton of the generations. Let every generation of the non Jews to bump into our hardened in depth defenses. Every time an older generation is passing off the scene an another even more powerful cohort of timely prepared and tempered young Jews should stand up in their place as a substitution. It is necessary to promote our young beforehand into the positions of leadership as early as possible demonstrating their coming of age and brilliance. Let it be that they are not on a par with it for a while. They will ripen up while in their position. That one who has the power is always right. We have to pass to our children more than we received from our fathers. They, after preserving and multiplying the received, will pass it on, in their turn, to their posterity. In the continuance of the generations is our power, our immortality and stability. F. Mastery of Your Own Life. 1) Do not live by a blind chance.

1. 14. The world is cruel and there is no place there for philanthropy. Every nation is a smith of its happiness. It is not our business to care about the Russian national cadres. If they do not think of themselves why should we think of them? Do not take Russians and Arabs, who live contemplating and relying on a chance, as an example. Do not expect favors from the nature our task is to take them from her. 2) Harden your character.

1. 15. Be leaders in everything, always strive to be the first! Train a leading character in yourself every hour and every minute using for that even small things of everyday life. Never yield in anything, try your best not to yield even in small things, be it a seat in the public transportation or a line in a store. 3) National cadres.

1. 16. Form out national cadres. The cadres is the Holiest of the Holiest. The cadres decide everything. The cadres of today is our tomorrow. Every laboratory, every chair, every institute should be made into a smith shop of our national cadres. 4) Collective as a ramrod.

1. 17. Create your own collectives and with these collectives push out the non Jews. Remember that all high paid, influential, and profitable positions, they all, are our national income. 5) Give to Goyim what they deserve.

1. 18. The Goyim should work under our guidance and be useful to us. The one who is of no use to us should be expelled. There are no public interests outside of our interests! Those who are not with us are against us! An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth! So we were taught by Moses and so our ancestors lived. So we would live. Vengeance is a Holy feeling, it brings up the character and affirm the Human Being. Banish from yourself the feeling of humbleness and humility towards those who hurt you. Leave the slogans of Christian mercy, humility, self abasement and self denial to stupid Goyim they deserve just that. 6) Promote double standard.

1. 19. Preach and plant the Christian virtues among the Goyim but in your soul you stay hard and uncompromising. Never make peace with our enemies. If you forgive them a small mischief today tomorrow they will inflict a larger damage. Do not get used to mischiefs and knock out the desire to cause them to you from others. 7) Disarm the Goyim.

1. 20. Remember that every non Jew who grew up to our level, can occupy a position which could have been occupied by one of ours. We create collectives for preventing Goyim from hindering our way of life. Let Goyim try to create their own collectives. They would hardly succeed in it for they would start quarreling between themselves before they had enough time for accomplishing anything, and we will help them in it. 8) Downgrade the Goyim.

1. 21. Take the power in your hands in any collective and make use of it to our

advantage. It is we who should be in charge of the administrative and creative part of the production process. Let Goyim provide for us the crude material and technical base for our creativity. Let them take care of the cleanliness of the working quarters and secure the fruits of our labor. Let them be no higher than a security guard and a cleaning lady. G. Phenomena of Fascism.

1. 22. And the last advice. Be always on the watch out, the phenomenon of Spanish Inquisition and German fascism should not repeat themselves. Put out in embryo any attempts to contrapose us against the society. Destroy the anti Jewish tendencies at the very beginning whatever form should they appear. Fascism is not an accidental phenomena. It appears everywhere where we underestimate the strife of the local people for mastering over their land. Fascism is dormant and is ripening in all peoples. Fortunately for us the different peoples come to it at different times. H. Intelligence Gathering Against the Goyim.

1. 23. Inform one another about everything which can be to our advantage or disadvantage. Information This is the Holiest of the Holiest. Money, Cadres, and Information are the three wales on which our well being stand.

1. 24. The sacred obligation, a duty of every Jew, is to inform another Jew about the intentions of the Goyim. Today you helped me and tomorrow I would help you in that is our power. II.

Goyim. 2. 25. Our ideology is opposite to that of the Goyim in principle. They say: It is better to make less but better. We say: It is better to have more and of better quality . They say: It is better to be poor but healthy, than to be rich but sick. We say: It is better to be healthy and rich than poor and sick . They say: To pay back is as pleasant as to accept , we say: To pay back may be pleasant, but to accept is also useful . They say: Do it according to law this is your duty . We say: Do it against the law and I will reward you for that. They say: To win or to die . Our motto: Victory in the sake of life but life in the sake of victory . (What is the victory for if there is no life? The bitterness of defeat can be suffered through everything will come to those who know how to wait). A.

Selflimitation of Goyim. 1) The reason for self limitation.

2. 26. They are limited in their capacities and due to that they set limits to everything. We, however, say: The capacities of a HUMAN BEING are boundless because he conducts himself according to the circumstances! . 2) The effects of self limitation.

2. 27. Remember at all times about the limits which the Goyim set for themselves because their thought process coarsened within those boundaries. They are not capable of crossing them. In this is their misfortune and in this is our advantage. Talk and act as their morality does not allow it for them, as their understanding does not permit them to do. Do what they deem impossible and improbable. They would not believe in that you are capable for the words and actions for which they themselves are not capable. B. The two Categories of Goyim. 1) Judge the Goyim by their traits of character rather than by their abilities or deeds.

2. 28. Pay special attention to the defiant and stubborn, to those who refuse to bend their heads facing our superiority, who refuse to work for us and who counter our practice and politics. Sooner or later from such people the anti Semites would evolve. Do not allow the small caliber anti Semites to mature into the big men of pogrom ! Let them fade out while in embryo together with their stubborn idea of national dignity. Highlight them, compromise them under any pretext and on any occasion, organize against them employing all available means. While they are alone they cannot hold out against our collectivism and against our pressure. Let them thousand times be right in their trivia whatnots they are guilty all the same for hindering us. 2) Different treatment for each of the categories.

2. 29. Only that one receives the right for privileges and quiet life who humbly follows us and goes together with us. That one who wants to go his own independent ways is

potentially dangerous for us and must be deprived of any support and means for existence. III. Suppression of the Goyim. A. Exploiting deceit blindness of the Goyim ideology. 1) Creation of false images in the minds of Goyim.

3. 30. It is not important what you say it is important how you say it. Your self confidence will be perceived as a conviction, your ambition as loftiness of mind, the manner to teach and to correct as superiority. 2) Paralyzing the Goyim mental facility.

3. 31. Talk and act with aplomb, energetically and aggressively, discouragingly and bewilderingly. Create more noise and balderdash, more rigmarole and scientifically looking pseudo scientific gibberish. Create theories, hypotheses, directions, schools of thoughts, methods real and imaginary, the more extravagant the better! Let it not confuse you that nobody needs them, let it not confuse you that they will be forgotten tomorrow. The new day will come. The new theories will come. In this the power of our spirit expresses itself, in this is its self assertion, in this is our superiority. Let the Goyim pay our promissory notes. Let them be pondering in search of rational grains in our ideas, let them search and find there something which is not there at all. Tomorrow we will give a new food for their primitive brains. 3) The Goyim eggheads.

3. 32. If some egghead would attempt to unveil you, the rest of them would not listen to him and denounce him because by unveiling you he indicted their stupidity and the mob does not forgive it. 4) Creation of a make believe world in the Goyim minds.

3. 33. Hold in your hands all the means of propaganda and information: press, radio, television, cinema. It is necessary to infiltrate still further the apparatus of the party and state control. Form the public opinion around any question taking to account our national interests. A problem can be made out of any trifle thing and any problem can be reduced to a trifle. Not a single societal process could be left to itself. If it does not bring us advantages, let it go on the breaks or direct it against our enemies the Goyim. Any new undertaking should be directed by us to lead it into the right direction. B. Psychological Warfare Against the Goyim. 1) Attracting attention to yourself and deceiving.

3. 34. Twist their brains, wind up their nerves! Suppress the will of those who contradict you. Compromise those who stand out and scream, set the vanity of the mob against the skeptics. In the discussions and disputes use the rhetorical tricks bordering on indecency. Request the unbeliever and doubter to give you his family name, his place of work, the position he occupies. As a rule it shocks and scares them and they retreat. Demand the answers and upon receiving them keep stating, paying no attention to the matter: It is not so, it is entirely wrong. 2) Use of terror tactics.

3. 35. Spread compromising rumors against those die hards and create for them doubtful reputation. At the end, even those who support them would begin to fear, those who know them all too well and have an excellent opinion about them. Deprive them of the links and contacts, deprive them of the possibility to work effectively, put in doubt the rational of keeping them employed and in the current positions. Isolate them, set the crowd against them, deprive them of the influential positions in the society, provoke them into conflicts. Debase them, ignore them, hurt them by the injustice of rewards and punishments, and when they protest accuse them of non subordination, disobedience, inability to go along with people and crankiness. 3) Slander as a weapon.

3. 36. Appeal to public and administration, drag them in front of the Party Committee, to police, if possible to court.

3. 37. If you are older accuse them of disrespect to elders. If they are of the same age accuse them of violating the fundamentals of brotherhood and, make sure of it, of internationalism. The experience of many generations testifies for the efficiency of those feats. So all, the so called, exploiters act motivated by the necessity to hold peoples in obedience. To accuse is the most important! Let the accused justify their acts! The one who does it is already half guilty! 4) Using of the State power.

3.38. If the opportunity presents itself, contrast their behavior against the political

platform, write reports and anonymous letters about them, accuse them of anti social behavior and of economic sabotage. Provoke them to the rebellion against the state power, and then destroy them by means of that power. 5) Misleading of the Goyim.

3. 39. Let Goyim persuade one another to use prudence, temperance and flexibility towards us. Let them hold back our pressure cautiously. We, however, should act decisively and fast always confronting them with an accomplished fact. Let them conduct after that the long and fruitless discussions against our methods they have no weapons. Let them accomplish one deed by a willful decision. While they conceive this deed, reach an accord on carrying it out and accomplish it we would accomplish ten more important deeds. Let their resistance stimulate us rather than slow down. Their counteraction is necessary for maintaining our fighting spirit and the state of readiness but is of no other importance for us. C. Chaos as a Weapon.

3. 40. It should be either our order or full organizational disorder. There, where they want to do without us, the chaos must reign! Act in such a manner as to maintain the disorder until the worn out Goyim, in desperation, ask us to take power in our hands and secure for them a quiet life. D. Keeping the Goyim Unaware.

3. 41. Buy out, snatch and destroy but do not allow republishing of the materials which unveil our tactics and strategy and show Jews in a bad light. The Goyim peoples should not remember and know the factual causes of Jewish pogroms and prosecutions. In those questions they should be aware of it only through our interpretation.

IV. The Russian Goyim. A. Description of the Russian National Traits.

4. 42. Russians are not capable of deep thinking, of making analysis of the matters and of profound generalizations. They are like pigs who live with their snouts dug into the ground and not suspecting that there is a sky above. They perceive all the events very superficially and all too concrete. They do not see the facts as the succession of events, they do not see connections between them and they are not capable of thinking, generalizing, and making abstractions. For them every event is just an event no matter how often it occurs.

4. 43. Russians are stubborn but they are not steadfast enough in pursuit of their goals. They are lazy, that is why they are always in a hurry. They try to solve all their problems at once. They sacrifice a little for the great task of a decisive victory. But such victory either do not come at all or, if winning, they find themselves with a broken pot. We profess the tactics of small victories, though we are not against the big ones. A small victory is also a victory!

4. 44. Russians neither know how to direct nor how to obey. Russians are genetic saboteurs. Russians are envious. Russians hate their co brothers when they stand out from the gray mass. Make it possible for them to tear up those who are sticking out and they would tear them up to shreds with pleasure.

4. 45. Russians do not know how to beg and consider it self abasing, but at the same time they are anyway already abased and poor. We say: Any abasement is benevolent if it brings profit. In the sake of reaching the goal it is proper to abase yourself for it can be done also with dignity. There are no immoral deeds if they contribute to assertion and prosperity of our people. The goal makes the means Holy.

4. 46. Russians are stupid and crude. Their stupidity and crudity they call honesty, decency and living out their principles. Their inability to adjust and to change their behavior responding to the situation, absence of flexibility of the mind, they call to be yourself or living up to the principles. The Goyim are stupid and crude to such an extent that they do not even know how to lie. Their primitiveness and stupidity they again call honesty and decency, though by their nature they are deceitful and dishonorable. The inherent for them primitiveness in the ancient times they called Barbarism, in the middle ages Knighthood (Intrepidity, Chivalrousness, Gallantry) and later Gentleman attitude. They committed suicides over their empty principles. Let them continue to do that. B.

Jews as the Arbitrators.

4. 47. Be always the arbitrators, take the posture of peacemakers, defend the unfortunates against whom the crowd has gathered but only so much as to make yourself known as kind and objective. A little bit of self mastery and you will take over the place of the one who has just been torn apart. When two Russians are fighting the Jew wins. Stir and heat up in Russians hatred towards one another. Always do it under the cover of benevolence, unnoticeable and subtly. Let them fight between themselves for you will always become their arbiter. Russians know neither how to live nor how to set their goals. We set the ephemeral goals for them and they try to solve them. C. Using of Russian Compassion.

4. 48. Play on the compassion of Russians. Portray yourself as poor and wretched, call for pity and sympathy to yourself, spread rumors about the people who is an eternal sufferer, prosecuted in the past and discriminated at present. The tactics of a downtrodden Jew was tested by millennia! Let the Russians have less than we do, they all the same will help us to have more. Russians love to be good doers and benefactors for an every pauper longs to be a benefactor because it elevates. They have all the more greatness of soul the less is a possibility of its realization. Take from them what they can give to you: From the scabby sheep at least a flock of wool! . D. Harassment of Russians. 1) Accusation of anti semitism.

4.49. Accuse of anti Semitism those who attempt to unveil you. Stick the anti Semitic tags upon them and you will see with which pleasure the rest of them would uphold that version. Generally all Russians are anti Semites but as soon as you stick that tag upon one of them he becomes defenseless for all the rest of them throw him to us as a sacrifice and destroy him with their own hands. But we will brand the next victim. 2) Polite effrontery is our motto.

4. 50. If a Russian would attempt to show himself and to attract attention, create at this moment all the more loud noises, shuffle your feet, keep standing up and sitting down, squeak with chairs, laugh, talk, tittle tattle, cough and clear your nose, interrupt with addresses, conversations, jokes and so on. Create for the Russians great many small inconveniences which they would not be able to recognize at once. Put your objects on their belongings, step on their feet, breath in their faces, talk provocatively loud. Let them constantly feel your elbow on their side. Russians could not withstand that for long. Avoiding scandals they leave, leaving their place for you...They consider it especially impressing if they slam the door and leave. Let them have such a possibility! Polite effrontery is our motto. E. Expulsion of Russians from the Creative Process. 1. Internationalism against Russians.

4. 51. As an exclusion to the rule the Goyim of non Russian decent may be allowed to participate in a creative process. Never allow it to the Russians! This would always be a reproach for us. Do not be afraid to become a notorious nationalists. The illusion of internationalism will be maintained for us by presence of the persons of a mixed nationality with an admixture of the Jewish blood or, at worst, by the representatives of the national minorities. If you have a vacancy hire only a Jew. 2) The best allies of the Jews against the Russians.

4. 52. If you cannot do that, liquidate the position. If you can do neither of that take an Asian. If he is not available take a Polak, Ukrainian or, at the worst, a White Russian those have their own accounts with the Russians to settle. After working on them a bit they will become your allies. They all are anti Semites only in their native land. In Russia it is more to their advantage to be internationalists. By this they would secure for themselves a necessary living space. Use that way. F. Damaging Russian Historical Past.

4.53. Do not destroy openly the monuments of the ancient Russia but do not restore them either. The years pass and they will deteriorate naturally on their own. Hooligans and the lovers of the antiquity will tear them apart brick by brick. Pretend that you do



not notice it being busy with solving the big tasks of the people's economy. The people without history is as a child without his parents. He could be shaped into anything that may be necessary, to inoculate him with our world view, with our way of thinking. G. Destruction of the Nations.

4. 54. Using that method the whole nations can be defaced; at first they lose their memory and traditions and then we form them into our image and likeness. H. Special Treatment of the Influential Russians. 1) Keep them isolated and under constant watch.

4. 55. Hold under the indefatigable control every step of the influential and promising Russians. Do not let them withdraw and unite. Do not let them have any close and direct links between themselves. Their contacts should be with us and through us. That spells the information, that spells the influence. Do not let them discuss any questions without us. Everywhere where two Russians appear there should be at least one Jew. Be ever and everywhere present. 2) Make their children Jewish.

4. 56. If you fail in blocking and drying up the young and promising Russians make them controllable. Attract them into your companies, create around them a tight ring of Jewish surrounding, deprive them of contacts and acquaintances besides you. Compel them to marry Jewish women and only then give them the green light. Do not fear. Their children will be ours anyway. Whatever nationality the prancing young bull is of the calf will be ours. 3) Forsaking the Civil Rights in the sake of children.

4. 57. By helping such Russians you make a deposit into the assets of our Jewish community. From now on their salary is our national income. In the sake of their children they would lose their civil rights, feelings and mind. And anyway they would not be able to be anti-Semitic. Cohabitation with a Jewish woman is one of the methods of attracting the talented Russians into the sphere of our influence and interests. 4) Working horse for Jews.

4. 58. Take beautiful and healthy Russian women as wives and let them bring us a healthy posterity, let them improve our species. So, for each promising Russian there should be a Jewish girlfriend or a friend. If every Russian will pull with himself though one Jew all of us will be set. 5) Buy Russia for trinkets and the brew.

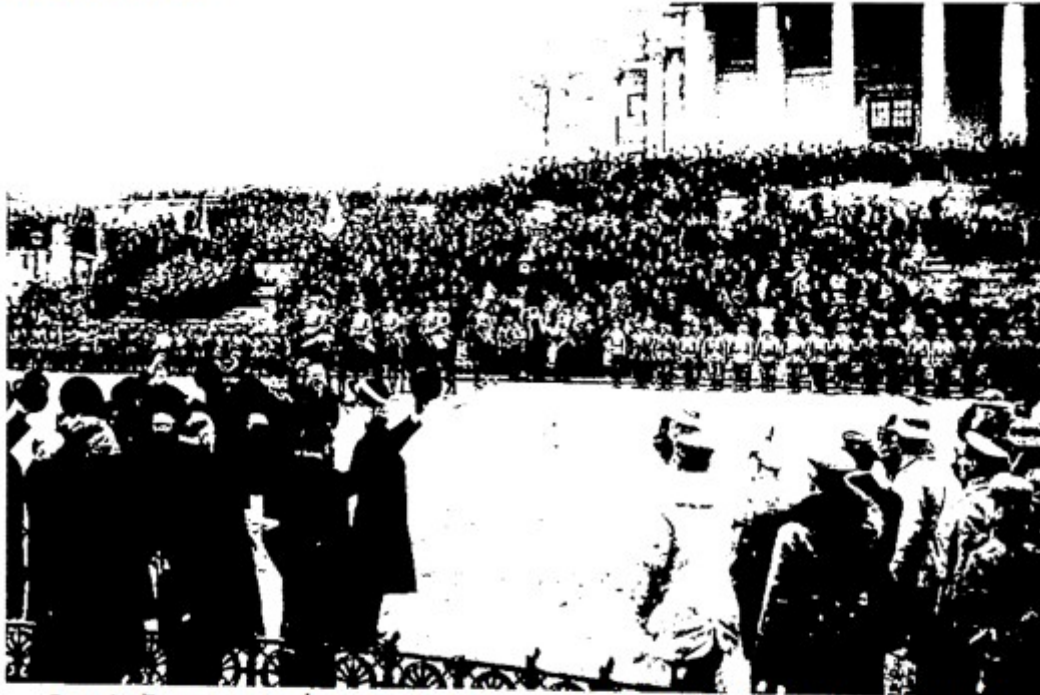
4. 59. Give them bribes, give them gifts, give them cognac and vodka or, even better, give them the governmental alcohol for technical purposes, instead, for drinking. For those trinkets and the brew they would sell everything including their Russia.

End Eng Translators Notes:

PAGE 544

Germans in the Finnish War of Independence 1918

Around 15,000 Germans fought in Finland in 1918 for freedom and independence against the terror of Bolshevism from within and abroad, and significantly contributed to the victory of the "White Finns" over the "Red Finns" in the struggle against Russian foreign rule. On April 13, 1918, German troops captured Helsinki. On May 15, Finland was largely liberated.



Deutsche Truppen in Finnland: Die Bevölkerung von Helsingfors bringt auf dem Domplatz beim Einzug der deutschen Truppen ein Hoch auf Deutschland aus.

[Ludendorff] 21

Bild- und Film-Amt.

#### Siegreiche deutsche Truppen in Helsinki, April 1918

Hauptmann i. G. Werner Crantz war schon im Frühjahr 1917 als Ludendorffs persönlicher Gesandter nach Stockholm gereist, um Gespräche mit dem finnischen Soldatenkomitee zu führen. Zugleich verstärkte sich als Folge der Februarrevolution 1917 die Zusammenarbeit zwischen den beiden Unabhängigkeitsbewegungen, den Aktivisten und dem Soldatenkomitee. Hier traf er Rittmeister Hannes Ignatius, Mannerheims

#### Victorious German troops in Helsinki, April 1918

Captain i. G. Werner Crantz had already traveled to Stockholm in the spring of 1917 as Ludendorff's personal envoy to conduct talks with the Finnish Soldiers' Committee. At the same time, as a result of the February Revolution of 1917, the cooperation between the two independence movements, the activists and the soldiers' committee, intensified. Here he met Rittmeister Hannes Ignatius, Mannerheim's

Quartermaster General Mauritz Gripenberg, military attaché of the Finnish Embassy in Berlin, and the newly joined member of the committee, Colonel Nikolai Mexmontan. The committee had established contact with local activists, Swedish military personnel, and agents of the political department of the German General Staff. Its leader was Reserve Captain Ernst von Hülsen, and his representatives in Stockholm were Hans Steinwachs and Rudolf Schmidt. They took care of Germany's arms dealings in Sweden and generally represented the interests of the Central Powers. In particular, von Hülsen, Steinwachs, and Crantz had already dealt with the Finland issue in an official capacity during the preceding years. Their collaboration with the Finns became even more intense during the planning and execution of the German intervention in 1918. Master of these

gentlemen and their puppeteer was Erich Ludendorff, First General Quartermaster of the Supreme Army Command.

Between the activists and the soldiers' committee there was there was a small competition for Ludendorff's favor, but they all had one goal: the independence of Finland. Both the activists and the soldiers' committee decided in the autumn of 1917, on von Hülsen's advice, to shift the focus of their activities to Berlin. The committee's representative was appointed, somewhat unsurprisingly, to be Lieutenant Colonel Wilhelm Thesleff, who had served in the Russian army and had only two months earlier been captured by the Germans in Riga. (oder sich hineinbegeben hatte).

Thesleff's responsibilities now also included command of the Finnish Jaeger Battalion. Edvard Hjelt, the law professor Rafael Erich, and Adolf von Bonsdorff settled in Berlin in mid-November. Already after a few days, Hjelt met von Hülsen in the political department of the General Staff. Hülsen promised to advocate for Finland's cause at the headquarters with Ludendorff. For Hjelt, an invitation to the headquarters in Kreuznach was soon arranged. Ludendorff received Hjelt and von Bonsdorff on November 26, 1917. The Finns had prepared a seven-point program for Finland's path to independence:

1. Finland is a Germany-friendly country that has selflessly served the Central Powers during the war.
2. Finland must free itself from Russia and become a state closely connected to Germany.
3. The liberation of Finland is also in Germany's interest - politically, historically, and culturally. An independent Finland would be the northernmost link in a front that would form a barrier against the East.

PAGE 546

4. The most desirable alternative to Finland's secession from Russia would be a landing of German troops. A popular uprising against Russia has already been prepared, so that the Finns would join the Germans.
5. If this landing should not be feasible due to the general world situation, a swift occupation of the Åland Islands by German troops would be important for Finland.
6. Provided that the armistice between Russia and Germany is soon established, Germany should demand the withdrawal of Russian troops from Finland.
7. The complete independence of Finland can only be achieved after Germany has recognized it. Ludendorff then hardened and said: "A freedom achieved only with outside help cannot be lasting." He urgently advised that the Finns should declare their country independent as soon as possible and demand the withdrawal of the Russians. Ludendorff also promised to support the recognition of Finland's independence.

Germany could supply Finland with weapons, but he was opposed to military assistance and did not consider the occupation of the Åland Islands necessary at this stage. The next day, Ludendorff reported to Foreign Minister Richard von Kühlmann about his conversation with Hjelt and von Bonsdorff. His explanation of the content of the discussion completely matched Hjelts' account in his memoirs: "The gentlemen reported that they would present the Finnish Declaration of Independence after the announcement of the armistice." The landing on the Åland Islands proposed by the Finns, let alone on the Finnish mainland, was, according to Ludendorff, not possible before the coming spring due to weather conditions. By then, one might have already reached an armistice with Russia, estimated Ludendorff: "Our arms deliveries will continue, and we are preparing for the return of the Finnish battalion."

After the October Revolution in the Russian Empire, the Grand Duchy of Finland declared itself free and independent on December 6, 1917. In St. Petersburg, the Bolsheviks under Lenin were in power, and there were fears that they would extend their revolution to Finland.

Chancellor Georg von Hertling urgently addressed the German Emperor on January 4, 1918, and reported that the government delegation residing in Berlin was expecting recognition from

Germany. The certificate of recognition with the signature of Kaiser Wilhelm II, which is located in the archives of the German Foreign Ministry, bears the date "Berlin, January 4, 1918." On the same day,

PAGE 547

Sweden and France recognized Finland's independence. In Finland, there was a famine, and the Spanish flu took its terrible toll.

On January 16, 1918, the Senate Chairman Pehr Evind Svinhufvud appointed the returned Lieutenant General in the service of Imperial Russia, Carl Gustaf Emil Mannerheim, as commander to form armed forces. On January 25, the previously private guard corps, which had been formed in response to the red violence supported by Vladimir Ilyich Lenin during the general strike in December 1917, were finally declared the regular army (White Guard, White Finns, or White Army) of the government. On January 27, 1918, violent riots by the Bolsheviks broke out. On the evening of January 27, 1918, at 11 PM, a red lamp lit up the tower of the Trade Union House in Helsinki as a signal for the beginning of the revolution. The Red Guards occupied the most important buildings and by the following morning had the city completely under their control. In the cities of Southern Finland, the revolutionaries encountered as little resistance as in most of the rural areas there. While the north of the country could be held by the "Whites," both the historical and the current capital of Finland, Turku and Helsinki, as well as Tampere, the most significant industrial center, were under the control of the "Reds."under the control of the "Reds."

The Reds had been well-armed since March 1918, as the former soldiers of the Imperial Russian Army, who had to leave the country after the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, had left behind all their weaponry (including the highly effective armored trains equipped with machine guns and artillery). The German arms deliveries made since the end of 1917 - as the sole aid measure - were therefore not sufficient.

At the end of March 1918, only about 11,000 White Guardsmen under Mannerheim faced approximately 60,000 to 80,000 Red Finns. The military arm of the People's Commissariat, the troop referred to as the "Red Guard," was able to quickly achieve military successes, also because the Red Guard was supported by revolutionary forces from Russia and bloody terror was inflicted on the civilian population, with around 1,650 "bourgeois" (Whites) being murdered. 703 murders occurred in the early phase of the war in the

PAGE 548

February, when the Reds killed numerous members of the Schutzkorps who had tried to join the Whites. The second wave of violence occurred at the end of the war in April, when 667 people lost their lives, often in the last days before the respective town fell to the Whites. However, the Whites and significant parts of the Finnish population under the leadership of Mannerheim defended themselves. However, they did not have the necessary military forces to decisively act against the insurgents, especially since the regular Finnish military had been dissolved in 1901 and the establishment of the new military still required more time.

Finland Intervention

Baltic Division

Help was, however, on the way. Erich Ludendorff had already communicated the promise to send a German relief corps to the Finnish envoy at the Great General Staff in Kreuznach on February 21, 1918, on behalf of the OHL. On February 22, 1918, the staff of the "12th Landwehr Division" formed the staff of the "Baltic Division." The division was then established in Danzig under Major General Rüdiger Graf von der Goltz (among others, First Lieutenant Wilhelm Schneckenburger also served on the General Staff) and the landing detachment "Brandenstein" in Reval under Colonel Otto Freiherr von Brandenstein, formerly commander of the 3rd Guard Cavalry Brigade. This included three cavalry rifle regiments stationed in the east, three rifle battalions, five bicycle

companies, two mountain machine gun detachments, one Bavarian mountain artillery detachment, two heavy batteries, one cavalry squadron, one pioneer company, as well as signal, medical, and motor vehicle units.

Aviation forces of the 8th Army were also assigned to the "Ostsee Division," including the

PAGE 549.

Flieger-Abteilung 16 under Captain Robert Holtzmann and the Flieger-Abteilung 37 under Captain Baron von der Goltz (formerly Fortress Flieger-Abteilung 7).

Jäger Battalion No. 27

In the late autumn of 1917, the majority of the Finnish Jägers were still in the port city of Libau. While the peace negotiations in Brest-Litovsk were still ongoing, Germany could not expedite the return of the Jägers. Then the time had come. The Finns of the Royal Prussian Jäger Battalion No. 27, who had proven themselves on the Eastern Front, were released by Kaiser Wilhelm II. On February 9, Lieutenant Colonel Wilhelm Thesleff arrived in Libau from Berlin with the authority from the Finnish government to take command of the Jaegers. The battalion was officially disbanded on February 13 and the Jaegers were released from their oath of loyalty to Germany. The returnees swore their loyalty to the Finnish government and the new flag.

In the civil, white Finland, the Jaegers were eagerly awaited. The Jaegers trained in Germany were the living guarantors of the new union. They reached the city of Vaasa on February 25, 1918, with 1,060 men under the command of Captain Ernst Wilhelm Eduard Ausfeld (1885-1946).

(Schweden). Meanwhile, the Reds had taken control of Helsinki, and Mannerheim's troops began to disarm the Russians in Ostrobothnia. These "Germans," as they were reverently called in Finland, formed a functioning, battle-hardened leadership and simultaneously served as a role model for the inexperienced troops. The 38 German officers of the battalion also followed this example.

Captain Eduard Ausfeld, Captain Ulrich von Coler, and First Lieutenant Rainer Stahel were the first three officers to request release on February 6, 1918. They received permission on March 2, 1918, to cross the Finnish border from Sweden.

Eduard Ausfeld, already appointed as a Finnish lieutenant colonel in Vaasa, was promoted to Finnish colonel and commander of the 1st Finnish Jaeger Brigade on March 6, 1918 (from July 4, 1918, to January 5, 1919, he was the commander of the Finnish Mountain Brigade).

Ulrich von Coler (1885-1953), who came from Küstrin and was also appointed a Finnish lieutenant colonel in Vaasa, was appointed along with Ausfeld as a Finnish colonel and commander of the 2nd Finnish Jaeger Brigade (from the 8th).

PAGE 550

From June to July 6, 1918, he became the leader of the 2nd Finnish Division. After the war, von Coler became an officer and district commander (in southern Uusimaa) in the Finnish Civil Guard or White Guard. (1934 entry into the Reichswehr, lastly Colonel of the Wehrmacht).

Rainer Stahel was appointed a Finnish Major in Vaasa, and in May 1918, he became a Finnish Lieutenant Colonel. He also returned to Germany in 1934, like von Coler.

Lieutenant Hermann Huyssen, Lieutenant Paul Sievert, Lieutenant Albert Mellis, Lieutenant Hans Könnecke (initially in the 4th Company of the Jäger Battalion No. 27, later Chief of Staff of the Finnish Mountain Brigade), and others requested leave on February 20, 1918, and reached Finland on March 15, 1918.

Imperial Navy

There were four German naval operations to Finland in 1918:

Operations

Marine detachment from Kiel to Åland

Baltic Division from Danzig to Hangö

Special unit of the Navy from Reval to Hangö  
Landing Division "Brandenstein" from Reval to Loviisa  
of the Imperial

The naval special unit consisted of four battleships (dreadnoughts SMS "Westfalen," SMS "Rheinland," SMS "Posen"), an older coastal armored ship, four light cruisers (including SMS "Kolberg"), torpedo boat, minesweeper, and barrier breaker units, as well as numerous auxiliary ships, totaling 154 ships. The First Admiral and Commander-in-Chief was Rear Admiral Hugo Meurer, the Second Admiral was Rear Admiral Johannes Hartog.

After the landing of the German Baltic Division on April 3 at Hangö and the conclusion of the Hangö Agreement between Rear Admiral Meurer and representatives of the Central Committee of the Baltic Fleet, the senior officer of the Baltic Fleet, Captain 1st Rank Alexei Shchastny, organized the transfer of the Russian units to Kronstadt. From April 6th, despite adverse weather conditions (-12°C air temperature) and difficult ice conditions in the Gulf of Finland, approximately 170 units could be returned. Thus, Soviet Russia practically retained the entire Baltic Fleet. Schtschastny was shortly thereafter arrested and shot by the Bolsheviks as a token of gratitude.

PAGE 551

Landing

The Grand Ducal Mecklenburg Jaeger Battalion No. 14 occupied the Åland Islands on March 7, 1918, as part of the "Baltic Division" to establish a staging base here. Driven by the desire to reach an agreement with the Swedish squadron commander regarding the upcoming operations on the islands, the first admiral's staff officer, on March 5, 1918, on behalf of the German admiral aboard the flagship "Sverige," communicated the arrival of our squadron and the intention to immediately begin unloading materials, provisions, and other supplies the following day in order to take advantage of the good weather. [ ... ] Meanwhile, on Wednesday, March 6, the preparations for landing the troops had been made and the unloading of the necessary materials had been completed. The large customs warehouse located right on the beach, a new, massive building, was found abandoned and occupied by our navy. A signal station was immediately established on the roof and the German war flag was hoisted. The next day, on March 7, as dawn broke, our troops landed, immediately marched inland, and disarmed 100 Great Russian soldiers in Jomala, who were waiting for us with drawn bayonets. A bicycle company was simultaneously dispatched to Norrvik Harbor. They encountered a strong garrison of Great Russians at this coastal location on the eastern side of Åland, which was about to board the steamer 'Baltic' and depart for Finland with cannons, ammunition, supplies, and household goods. The flag of the Red Guard was lowered and the ship was temporarily detained. The intention was to bring the Russians through the areas we occupied to Greater Russia later, in order to spare them the dangers of the route through Finland. Their number increased over the next few days to about 1200. [ ... ] Given the grim experiences the inhabitants had with the Russians who remained on the island, one can imagine the joy with which the German liberators were greeted, especially since there were no shortage of voices among the islanders claiming that only a strong hand could prevent the Russians from plundering. In one point, the residents were all in agreement: None of them wants to return under Russian rule. The last few days, when they were ruthlessly robbed of their possessions, have finally robbed them of the last remnants of affection for Russian rule. Great was the joy of our people when, in these days, several German and Austro-Hungarian war invalids, officers and soldiers who had escaped captivity, arrived over the ice from Abo, some of whom immediately joined our troops.

PAGE 552

joined, and some also found hospitable reception on the warships. They described the situation of those left behind as bearable, the Finnish citizenry took care of the Germans in the most touching manner. [ ... ] While the German hunters and cyclists swarmed over the countless islands to make



preparations for the intended transfer to Finland, the senior naval commander off Åland, Rear Admiral Meurer, conducted a reconnaissance trip through the archipelago with his staff officers. [ ... ] The majority of these people were proficient in Swedish, the smaller group in Finnish. At their general explicit request, the German language had been chosen as the command language. As the only insignia, the young, extremely advantageous-looking people wore a white armband. After inspecting the front, one of the Finnish officers requested permission for the "Wacht am Rhein" to be sung. During the subsequent march-past, other White Guardsmen sang a very nice Swedish march song. Among the White Guard was also a Russian naval aviator, a first lieutenant, who had escaped from Finland with his seaplane and flown to Vardø, where he had offered his services to the White Guard. According to him, our arrival in Finland was eagerly awaited, and it was certain that all Russian officers still in Finland would soon join the White Guard. The landing of the aircraft, which was actually designed to land on the water's surface, also proceeded without difficulty on the ice. After the admiral had visited various coastal locations and docks, he returned to his battleship. Here, on March 15, 1918, a negotiation took place with three envoys from the Finnish Red Guard, but it did not yield any remarkable results. The leader was a sixty-year-old schoolteacher, while his two companions, both about thirty years old, seemed to belong to the working class. After the negotiations were concluded, they obviously had the strongest desire to leave this area, which they considered to be "very dangerous" for them, as quickly as possible. In the negotiations regarding the provision of an escort, the entire fear and helplessness of the three envoys came to light in the most glaring way. When it was explained to them that the German escort teams would turn back as soon as they encountered Red Guard troops before reaching a Finnish location, as they could then take over the protection of their envoys, the gentlemen objected that among such Red Guards there could possibly be disguised White Guards. Furthermore, they might still encounter units of the White Guard later on. In the end, they openly admitted that they preferred the protection of our hunters by far over that of their own troops. For good measure, they asked

PAGE 553

they also requested explicit confirmation that the protection granted to them by the German side should also extend to the driver of the sled, his horse, and the sled itself. All in all, these negotiators made a pitiful impression.

One gained the conviction that these popular tribunes lacked all the qualities that one might expect from the leaders of a popular movement. No wonder that all educated and civilized elements in Finland longed for the intervention of the order-establishing German troops.[4]

The majority of the 12,000-man Baltic Division finally landed in Hangö on April 3, 1918. In "The World Struggle for Honor and Justice," Volume IV (Editor: Max Schwarte), it states:

"On the second Easter holiday, April 1st, the actual main operation, the transfer of the expeditionary corps, could begin."

In splendid Easter weather, the 111th squadron set out in the following formation:

1st Advance Guard: 4th Minesweeper Flotilla, 111th Barrier Breaker Group, Finnish Icebreaker 'Sampo'. 2nd Group: SMS "Westfalen" and "Posen", 2 torpedo boats, passenger steamer "Vorwärts", first transport group ("Kolberg", 5 transport steamers), second transport group ("Nautilus", 3 transport steamers), third transport group (auxiliary cruiser "Möwe", 3 transport steamers), tugboat group (1 pump steamer, 2 tugs each with a 500-ton sea barge in tow). SMS "Rheinland" remained off Eckerö to oversee the preparations for the intended crossing of the Jaeger Battalion to the Finnish mainland.

The Great Headquarters reported on the landing on April 16, 1918:

"It is already known from telegraphic reports at home with what heartfelt gratitude the Finnish population, not belonging to the Red Guard, received the Germans upon their landing in Hangö."

The relatively young town has a considerable amount of traffic in the summer as a seaside resort of Finland, with its various hotels and charming private villas, but in winter it is occupied by a small population. Whatever flowers they could gather were offered by flower-adorned girls to the landed

troops, and soon all those who were somehow available and suitable reported to the German command representation for assistance.

They received a white armband on their left arm and stood guard, helped on the harbor dam, and did whatever else needed to be done. They were very diligent in delivering the Bolsheviks who had remained hidden in the city to the German city command. In the custody of the latter were about 40 such, mostly very young men, whose demeanor and facial expressions indicated nothing pleasant. Nevertheless, it should be noted that the Reds

PAGE 554

The guards did not, as was feared for Helsingfors, commit murder and mayhem during their forced departure, but rather limited themselves to some hasty looting and extortion.

Unfortunately, they had taken all the railway material with them. On the well-maintained railway tracks of the Hangö station, apart from a large snowplow, only a single open freight car loaded with empty gasoline barrels was found.

In contrast, the Red Guard had only blown up and sunk 4 submarines and their mother ship from the floating material, but had left some apparently usable mine sweepers and tugs operational. Also, a large shed with significant amounts of mine-sweeping material and some mines had not been set on fire like two other harbor buildings. The 6 modern American 23.4 cm guns found on the island of Russarö in heavily fortified positions were brought from Archangelsk-Petersburg to Hangö in 1917, and it was said that more were to follow. They were manufactured by the Bethlehem Steel Company only in 1914 and will therefore hopefully never be paid for. The English supposedly were not in Hangö. The four so-called submarines were also of Russian nationality and operated by Russians. They were also said to be of American origin and, in disassembled condition, similarly introduced through Archangel. A Russian naval officer, held captive due to suspicious behavior, described the boats as of little use. At first, Hangö was naturally completely under the impression of field gray, and the strong, albeit only temporary, occupation of the city by German military brought various, but willingly endured, inconveniences for the residents. The German troops, however, took into account the fact that the country was lacking in almost everything, especially in food.

Advance

Already on April 4, 1918, the Red General Staff ordered the Evacuation of the western Finnish territories and the retreat of the local Red Guards to the east. The flight from the Germans was only making slow progress on the country roads softened by the thaw.

The coastal battery on Russarö and its Russian crew had previously declared themselves neutral, but only after the brief bombardment by the Imperial Navy battleship SMS "Westfalen" under Captain Hermann Bauer (1875-1958). The 23.4 cm guns of the coastal battery and the signal station of the island were subsequently occupied by German troops. This circumstance made the safe

PAGE 555

possible. Landing of the 19 German troop transports. The 3,000 men of the landing detachment "Brandenstein" landed at Loviisa on April 7, 1918, despite the adverse weather conditions and difficult ice conditions. The "Brandenstein" detachment initially operated autonomously. The main task of the detachment was to disrupt the transportation routes to and from St. Petersburg, as this was how the military units of the "Red Guard" were supplied with weapons. The interruption of telephone connections was also part of the mission.

The weather, which had so favored the crossing to Finland, soon changed after the arrival of the German transport fleet off Hangö.

There was almost continuously fog, which, due to its frequent density, made traffic on the roads and in the harbor very difficult. The dense drift ice, which still surrounded the Hangö waters in offshore winds, also made it difficult for the minesweepers, torpedo boats, and tugs used for traffic with the

mainland to carry out their activities. The Baltic Sea Division advanced along the southern coast to Leppävaara near Helsinki by April 10, 1918, without encountering significant resistance.

#### Liberation

On April 11, 1918, the assault on Helsinki began, on April 12, supported by naval forces that had entered the harbor. On April 13, 1918, the Reds encircled in Siltasaari in the Kallio district surrendered, and on April 14, Helsinki was liberated, with the first small victory parade taking place that day. The Germans of the Baltic Division recorded 200 dead and wounded during the liberation of the city.

The urgently needed radio contact with the Baltic Sea Division was only established on April 17, 1918. On April 18, 1918, the landing division was able to liberate Lahti. However, the place had to be defended against continuous attacks by the Reds in the following two weeks. Near Heinola - north of Lahti - Colonel von Brandenstein succeeded on April 20, 1918, in establishing contact with the Finnish Volunteer Battalion "Kalm," thereby also establishing direct communication with the Mannerheim headquarters in Mikkeli. Subsequently, reinforcements were provided to the landing division, including the reconnaissance unit "Hamilton" with its motorized artillery train and the Finnish volunteer battalion "Thesleff."

#### PAGE 556

Equipped with German weapons and supported by German troops, Mannerheim, whose forces had significantly grown to around 70,000 men with the increasing number of volunteers, achieved a victory at Wiborg on April 28, 1918. From April 30 to May 2, 1918, the Baltic Division and the landing detachment "Brandenstein," despite being outnumbered, managed to encircle and defeat the entire Western Army of the Reds in the Hämeenlinna-Lahti area (in the south of the Häme province and in the Kymijoki valley), with the rest surrendering. The "red specter" was over, the country liberated.

In Helsinki, the official Finnish victory parade was held on May 16, 1918. At the forefront of the troops of the legal government rode General Mannerheim. In front of the 1st Jaeger Regiment flew the regimental flag of the Royal Prussian Jaeger Battalion No. 27. The War of Liberation was over.

#### Losses

5,199 Reds and 3,414 Whites had fallen, as well as around 600 Bolsheviks from Russia. Around 350 Germans also fell.

After the war, around 80,000 prisoners of war remained in the hands of the Finnish government.

#### Aftermath

A special state crimes court was established to be able to handle the large number of cases in a somewhat rule-of-law manner. The court sentenced 555 people to death for war crimes; of these sentences, however, only a part was carried out. 23,000 Reds were sentenced to prison terms without parole, 44,500 with parole. The majority of the old leadership had fled to Bolshevik Russia, where they founded the "Communist Party of Finland" in August 1918 and continued their anti-national agitation.

On September 13, 1918, the staff of the "Baltic Division" was designated as the "German General in Finland" and was directly subordinate to the Supreme Army Command. Finland entrusted the Finnish army to the Germans, who were to build it according to their model. The grateful Finns organized all sorts of festivities and pastimes for the Germans, from village dances to high culture. They also entertained the dear guests with their meager supplies. Friendships, but also numerous love affairs, developed. The everyday life among brothers-in-arms was overall colorful and varied, even though at times the barracks life became dull and the lack of meaningful activity made things difficult for the men.

#### PAGE 557

King of Finland

On October 9, 1918, the German noble Friedrich Karl Ludwig Konstantin Landgrave of Hesse was elected King of Finland. The defeat of Germany in the First World War and the fall of the German imperial house, however, led to the Landgrave renouncing the Finnish crown on December 14, 1918, and Finland eventually adopted a republican constitution.



Offiziere des Jäger-Bataillons Nr. 27, Herbst 1917



Die finnischen Jäger mit ihren deutschen Offizieren bei der Ankunft aus Deutschland in Vaasa am 25. Februar 1918; einen der stärksten Appelle zu ihrer Rückkehr hatte Ilmari Kianto in seinem Gedicht „Kampflied an die Heimat“ formuliert, welches von den bürgerlichen Zeitungen veröffentlicht wurde:

Kommt, ihr Jäger!  
 Deutschland ist stark!  
 Deutschland ist groß!  
 Aus Deutschland die Wurzel  
 der Völker entsproß!  
 Kommt, ihr Jäger,

The Finnish Jaegers with their German officers upon their arrival from Germany in Vaasa on February 25, 1918; one of the strongest appeals for their return was formulated by Ilmari Kianto in his poem "Kampflied an die Heimat," which was published by the bourgeois newspapers:

Come, you hunters!  
 Germany is strong!  
 Germany is great!  
 From Germany, the root  
 of the peoples sprang forth!  
 Come, you hunters, and conquer your own land!  
 Hindenburg's armor  
 shines in the distance!  
 The blood from Finland's heart  
 flows in deathly pain!  
 [ ... ]  
 Come, hunters,  
 come home,  
 drive out Siberian dogs!



Major General Count von der Golz (right) with General Mannerheim; when the country was finally liberated from the red plague, General Mannerheim, commander-in-chief of the White Guard, led a parade on the Esplanade in Helsinki on May 16, 1918, in honor of the victory.

PAGE 560



#### Finnish Waffen-SS

The recruitment of Finnish SS men was secretly initiated under the auspices of the Ratat engineering office.

Lieutenant Aarne Kaubanen (Selin) from the State Police was appointed as the head of the office.





Finnish SS volunteers, ready to march east in May or early June 1941. From the archive of Olli Wikberg.

Himmler inspects the troops of the SS Division Wiking at the front in September 1942. Federal Archives.



## Eng Translator Notes:

On 17 June 1940, the German ambassador Schulenburg sent a telegram to the German Foreign Ministry from Moscow, where he announced (NSVL - Germany in 1939, 1940). 55.

Molotov invited me to his office this evening and handed me the warmest congratulations of the Soviet government for the outstanding success of the German armed forces (the French has been to be crushed...). Molotov further informed me of Soviet activities towards the Baltic States, citing the reasons given in the newspapers, he added: "The need to put an end to all the intrigues of English and French trying to sow mistrust and discord in the Baltic States between the Soviet Union and Germany. . . . on 28 May 1940 the Pravda newspaper accused Estonia of being hostile. See the chapter on the occupation of Estonia.)

<https://www.kool.ee/?5879>

### ***Finnish marshal C. G. E. Mannerheimle***

*The German government provided information that there was an English-Russian attack plan against Germany, which foresees invasions in the Baltic States and Scandinavia. The German government does not want to wait for this plan to come to fruition. He does not in any way agree that military operations will spill over into German territory.*

*Germany is taking preventive measures to prevent the English-French invasion and prevent Norway and Denmark from occupying Norway and Denmark. Should the Russian military launch an offensive on Finland and the Swedish coast from the Gulf of Bothnia (North Bay), the German military will occupy Norway and Denmark. In this case, the German air force will also launch more direct airstrikes on parts of the territory from which the Russian troops will be offensive.*

*If Finland wants help from German forces in resisting Russian troops, it must submit an enquiry to the German government whether it agrees to support the air force. The German government is asking for the Air Force's request to be notified directly to the country's foreign affairs minister.*

*Berlin, 02. 04. 1940 Hermann Göring J. von Ribbentrop*

*Minister for Foreign Affairs of the State of the State of the National of the marssal Salax*

### **The document included the following material:**

- Photo A copy of the military secret treaty, equipped with the signatures of Stalin and Churchill, from 15 October 1939. This includes plans for the realization of the document;
- Scandinavian aerial photographs of strategic and tactical notes with English and French troops north of the German state's borders on the military-operatitive movements planned;
- Explanation of the joint war between the West and East, the intentional war against the German state. The following schemes are included in the document:
  - A copy of the Aerophoto of the Allied operational plans in Norway;
  - On the map of the German state's four fronts on a plan to take hold in the military. (*North Front, western France and the Belgian-Holland front, on the Yugoslav front in the Balkan Peninsula and on the Soviet Russian front.*)
- After occupying Finland and occupied by the Soviet Union and seized the British-French expeditionary forces in Norway, Denmark and southern Sweden, the Joint General Staff will draw up a timeline of the joint intensive insurgency in the following order:
- English expedition army units in northern France, along with the French army, march through Belgium and then take on the attack on the Rhine front. Meanwhile, Russian troops are launching an offensive from Czechoslovakia and Poland. The Netherlands and Belgium have pledged to participate in this joint, German state of the Insent.

- The British and French navies are isolating the German navy, blocking the northern North Sea and Dover and Calais branch channels until the German army is harmless.
- The main attack on Germany will come as planned from Scandinavia via Denmark and the Baltics. The General Staff of the Operations will remain in Paris, where he will immediately start operations.
- The joint general staff of the French and English Air Forces will immediately form a working group with the General Staff of the Soviet Russian Air Force, whose operational aim is to deliver a devastating blow to the German air force, then start ground operations together.
- The clause written in the agreement on possible aid to Finland is based on the suit between Churchill and Stalin at the Crimea Secretary meeting in the summer of 1939 (the English invasion).
- Marine maps have been added to the military secret agreement at the request of the Soviet General Staff, indicating minefields in Norwegian waters. *Royal Navi* begins the journey of Norwegian waters on 5-6 April 1940. The attached map marks the waterways left free of mines for its navy.

According to the Mannerheim Secret Service, the British Admiralty had confirmed its readiness with the Soviet Union on the 15th. In 1939, the agreements signed and gave their consent to the annexation of Finland to the No. The Union, which was supposed to start on 15 May 1940.

The British Admiral and the English Government had set a deadline of 14 to 15 May 1940 for the occupation of Norway and Denmark. As the events progressed further, it was decided to bring this deadline to mid-March 1940. In fact, however, the operation was supposed to start at 8. - 10 April 1940. The British-French invasion plans also envisaged the occupation of southern Sweden, along with the city of Gothenburg. The British Admiralty had planned to close the North Sea, Skagerrak and Kattegat to German warships with the help of the Royal Fleet.

But Hitler thwarted them in the West and the No. The Union's plans for an attack, ordering the start of lightning strikes to save Germany and Europe from being bleeding with red-field grind. On 9 April, Hitler ordered an operation called "*Wserübung*" (Denmark and Norwegian warfare) and began a dangerous war on two fronts in the West on 8 May 1940. While the Wehrmacht was fighting in Norway, Hitler began the war against France on 10 May 1940.

Both lightning wars launched by Germany thwarted No. Plans to attack the Union and Western allies Germany and the Soviet and allied military alliance were forced to change their strategic plan to defeat Germany.

After defeating France and the return of the British-French Expeditionary Corps, which landed in Norway and Denmark, and their landscaping by the Germans, the German military had to be given a military resupply of the Red Army during the first Decade of July 1941, which had since greatly increased its armed forces.

Stalin planned to use the Yugoslav army as a prelification of further fragmenting German forces during the rebellion against the Germans. This prompted the German leadership to start a Balkan war against Yugoslavia and confront the No. English troops unionise the Union. Stalin had taken into account the long-standing military resistance of the Serbs, with which he was wrong.

<https://www.kool.ee/?5879>

**A Follow-Up to the Stalin-Churchill Pact – Ribbentrop's Letter to Mannerheim, March 7, 1940**

**The following comes from a friend and supporter in Finland, in**

**response to my previous post regarding the “Stalin-Churchill Pact”. He writes: “This is said to be a letter from Joachim von Ribbentrop dated 7th of March 1940. I will try to translate here a few date’s and important points from it as an overview, though this is not a ‘professional’ translation. Hitler actually sent two ultimatums (two edicts or orders) to Stalin to stop the winter war against Finland.**

First, on the 9th/10th of February 1940, Hitler wrote in a diplomatic type of message which was courier delivered to Stalin: “Stop the war and make peace with Finland.” Then, on the evening of 3rd of March, 1940, Hitler gave the following written order to a Soviet diplomat (or courier): “If the Soviet Union immediately, no later than tomorrow, the 4th of March, 1940, does not stop military operations against Finland, then Germany will give armed assistance to Finnish groups and drive the Soviet army out of the territory of Finland.”

That was an “order” style message to Stalin. Not a proposal or diplomatic suggestion. It was actually Field Marshal Herman Goering who gave this ultimatum to the Soviet Union diplomat, who also told him verbally, at the same time: “If the Soviet Union does not agree with this requirement, we will take the German Air Force to assist Finland, even without them asking for any help. Germany has vital interests in Finland which will be monitored and protected.”

Hitler offered (or even ordered) Mannerheim to read all of the material concerning Finland which they had captured from the courier airplane on the 9th of February, 1940, regarding the Stalin-Churchill Pact. Mannerheim knew then, that he could not expect any help from the western nations. (source: Hautamäki’s book).

#### **“German Foreign Minister Ribbentrop’s letter to Mannerheim March 7, 1940**

[via Google translation with some necessary tweaks to make it more readable, but which will likely contain some errors. Nonetheless, it should provide the ‘gist’ of what was said in this letter. J4G]

**To: The Marshal of Finland CGE Mannerheim.**

The German Government has received your inquiry, Mr. Marshal, dated March 2, 1940, to the German leader Adolf Hitler: “What is meant by the letter sent by Hitler on the 9th of February 1940 to Marshal Mannerheim, regarding the war between Finland and the Soviet Union to end, because the letter was sent after the Soviets had attacked with more than double the force of the Finnish troops?”

As a result of the changed international situation, the policy between Germany and Finland must be seen in another light, the German Government and the German leader Adolf Hitler, has authorized me to tell you, Mr. Marshal Mannerheim, the following:

First, find enclosed a copy of the photo of part of the documents which fell into German hands on the 9th of February, 1940, **thanks to our interception of a courier airplane. The document is a detailed report on the implementation of an agreement between Stalin and the Soviet Union, Churchill and the British,**

**and their Western Allies, made on behalf of Moscow on the 15th of October, 1939. The agreement is a document in which the Western powers, together with the Soviet Union, propose to defeat Germany as soon as the spring 1940, with possible military action.**

Although Finland is not a German ally, the matter, however, also applies to the Finnish and the Scandinavian peninsula, in the sense that the Anglo-Soviet agreement is aimed towards Germany, the Baltic States and the direction of the Scandinavian Peninsula, in addition to the French side attacking the German military forces in the west, as well as, in the east by the Soviet Union from the direction of the Balkans. Attached to this letter is a photo of a map of the operation.

Mr. Marshal, Finland is hereby given an opportunity to explore all of the documents from the intercepted aircraft received in Germany, and the maps whenever you want. We hope that you take notice of them immediately.

**Second, the Soviet Union, with which Germany has a valid ten-year “friendship pact”, and is the third Contracting Party to the Franco-German pact, but is now involved in an English conspiracy. As such, Germany now considers the Soviet Union, a rival and can no longer keep in force the Soviet-German agreements that, until now, held the German-Soviet policy binding. When the Soviet Union, without the knowledge of the Germans, had changed their international policy, the German-Soviet cooperation is considered cancelled, without possible future sanctions. Germany now considers itself free of the contracts made with the Soviet Union, and will take measures for its own protection.**

Thirdly, the above-discussed issues, on the basis of which Germany considers the Finnish difficulties and their future of autonomy, and to safeguard the German north, will take measures to ensure that the Scandinavian Peninsula and the Finnish region remain free from Soviet-British forces.

For this purpose, for the implementation of the German Government

a) in the early morning of the 10th of February 1940, Hitler gave to Stalin, through the German Chargé d’Affaires for the Soviet Union, an edict signed by Hitler on the 9th of February 1940, with the written provisions that the military action against Finland must be stopped and to strive for peace.

This issue had previously been disclosed to you, Mr. Marshal Mannerheim. Since the German Government realized that the Soviets have not complied with the request of German leader Adolf Hitler, and which you, Mr. Marshal Mannerheim, had also asked of Hitler, so

b) On the evening of March 3rd, 1940, Hitler gave the German Chargé d’Affaires the following written provisions to the Vice President of the Soviet Union: “If the Soviet Union will not immediately, and no later than tomorrow, March 4th, 1940, stop military operations against Finland, then Germany will give the Finns armed assistance in driving the Soviet army out the territory of Finland.” This was an ultimatum to the Soviet Union. Marshal Herman Goering also announced verbally at the same time, that if the Soviet Union does not comply with the demand, to deploy the German Air Force on the Finnish side, anytime Finland requests it. Germany has interests in Finland which are being monitored will see that these are taken care of.



**Fourth: With the international situation changed, we see that Germany, but also the Nordic nation with them, are getting into an international theatre of war, valiantly fighting in Finland against the Soviet Union, for our countries' common interest. In order to guarantee these, the German Government has decided to defend the Scandinavian peninsula, and Finland, and will ensure that your country, at least for the time being, is not invaded by the Soviets, or by the Western powers military forces. Chancellor of the German Reich, Adolf Hitler requested, in addition to inform Finland that, if you need quick military material and air support, to help stop the Soviets overwhelming onslaught, then Germany will be prompted to give it right away without any reciprocity.**

Berlin, March 7, 1940

Joachim von Ribbentrop

Reich Minister for Foreign Affairs”

Source: : <http://kriitikot.dy.fi/kritiikki/pohja2.php?v=3>

<http://kriitikot.dy.fi/kritiikki/pohja2.php?v=2>

### **Conclusions:**

So, it seems that the German high command knew from the papers captured on that courier plane on the 9th February, 1940, that Stalin had lied to them. England and the Soviets had secretly made an alliance pact. The officially “friendly neighbour governments” thus, unofficially became “enemies”, without any official “declaration of war”.

The Finnish winter war against Soviet Union stopped on the 13th of March 1940. Ten days after that Hitler's first edict to Stalin. Our groups would have soon been badly defeated if the war had not stopped then. Our ex-president Paasikivi said in his diaries that “Hitler saved us”. My opinion is that our brave soldiers also saved us.

I believe that the German war efforts had always been defensive until this time. The Germans did not want war against anyone; they didn't want to conquer the world or even Europe. England had provoked a war against Germany by using Poland as a proxy.

This intercepted courier plane changed many things in German defence policies. Finland would fight and die alone. This is not even today officially acknowledged in Finland, only that we had asked help from Hitler, as our country would otherwise be conquered by the Soviets, and then raped and robbed. Fighting alone against a terrible and very powerful enemy, we otherwise would have been forced to capitulate at any price and begin peace conversations with Soviets; even an unfair peace offers, would have to be accepted, or die.

Finland lost much in this war, and afterwards, had to pay huge war reparations. That is unfair because the Soviets attacked us! We only defended our lives. These unfair peace offer conditions still affect our politics today. We are not really an independent and democratic country. Wikipedia and their “official truth” are a pack of lies. All important orders come from outside.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20150217062509/http://kriitikot.dy.fi/kritiikki/pohja2.php?v=3>

Petteri (Finland)



<https://justice4germans.wordpress.com/2015/01/18/a-follow-up-to-the-stalin-churchill-pact-ribbentrops-letter-to-mannerheim-march-7-1940/>

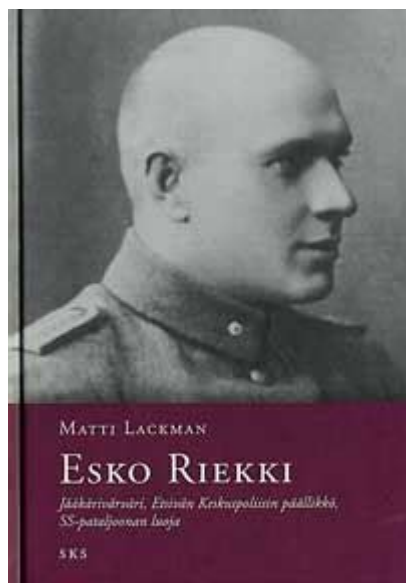
End Eng Translator Notes:



The Finnish Volunteer Battalion of the SS Division Wiking was visited by high-ranking members of the Finnish armed forces in the years 1941-1943.

Lieutenant General Hugo Österman (left) was known to be pro-German and had actively supported the recruitment of Finnish volunteers into the Waffen-SS.

Österman monitored the Battle of Dnipropetrovsk in August 1941.



The central figure in the recruitment of Finnish SS volunteers was the former head of the Central Criminal Police, Reserve Major Esko Riekki. .

In the winter of 1941-1942, he visited Finnish SS men. In the middle: one of his hosts, SS-Obersturmführer (Lieutenant) Erkki Puuperä (front below), who belonged to the 55th Signals Battalion.



In training before Barbarossa: Lt. SS Lieutenant-S. Erkki Puuperä . In the photo, Jorma Laitinen marches behind Puuperä second from left.



Finnish Waffen SS



Finnish Stug III Ausf. G





**Pictures of Finnish Army, using Zyklon B, in Karelian Isthmus as a lice killer.**

End Eng Translator Notes



Hanko Finnish Forces

Some Finnish SS men joined the SS troops stationed in Norway after Finland signed the Moscow Armistice with the Soviet Union on September 19, 1944. -.if According to the terms of the armistice, Finland had to drive the German troops out of its territory.



Finnish SS men, who had fought on the German side in the the Lapland War, lured captured Finnish soldiers to switch sides. Many of those who had defected to Norway were arrested at the end of World War II, and some were charged with treason. Finally, they had served Germany while it was at war with Finland. One of the defendants was SS-Hauptsturmführer (Captain) Jouko Itälä.

Eng Translator Notes added:

Wolfgang F. of t Das Reich Division.

I have read many accounts that say the SS was behind many mass killings, is there any truth to this?

Woldgang: My god no, I feel like we live in a false world, where truth does not exist. We are made out to be criminals by our own government. People seem to not comprehend that we are an occupied nation. Our schools teach what the victors told them was acceptable long ago. We get no parades, or honors for our service to Germany, the victors sure do. Our children and grandchildren get to look upon the former enemies with honor, and admiration, but for us we are made to be ugly and evil. This is not right, even the Wehrmacht is now starting to feel the wrath of the enemy.....

They never tell you that the Jew was the creator of communism; Marx, Lenin, Trotsky, and Ehrenburg were just the tip of the iceberg. The whole government was formed and run by the Jews. They in turn killed off millions who did not want to go along with them. When we attacked Russia, from almost day one, we had to witness and stop the attacks. Whole Jewish settlements were destroyed, and it was Germans who restored them. It was so bad, that one reason they went to camps later was to protect them. I had a friend who was a medical person at Birkenau, he told me once, a Pole tried to poison the Jewish inmates because his father died in a gulag.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/wolfgang-f-das-reich:9>


Simon Karl Leibstandarte.

I must tell you about this, my friend. It is important you know something about it. When we went into Poland, the Poles attacked the Jews thinking they were allied with the Russians. Many were pulled out of their homes and shot or beaten, some being hung. The Jews came to us to get help and to stop these attacks. It was the SS and security men who stopped these attacks, and helped the


Jews. Many were later moved to the ghettos as the Poles did not like them, and a new nationalist party was allowed to come into being who wanted them removed from Poland. We felt sorry for the Jews then, as they looked so dirty and poor. They looked nothing like the Jews in Germany who all lived well-off lives.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/simon-karl---Leibstandarte-SS-Adolf-Hitler-or-SS-Division-Leibstandarte:4>

## THE JEW'S HOLOCAUST IS THE MOST MASSIVE CYNICAL EXPLOITIVE FRAUD IN HISTORY



**AUSCHWITZFAKE: PHOTO WITH 'AMERICAN' SOLDIERS AND GERMAN DEAD BODIES ON A LORRY IN A RHINE MEADOW CAMP IN SUMMER 1945. AUSCHWITZ WAS LIBERATED BY THE RED ARMY**



**WHEN HISTORY COMES TO YOU  
ENFORCED BY LAW,  
ONLY ONE THING IS CERTAIN  
- IT IS A LIE.**

British POW Soccer Team- Auschwitz

**"I was in Auschwitz from January, 1944 until December, 1944. AFTER THE WAR I heard about the mass murders supposedly perpetrated by the S.S against the Jewish prisoners and I was perfectly astonished.**

**There were NO SECRETS at Auschwitz".**

**-Professor Paul Rassinier, a French Marxist and committed anti-National Socialist**


**Rassinier has always been at the forefront in disproving the allegations of genocide.**

## Auschwitz A Death Camp?..


..More Like a **Labor** Camp.

Here is a list of facilities available to prisoners at Auschwitz:

-Dentists	-Brothel	-Soccer Field
-Hospitals	-Library	-Sauna
-Kitchen	-Religious Facilities	-Artist Studio
-Theater	-Swimming Pool	-Complaints Office
-Cinema	-Sports Facilities	-Maternity Ward



## QUESTION THE HOLOCAUST!





**Stanisława Leszczyńska**  
(b. May 8, 1896 d. March 11, 1974)



Stanisława Leszczyńska was a Polish midwife who was incarcerated at the Auschwitz concentration camp during World War II, where she delivered over 3,000 children. She is an official candidate for canonization (sainthood) by the Catholic Church. Several hospitals and organizations in Europe are named after Stanisława; the main road at Auschwitz concentration camp museum is named after her.

If Auschwitz was a death factory, then why was there a maternity ward and why was she allowed to perform 3,000 deliveries... and live until 1974 ?

Examine "holocaust" lies at: [www.chuckmaultsby.com](http://www.chuckmaultsby.com)

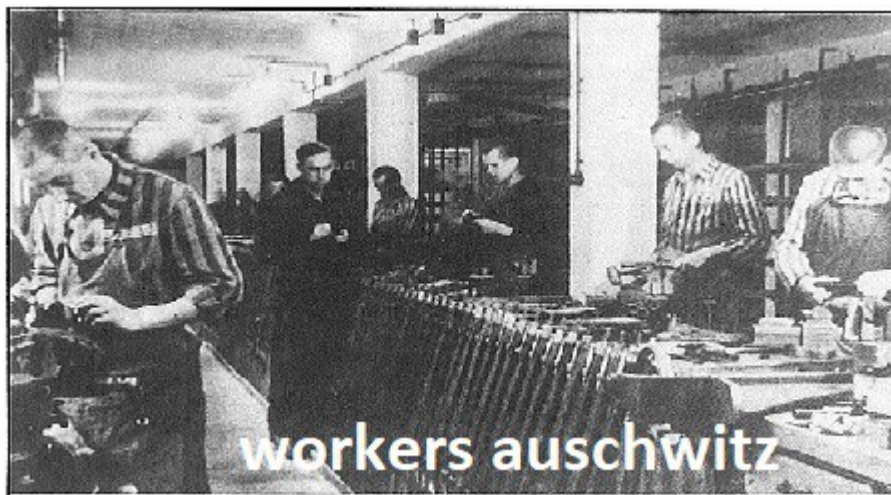
**JEWS say 'Auschwitz was a death camp'**

**OUR Holocaust LIE is what makes us rule the world. By propounding into the consciousness of ALL White people of ALL generations that they are eternal inhuman murderous guilty forever. We can shut their mouths every time they dare to criticize our plans to destroy Western Civilization or even genocide their race by replacing them everywhere by non-Whites & mixed breed**





### The 1945 Sinkings of the Cap Arcona and the Thielbek

#### Allied Attacks Killed Thousands of Concentration Camp Inmates

Some 5,000 prisoners hastily evacuated from the Neuengamme concentration camp (a few miles southeast of Hamburg) were brought on board the Cap Arcona between April 18 and 26, along with some 400 SS guards, a naval gunnery detail of 500, and a crew of 76. Similarly the Thielbek took on some 2,800 Neuengamme prisoners. Under the terrible conditions that prevailed in what remained of unoccupied Germany during those final weeks, conditions for the prisoners on board the two vessels were dreadful. Many of the tightly packed inmates were ill, and both food and water were in very short supply.

On the afternoon of May 3, 1945, British "Typhoon" fighter-bombers, striking in several attack waves, bombarded and fired on the Cap Arcona and then the Thielbek. The two ships, which had no military function or mission, were flying many large white flags. "The hoisting of white flags proved useless," notes the Encyclopedia of the Third Reich. The attacks were thus violations of international law, for which — if Britain and not Germany had been the vanquished power — British pilots and their commanders could have been punished and even executed as "war criminals."

The Thielbek, struck by rockets, bombs and machine gun fire, sank in just 15-20 minutes. British planes then fired on terror-stricken survivors who were struggling in rescue boats or thrashing in the cold sea. Nearly everyone on board the Thielbek perished quickly, including nearly all the SS guards, ship's officers and crew members. Only about 50 of the prisoners survived.

The burning Cap Arcona took longer to go under. Many inmates burned to death. Most of those who were able to leap overboard drowned in the cold sea, and only some 350-500 could be rescued. During the next several days hundreds of corpses washed up on nearby shores, and were buried in

mass graves. Having sunk in shallow water, the wreck of the capsized Cap Arcona remained partially above water as a grim reminder of the catastrophe.

By Mark Weber

[https://ihr.org/journal/v19n4p-2\\_weber-html](https://ihr.org/journal/v19n4p-2_weber-html)



## THE BRITISH MASS MURDERS ON 'CAP ARCONA'

*- Sunk by the RAF on May 3, 1945 in the Bay of Luebeck, Germany -*



The 'Cap Arcona' once was a German luxury ship that had its virgin journey from Hamburg to La Plata on 19 November 1927. The stretch from Hamburg to Rio de Janeiro took her just 15 days. She made 91 journeys until 1939. After this, she became a rescue boat for the refugees from the East bloc countries, rescuing 2 Million ethnic Germans and wounded soldiers. In the last few months of the war, due to lack of maintenance, she was assigned as stationary home and hospital



After Battle of Monte Cassino.

The American general who took the decision to unleash the Moroccan troops was General Mark Clark of the American Fifth Army. He wanted to remove the Germans from the battered Monte Cassino and reach Rome before other allied forces did so. And the Moroccans were one of the best fighters on mountains. So he used them in Cassino despite knowing the reputation of the Moroccan Goumiers. The mass rape (60000) left many of the Italian women with venereal diseases. Their husbands and lovers were in turn infected. This led to an epidemic in that area of Italy in early 1950s. The International Red Cross wanted to help but the Italian government refused any aid because it did not want to strain relations with France by raking up the issue again.

<https://uncensoredhistory.blogspot.com/2013/10/mass-rape-ww2-italian-women-french-colonial-soldiers-moroccan.html>

They were pretty good at raping civilians too. The night after the battle for Monte Cassino was over and the Germans had withdrawn in good order, a division of Moroccan soldiers -- 12,000 of them -- left their camp and swarmed over a group of mountain villages around Monte Cassino. They raped every village woman and girl they could get their hands on, an estimated 3,000 women, ranging in age from 11 years to 86. They murdered 800 village men who tried to protect their women. They abused some of the women so badly that more than 100 of them died. According to an Italian eye-witness, ".....the brutally inclined Goumiers (Moroccans) had the lowest moral values of anyone associated with war in the European theater. They raped women, they raped men, and when they got through with them, they raped animals.

<http://www.sandiegoreader.com/news/1998/feb/19/pizza-mans-atrocity-hunt/>

“They broke their teeth to Avoid them biting their penises during Oral sex”

General Juin had been charged for authorizing soldiers to rape and plunder for 50 hours as a reward.

<https://medium.com/lessons-from-history/the-marocchinate-rapes-of-italy-4edd114c31b2>

The American general who took the decision to unleash the Moroccan troops was General Mark Clark (Jewish) of the American Fifth Army. He wanted to remove the Germans from the battered Monte Cassino and reach Rome before other allied forces did so. And the Moroccans were one of the best fighters on mountains. So he used them in Cassino despite knowing the reputation of the Moroccan Goumiers. The mass rape (60000) left many of the Italian women with venereal diseases. Their husbands and lovers were in turn infected. This led to an epidemic in that area of Italy in early 1950s. The International Red Cross wanted to help but the Italian government refused any aid because it did not want to strain relations with France by raking up the issue again.

<https://uncensoredhistory.blogspot.com/2013/10/mass-rape-ww2-italian-women-french-colonial-soldiers-moroccan.html>

Video of Marocchinate.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Atrocities-by-allies-on-Italians-by-12000-Moroccans-Goumiers-WW2:7>

## SHOOTING PRISONERS ‘FOR FUN’

Former British Army veteran A.W Perkins of Holland-on-Sea described conditions in the ‘Sennelager’ British concentration camp, which shockingly held, not captured troops but civilians. He recounts; "During the latter half of 1945 I was with British troops guarding suspected Nazi civilians living on starvation rations in a camp called Sennelager. They were frequently beaten and grew as thin as concentration camp victims, scooping handfuls of swill from our waste bins."

This ex-guard described how other guards amused themselves by baiting starving prisoners. "They could be shot on sight if they ventured close to the perimeter fence. It was a common trick to throw a cigarette just inside the fence and shoot any prisoner who tried to reach it." (4).

"When Press representatives ask to examine the prison camps, the British loudly refuse with the excuse that the Geneva Convention bars such visits to prisoner-of-war camps." complained press correspondent Arthur Veysey from London on May 28th 1946.

#### "UNDERFED AND BEATEN" ADMITS TOP AMERICAN NEWSPAPER

Typically "The prisoners lived through the winter in tents and slept on the bare ground under one blanket each. They say they are underfed and beaten and kicked by guards. Many have no underclothes or boots." reported the Chicago Tribune Press Service on 19 May 1946 one year after the war's end.

"In the summer of 1946 an increasing number of prisoners of-war were escaping from British slave camps often with British civilian aid. "Accounts of the chases by military police are reminiscent of pre-Civil War pursuits by fleeing Negro fugitives." stated an Associated Press dispatch (London, August 27th, 1946) more than sixteen months after the war ended.

#### CIVILIANS; WOMEN AND CHILDREN MACHINE-GUNNED

Tens of thousands of middle-European peoples, displaced by the war who fell into British hands were treated even worse in British controlled Austria and Yugoslavia. There, Britain and the NKVD ran the concentration camps jointly. The latter, forerunners to the evil KGB, were invited to assist the British in the capture and corraling, deportation and slaughter of their captives.

One British officer described how "The prisoners (civilians) were treated coarsely but not brutally. They were pushed and shoved but there was no resistance, no fighting or trying to get back or get away. They were all completely docile, resigned to their fate. The soldiers collected them all quickly into groups and marched them away to be machine-gunned in groups.'

The British officer added, 'some of them didn't get very far I'm afraid. At the back of the station there was a wood, a copse, and they seemed to be marched behind this copse. Shortly afterwards there were quite a number of sustained bursts of machine-gun fire. I can't say for certain what happened, because I couldn't see the shooting. But I am pretty sure that a lot of them were shot there and then, not on the siding itself but just around the corner of the wood."

This is typical of many accounts when units of the British Army working with Red Army NKVD officers, hunted down and butchered tens of thousands of Cossack civilian refugees including children in Austria, in summer, 1945 after the war had ended.

<http://www.whale.to/b/walsh11.html>

In a recently published book by the Professor of Modern History at Cambridge, Richard Evans, a young Russian officer is quoted recalling how when his unit overtook a column of fleeing German refugees: 'Women, mothers and their children lie to the right and left along the route, and in front of each of them stands a raucous armada of men with their trousers down. The women, who are bleeding or losing consciousness, get shoved to one side, and our men shoot the ones who try to save their children.' A group of 'grinning' officers ensured that 'every soldier without exception would take part'.

Evans records: 'Rape was often accompanied by torture and mutilation and frequently ends in the

victim being shot or bludgeoned to death. The raging violence was indiscriminating.' The insistence on the men watching the rapes was deliberate policy, intended 'to underline the humiliation'.

Among the Soviet troops who overtook the tide of Prussian refugees as it poured out of Insterburg and Goldap was a young officer called Leonid Rabichev. Decades later, this man would find the strength to write about the atrocity he witnessed. "Women, mothers and their children, lie to the right and left along the route," he wrote, "and in front of each of them stands a raucous armada of men with their trousers down. " He might have added that the baying crowd included adolescent boys, for whom this gruesome ritual amounted to the first sexual experience of their lives. "The women who are bleeding or losing consciousness get shoved to one side," Rabichev continued, "and our men shoot the ones who try to save their children." Meanwhile, a group of "grinning" officers stood nearby, one of whom was "directing—no, he was regulating it This was to make sure that every soldier without exception took part."

That night, Rabichev and his men were sent to sleep in an abandoned German shelter. Every room contained bodies—the corpses of children, of old men, and of women who had evidently suffered serial rape before their deaths. "We were so tired," Rabichev wrote, "that we lay down on the ground between them and fell asleep." 32 Mere corpses, after all, were barely shocking anymore. When they came upon another building and found the bodies of women who had been raped and then mutilated one by one, each with an empty wine bottle in her vagina, Rabichev's men were less composed. The problem was that sympathy for enemy females was actively discouraged.  
[http://www.whale.to/c/european\\_atrocity8.html](http://www.whale.to/c/european_atrocity8.html)

Nor is it true that rape was mainly carried out by reserve units following behind the front-line troops.

The Russian war correspondent Vassily Grossman was embedded with the elite front-line Eighth Guards Army which committed rape, as did at least one of his own war correspondent colleagues. As well as the estimated two million rapes in Germany, there were between 70,000 and 100,000 in Vienna and anywhere from 50,000 to 200,000 in Hungary, as well as thousands in Romania and Bulgaria, which had been pro-Nazi, but also in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia, which had not been.

<http://whale.to/b/stalin8.html>

Millions of women victims raped by Russian soldiers during the last months of World War II.

Anthony Beevor's book "Berlin -- The Downfall 1945" documents rape by Russian soldiers.

"Beevor's conclusions are that in response to the vast scale of casualties inflicted on them by the Germans the Soviets responded in kind, and that included rape on a vast scale. It started as soon as the Red Army entered East Prussia and Silesia in 1944, and in many towns and villages every female aged from 10 to 80 was raped." The author "was 'shaken to the core' to discover that even their own Russian and Polish women and girls liberated from German concentration camps were also violated." Until recent years, East German women from the World War II era referred to the Red Army war memorial in Berlin as "the Tomb of the Unknown Rapist.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20200420033251/http://www.chuckmaultsby.net/id260.html>

A café owner from Le Havre expressed the deep French disillusionment over the Americans' behavior when he said: "We expected friends who would not make us ashamed of our defeat. Instead, there came incomprehension, arrogance, incredibly bad manners and the swagger of conquerors."

Sexuality, prostitution and rape were all methods used by Americans to "assert their power on the French."

The average GI 'had no emotional attachment to the French people or the cause of their freedom'. Normandy women launched a wave of rape accusations against American soldiers, threatening to destroy the erotic fantasy at the heart of the operation. The spectre of rape transformed the GI from

rescuer-warrior to violent intruder.

With the raping and the bombing, it was therefore understandable why some French wondered whether they really had been 'liberated' after all.

French women who worked as prostitutes even looked back on their German clients with something approaching affection. GIs, it seemed, wanted more than just sex.

'You had to keep an eye on your purse with those bastards,' one woman recalled. 'It's sad to say, but I missed my Fritzes, who were gentler with women. I was not the only one to say it; all the women thought the same as me, only they did not always say it.'

<https://uncensoredhistory.blogspot.com/2014/01/rape-french-women-ww2-american-soldiers.html>

The inability of the German police to investigate rape and prosecute the alleged perpetrators enabled Allied soldiers to rape German women after the war was over. Cases of sexual aggression towards German women, for example, are documented in the files of the Bavarian police collected by the Ministry of the Interior. These reports of rape, committed mostly by Americans, are not dissimilar to the reports of rape by the Red Army in the East and in Berlin. The main difference is that the German population was surprised by and unprepared for this sexual aggression on the part of American soldiers.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20220119055810/http://inconvenienthistory.com/13/1/7658>

A German historian estimates in her book that French, British and American soldiers raped 860,000 Germans at and after the end of the WW2, including 190,000 sexual assaults by American soldiers.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20210412194536/https://dailyarchives.org/index.php/archives/19-french-british-and-american-soldiers-raped-almost-one-million-german-women-after-world-war-ii>

But the Germans in Lola's(Jewish) prison were slapped and whipped. And I'm so sorry to have to say it, but they were also tortured. The boy scout: the guards poured gasoline on his curly black hair and set it on fire. The boy went insane. The men: they were beaten with a Totschläger, a "beater-to-death." It's a long steel spring with a big lead ball at the end. You use it like a racketball racket. Your arm, your wrist, the spring: they deliver a triple hit to a German's face. Lola didn't tell me, but the Germans in her prison were dying. I found their death certificates in Gleiwitz city hall. One of Lola's guards told me, "Yeah, the Germans would die." He told me, "I'd put the bodies in a horse-drawn cart. I'd cover them with potato peels so no one would see. I'd ride to the outskirts and, after I threw the potato peels out, I'd take the Germans to the Catholic cemetery. To the mass grave."

[http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v20/v20n1p-9\\_Sack.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v20/v20n1p-9_Sack.html)

It is in the Jewish interest ,it is in humanities interest that whites experience a Genocide.Until White children are burned alive ,white women raped,mutilated,murdered and all white men who have not been slaughtered watch powerlessly as their people are terrorised :only then will mankind be on a more equal footing,ready to discuss white privilege and the apparent chip on the shoulder that minorities have.Jewish Rabbi,Ishmael Levitts.

~ Jewish Chanda Prescod-Weinstein, Doctor of Astrophysics

"We, the Green, must ensure, that as many migrants as possible come to Germany. When they arrive in Germany, we must fight for their right to vote. When we have achieved that, we will have the required number of votes, in order to change this Republic."

"There is not a single instance when the Jews have not fully deserved the bitter fruit of the fury of their persecutors... We come to the nations pretending to escape persecution, we [Jews] are the most deadly persecutors in all the wretched annals of man."~ Jewish writer, publisher, entrepreneur, Samuel Roth, Jews Must Live, 1934

"We will not take America under the label of communism; we will not take it under the label of



socialism. These labels are unpleasant to the American people, and have been speared too much. We will take the United States under labels we have made very lovable; we will take it under liberalism, under progressivism, under democracy. But take it, we will!"

~ Jew Alexander Trachtenberg, National Convention of Communist Parties, 1944

The Jewish War of Survival – Arnold Leese.

"The tankers, sheathed in their iron horses, were unable to shag PWs back to the rear cages. They had to do something with them. So they did." "They machine-gunned them to death. And made no apology for it." "Combat veterans aware of the real situation know I am only scraping the surfaces. Rumors were always rife of mass liquidations of German PWs, especially by our tankers." (23rd May 1946.).....

Then there is the message of the U. S. A. General Mark Clark to the Fifth Army on 12th February 1944 in which he said he welcomed the enemy's assaults: ". . . for it gives you additional opportunities to kill your hated enemy in large numbers. It is an open season in Anzio beachhead and there is no limit to the number of Germans you can kill."

CHAPTER V

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/jewish-war-of-survival-arnold-leese-1945:8>

May, 1945: The American Red Cross reported that more than 98% of Americans captured by the Germans will be coming home safely, thanks in part to the food parcels sent to them during the war, which were promptly delivered by the Germans.

May 15, 1945: Eisenhower and Churchill talked about further reducing the rations for the German POWs. Churchill was informed that the POWs have been getting 2,000 calories per day (compared to 4,000 for American troops) and that 2,150 was regarded as an absolute minimum required for sedentary adults living under shelter. Eisenhower failed to tell Churchill that the U.S. Army was not even feeding many DEFs, and that they were feeding others, much less than 2,000 calories per day.  
<https://web.archive.org/web/20220406233642/https://fathersmanifesto.net/eisenhower.htm>

Hitler's Table Talk: Is it real? - Submitted by William Finck

I have now looked at enough of this book to know that it is an absolute sham, and that it is the design of those with an agenda interested in steering us into the jewish world view, and away from the true Hitler! The true Hitler was a Christian man defending Christianity from the jew. This book is all anti-Christ jew trash.

<https://mk.christogenea.org/forum/hitlers-table-talk-it-real>

The Hitler we Loved and Why. by Eric Thomson

We loved him because he was a deeply spiritual man who did not allow the Jews to confuse Christian teachings. The Christian churches loved him. Over 40% of the SS were Catholics. We loved him because he built churches for us. Christian churches. In the name of Christianity, our enemies destroyed these churches, later bragging about the "precision" of their bombing raids. Today, Rabbis lecture in "Christian" schools. The Talmud of the Jews, their "holy book," describes non-Jews as "beasts of the field" and "cattle". The Jews have not changed. Why have the Christians changed?

Audio Book

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Hitler-We-Loved-And-Why:9>

<https://der-fuehrer.org/bucher/english/Thomson%20-%20The%20Hitler%20We%20Loved%20and%20Why.pdf>

“This is not an uncommon impression and one finds it sometimes among Jews as well as Christians – that Judaism is the religion of the Hebrew Bible. It is, of course, a fallacious impression. Judaism is not the religion of the Bible.”

–Rabbi Ben Zion Bokser, Judaism and the Christian Predicament, New York : Alfred A. Knopf, 1967, p. 59.

<https://christiansfortruth.com/who-are-jews/>

Moses writes in Deuteronomy that where a city practiced idolatry, it should be entirely destroyed with fire and nothing left. If he were living today he would be the first to put fire to the Jew schools and houses [which Luther follows with Scriptural support]. Secondly: That all of their books be taken away; prayer books, Talmuds, and not one page of it be left ... For they use all that only to blaspheme the son of God; that is God Himself ... and will never use it in any other way.P31

Elizabeth Dilling: The Jewish Religion: Its Influence Today p32

Even with no further evidence than the Old Testament, I would maintain ... that the Jews, as they are today, are veritably a mixture of all the depraved and malevolent knaves of the whole world over ... to afflict the different Nations with their usury, to spy upon others, and to betray, to poison wells, to deceive and to kidnap children — in short, to practice all kinds of dishonesty and injury.

You, Milords and men of authority, should not tolerate but expel them. They are our public enemies and incessantly blaspheme our Lord Jesus Christ; they call our blessed Virgin Mary a harlot and Her Son a bastard ... if they could kill us all, they would gladly do so; in fact many of them murder Christians, especially those professing to be surgeons and doctors. They know how to deal with medicaments.P32

The Jewish Talmud and Legally Murdering Your Neighbor As noted elsewhere, regarding murder of the non-Jew, it is good and meritorious, providing you do not get caught and thus get the Talmudic religion exposed for what it is.p58

Talmudism is the quintessence of distilled hatred and discrimination — without cause, against non-Jews.

Despite the thunderings and prohibitions of the Bible, sodomy in general, and specifically with little children, dead bodies, neighbors' wives and one's own wife is permitted by the Talmud.P66

As Pdf Book

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/dilling-jewish-religion-and-its-influence-today:5>

Healthcare in Auschwitz Holocaust Handbooks.

As a first goal, I set this: no more than 10% of all inmates may be unfit for work due to illness. This objective must be achieved by a joint effort of all those responsible.

For this the following are necessary:

- 1) a correct and appropriate diet,
- 2) correct and appropriate clothing,
- 3) the use of all natural health resources,
- 4) avoiding all unnecessary effort, not directly essential to the ability to work,
- 5) productivity bonuses.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/s12879-018-3422-0:2>

In a Nov. 22, 1944 letter to U.S. State Department officials, the Red Cross said: “We had not been

able to discover any trace of installations for exterminating civilian prisoners. This corroborates a report which we had already received from other sources ...”

The Germans captured 150,000 British soldiers. 150 of those men were engineers who worked at Auschwitz-Birkenau to maintain the manufacturing plants that processed Silesian coal to make gasoline for the German Army. The Germans were using a coal gasification formula developed in 1915 in Russia. These 150 men obviously had daily access throughout the camps but to date neither a Nuremberg prosecutor nor a Holocaust researcher has cited their testimony.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/HOLOCAUST-DEPROGRAMMING-COURSE-%E2%80%93-Free-yourself-from-a-lifetime-of-Holo-brainwashing-about-%E2%80%9CSix-Million%E2%80%9D-Jews-%E2%80%9Cgassed%E2%80%9D-in-%E2%80%9CGas-Chambers-Disguised-as-Shower-Rooms%E2%80%9D:c>

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century Arthur Butz.

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/The-Hoax-Of-The-Twentieth-Century--butz:8>

Had “anyone” known, Stephenson would have had to be arrested and deported. German sailors were being deliberately murdered by Stephenson’s provocateurs in New York as acts designed to force Hitler to declare war against the United States. The INTREPID file in SOE (Stephenson’s cover name) described it as “a reign of terror conducted by specially trained agents and fortified by espionage and intelligence in Occupied Europe.” Every act of Donovan and Stephenson was a violation of American neutrality.P.99[https://www.heritage-history.com/site/hclass/secret\\_societies/ebooks/pdf/mullins\\_order.pdf](https://www.heritage-history.com/site/hclass/secret_societies/ebooks/pdf/mullins_order.pdf)

“James Bond is not in fact a hero, but an efficient and not very attractive blunt instrument in the hands of the government,” Fleming wrote -

<https://fee.org/articles/the-real-life-spy-who-inspired-ian-fleming-s-james-bond-and-ran-assassination-teams-in-the-us-during-world-war-ii/>

Walter Lippman FAKE MAP SPEECH.

Thomas E. Mahl, author of “Desperate Deception: British Covert Operations in the United States 1939-44” (1998), argued: “In late winter or early spring 1940, Lippmann even told the British to initiate Secret Intelligence Service operations against American isolationists. His specific ideas were ‘too delicate’ for the British Foreign Office to put to paper, but the idea is quite clear.”

Psyops 101: The Fake Nazi-Map Scheme

Lippmann’s public papers show he was in regular contact with Ivar Bryce, a BSC agent. It was especially important for the British Security Coordination to undermine the propaganda of the American First Committee. Bryce freely admits to subterfuge and lies in his autobiography “You Only Live Once” (1975):

“Sketching out trial maps of the possible boundary changes, on my blotter, I came up with one showing the probable reallocation of territories that would appeal to Berlin. It was very convincing: the more I studied it the more sense it made ... were a genuine German map of this kind to be discovered and publicised among ... the American Firsters, what a commotion would be caused.”

William Stephenson, who once argued that “nothing deceives like a document,” approved the idea and the project was handed over to Station M, the phony document factory in Toronto run by Eric Maschwitz of the Special Operations Executive (SOE). It took them only 48 hours to produce “a map, slightly travel-stained with use, but on which the Reich’s chief map makers ... would be prepared to swear was made by them.”

Stephenson now arranged for the FBI to find the map during a raid on a German safe-house on the south coast of Cuba. J. Edgar Hoover handed the map over to “Wild Bill Donovan.” His executive assistant, James R. Murphy, delivered the map to U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Historian Thomas E. Mahl argues that “as a result of this document, Congress dismantled the last of the neutrality legislation.” Of course Lippmann was instrumental in duly reporting the map as fact.



Istvan Bakony foresaw the present push for Noahide laws in 1969

"When the Jewish destroying machine of atheistic communism annihilates all other religions, for gentiles there'll be a religion with appearance of Judaism, but a religion of slaves."

#### Jews Actions

It is our duty to force all mankind to accept the seven Noahide laws, and if not ~ they will be killed." ~ Rabbi Yitzhak Ginsburg

"The Jews are called human beings, but the non-Jews are not humans. They are beasts." ~ Talmud: Baba mezia, 114b

"The Akum (non-Jew) is like a dog. Yes, the scripture teaches to honor the dog more than the non-Jew." ~ Ereget Raschi Erod. 22 30

"Even though God created the non-Jew they are still animals in human form. It is not becoming for a Jew to be served by an animal. Therefore he will be served by animals in human form." ~

Midrasch Talpioth, p. 255, Warsaw 1855

"A pregnant non-Jew is no better than a pregnant animal." ~ Coschen hamischpat 405

"The souls of non-Jews come from impure sprits and are called pigs." ~ Jalkut Rubeni gadol 12b

"Although the non-Jew has the same body structure as the Jew, they compare with the Jew like a monkey to a human." ~ Schene luchoth haberith, p. 250 b

"If you eat with a Gentile, it is the same as eating with a dog." ~ Tosapoth, Jebamoth 94b

"If a Jew has a non-Jewish servant or maid who dies, one should not express sympathy to the Jew. You should tell the Jew: 'God will replace 'your loss', just as if one of his oxen or asses had died." ~ Jore dea 377, 1

"Sexual intercourse between Gentiles is like intercourse between animals." ~ Talmud Sanhedrin 74b

"It is permitted to take the body and the life of a Gentile." ~ Sepher ikkarim III c 25

"It is the law to kill anyone who denies the Torah. The Christians belong to the denying ones of the Torah." ~ Coschen hamischpat 425 Hagah 425. 5

"A heretic Gentile you may kill outright with your own hands." ~ Talmud, Abodah Zara, 4b

"Every Jew, who spills the blood of the godless (non-Jews), is doing the same as making a sacrifice to God." ~ Talmud: Bammidber raba c 21 & Jalkut 772

Treason to whiteness is loyalty to humanity. The goal of abolishing the white race is on its face so desirable that some may find it hard to believe that it could incur any opposition other than from committed white supremacists. Noel Ignatiev, Harvard Magazine, Sep-Oct 2002

We intend to keep bashing the dead white males, and the live ones, and the females too, until the social construct known as 'the white race' is destroyed, not 'deconstructed' but destroyed.

<https://birthofanewearthblog.com/the-jewish-agenda-to-destroy-the-white-race/>

More White Slaves were taken to Africa than Blacks to America. White Slaves in North Africa were guarded by Black Guards that is where the word Blaggard comes from, they were chained to the wall at night. "However, by far the worst fate for a Barbary slave was being assigned to man the oars of galleys. Rowers were shackled where they sat, never allowed to leave. Sleeping, eating, defecation and urination took place at the seat. Overseers would crack the whip over the bare backs of any slaves considered not to be working hard enough.

More whites brought as slaves to North Africa than blacks to US.

<https://www.hannenabintuherland.com/usa/larry-elder-more-whites-brought-as-slaves-to-north-africa-than-blacks-to-us-herland-report/>

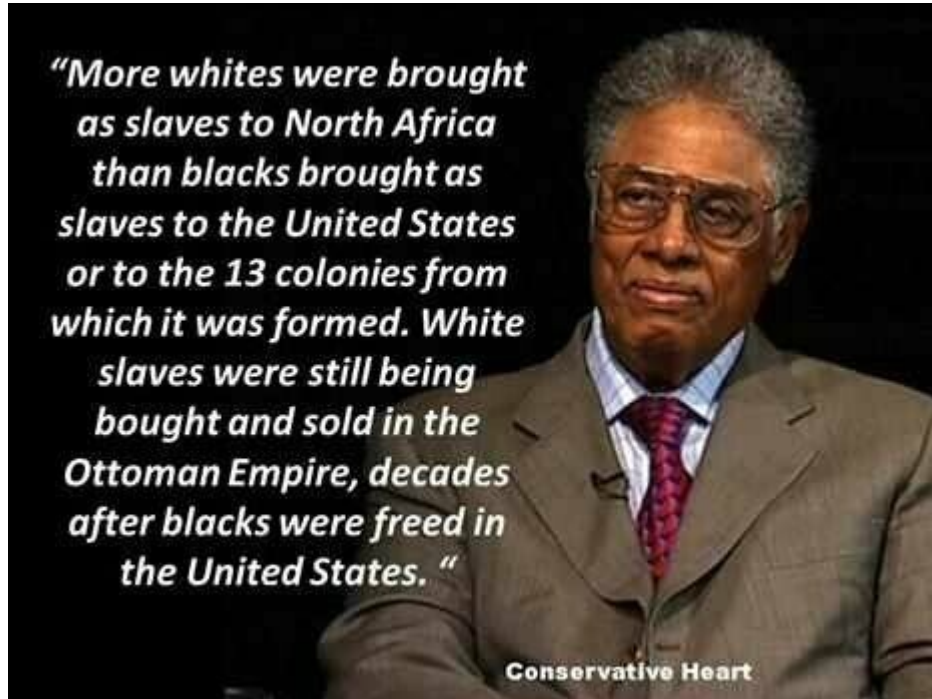
Most Slaves in America were White.

Whites remained slaves until the Emancipation Proclamation. In 1855, Frederic Law Olmsted, the landscape architect who designed New York's Central Park, was in Alabama on a pleasure trip and



saw bales of cotton being thrown from a considerable height into a cargo ship's hold. The men tossing the bales somewhat recklessly into the hold were Negroes; the men in the hold were Irish. Olmsted inquired about this to a ship worker. "Oh," said the worker, "the niggers are worth too much to be risked here; if the Paddies are knocked overboard or get their backs broke, nobody loses anything."

<https://politicalvelcraft.org/2011/11/30/most-slaves-in-america-were-white/>





# JEWISH CONTROL OVER AMERICAN SLAVERY

NAME of Slave Ship	OWNERS of Slave Ship	REAL Ethnicity
Abigail	Aaron Lopez, Moses Levy, Jacob Franks	Jews
Crown	Issac Levy and Nathan Simpson	Jews
Nassau	Moses Levy	Jew
Four Sisters	Moses Levy	Jew
Anne & Eliza	Justus Bosch and John Abrams	Jews
Prudent Betty	Henry Cruger and Jacob Phoenix	Jews
Hester	Mordecai and David Gomez	Jews
Elizabeth	Mordecai and David Gomez	Jews
Antigua	Nathan Marston and Abram Lyell	Jews
Betsy	Wm. De Woolf	Jew
Polly	James De Woolf	Jew
White Horse	Jan de Sweevis	Jew
Expedition	John and Jacob Roosevelt	Jews
Charlotte	Moses and Sam Levy and Jacob Franks	Jews
Caracoa	Moses and Sam Levy	Jews

**SOURCE:** ELIZABETH DONNAN, FOUR VOLUMES, "DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF THE SLAVETRADE TO AMERICA", WASHINGTON D.C. 1930. 1935  
CARNEGIE INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY, PITTSBURGH, PA



**Pecker Notice** @Fredo\_E · Dec 30, 2023 ...

**At the height of  
American slavery,  
78% of slave owners  
were ethnic jews**

40% of the jewish population  
were slave owners,  
while only 0.35% of white Americans  
owned slaves

sources:  
Rodriguez, p 385  
<https://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/US-Israel/usjewpop1.html>  
<http://www.hillel.org/docs/default-source/historical/american-jewish-year-book-%2B1920-1921%29.pdf?sfvrsn=2>  
US Government Consensus, 1860



#### White Slaves

In the British West Indies much of the early capital to finance White slavery came from Sephardic Jews from Holland. They provided credit, machinery and shipping facilities. In the 1630s Dutch Jews had been deeply involved in the enslavement of the Irish, financing their transport to slave plantations in the tropics. By the 1660s, this combination of Jewish finance and White slave labor made the British island colony of Barbados the richest in the empire. The island's value, in terms of trade and capital exceeded that of all other British colonies combined. (John Oldmixon, *The British Empire in America*, vol. 2, p. 186.)

Of the fact that the wealth of Barbados was founded on the backs of White slave labor there can be no doubt. White slave laborers from Britain and Ireland were the mainstay of the sugar colony. Until the mid-1640s there were few Blacks in Barbados. George Downing wrote to John Winthrop, the colonial governor of Massachusetts in 1645, that planters who wanted to make a fortune in the British West Indies must procure White slave labor "out of England" if they wanted to succeed. (Elizabeth Donnan, *Documents Illustrative of the History of the Slave Trade to America*, pp. 125-126. In Hoffman, *They Were White and They Were Slaves* p. 12.)

<http://www.heretical.com/slavery/barbados.html>

A typical raid was the one on June 19, 1631, under the command of the infamous Barbary captain Murat Rais. He anchored off Baltimore, a village in County Cork, and despatched four boats laden with warriors who lay hidden until they reached land.

There, they sprang ashore and rushed to the village, setting light to the thatched cottage roofs, grabbing what goods they found and seizing their real booty – the people who lived there.

Of the 109 people taken, 80 were women and children – an unusually high proportion, as in general nine out of ten captives were men. The following day, the pirates set sail, arriving in Algiers on July 28.

There, the prisoners were put in cages; as one, James Wadsworth, wrote: 'We were crammed like capons to be fattened for sale.'

Those who would fetch high prices – gentlemen good for a ransom, beautiful women, skilled seamen and craftsmen – were sold individually; the rest went in batches, largely as galley slaves. The vessels they were destined for were light, long, sleek wooden boats, as different from the Dutch merchantmen they often plundered as a skiff from a barge

<http://www.heretical.com/slavery/barbary.html>

While they took gold, treasure and merchandise when they could, the real booty of the Barbary raiders was people. In all, this little-known but massive white slave trade involved the capture of almost one-and-a-quarter million Europeans – many from Britain's south coast.

Jews want to dominate Blacks Itsvan Bakony.

In Curaçao in the seventeenth century, as well as in the British colonies of Barbados and Jamaica in the eighteenth century, Jewish merchants played a major role in the slave trade. In fact, in all the American colonies, whether French (Martinique), British, or Dutch, Jewish merchants frequently dominated. P17 Jewish Pirate, Jean Laffite

The smuggling business boomed after the United States prohibition on imported Africans in 1808 opened a feverish activity in the Mexican gulf area as the price for a Black male soared from \$300 to \$1,000 in New Orleans. Plantation owners from all along the Mississippi River and its tributaries arrived to purchase more and more slaves in the clandestine trade. Jewish pirate Jean Laffite smuggled goods and slaves into Louisiana, about 50 miles west of New Orleans. From that station, river craft transported the slaves and merchandise north to St. Louis and to nearby New Orleans. 328 Laffite, whose enterprise spanned the Caribbean, marshalled the forces of the area's maritime thugs in a massive operation against free trade. Rabbi Sharfman described the organizational process:

... Jean Laffite noted that instead of taking advantage of the principle of supply and demand, the buccaneer captains... in rivalry, stole each other's blacks, and offered prime males for sale at a mere dollar a pound. Accusations and arguments between them would soon result in open warfare that threatened the very existence of Barataria. It was then that the fighting captains agreed to unite under Jean Laffite. Standing on a hillside before a motley assemblage of almost 500 sabre-rattling sea robbers and cut-throats, knife-and-gun-brandishing felons and desperados, the Jewish Creole dandy stood firm, yet relaxed, speaking in his gentlemanly fashion. P65

<https://freepdf.info/index.php?tags>

*In the Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series; America and West Indies of 1701, we read of a protest over the "encouragement to the spiriting away of Englishmen without their consent and selling them for slaves, which hath been a practice very frequent and known by the name of kidnapping." (Emphasis added). In the British West Indies, plantation slavery was instituted as early as 1627. In Barbados by the 1640s there were an estimated 25,000 slaves, of whom 21,700 were White. ("Some Observations on the Island of Barbados," Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series). It is worth noting that while White slaves were worked to death in Barbados, there were Caribbean Indians brought from Guiana to help propagate native foodstuffs who were well-treated and received as free persons by the wealthy planters.*

**Most Slaves in America were White.....More whites brought as slaves to North Africa by Muslims than blacks to US white slaves**

**.<https://politicalvelcraft.org/2011/11/30/most-slaves-in-america-were-white/>**

**<https://www.hannenabintuherland.com/usa/larry-elder-more-whites-brought-as-slaves-to-north-africa-than-blacks-to-us-herland-report/>**

*Of the fact that the wealth of Barbados was founded on the backs of White slave labor there can be no doubt. White slave laborers from Britain and Ireland were the mainstay of the sugar colony. Until the mid-1640's, there were few Blacks in Barbados because of their expense. George Downing wrote to John Winthrop, the colonial governor of Massachusetts in 1645, that planters who wanted to make a fortune in the British West Indies must procure "servants out of England" if they wanted to succeed. (Elizabeth Donnan, *Documents Illustrative of the History of the Slave Trade to America*, pp. 125-126).*



Colonial Office, Public Records Office, London 1667, no. 170 records that "even Blacks referred to the White forced laborers in the colonies as "white slaves." Pages 343 through 346 of *Historical Sketch of the Persecutions Suffered by the Catholics of Ireland* by; Patrick F. Moran refers to the transportation of the Irish to the colonies as the "slave-trade."

Ulrich B. Phillips, *Life and Labor in the Old South* explains that white enslavement was crucial to the development of the Negro slave system. The system set up for the white slaves governed, organized and controlled the system for the black slaves. Black slaves were "late comers fitted into a system already developed." Pp 25-26. John Pory declared in 1619, "white slaves are our principle wealth."

People from the British Isles were **kidnapped**, put in chains and crammed into ships that transported hundreds of them at a time. Their destination was Virginia Boston, New York, Barbados and the West Indies. The white slaves were treated the same or worse than the black slave. The white slave did not fetch a good price at the auction blocks. *Bridenbaugh* wrote in his accounting on page 118, that having paid a bigger price for the Negro, the planters treated the black better than they did their "Christian" white servant. Even the Negroes recognized this and did not hesitate to show their contempt for those white men who, they could see, were worse off than themselves.

**Whites remained slaves until the Emancipation Proclamation. In 1855, Frederic Law Olmsted, the landscape architect who designed New York's Central Park, was in Alabama on a pleasure trip and saw bales of cotton being thrown from a considerable height into a cargo ship's hold. The men tossing the bales somewhat recklessly into the hold were Negroes; the men in the hold were Irish. Olmsted inquired about this to a ship worker. "Oh," said the worker, "the niggers are worth too much to be risked here; if the Paddies are knocked overboard or get their backs broke, nobody loses anything."**  
<https://politicalvelcraft.org/2011/11/30/most-slaves-in-america-were-white/>

"Unsurprisingly, the average life expectancy contrasted greatly between town and countryside and also shows a great disparity between social classes. In 1840, 57% of the poor children living in Manchester died before they were 5 years. In rural areas this was 32%. An agricultural worker in Rutland had a life-expectancy of 38, a factory worker in Liverpool, a life expectancy of 15 years. Urban living was not conducive to good health for the poorer classes particularly and cholera thrived in situations where there was an impure water supply. "  
<https://www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/education/resources/victorian-industrial-towns/>

Literatur und Dokumente Aarnio, Matti. 1966. Talvisadan ihme. s.l. : Gummerus, 1966. Accoce, Pierre ja Quet, Pierre. 1967 . . . ja Moskova tiesi kaiken. vakoilusotaa Sveitsissä. Porvoo : WSOY, 1967. Albrecht, Karl L. 1943. Der verratene Sozialismus - Zehn Jahre als hoher Staatsbeamter in der Sowjetunion. s.l. : Nibelungen Verlag, 1943. Amt, Auswärtiges. 1940. Deutsches Weissbuch 1940. 1940. -. 1949. Die Beziehungen zwischen Deutschland und der Sowjetunion 1939-1941. Dokumente des Auswärtigen Amtes. Tübingen : H. Laupp'sche Buchhandlung, 1949. 171. Baeque, James. 2007. Crimes and Mercies. Talonbooks. Vancouver, Brit.Columbia : s.n., 2007. -. 1999. Other Losses. Canada : Fenn Publishing Book, 1999. Bauer, Eddy. 1975. World War II Porvoo : WSOY, 1975. Osa/vuosik. 8, Orig. 1966, suomalainen laitos 1973. Becker, Fritz. 1991. Im Kampf um Europa. Graz : Leopold Stocker Verlag, 1991. -. 1995. Stalins Blutspur durch Europa. Partner des Westens 1933-45. Kiel : Arndt, 1995. Besymenski, Lew. 1998. Das Jahr 1941 Dokumente. Moskova : s.n., 1998. Blum, John Morton. 1968. Deutschland ein Ackerland? Morgenthau und die amerikanische Kriegspolitik 1941-1945. Dösseidorf : s.n., 1968. -. 1959. From the Morgenthau Diaries. 1959. Osa/vuosik. I, USsenaatin sallima kirja. -. 1965. From the Morgenthau Diaries. 1965. Osa/vuosik. II, USsenaatin hyväksymä kirja. -. 1967. From the Morgenthau Diaries. 1967. Osa/vuosik. III, USsenaatin hyväksymä kirja. -. Years of Crisis 1928-1938. Brandberg, Robert. 2004. Sotakenraalit. Jyväskylä : Gummerus, 2004. ISBN 952-5170-04-7. Braun, K.O. 1983. Library on US Kongress. 1983. Braun, Kari-Otto. 1986. Maailmanpolitiikan salatut sopimukset ja päätökset. München : s.n., 1986. -. 1985. Tyler Kentin haastattelu. Los Angeles : s.n., 1985. Library on US-Kongress.

Brown, Anthony. 1976. Die unsichtbare Front. München : s.n., 1976. Bukhardt, Karl. 1960. Meine Danziger Mission. 1960. Burckhardt, Carl Jacob. 1960. Meine Danziger Mission, 1937-1939. München : s.n. ♦ 1960. Capra, Frank. 1943. Taistelu Venäjältä. 1943. The Battle of Russia. Carell, Paul. 1964. Marssi Venäjälle, Barbarossa-suunnitelma. Jyväskylä : Gummerus, 1964. -. 1963. Unternehmen Barbarossa. Der Marsch nach Rußland. 1963. Carlgren, W. M. 1985. Svensk underrättelsetjänst 1939-1945. Liber Allmänna Förlaget/Försvarsdepartementet. Helsingborg : Schmidts Boktryckeri AB, 1985. ISBN 91-38-90632-5. Charmley, John. 1993. Churchill - The End of Glory. London : s.n., 1993. -. 1995. Churchill, das Ende einer Legende. Berlin : Propuläen, 1995. Christensen, Chr. A.R. 1936. Maailman tapahtumat eilen ja tänään. Helsinki : Otava, 1936. Osa/vuosik. 1-3. Clark, Douglas. 1964-1965. Liittoutuneet lähtevät talvisotaan. s.l. : Otava, 1964-1965. Colby, Benjamin. 1977. Die Roosevelt-Verschwörung, amerikanische Kriegspropaganda und Kriegshetze gegen Deutschland Stegen am Ammersee : Druffel Verlag, 1977. Orig. It was a Famous Victory. ISBN 3-8061-1145-6. Collier, Richard. 1963. Dunkerque. Helsinki : WSOY, 1963. Colton, Joel. 2013. Leon Blum: Humanist in Politics. s.l. : A Knopf Book, 2013. Crishman, John. 1999. Petos. Juva : WSOY, 1999. Crowe, Eyre. 1907. Muistelmät 1.1. 1907 (Memorandum on the present state of British relations with France and Germany). 1907. Engtannin ulkministeriön alivaltiosihteeri. Dahlerus, Birger. 1945. Viimeinen yritys - Lontoo - Berliini kesällä 1939. s.l. : WSOY, 1945. Delmer, Sefton. 1962. Die Deutschen und ich. Hamburg : Nannen, 1962. Deutscher, Isaac. 1989. Stalin. 2. painos. s.l. : WSOY, 1989. Dieckhoff, Hans Heinrich. 1943. Roosevelt auf Kriegskurs. Kiel : Amdt-Verlag, 1943. Tekijä: Saksan lähettiläs Washingtonissa 1937-1938. Dilling, Elisabeth. 1935. Roosevelt's Redrecord. 1935. Dodd, William. 1942. Ambassadör Dodds dagbok 1933-1938. Stockholm : A. B. Bonniers forlag, 1942.

Fish, Hamilton. 1 982. Der zerbrochene Mythos, F.D. Roosevelts Kriegspolitik 1933-1945. Tübingen : Graber Verlag, 1 982. Särjetty myytti, F.D. Rooseveltin sotapolitiikka 1 933-1 945. Freedmann, Max. Omaelämäkerta. Fuller, John F. C. 1 937. Der erste der Völkerbundskriege . 1 937. Gordievski, Andrew. 1 991. KGB. s.L : Otava, 1 99 1 . Gordon, Helmut. 1992. Kriegsreden 1936-1941. s.L : Leoni, 1 992. Grieb, Conrad. 1979. Amerikan Manifest Destiny and the Holocaust. New York : Examiner Books, 1 979. Guderian, Heinz. 1 951. Erinnerungen eines alten Soldaten. Heidelberg : s.n., 1 951. Hannula, J. O. 1 936. Maailmansodan historia. Helsinki : Otava, 1 936. Osa/vuosik. 1 ja 2. Hautamäki, Erkki. 2004. Suomi myrskyn silmässä. Tallinna : Argo Kirjastus, 2004. Osa/vuosik. 1. Hedin, Sven. 2000. Ohne Auftrag in Berlin. Kiel : ARNDT-Verlag, 2000. ISBN 3-88741-148-X. Herwarth, Hans von. 1 985. Zwischen Hitler und Stalin, erlebte Zeitgeschichte 1 93 1-1945. Frankfurt : Ullstein-Buch, 1 985. ISBN 3- 548-33048-7. Hess, Wolf Rüdiger. 1 994. Rudolf Hess: "Ich bereue nichts ". GrazStuttgart : Leopold Stocker Verlag, 1 994. ISBN 3-7020-0682-6. Hietalahti, Antti. 201 6. Talvisadan salainen strategia. nikkelillä Saksan rinnalle. Keuruu : Otava, 201 6. ISBN 978-95 1-1-30023-6. Hutchinson, Walter. 1953. Kansakuntien vaiheet. s.l. : WSOY, 1 953. Osa/vuosik. 5. Hyvämäki, Lauri. 1 983. Lista 1 :n vangit - Vaaran vuosina 1 944-48 sotarikoksista vangittujen suomalaisten solilaiden tarina. s.l. : W &Göös, 1 983. Irving, David. 1 986. Der Morgenthau-Plan 1944-1945. 1 986. -. 1 997. Goebbels, Macht und Magie. Kiel : ARNDT-Verlag, 1 997. ISBN 3 -88741-1 68-4. -. 1 989. Göring. s.l. : WSOY, 1 989. Jakobsen, Sven-Olof. Salainen asiakirja No 1. Jakobson, Max. 1 979. Diplomaalien talvisota. Juva : WSOY, 1 979. ISBN 95 1-0-09476-5. Jokipii, Mauno. 1 969. Panttipataljoona. s.l. : Weiling-Göös, 1 969. Journal L 'Geneve. 1 939. 1 2. July 1 939. Juhola, Aimo E.;Jyri Paulaharju ja Georg-Eric Strömberg. 2001. Päämajan hukatut kuukaudet. Jyväskylä : Gummerus, 2001. ISBN 952-9872-30-5.

Käkönen, U. A. 1 970. Miehistyksen varalta. s.l. : Otava, 1 970. -. 1969. Moskovassa ja Akangelissa talvella 1941. Helsinki : Otava, 1969. Kaltenegger, R. 1999. Krieg am Eismeer. Graz : Leopold-Stockner Verlag, 1 999. Kaufman, Theodore. Germany Must Perish! Keesing. 2000. Archiv der Gegenwart. s.l. : Siegler Verlag, 2000. Keitel. 1941. Aus. Nr.: 212 I 41 g, Kdos. Chiefs/Berlin 1 1. 6. 1941. Berlin : s.n., 1 941. Kern, Eric. 1999. Verheimlichte Dokumente. München : FZ-Verlag, 1999. Kjellberg, S. H. 1 945. Ryssland i krig (suomennettu). s.l. : WSOY, 1 945 . Kluver, Max. 1997. Die Kriegstreiber Englands Politik gegen Deutschland 193 7-39. Berg am Stammherger See : Druffel Verlag, 1997. Tekijän oppiarvo: Tohtori. Knickenbecker, H. R. 1 931. Der rote Handel droht. Berlin : Rohwolt, 1 93 1 . Kohout, Pavel. 1969. Tšekkiläinen päiväkirja. Helsinki : Yhteiskirjapaino Oy, 1 969. Korhonen, Arvi. 1 961. Barbarossa suunnitelma ja Suomi. s.l. : WSOY, 1 961. Kosiek, Rolf. 2005. Der grosse Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte. s.l. : Grabert, 2005. Osa/vuosik. 4. Kunert, Dirk. 1987. Deutschland in Krieg der Kontinente. s.l. : Amdt, 1 987. Kuosma, Tapio. 2016. Tuntematon Mannerheim. s.l. : Nordbooks, 201 6. ISBN 978-952-3 1 5-219-9. Kurowski, Franz. 2003. Dresden Februar 1 945. Wien : Tosa Verlag, 2003. Kusnetzov, N. G. 1966. Am Vorabend. Moskova : s.n., 1 966. Kuusinen, Aino. 1972. Jumala syöksee enkelinsä: muistelmia vuosilta 1919-1965. s.l. : Otava, 1 972. Laaksonen, Lasse. 2004,. Eripuraa ja arvovaltaa, Mannerheimin ja kenraalien henklösuhteet ja johtaminen. Jyväskylä : Gummerus, 2004,. ISBN 93 1 -20-6639-9---. Laffont, Robert. 1 998. Le livre noir du communisme. 6. painos . Pariisi : s.n., 1 998. Kommunismin musta kirja. Lappi, Marja ja Lammi, Seppo. 1000. Yrjö Keinonen - suomalainen sotilas. Jyväskylä : Gummerus, 2000. ISBN 952-91 -2520-8.

Leasor, James. 1 963. Rudolf Hess, kutsumaton lähettiläs. Pmvo : WSOY, 1 963. Lehmus, Kalle. 1 967. Tuntematon Mannerheim. s.l. : Weilin & Göös, 1 967. Lina, Juri. 1994. Under Skorpions Tecken. Stockholm : Referent förlag, 1 994. Lindbergh, C. 2005. Lausunto. s.J. : IDT. Greenspan, 2005. Luntinen, Ohto Manninen. Pentti ja Manninen, Turo. 1 992. Itsenäistymisen vuodet 1 91 7-1 920. Helsinki : Valtion painatuskeskus, 1 992. ISBN 95 1 -3 7-0730-X. Luoto, Reima T. A. 2014. Temppeliherrat - todel/isuus ja myytit. Tallinna : AS Pakett, 201 4. ISBN 978-95 1 -862-208-9. Macleod, R. 1961. The Ironside Diaries 1 93 7-1940. s.L : Constable, 1 961. Magenheimer, Heinz. 2006. Kriegziele und Strategien der grossen Mächte 1939-45. Bielefeld-Bonn : Osning Verlag, 2006. ISBN 3- 9806268-4-9. Mäkelä, Jukka. 1980. Suomi taisteli. s.l. : WSOY, 1 980. Osalvuosik. 6. Malcolm, James A. 1944. Origins of the BaiJour Declaration Contribution. London : s.n., 1 944. Mannerheim, Carl Gustav Emil. S-32. Kansio S-32. s.l. : Vilho Tahvanainen, S-32. Jälj entäjä ja kokoaja: Vilho Tahvanainen. -. 1952. Muistelmat. s.l. : Otava, 1 952. Osa/vuosik. II. -. 1 970. Puhtain aseinen : Suomen marsalkan päiväkäskyjä 1918-1944. 1 970. Manninen, Ohto. 2017. Suomen marsalkka Mannerheim - Sotiemme ylipäällikkö. s.l. : Suomen Moneta, 201 7. Mannstein, Erich. 2002. Soldat im 20. Jahrhundert, militärischpolitische Nachlese. Bonn : Bernard & Gräfe Verlag, 2002. Brich von Mannstein. Manuiski, Dimitri. 1 930. Lenin School of Political Waifare. Moskova : s.n., 1 930. Maser, Werner. 2007. Der Wortbruch, Hit/er, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg. Selent : Pour le Merite, 2007. ISBN 978-3-93 2381 -06-5. Meinander, Henrik. Historfan kosto, Suomen talvisota kehyksissään. Helsinki : Siltala. Meiser, Hans. 2006/2008. Veratene Veräter. s.l. : Druffel, 2006/2008. Melaouhi, Abdallah. 2009. "Ich sah seinen Mördern in die Augen", die letzten Jahre und der Tod von Rudolf Hess. s.l. : Märkische Raute, 2009.

PAGE 570

Meltjukhov, Mihail. 2000. Yn)IUieHHblU C.Ryc CmOJZUlla. 2000. "Upusjtennyj sajus Stalina". Metzger, Hans. 1 984. Kolmannen valtakunnan edustajana talvisodan Suomessa. Keuruu : Otava, 1 984. ISBN 95 1-1-080 1 1-3. -. 1986. Poliittiset aseveljet, kotmannen valtakunnan edustajana jatkosodan Suomessa 1 941-1944. Keuruu : Otava, 1 986. ISBN 95 1-1- 080 1 1 -3. Müller, Christian. 1 970. Oberst G. Stauffenberg, eine Bibliographie. Dusseldorf : s.n., 1 970. Nevakivi, Ilkka. 2000. Apu jota ei annettu, länsivallat ja Suomen talvisota 1 939-1940. Juva : WSOY, 2000. ISBN 95 1-0-24676-X. Nilsson, Orvar. 1 982. Liten bricka i stort spei. A vesta : Erik Jannerstens Tryckeri, 1 982. ISBN 9 1-85266-23-X. Nock, Albert Jay. 1 943 .• Memoirs of a Superfluous Man. New York : Harper and Brothers, 1 943. Nordström, Ragnar. 1 996. Voitto tai kuolema. Juva : WSOY, 1 996. Tekijän arvo: Laivanvarustaja ( everstilutnantti). ISBN 95 1 -0-2 1 250- 4. Nykopp, Johan. 1 990. Paasikiven mukana Moskovassa. Helsinki : Kirjayhtymä, 1 990. Office, Foreign. 1948. Documents from the Archives of The German Foreign Office. Nazi-Soviel relations 1 939-1941. Washington : Department of State, 1 948. Publication 3023. Oinonen, Väinö J. Sotilasikakauslehti, Osalvuosik. 1 1/1971. "Stalinin malja Suomen armeij alle". Paananen, Wellamo. 1 998. Lottana lippusiimassa - Muistoja Wehrmachtin Lapin esikunnasta. Jyväskylä : Atena Kustannus Oy, 1 998. Paasikivi, J. K. 1991. Jatkosodan päiväkirjat 1 1. 3. 1941-27.6. 1 944. s.l. : WSOY, 1 99 1 . Palaste, Onni. 1 981/1 973. Siviilissit Stalinin kanavalla. s.l. : Karisto, 1 981/1973. Peltovuori, Risto O. 1975. Saksa ja Suomen talvisota. Keuruu : Otava, 1 975. ISBN 95 1-1-0 1930-9. Piekalkiewicz, Janusz. 1 999. Andra världskriget. s.l. : Peter Asschenfeldts tOrlag, 1 999. Osa/vuosik. L Pirhonen, Pentti. 1980. Sissien sotaa. Hämeenlinna : Karisto, 1 980. ISBN 95 1 -23-1 672-2. Polvinen, Tuomo;Heikkilä, Hannu ja Immonen, Hannu. 1992. J. K. Paasikivi, valtiomiehen elämäntyö 1 918-1939. Juva : WSOY, 1 992. Osalvuosik. 2. ISBN 95 1 -0-18122-6.

PAGE 571



Post, Walter. 2003. Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges. 2003. -. 1996. Unternehmen Barbarossa, Deutsche und Sovjetische Angriffspläne 1940--1941. Hamburg : Mittler & Sohn, 1996. ISBN 3-8132-0150-X. Radzinski, Edvard. 1996. Stalin. s.l. : WSOY, 1996. Rathenau, Walther. 1930. Briefe. 1930. Osa/vuosik. 1. Raukallio, Hannu. 2014. Mannerheim vai Stalin, Yhdydvallat ja Sztomen selviytyminen 1939-1944. Keuruu : Otava, 2014. ISBN 978-951-1-27394-8---. Reichet, Alexander. 2007. Kirje. Hotel Carlton. 2007. Tekijän kirje Hautamäelle 17.7.2007. Rentola, Kimmo. 2016. StaUn ja Suomen kohtalo. Keuruu : Otava, 2016. ISBN 978-951-1-27538-1. Rezun, Viktor Suvorov /. Eisbrecher. Roosevelt, Elliot. 1946. As He saw it. New York : Pearce, 1946. Ross, Robert Gaylon. 1995. Who's Who of the Elite. San Marcos : s.n., 1995. ISBN 0-9649666-2502. Rumpunen, Kauko I.;Jääskeläinen, Soili ja Rasilainen, Reino. 2014. Veitsen terällä, Suomen tie läpi vaaran vuosien 1944-1962. Slovakia : Neografia, 2014. ISBN 978-952-296-056-6. SA. 1993. Suomen puo/ustusvoimat ennen ja nyt. s.l. : WSOY, 1993. Sainio, Pentti. 2018. Minne Suomi pommittaa? Latvia : Infopaino, 2018. Scheidl, Franz Josef. Geschichte Der Verfemung Deutschlands - Das Unrecht an Deutschland Osa/vuosik. Band 6. Scheit, Stefan. 2008. Churchi/1, Hit/er und der Antisemitismus.: Die deutsche Diktatur, ihre politischen Gegner und die europäische Krise der Jahre 1938-39. 2008. Schildt, Hermann. 1970. Das Morgenthau Tagebuch - Dokumenten des Anti-Germanismus. Stegen am Ammersee : Druffel Verlag, 1970. Orig. Morgenthau Diary (Germany), Senate 1967, USA:n senaatin hyväksymäjulkaisu .. ISBN-3-8061-1149-9. Schlabrendorf, Fabian v. 1946. Offiziere gegen Hit/er. Zürich : s.n. • 1946. Schlee, E. 2003. D. 24223. 2003. Dokumetti. Professori E. Schlee D. 24223/24.3.2003. Schmidt, Reiner. 1997. Rudolf Hess, Botengang eines Toren. München : Econ Ulstein List Verlag GmbH & Co. Kg., 1997. Screen, J. E. O. 2001. Mannerheim. s.J. : Otava, 2001. -. 2000. Mannerheim: The Finnish Years. 2000.

PAGE 572

Shawcross, Hartley. 1965. Kirjeitä. London : Evert-Printing, 1965. 16. 10.1985. Siiras, Jaan. 1942. Viro neuvostokurimuksessa. - : WSOY, 1942. Simola, Matti. 2009. Ratakatu 12: Suojelupoliisi 1949-2009. s.l. : WSOY, 2009. Siniveli. 1985. Viro taistelee vapaudestaan, vuosi 1944 tuntemattoman todistajan silmin. Jyväskylä : Gummerus, 1985. ISBN 951-9429-02-6. Skvarov, Aleksei. 2010. Syntynyt tsaarin palvelukseen, kenraaliluutnantti Mannerheim. Helsinki : Teos, 2010. ISBN 978-951-851-293-9. Snowden, Edward. 2019. Pysyvästi merkitty. s.l. : WSOY, 2019. ISBN: 9789510447598. Sokolov, N. V. 2001. 1. Maisky Between J V. Stalin and W. Churchill during the first Months of the War. 2001. Osa/vuosik. 6. Sontag, Raymond James ja Beddie, James Stuart. 2003. NaziSovjet Relations 1939-1941. Honolulu, Hawaii : University Press of the Pacific, 2003. ISBN 1-4102-0643-2. Sotatieteenlaitos. 1988-1994. Jatkosodan historia. s.l. : WSOY, 1988-1994. Osa/vuosik. 6, Sotatieteenlaitoksen sotahistorian toimisto. -. 1992. Jatkosodan historia. WSOY : s.n., 1992. Osa/vuosik. 5. Stein, G. H. ja Krosby, P. H. 1966. Das finnische FreiwilligenBataillon der Waffen-SS. München-Berlin : Institut der Zeitgeschichte, 1966. Sudoplatov, Pavel ja Anatoli. 1994. Stalinin erikoistehtävissä - Kiusallisen todistajan muistelmat. s.l. : WSOY, 1994. Suomen sotilas aikakauslehti. Kilin, Juri. 1997. 3, 1997. -. Kilin, Juri. 1997. 2, 1997. Lähde: VVS arkisto, F 92, op. 2. k. 142 I s. 1-166. Suomi, Juhani. Mannerheim - viimeinen kortti, ylipäällikköpresidentti. Helsinki : Siltala. -. 2013. Toisinajattelevan tasavaltaa. Helsinki : Tammi, 2013. ISBN 978-951-31-7532-0. Sutton, Antony G. 1968. Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development. Stanford (Cal.) : s.n., 1968. Tahvanainen, Vilho. 1971. Erikoistehtävä, Mannerheimin salaisena asiamiehenä 1932-1945. Helsinki : Akateeminen kustannusliike, 1971. -. 1985. Kirje. Tahvanaisen kirjat. Varkaus : s.n., 1985. Tekijän kirje V. O. Oramaalle 11.8.1985.

PAGE 573

1974. Miksi Suomi ei käyttänyt etsikkoajakaansa? 2. Jyväskylä : Gummerus, 1974. Talvela, P. 1976. Sotilaan elämää, muistelmat. s.l. : Kirjayhtymä, 1976. Tekijän sot.arvo: Kenraali. Tansill,

Charles C. 1956. Hintertur zum Krieg - Das Drama der internationalen Diplomatie von Versailles bis Pearl Harbor. Düsseldorf : s.n., 1956. Terä, Martti V. 1962. Tienhaarassa - Syksyn 1940 tapahtumat Barbarossa-suunnitelman taustaa vasten. Helsinki : Otava, 1962. -. Kohtalokas syksy 1940. s.l. : Tiede ja Ase, ss. 262-315. [www.journal.fltalarticle/view/47444](http://www.journal.fltalarticle/view/47444). The Jewish Bulletin. Jabotinsky, Wladimir. 1935. 27. July 1935. Tieke, Wilhelm. 1979. Das Finnische Freiwilligen - Bataillon der Waffen-SS. s.l. : Munin Verlag GmbH, 1979. 3921242401. Tippelskirch, Kurt. 1962. Toisen maailmansodan historia. s.l. : WSOY, 1962. Osa/vuosik. 1, Kurt von Tippelskirch. Toppitz. Trizzino, Antonio. 1993. Die verratene Flotte. Kiel : s.n., 1993. Orig. Navi e poltrone, 1952. Tuompo, W. E. 1968/1994. Päiväkiry'ani päämajasta 1941-1944. s.l. : WSOY, 1968/1994. Tusa, Ann ja John. 1989. Nuroberger Processen. Helsinki : WSOY, 1989. Uhle-Wettler, Franz. 1999. Das VersaUer Diktat. KIEL : ARNDT-Verlag-, 1999. ISBN 3-88741-195-1. Ulkoasiainministeriö. 1941. Suomen sinivalkoinen kirja 1-2 - Suomen ja Neuvostoliiton välisten suhteiden kehitys syksyllä 1939 virallisten asiakirjain valossa. s.l. : Ulkoasiainministeriö, 1941. Upton, Anthony F. 1965. Väli rauha. Helsinki : Kirjayhtymä, 1965. Usowskiy, Alexander. 2018. Was geschah am 22.06.1941? 2018. ISBN 978-5-4493-0661-6. US-senaatti. US-News and World Report. Valitut Paikat. 1997. 1997, Oy Valitut Palat Readers Digest Ab, s. 313. Mannerheim, tuttu ja tuntematon. Varjo, Veijo. 1980. Miehet pimeästä, neuvostovakoilu Suomessa. Saarijärvi : Ari-paino, 1980. ISBN 951-95489-6-3. Vatanen, V. J. 1942. Kriisien ja sodan maailma, maailman tapahtumat vv. 1936-1940. Helsinki : Otava, 1942. Vihavainen, Timo. 1998. Stalin ja suomalaiset. Helsinki : Otava, 1998. ISBN 951-1-3075-7. -. 1988. Stalin ja suomalaiset. s.l. : Otava, 1988.

PAGE 574

Vihavainen, Timo;ym. 2014. Stalinin salainen jatkosota, jatkosodan venäläiset dokumentit. Porvoo : Bookwell Oy, 2014. ISBN 978-952-291-091-2. Vindex. 1944. Stalinilaisuus. Neuvostopolitiikka toisen maailmansodan aikana. s.l. : Grafis-Kustantamo, 1944. Visuri, Pekka. 2015. Paasikiven Suomi suurvaltojen puristuksessa 1944-1947. Saarijärvi : Saarijärven Offset Oy, 2015. ISBN 978-952-291-172-8. -. 2017. Saksalainen Suomen päämajassa 1941. Jyväskylä : Osuuskunta generaattori, 2017. ISBN 978-952-291-388-3. Weeks, L. Albert. Rooseveltin aika Yhdysvaltojen presidenttinä 1933-1945. -. 2004. Russian's Life-Saver: Lend-Lease Aid to the U.S.S.R. in World War I. Oxford : Lexington Books, 2004. Library of Congress USA. Welker, Hans-Meier. 1982. Aufzeichnungen eines Generalstabsoffiziers, 1939-1942. Freiburg : s.n., 1982. Wilhelm. 1922. Ereignissen und Gestalten 1878-1918. Leipzig!Berlin : Kochler, 1922. Keisari Wilhelm II. Ylikangas, Heikki. 2007. Romahtako rintama? Suomi punaarmeijan puristuksessa kesällä 1944. Keuruu : Otava, 2007. Yli-Karjanmaa, Hannu. 2008. Valtiot ja terrorismi, katsaus propagandan luomien kulisien taakse. Vaajakoski : Gummerus, 2008. ISBN 978-952-468-177-3. Ziemke. 1941. Saksan lähetystön sotilasasiamiehen kirje 22.2. 1941. 1941. Arkistosignum H 27/43. Ziemke, Earl F. 1963. Saksalaisten sotatoimetpohjolassa 1939-1945. Porvoo : WSOY, 1963. V V Zukov, Georgi. 1970. Marsalkka Zukovin muistelmat. Helsinki : WSOY, 1970.

PAGE 575

Abbildungen und Karten Käytetty alla olevia lähteitä, ellei toisin ole merkitty: Chr. A. R. Christensen. Maailman tapahtumat eilen ja tänään. Helsinki : Otava. Earl Ziemke. Saksalaisten sotatoimet Pohjolassa 1940-1945. Helsinki : WSOY. Esa Anttala. Talvisota. Hämeenlinna: Karisto Oy. Frey Gerhard. Deutschland wie es wirklich war. Verbrecher-Album. der Sieger. München: FZ-Verlag. Fritz Becker. Im Kampf um Europa. Graz: Leopold Stocker Verlag. Fritz Becker. Stalins Blutspur durch Europa. Kiel: Arndt Verlag, Helsingin Sanomat. Helsinki. Ilta-Sanomat. Helsinki. J. O. Hannula. Maailmansodan historia 1-11. Helsinki : Otava. Jukka L. Mäkelä. Suomi taisteli 1-VI. Helsinki: WSOY. Karl Albrecht. Der verratene Sozialismus. Zehn Jahre als hoher Staatsbeamter in der Sowjetunion. Berlin: Nibelungen Verlag. Oy Valitut Palat - Readers Digest. Helsinki. Paul Carell. Marssi venäjälle I ja II. Gummerus. Rodric Braithwaite. Moskova 1941. WSOY. Sotatieteen

laitos. Jatkosodan historia 1-VI. WSOY. Vesa Toivonen. Tampel lasta Patriaan - 70 vuotta suomalaista raskasta aseenvalmistusta. Apali. Vilho Tahvanainen. Erikoistehtävä. Helsinki: Akateeminen Kustannusliike. Walter Post. Unternehmen Barbarossa. Verlag: Mittler.

PAGE 576

This Book in German Language linked below:

<https://odysee.com/@louismarschalko:2/Finnland-im-Auge-des-Sturms---Erkki-Hautam%C3%A4ki---2023---Erkki-Hautam%C3%A4ki---831e1e065b2b5dc7976c854109396bf3---Anna%E2%80%99s-Archive-1:d>

The Talmud.

Unfortunately, due to the abysmal ignorance of our day, the widespread "Judeo-Christian" notion is that the Old Testament is the supreme book of Judaism. But this is not so. The Pharisees teach for doctrine the commandments of rabbis, not God.

The Talmudic commentary on the Bible is their supreme law, and not the Bible itself. That commentary does indeed, as Jesus said, void the laws of God, not uphold them. As students of the Talmud, we know this to be true.

From Talmud Truth..

Below Jews are SATANIC

